THE

ENGLISHMAN'S BIBLE:

COMBINING THE "ENGLISH-HEBREW BIBLE" AND THE "ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT."

DESIGNED TO PUT THE READER IN POSSESSION OF SOME OF THE PRECISIONS, BEAUTIES, AND HIDDEN TREASURES IN THE HEBREW AND GREEK ORIGINALS OF THE SACRED SCRIPTURES;

AND TO KEEP THEM BEFORE THE EYE OF THE BIBLICAL STUDENT.

BY

THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

Weston-super-Mare:
DAVIES BROTHERS,
HIGH STREET.

London:
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY
PROMINENT FEATURES.

The Authorised Version unaltered in the text. But arranged in paragraphs, with analysis in the margin.

Leading words printed in CAPITALS. And emphatic pronouns in SMALL CAPITALS.

Poetical portions arranged on a new plan, taken from the Hebrew.

Parallel passages connected. And select references given.

Words imperfectly translated emended. And words differently translated made uniform.

Divine titles distinguished and explained. In itself an advantage sufficient to characterize the work.

Significant proper names interpreted.

The presence or absence of the Hebrew Articles indicated by signs and siUes. A matter of great importance.

The numbers, whether singular, dual, or plural, pointed out by the signs — —

Important words traced to their Hebrew roots. Leading the attentive reader on, almost imperceptibly, into an acquaintance with the elements of the Hebrew language.

The Hebrew and Chaldee tenses marked by simple and uniform signs according to the originals. Giving a point and certainty to the translation hitherto unattempted.

The use and force shewn of the letter "vav," or conjunction "and." The peculiarity and perfection of the Hebrew language.

When one word in the original is rendered by two or more words in translation, these are connected by a low hyphen.

The signs employed are of the simplest possible character, and when the idea is once caught, require no effort of memory, as they each tell their own tale.

The whole of the Hebrew and Chaldee Scriptures have been from time to time carefully examined, every variation of tense noticed and marked by the appropriate signs, and also the presence and use of the letter "vav," or conjunction "and."

From the consideration of the many thousands of instances thus marked, certain deductions have been drawn. And when a deduction drawn from all, has been confirmed by EVERY ONE, and confuted by NONE, the position has been considered firm and conclusive.

The result is, that I believe I am safe in saying, that the difficulties connected with the Hebrew tenses, and the use of the "vav" have been removed, and the principles made simple and clear to ordinary capacities, while in the ENGLISHMAN'S HEBREW BIBLE, the English reader, as well as the Hebrew scholar, is put in possession of the practical benefit.

In the Introduction these principles are simply and clearly explained.
INTRODUCTION.

THE SIGNS EMPLOYED.

ARTICLES.
* Definite article.
* Objective article.
* Both combined.

NUMBERS.
* Singular.
* Dual.
* Plural.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.
& old English.
THOU, HE, &c., SMALL CAPITALS.

TENSES, &c.
* Short tense.
* Short tense with yau, and imperative aorist.
* Long tense.
* Long tense with yau.
* Present time.
* Participle.
* Infinitive mood.
* A lower hyphen connecting words together, which in the Hebrew are but one.
* Parallel passages.
* Words omitted supplied.

The numbers before references in the margin are the numbers of the corresponding verses.
The letters in the margin, and before words, are the initials of the emendations.
LEADING WORDS in the text are printed in LARGE CAPITALS to catch the eye.

THE HEBREW ARTICLES.
The English language has two articles: the definite article THE, and the indefinite article A or AN.
Neither the Hebrew nor the Greek has any indefinite article.
There is also an indefinite use of the definite article in English, to which there is nothing similar in Hebrew.
For example, Ps. 42. 1:—"As the hart panteth after the water brooks." Here it is no particular "hart," nor any definite "water brooks;" consequently there is no article in the Hebrew text.
INTRODUCTION.

The Greek language has one article in three genders, ἄν, ἃς, τό, δ', ἵ, τά.
This one article is employed in two different ways.

Sometimes it is employed as a definite article, like the English "the," as ἀν ἄν, ἃς ἃς, τό τό, δ', ἵ, τά, the Word.

At other times it is employed as an objective or accusative article. See Matt. 1. 2 to 16—"Abraham begat (τόν, τάν) Isaac; and Isaac begat (τόν, τάν) Jacob," &c.

Here it is not used as the definite article, or the article of repetition, pointing out something that has been mentioned before; if so it would occur at the second mention of a name, whereas in these verses it never does, but always on the first mention. It cannot be rendered "the Isaac," "the Jacob," &c. Yet if altogether omitted the objective and emphatic force intended by its use is lost to the reader.

When used as an objective or accusative article, it points out the person named, or the thing spoken of, as a distinct object before the mind.

The absence of the article, whether in Greek or Hebrew (especially where required by the idiom of the English language), expresses either indefiniteness, or that the word is to be understood Characteristically, as expressing the character of the person or thing.

For example:—"Fear (τόν, τάν) God," with the article, shows that God Himself is to be the object of fear. "The fear of God," without the article, expresses the character of the fear.

The Hebrew language has two articles, הָאָנ and הָאָן, the definite article, corresponding with the English article the, and with the Greek article ἂν, δ', when used definitely.

Secondly, אֶת or אֶת, וּל or וּל (א), the objective or accusative article, used precisely in the same way as the Greek article, when the latter is used objectively; but having no equivalent in English.

Compare Gen. V. 6 to 23 with Matt. 1. 2 to 16:—"Seth begat (אֶתָן) Enos . . . . Enos begat (אֶתָן) Cainan," &c. Septuagint, "ton Enos, ton Kainan, τῶν Ἐνών, τῶν Καίναν," &c.1

The two articles אֶת and הָא combined (א) indicate that the word is to be regarded both as objective and definite.

As Gen. 1. 1:—"the (הָא) heavens and -the (הָא) earth." Gen. 1. 27. "So God created (אֶת) man."

The repetition of the definite article, הָא (א), marks especial emphasis. Gen. 1. 15, the two "great lights. Gen. 2. 2, the seventh "day.

Sometimes the combination and repetition of the articles express both objectiveness and strong emphasis. Gen. 1. 15:—"the two "great lights," "the greater Light," "the lesser Light."

The absence of the article, as already observed, especially when required by the idiom of the English language, shows indefiniteness: "In the beginning." Gen. 1. 1. Period indefinite.

Or else it shows that the word is used not definitely, or by way of distinguishing, but characteristically:—"(The) God of Abraham, (the) God of Isaac, and (the) God of Jacob." "God," not "the God." It is His character which is thus expressed.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis, in the Authorized Version, the definite article "הָא" is translated "the" 284 times.

The word "the" is inserted in English where it does not occur in Hebrew, 226 times.

The definite article "הָא" (א) is omitted 121 times.

The objective article "אֶת" (א) is translated "the" 14 times; and omitted 143 times. In so far the precision, accuracy, and emphasis of the original is lost in translation; unless supplied, as herein, by the use of signs and italics.

1 "Its principal use is, to impress on the reader's mind, the importance or prominence intended to be attached to the word or words which it immediately precedes."—Lee's Hebrew Lexicon, p. 64.
INTRODUCTION.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The pronouns are for the most part combined with the verb, or, as in the third person singular, understood; but where they stand alone they are emphatic. Gen. 1. 5:—"he called." Here the pronoun "he" is understood. Gen. 1. 15:—"let them be." Here "them" is post-fixed. Ver. 17.—"And set them." Here "them" stands alone, and is emphatic.

These emphatic pronouns are marked in the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" by small capitals, and "I" by the Old English letter $£$.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis the emphatic pronouns occur forty times; in the first five chapters of Leviticus thirty-one times; but they are not indicated as such in the Authorized Version.

EXAMPLES.

Gen. 4. 9:—"Am I my brother's keeper?"

3. 15:—"thou shalt bruise." 3. 16:—"he shall bruise." 3. 21:—"he shall offer it." Levit. 1. 8:—"He shall offer it."

THE NUMBERS.

The numbers in Hebrew are singular, one; dual, two; and plural, three or more.

-El, -God, singular. -heaven, dual. -Elahim, plural.

Unless thus marked, the English reader often has no means of distinguishing the numbers.

THE HEBREW TENSES.

In Hebrew verbs have but two tenses.

These two tenses, having their own proper forms, were formerly called the past and the future tenses. But as the so-called past tense is very frequently used in the future, and sometimes in the present, and as the so-called future tense is very frequently used in the past, and occasionally in the present, the appropriateness of these terms has been questioned, and not without reason.

For instance, in the first chapter of Genesis, the so-called past tense is used in the past only nine times, and as an imperative twice, but the so-called future tense is used in the past forty-five times, and in the future not at all!

And in the second chapter the so-called past tense is used in the past but eight times, whereas the so-called future tense is used in the past thirty-three times, and once in the present, but in the future only twice!

More recently, therefore, these two tenses have been styled the perfect and imperfect tenses.

As, however, these latter terms are employed in Greek Grammar with very different signification from what is intended when used in connexion with the Hebrew, they greatly perplex and mislead.

In Greek the perfect tense expresses an action continued on, either in itself or in result, to the present time; and the imperfect an action continuous in the past. But by the term "perfect" when applied to tense in Hebrew is meant a thing complete and finished, and by the imperfect, a thing commenced, but incomplete. Complete and incomplete, therefore, would have been the better terms.

There is another theory, which makes the one tense the past or perfect, and the other the present tense, but without any future whatever.

By tense we mean time or duration as connected with a verb. Not time in the abstract. And a verb expresses either being, acting, or being acted upon; or, in other words, to be, to do, or to suffer.
INTRODUCTION.

The tense, or duration character, of an action or event may be either short and decisive, or, long and continuous.

And the time of occurrence, or period of the action or event may be either in the past, in the present, or in the future.

These two tenses, the short and the long, may be variously arranged as to these three periods, the past, the present, and the future; or by means of the conjunction "vau" ("and,") the duration character and the time of occurrence may be combined.

The tenses, then, are two, the short and the long.

And the times of occurrence are three, the past, present, and future.

It is of the utmost importance to distinguish between the tense, as expressing the character of an action or event, whether it be short or long, and the time of its occurrence, whether in the past, the present, or the future.

It is in the broad line of demarcation between these two, the tense, or duration character, and the time of occurrence, that the Hebrew differs from modern European languages, and it is the overlooking of this distinction which makes the Hebrew tenses so apparently uncertain and obscure.

The tense, or duration character of an action or event may be either short and decisive in the past, the present, or the future.

Or else, long or continuous in the past, the present, or the future.

Also by the conjunction "vau" or "and" the decision of the short tense may be connected with the future, expressing certainty. Or else, the continuation of the long tense may be connected, by means of the vau, with the past, stamping on it permanency.

In the Hebrew of the Scriptures the tense employed, whether short or long, does not in itself determine whether the action or event is to be understood in the past, in the present, or in the future; for this the context must be consulted, or the mode of expression considered. Yet, where the context or mode of expression does not intimate otherwise, the short tense is to be understood in the past, and the long in the future.

Simply, it would appear, because it is more natural to connect the short with the past, and the long with the future; and not because the past or the future is their fixed character: far from it.

The short or decisive tense is in character limited and definite, its symbol a point, or . And like the Greek Aorist, it expresses an action rounded-off, complete and finished, "a point in the expanse of time," whether in the past, in the present, or in the future; and in the future it expresses certainty.

The long, or continuous tense—its symbol a line expresses continuation, whether in the past, in the present, or in the future. And when added to the past by "vau" or "and" it gives permanency.

Indefiniteness in the present is expressed by the absence of the verb.

Decision in the present is expressed by the use of the short tense .

And continuation in the present by the employment of the long tense .

The context showing that the present time is meant.

Where continuation is intended to be expressed in the past or the present, the short or decisive tense cannot be used. Hence the long must be employed.

And as a thing completed and limited cannot be expressed in the present or future by the long or continuous tense, the short tense must be used.

In these cases the short tense ceases to indicate the past, and the long tense ceases to indicate the future.

Further, where certainty is intended to be expressed in the future, the short tense is connected by vau.

2 As the aorist indicative in Greek.
3 As the aorist imperative.
4 As the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect.
5 As the Greek imperfect.
6 As the Greek imperative present.
7 As the ordinary future tense.
And where permanent importance or instruction is intended to be stamped on the past, the long tense, by means of "\textit{vau}," is brought in.

This remarkable and important use of the "\textit{vau}" or conjunction "\textit{and}" is peculiar to the Hebrew Scriptures. The continuous character of the long tense is thus connected with transactions of the past, and permanency stamped upon them, so that what might otherwise have been regarded as temporary actions or events, are marked thereby as permanent facts, stereotyped, so to speak, for future use.

By the use of \textit{vau} the decision of the short tense is also stamped on the present; and the certainty of accomplished facts on future predictions.

The letter "\textit{vau}," (ו), representing the conjunction "\textit{and}," thus frequently used for the purpose of connecting the decision of the short tense with the future, and the continuation of the long tense with the past, was formerly known as the "\textit{vau conversive}," being supposed to convert the past into the future, and the future into the past.

But as much as there are innumerable instances in which the employment of the "\textit{vau}" makes no difference whatever as to time, the appropriateness of the term has been denied, and the terms "\textit{vau relativum}" or "\textit{vau consecutivum}," have been suggested instead.

In reality the "\textit{vau}" does not convert the tense, considered as short or long, but is employed to connect the character of the verb with the time of occurrence; continuance with the past, and certainty with the future. Perhaps the better title might be "\textit{the vau connective}.

In a "Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew," by S. A. Driver, M.A., the following remarks occur in speaking of the use of the \textit{vau}:

"This singular construction is peculiar to Hebrew: outside the limits of the Old Testament it occurs nowhere except in a fragment dating from the ninth century, B.C., and preserved upon what is now known as the Moabite Stone." P. 74.

Again, p. 126:

"Although it was used by modern writers in imitation of the Biblical idiom there was no \(\textit{vau}\) conversive in rabbinical Hebrew, or in the language of the Mishna."

It is remarkable also that in the Chaldee portions of the Scriptures this use of the \textit{vau} never occurs.

And although in the modern translation of the New Testament into Hebrew by W. Greenfield, this use of the \textit{vau} is found, it is there only an adoption of Old Testament phraseology without its deep and spiritual import.

But this very peculiarity makes the Hebrew Scripture what it is, a living word, a word for all time.

An action or event in the past, having this stamp upon it, ceases to be a mere historical circumstance, a point in the expanse of past time; it gives it a present value, marking it out as having a spiritual present application, and, it may be, a prophetic future; and also it stamps on future predictions the certainty of accomplished facts.

**VERBS AND TENSES.**

*With Examples.*

**PAST TIME.**

The \textit{past}, or aorist past, is expressed by the short tense used in the past, either with or without \textit{vau}:

"I came with Jacob." Ex. 1. 1. "he called." Gen. 1. 5.

"And became." Gen. 2. 10. "and they bare." Gen. 6. 4.

The \textit{imperfect tense}, or continuation in the past, is expressed by the long tense used in the past without \textit{vau}:

"The more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew." Ex. 1. 12.
INTRODUCTION.

The Perfect Tense, or continuation in act or result to the present of the narrative, or to the present time, is expressed by the long tense used in the past with waw:—"I have said." Ex. 3. 17.

Permanency, or an established fact written for our learning (peculiar to the Hebrew), is expressed also by the long tense used in the past with waw:—"And there was light." Gen. 1. 3.

Indefiniteness in the past is expressed by the absence of the verb. Gen. 1. 2:—"And darkness was upon the face of the deep." "It was good." Gen. 1. 4, &c.

Present Time.

Indefiniteness in the present is expressed by the absence of the verb:—"Here am I." Ex. 3. 4. "whose seed is in itself." Gen. 1. 11.

Decision in the present by the short tense used in the present:—"I die know." Ex. 3. 7. "is come." Ex. 3. 9.

Continuation in the present, by the long tense used in the present:—"Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron." Ex. 5. 4. "Wherefore criest thou unto me." Ex. 14. 15.

Sometimes with waw:—"And let it divide." Gen. 1. 6.

Custom or Habit also is expressed by the long tense used in the present:—"Whence it is said." Gen. 10. 9. "All the firstborn of my children (or sons) I redeem." Ex. 13. 15.

Future Time.

The Future is expressed by the long tense used in the future, its normal place.

Either without or with waw:—"He will not let you go." Ex. 3. 19. "And Canaan shall be his servant." Gen. 9. 26.

Indefiniteness in the future by the absence of the verb. Gen. 3. 16:—"And thy desire shall be." And 4. 7.

Decision in the future by the short tense used in the future with waw:—"And I will stretch out my hand." Ex. 3. 20.

Certainty in the future also by the short tense used in the future with waw:—And it shall come to pass." Ex. 4. 9. "And it shall be forgiven him." Levit. 4. 20.

The Subjunctive Aorist is expressed by the short tense used in the future:—"If his sin come to his knowledge." Levit. 4. 23, 28.

The Subjunctive Future by the long tense used in the future subjunctively:—"If thou bring." Levit. 2. 4.

Participle.

Continued action or being is expressed by the participle:—"And the spirit of God moved." Gen. 1. 2.

It takes the time of the context.

It is often used as a noun either without the definite article a, as:—"Abel was a keeper." "Cain was a tiller." Gen. 4. 2.

Or, with the definite article a:—"a that ruled," or, the ruler. Gen. 24. 2.

Infinitive Mood.

The infinitive mood—which is abstract, without reference to time—is indicated by the sign a.

Sometimes the infinitive stands alone:—"Created and made." Gen. 2. 3. Created to make.

Sometimes it is followed by the short tense:—"He hath certainly trespassed." Levit. 5. 19.

Sometimes by the long tense:—"Thou mayest freely eat." Gen. 2. 16. "Thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2. 17.

In these two last cases intensity or absolute certainty is denoted.
INTRODUCTION.

THE IMPERATIVE.

There is an imperative form in Hebrew, in force similar to the imperative aorist of the Greek, expressing decision, peremptoriness, promptness:—"Go, return" Ex. 4. 19.

Sometimes the imperative is expressed by the short tense with vau, also denoting decision:—"And thou shalt bring." Levit. 2. 8.

At other times by the long tense, expressing continuation or futurity:—"Draw not nigh hither." Ex. 3. 5:—"Ye shall cast into the river." "Ye shall save alive." Ex. 1. 22. "Let there be light." Gen. 1. 3.

DIAGRAM.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE CHARACTER.</th>
<th>TIME OF OCCURRENCE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PAST.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Short tense,</td>
<td>Aorist. An action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without vau.</td>
<td>or event complete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>and finished.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long tense,</td>
<td>Continuance in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without vau.</td>
<td>past. Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tense.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Short tense,</td>
<td>(Vau only conjunctive).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with vau.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long tense,</td>
<td>Permanency. An</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with vau.</td>
<td>established fact.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Or perfect tense.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

URIM AND THUMMIM.

OR LIGHTS AND PERFECTIONS.

When, in accordance with the principles here laid down, the tenses, and combinations of tenses, with the articles, numbers, and emphatic pronouns, of the Inspired Scriptures, are marked and indicated by means of the simple but expressive signs herein employed, provision is made for the manifestation of the lights and perfections of the Sacred Word.
The perfections are there for the light to shine on, that those perfections may glitter and sparkle in their Divine beauty.

It is the light of the Eternal Spirit shining on the Word that gives it its pre-eminent excellency.

The perfections are there, but the light must reveal them.

And, as in natural things, the colours are not in the objects but in the light, so in spiritual; the light of the Divine Spirit adds a glory, as well as reveals perfection.

The foregoing deductions are stated, not dogmatically, but as deliberately-formed convictions, the result of the habit of patient, conscientious pondering, and marking every tense and variation in the presence and fear of God.

But whatever theory the reader may adopt, the assistance rendered by the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" is the same, since, in the text, only the facts of the case are given.

It is not a new translation, but may be used as a test of any translation.

No portion of Scripture is a dead letter. The historic portions are not mere records of the past. There is a germ of Divine life in them—of spiritual resurrection and eternal life. And in the scriptural use of the vau this living germ lies hidden for us.

The facts recorded are not mere aesthetic points in the expanse of past time, they have the stamp of perpetuity on them, and are written for our learning. They constantly suggest a spiritual present and a prophetic future.

And in the prophetic Scriptures the Inspirer is the Eternal Spirit, to whom past, present, and future are all as one. His standpoint is eternity; and before His eye, who sees the end from the beginning, the whole scene revolves.

The inspired writers were conscious of this, see 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11, 12, 23, 25; 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.

The change and interchange of tense so constantly occurring indicates that the truth stated is not to be limited to a moment, but is abstract, true in all time. Translation necessarily limits. But it is well to be released from its trammels, and admitted into the magnificent largeness of the Divine, eternal Mind.

Divinity, Trinity, Eternity, are stamped on every page of the inspired Scriptures; obliterated, indeed, almost entirely and inevitably, in innumerable instances, in every translation.

But as the inimitable watermarks of some important document may be discovered by holding the paper to the light; so these proofs of a Divino hand, wrought into the very texture of the original Scriptures, may be distinctly shown. To show these is the design of the present work.
ILLUSTRATIVE REMARKS ON PART OF EXODUS III.

3 NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came God, Elohim, plural of Eloah, HOREB.

"Now Moses kept." Here (') is the sign of the short tense, and (') of the participle. This may be rendered "Now Moses was keeping." The sign of the short tense, or aorist, is a point ('). The point being on the left of the down stroke (!) shows that it is to be understood in the past.

In the sign of the participle (') the horizontal line (.) expresses continued action, and the down stroke (!) present time ('). But the participle takes the time of the context.

"the flock." In the Hebrew the objective article "eth" occurs here, as shown by the sign ('). "flock" is a distinct object before the mind, but there is no definite article in the Hebrew, hence "the" is in italics. The sign (') is intended to represent a hand pointing to an object.

"father-in-law." These three words are united by a low hyphen (−), to show that they represent but one word in Hebrew.

"the priest of Midian." No article. He was not the only one.

"and he led." The sign (') indicates the long tense, and expresses continuance ('). The other sign (') is the Hebrew letter vau, which signifies "and," but when thus prefixed to the verb its use is peculiar (see Introduction). These two signs (') before the verb in the narrative stamp it with permanent importance.

Vau is also used with the short tense, but the sign for the vau is omitted in that case, and a simple point (') is used before the verb—as "It shall be." The simple point also marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative, as "Arise, depart."

"the flock." Two articles, both the objective article "eth" (') and the definite article "the," as translated. It is still an object before the mind, and the definite flock just mentioned.

"to the backside of the desert." "The desert" is definite, hence the article, but "backside" is characteristic, hence without the article in Hebrew.

"and came." Long tense with vau, as in the previous word, "led."

"the mountain of =God." No article before "mountain." The emphasis is not on "mountain," but on "God." "God's mountain." The sign (') stands for the definite article "ha," omitted according to the idiom of the English language, but significant and emphatic in the original.

"=God." Definite and plural. Hebrew, "ha Elohim." The three horizontal strokes (') stand for the plural number, and "Elohim" is the plural of "Eloah," from the root "ahlah," to worship, to adore.

Where the form "=God" occurs, it represents this title "Eloah" in the Hebrew.

The single stroke (') signifying the singular number.
INTRODUCTION.

The form "e-God," stands for "El," God, in the singular, the "First" or "Strong One."

There is also a dual number in the Hebrew, expressing only two (" e-Mahamain, Two-hosts."

"h-Horeb." The initial (h) points to the margin, where the meaning of "Horeb" is given, "Dry, or Desolate."

"MOUNTAIN OF -GOD" and "HOREB" are in large capitals, as the leading words of the paragraph.

3. Deut. 33 16 2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a -BUSH: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned
34. burning in the fire. with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

"And the angel of." No article. "An Angel."

"-the Lord." "Jehovah" in the Hebrew.

"-BUSH." Definite article. Perhaps "the bush" which gave its name to the surrounding desert; "Sinai" signifying, "the bush of Jehovah." "BUSH" is in large capitals, as the leading word in the paragraph to catch the eye when looking for this subject.

"burned," with sign of the participle (-) "burning;" "-with fire." (!) points to the margin. This may be rendered "burning in the fire."

Figure 3 in the margin is the number of the verse, and the references following are the references to the verse. "Acts" is in small capitals, as being a special reference

Jehovah speaks.

3.6. Acts 7. 32.44. Lam. 32 23.33 3 28. 22.23 Rom. 3.26 25 continues unconsumed.

"And Moses *said," "and *see." Long tense with vav. "turn aside," one word in Hebrew.

"this great sight." Four articles. Highly emphatic, as well as objective. The sign (!) is a combination of (-) "eth" and (h) "ha;" "is not burnt." c refers to the margin, "continues unconsumed." The long tense (-) expressing continuance.

The words of Moses are within double inverted commas (" ") to distinguish them from the narrative.

In the margin, "3—6" shows that the references are to the whole paragraph.

4. And when the Lord *saw that he turned aside to see, God *called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and *said, "Moses, Moses." And he *said, "Here am I"

V. 4. "Here am I," or "Behold me."

3, See Josh 5 13.15. 3 And he *said, "Draw not nigh hither; put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is HOLY GROUND."

"And he *said." Long tense with vav.

"-Draw not nigh. Here the long tense (l) is used as an imperative, and implies, "Do not continue drawing nigh. " Go no further." "-Put-off thy shoes." Here the sign (l) marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative. "Put-off instantly."

The pronoun thou is in small capitals, because, standing alone, in the original, it is emphatic. "-standest." Participle. "Art standing." (l) the caret (l) shows
INTRODUCTION.

an omission, and the (I) gives the initial of the word to be supplied, "it," as in the margin, and emphatic. "It is holy ground."

6 Moreover he said, "I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon the God.

"I am." I emphatic. Not "I am." No verb, but am understood. "the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." No articles. This title is not here used definitely, as distinguishing Him from heathen gods, but characteristically, as descriptive of God's character, as shown by His dealings with the patriarchs.

"God." Plural. Elohim, the Triune God.

"He was afraid to look upon the God." Here "the God" has the definite article "ha," (I) "ha Elohim." This very God.

7 And the Lord said, "I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites."

"I have surely seen." Infinitive (I), with short tense (I). Literally, "To see I saw!" or, "Seeing I saw." The Hebrew mode of expressing certainty. The sign (I) indicates the infinitive mood, and expresses an action without reference to time.

"the affliction," "their cry," "their sorrows." All objective.

"I know." The short tense used in the present. Definite and explicit.

"and I am come down." Here the long tense with you has much the force of the perfect, and may be rendered, "and I have come down."

"that land." Doubly emphatic.

"the Lord. Jehovah, or Ye-Hov-Ah, is a compound of three Hebrew words, Yeh-yeh—"He will be," HOVe "being," ha-HAH—"He was." Taking the first three letters of "yeh-yeh," YEH, the two middle letters of "hove," OV, and the last two of "hah-yah," AH, we have YEH-OV-AH. Jehovah, or Jehovah. "He which is, and which was, and which is to come."—Rev. 1 4.

9 "Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt."

"children of Israel." The initial (I) directs to the margin, "sons" Hebrew, bāhêmîm from bāhâh, to build. Descendants, whether male or female, by whom a house or family are built up.

"Israel." The è is marked long to show the divine title El or "God incorporated with the name "Israel," prince with El, that is, with "God."

"I am come unto me," "and I have also seen" Here the short tense marks decision.
INTRODUCTION.

The Hebrew numbers are, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (-).

Pronouns in Hebrew, as in Greek, when they stand alone, are frequently emphatic.

The Hebrew tenses are two, the short or decisive tense (- or -), and the long or continuous tense (-).

The times of occurrence are three, past, present, and future.

The time of occurrence is shown by the context, or mode of expression.

The short tense (-) may be used in the past, and then, like the Greek aorist, marks an action or event as complete and distinct.

Also, the short tense (-) may be used in the present, and then marks decision in the present.

Or, the short tense (-) may be used in the future, and in that case expresses either certainty, or the future perfect.

Similarly, the long tense (-) may be used in the past, and then, like the Greek imperfect, it marks continuance in the past.

Also, the long tense (-) may be used in the present, marking continuance in the present.

Or, the long tense (-) may be used in the future, expressing either the simple future, or continuation in the future.

The letter vau (-), representing the conjunction "and," frequently connects the short tense with future time, expressing certainty in the future (-); and still more frequently the vau connects the long tense with the past, adding permanency to the past (-).

The short tense (-) is also frequently used in the future without vau.

And the long tense (-) in the past without vau.

There is this distinction. The long tense used in the past without vau (-) marks the imperfect, or continuance in the past. The long tense used in the past with vau (-) stamps permanency on the past; and rescues it from the aorist sense of an action or event, as done, and done with, to that of permanent importance.

The participle (-) expresses continuous action or passion, and takes the time of the context.

The infinitive mood (-) gives the action or passion without respect to time.

The imperative mood (-) may either express promptness and decision, like the imperative aorist in Greek (and for this there is a special form in Hebrew); or else continuation, like the Greek imperative present, and in that case the long tense (-) is employed.

THE SIGNS

The signs made use of are the simplest possible, and they speak for themselves.

The sign (-) indicates the definite and emphatic article "ha."

The (-) (representing a hand pointing 𓊁) indicates the objective article, which points out an object to the mind. Both combined (-).

The signs, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (-), need no explanation.

The short tense, which, like the Greek aorist, expresses a point in the expanse of time, past, present, or future, is shown by a point (-), or (-).

The long tense, expressive of continuance, is shown by a line (-), to which the fulcrum (-) is added (-), to distinguish it from the mark for the singular (-).

The present is shown by the upright stroke (-), and the participle by the combination of the signs (- and -) together (-), indicating continued action in the present, actual or relative.

Infinitive (-). Imperative aorist (-). Imperative continuous (-).

Long tense with vau (-) is simply the vau (-) added to the sign of the long tense (-) as (-).

The short tense with vau is thus expressed (-); the vau being omitted to distinguish it the more readily from the foregoing.
DIVINE TITLES.

There are treasures of precious truth in the Titles of God and of Christ, which are more or less hidden or obscured in the Authorized Version. One object of the Englishman's Hebrew Bible is to present to the eye of the Reader these various titles as they really exist in the Inspired Originals.

A name or title is expressive of nature and character. Each separate title of God may be regarded as one letter, complete indeed in itself, yet, when arranged and combined together, spelling out in full the one grand and wondrous Name of the God of the Bible.

EL.

The title EL (אֵל—God, singular) occurs about 250 times.
The first occurrence is in Gen. xiv. 18, 19, 20, 22. “Most High —God (EL), possessor of heaven and earth.”
EL signifies “strong,” “first.” It is the title which shows God to be the Mighty One, the First Great Cause of all.

This title is generally connected with some one or more of the Divine attributes or perfections; as—

“Almighty —God” Gen xvii. 1
“Everlasting —God.” Gen xxxi. 33
“A jealous —God” Ex xx. 5.
“A —God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.” Deut. xxxii. 4.
“A great —God, a mighty and a terrible.” Deut. x. 17.
“A faithful —God” Deut. vii. 9.
“A mighty and terrible —God.” Deut. vii 21, &c., &c

The persons of the Godhead are three—Father, Son, and Spirit; but in nature and essence God is one.

Each attribute of God is infinite. One infinite eternal love, one infinite almighty power, and so on; hence the attributes are connected generally with the singular name for God, EL.

ELOAH.

 Eloah (אֶלֹהַ—God, singular), from אֵלֹהַ, to worship, to adore, presents God as the one supreme object of worship, the Adorable One.
It occurs about 56 times.

First, in Deut. xxxii. 15. “Then he forsook Eloah, which made him;” again, v. 17, “They sacrificed to devils, not to Eloah.” It is very frequently used in the Book of Job.
DIVINE TITLES.

ELAH, or ELAHAH.

The corresponding title to Eloah in the Chaldee language is Elah ( čh-God, singular) or Elahah, emphatic. It is found in the Books of Ezra and Daniel 77 times, and always in the singular.

The Chaldee portions of the Scriptures occur in Ezra and Daniel, with one verse in Jeremiah (ch. x. 11). Thus the record of Israel’s captivity is inwrought in the Sacred Word.

ELOHIM.

Elohim ( God, plural of Eloah) occurs about 2500 times; first, in Gen. i. 1. “In the beginning “God created the heavens and the earth.”

Here it is joined to a verb in the singular, “*God* (Elohim, plural) -created,” (singular). Showing Trinity acting in unity.

It also frequently occurs with adjectives, pronouns, and verbs in the plural. Gen. i. 26.—“And *God said, Let us make* (plural) man in our-image” (singular). Gen. iii. 22.—“*as one of us.*” Gen. xx. 13.—“When *God caused me to wander,”

Josh. xxiv. 19.—“He is a *holy* (God) (plural). He is a jealous *God*” (singular).

See also Isa. vi. 3.

The Chaldee form Elahhayah occurs in Jer. x. 11, applied to false gods.

JEHOVAH.

Jehovah ( The Lord). The title Jehovah occurs about 7000 times, but it is generally rendered “the Lord,” and only occasionally “Jehovah,” as Ex. vi. 3; Ps. lxxiii. 18; Isa. xii. 2; xxvi. 4; and in combination, as Gen. xxii. 14; Ex. xvii. 15; Judg. vi. 24; in all 7 times; 8800 times rendered “Lord,” 800 times “God”

It first occurs, in connexion with Elohim, in Gen. u. 4. “ J The Lord *God (Jehovah Elohim) made.*” And alone, Gen. iv. 1, 3, &c.

The signification is,—He that always was, that always is, and that ever is to come. We have it thus translated and interpreted in Rev. i. 4. “From him “which is,” (present participle, δ ἐστιν, the Ever-existing One), “and which was” (imperfect tense, δ ἦν, expressing continuance in the past), “and *which is to come*” (present participle, δ ἐρχόμενος, the Coming One, ever to come).

It is a combination in marvellous perfection of the three periods of existence in one word, the future, the present, and the past.

First, YEH, “he will be,” long tense. Second, HOVE, “being,” participle. Third, HAYAH, “he was,” short tense used in the past.

Taking the three first letters of YEHi, YEH, τ, the two middle letters of hOve, óv, τ, and the two last letters of hahyAH, ah, τ, we have Yehovah, or Jehovah, in full; ττ, YEH-OV-AH.

I AM THAT I AM.

Ehyah asher ehyeh. Literally, “I will be that I will be.” Ex. iii. 14. But as the so-called future or long tense expresses not simply the future, but also and especially continuance, the force is, “I continue to be, and will be, what I continue to be, and will be.”

Ehyeh, “I am,” literally, “I will be.” Ex. iif. 14. But in force and meaning, “I that ever will be,” δ ἐστιν, “the Ever-existing One,” or, δ ἐρχόμενος, “He that is to come,” or, “the Coming One.”
DIVINE TITLES.

JAH.

Jah (Jh the Lord). This title occurs 49 times, and only in the Books of Exodus, Psalms, and Isaiah.

Its first occurrence is in Ex. xv. 2. "Jh The Lord (Jah) is my strength and song."

It is often associated with the words "Praise ye" in the word Hallelujah, "Praise ye Jah."

This title is expressive of eternal existence. It is the title of God, as inhabiting eternity, to whom past, present, and future is one eternal now.

It is composed of the first and last letters of the name Jehovah, YH, with the central vowel ã, ã—Jah, or Yah.

It is a sublime title, see Ps. lxviii 4. "Extol him that rideth upon the heavens" (or the void spaces of infinitude) "by his name Jah" (the eternal One), "and rejoice before Him."

The word for heavens here is not the usual word, but a word expressive of desolateness—space untenanted and void. Infintude and eternity are indwelt by Him.

The title Jah or Yah is at once one of the sublimest yet simplest of the Divine names. "The simplest form of speech which infant lips can try," yet expressive of God's infinitude.

EL-SHADDAY.

-El-Shadday ("God Almighty, or "God All Sufficient). El, "God, singular; Shadday, either from Shaddid, almighty, strong, or from Shadday, the breasts.

This title combines the singular title "El, with the plural title "Shadday."


ADON.

Adon ("Lord," singular), Lord, Master, Possessor, or Proprietor. Root either from dun, to rule, govern, to judge, or from aden, a base.

Occurs about 30 times. First occurrence, Ex. xxiii. 17. "Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Adon Jehovah"

ADONAHY.

Adonahy ("*Lord," plural), Lord, or Master. In this form used only as a Divine title; different from Adonay, plural of Adon. The one is Adonahy, the other Adonay.

Occurs about 290 times. First occurrence, Gen. xv. 2, 8. "And Abraham said, Adonahy Jehovah"

JEHOVAH TITLES.

Jehovah-Jireh, "Jehovah will see," or "provide" Gen. xxii. 14.


Jehovah-Nissi, "Jehovah my banner." Ex. xvii. 15.

Jehovah-Mekaddeshchem, "Jehovah that doth sanctify you" Ex xxxi

Lev. xx. 8; xxii. 16, 32; Ezek. xx. 12.
HINTS FOR THE READING OF THE SACRED WORD.

Field which Jehovah Elohim "had made." Short tenses. Distinct statements. "And he said unto the woman," &c. Connected and continuous narrative. See also Jer. 16. 11. "Because your fathers have forsaken me," more correctly "have forsaken me," aorist indicative, commencement, first departure, "and have walked after other gods," continuous walk, perfect tense.

By this means also, as explained in the Introduction, permanent importance is stamped on the narrative or statement.

In the sign for the short tense with וָעַ (וי) the letter וָע (וי) is omitted to distinguish it from the long tense with וָע (וי). Besides which, in either case, the conjunction "and" which the וָע represents always appears in some form or other in the context. See Gen. 3. 22. "And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever." Here "and take," "and eat," "and live," are each the short tense with וָע, and the conjunction "and" is the translation of the וָע.

HINTS FOR THE READING OF THE SACRED WORD.

The Scriptures naturally divide themselves into six portions.
First, Genesis to Deuteronomy. The Pentateuch. Scene, the world and the wilderness.
Second, Joshua to Esther. Historical. The Land and the Kingdom.
Third, Job to Solomon's Song. Experimental.
Fourth, Isaiah to Malachi. The Prophecies.
Fifth, Matthew to John. The four Evangelists. Christ on Earth.

The New Testament further divides itself into four parts, corresponding with the four divisions of the Old Testament.
Matthew to John, corresponding with Genesis to Deuteronomy. Christ on earth.
Acts with Joshua to Esther. Christ in heaven.
The Epistles with Job to Solomon's Song.
And the Revelation with the Prophecies.

If a portion be taken on Monday for daily reading from the first of the six divisions, on Tuesday from the second, and so on during the week, each part of the Scripture is kept under consideration.

Also a most profitable and interesting mode, at other times, for reading the Word, is to take a paragraph from each of the six divisions, and begin again. For this purpose the paragraph form of the Englishman's Bible will be found very convenient.

A short portion attentively marked and prayed over becomes spiritual food.
It should be borne in mind, however, that as food naturally does not become vitalized until it has been brought, in the lungs, into communication with the atmospheric air, the air of heaven, so the Sacred Scriptures only become vital and quickening in the soul's experience, as they are realized in the presence of God, and held in communion with Him.
# Order of the Books of the Old and New Testaments

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Testament</th>
<th>New Testament</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GENESIS</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>Song of Solomon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>Isaiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>Ezekiel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judges</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Samuel</td>
<td>Joel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Samuel</td>
<td>Amos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Kings</td>
<td>Obadiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Kings</td>
<td>Jonah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Chronicles</td>
<td>Micah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Chronicles</td>
<td>Nahum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezra</td>
<td>Habakkuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nehemiah</td>
<td>Zephaniah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>Haggai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job</td>
<td>Zechariah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalms</td>
<td>Malachi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proverbs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Testament</th>
<th>New Testament</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MATTHEW</td>
<td>I Timothy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>II Timothy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>Titus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>Philemon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Acts</td>
<td>To the Hebrews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epistle to the Romans</td>
<td>Epistle of James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Corinthians</td>
<td>I Peter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Corinthians</td>
<td>II Peter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians</td>
<td>I John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians</td>
<td>II John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians</td>
<td>III John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colossians</td>
<td>Jude</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Thessalonians</td>
<td>Revelation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Thessalonians</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. But there went up a MIST from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 2 And the Lord God formed the MAN of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. 3 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 4 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. 5 And a RIVER went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. 6 The name of the first is Pison: that is the same which compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. 7 And the name of the second river is Gihon: that is the same which compasseth all the land of Ethiopia. 8 And the name of the third river is the Hiddekel: that is the same which goeth toward the east of Assyria. 9 And the fourth river is Euphrates. 10 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 11 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, 12 Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 13 but of the TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. 14 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an HELP MEET for him. 15 And out of the ground the Lord God took man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, 17 This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 18 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his WIFE: and they shall be one flesh. 19 And they were both NAKED, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.
And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

And Adam and his wife took the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and they ate, and they died.

And the LORD God said, Behold, the man has become like one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever.

Therefore the LORD God sent Adam forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

And he drove out the man; and he cast him out at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a tiller of the ground.

And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and his offering.

But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

And Cain talked with his brother Abel; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

And the LORD said unto him, Therefore shall thy name be called Cain; for thou hast slain thy brother, an opened field. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch.

And unto Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat Lamech.

And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of those that dwell in tents, and of those that have livestock.

And Zillah also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron; and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech; hearken unto my speech.

For I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth; for God has appointed him another seed instead of Abel, whom he slew.

And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters; and all the days of Adam that he lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

And Seth lived an hundred and twenty years, and begat Enos.

And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

And Enos lived.
after he begat Canaan eight hundred and five years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

21 And Canaan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel: and Mahalaleel lived eight hundred and forty years, and begat Zerah.

22 And the days of Zerah were fifty years: and all the days of Canaan were seven hundred years: and he died.

23 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: and Jared lived one hundred and sixty and two years, and begat Enoch.

24 And the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: and Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred and eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Lamech lived an hundred and eighty and two years, and begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5:11

The same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

6 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

7 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

8 And the Lord said, I will destroy from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowl of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

9 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

10 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

11 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

12 The earth also was corrupted before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

13 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

14 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

15 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark; and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

16 And this is the fashion of theark which thou shalt make:

17 The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

18 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou make it.

19 And the门 of theark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

20 And thou shalt make it a cubit without: and a cubit thou shalt set the lesser housetop thereof.

21 And it shall be upon the face of theark; and of the cattile after their kind, of every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth after his kind, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: and they shall be male and female.

22 Of fowl after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

23 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

24 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee and thy house I see righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou
 Genesis VII. 3.

B.C. 2349.

1 v. 10.

w wipe off, or blot out

w ground.

The Ark flooded.

6 Heb 11 7

7 Matt 24. 37-42

a according as Elohim

10 e 4.

The Deluge

In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day, were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 In the same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah’s wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the ark. 14 And every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein was the breath of life, of every living creature. 16 And those that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded Noah. 17 And the Lord shut him in.

And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and lift up the ark, and it went up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

And all flesh died. 21 And all the earth was covered. 22 And the earth dried. 23 And Noah goes forth from.

Genesis VIII. 19.

B.C. 2340.

4 Comp e 11

with ch. 8, 9, 4.

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

And the Lord did cause to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; 26 and every living substance was destroyed from off the face of the earth.

And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him. 28 And Noah was six hundred years old when THE FLOOD of waters was upon the earth. 29 And Noah went into the ark, he, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons’ wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 30 Of every clean beast, and of every beast that is not clean, and of every fowl, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth; 31 and the Lord did destroy every living substance from off the earth, and man, and that was upon the earth; and he destroyed every crawling thing, 32 and the fountains also of the earth were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; 33 and the waters returned from off the earth continually. 34 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. 35 And the waters decreased daily until the month, in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. 36 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made; 37 and he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; 38 but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove out of the ark; 39 and the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 40 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

And it came to pass, in the six hundredth and first year, 41 in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and, lo, the face of the ground was dry. 42 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

And God spake unto Noah, saying, 44 45 "Go forth from the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons’ wives with thee. 46 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; and every man: 47 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 48 And every living substance was destroyed which moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing, and of every beast upon the earth; both of man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heavens; and they were all destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

And the lord did cause to rain upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.
from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all the substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said unto him, Unto thy seed will I give this land. And there built an altar unto the Lord, which appeared unto him. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he built an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord. And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a fair woman. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will make thee alive. And I will say, This is my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee. And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. And the princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels. And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me, that thou wert a foreigner? and that thou art the brother of my sister? And why didst thou say, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.
GENESIS XIV. 2.  B.C.1917

Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations; 3 that these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and Birsha king of Gooromorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboilim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. 4 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea. 5 Twelve years went he against Chedorlaomer and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim, 6 and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalecites, and also the-Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar. 8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); 9 and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim; 10 with Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings joined battle with five. 11 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and that remained fled to the mountain.

12 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and departed. 13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, he that dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eber, and brother of Jeroham; and they were masters of a covenant with him. 14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen. 15 And he divided himself against them, and he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and took them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 16 And he brought back unto Abram all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

And THE KING OF SODOM went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king’s dale. 18 And the king of Sodom brought forth bread and wine, and he was the priest of the most high God; and he was blessed of him, and he said, "Blessed be the Most High God, who hath delivered thee into his hand." And he gave him tithes of all.

And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, "Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself." 22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth;

15 AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, "Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, and a great reward."

And Abram said, "Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I am childless, and the steward of thy house is this Eliezer of Damascus?"

And Abram said, "Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, behold, my master is born in my house is mine heir."

And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, "This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir." 3 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, "Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them;" and he said unto him, "So shall thy seed be." 4 And he believed in the Lord, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

And he said unto him, "I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it." 5 And he said, "Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?" 6 And he said unto him, "Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon." 7 And he took him, and divided it, and the birds divided the bird did not.

And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away. 9 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and he dreamed, an angel of great darkness fell upon him. 10 And he said unto Abram, "Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; 11 and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will judge; and aftervaid shall they come out with great substance. 12 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 13 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.”

And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, the covenant confirmed.
And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said unto him; "I am the Almighty; and /walk before me, and /be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and /thee, and /will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face, and /God walked with him, and said, "4 And he said, "As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of /many nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram: but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of /many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will multiply nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God of /thee, and of all thy seed with thee. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, /all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And /God said unto Abraham, "Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and thee and thy seed after thee; Every manchild among you shall be CIRCUMCISED. 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant between me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every manchild in your generations, he that is born in your house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised manchild whose flesh of his foreskin be not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people. he hath broken my covenant. 15 And /God said unto Abraham, "As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her NAME: but SarAH shall be her NAME. 16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: /yes, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her. 17 Then ABRAHAM fell upon his face, and LAUGHED, and said in his heart, "Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old? 18 And /God said, "Sarah thy
GENESIS XVII. 20.

S. C. 1898. 1. Isaac, Laughter, or, he will laugh
20. Ch. 23 13–18.

wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name ISAAC: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. 22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought of his house, the men of money, every male among the men of ABRAHAM’S HOUSE; and CIRCUMCISED the flesh of their foreskin in the same day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine; and when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the strangers, were circumcised with him.

18 AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre and sat in the TENT DOOR in the heat of the day; and he lift up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, THREE MEN stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, and said, “My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away: I pray thee, from thee, thy servant: let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. 5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to this poor house.” And they said, “So do.” and as thou hast said.”

And ABRAHAM hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, “MAKE READY quickly three measures of fine meal, and knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.” 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched of the herd tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it. 8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 And they said unto him, “Where is SARAH thy wife?” And he said, “Behold, in the tent.” 10 And he said, “I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall be child of a child.” 11 Now Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it seemed to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 Therefore SARAH LAUGHED with herself, saying, “After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, and shall I lift up my head?” 13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, “Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Shall I of a surety bear a child which am old?’ 14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return to thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.” 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, “I laughed not.” for she was afraid. And he said, “Nay; but thou didst laugh.” 16 And the LORD said, “The MEN rose up from thence, and LOOKED TOWARD Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on their way. 17 And the LORD said, “Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do? 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD to do justice and judgment; that the LORD maybless Abraham the stranger, whom I shall keep spoken of him.” 20 And the LORD said, “Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I WILL GO DOWN NOW, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.” 22 And the MEN turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. 23 And ABRAHAM DREW NEAR, and said, “Wilt thou destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 PERADVENTURE there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five?” 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: shall the righteous be dead, and the wicked be pruned out of the earth? 26 And the LORD said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.” 27 And ABRAHAM answered and said, “Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes. 28 Peradventure there shall LACK FIVE of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five?” And he said, “If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.” 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, “Behold, the city is not yet found.” 30 And he said unto him, “Oh not the whole city, but the Lorp be a son: and will speak: Peradventure there shall be THIRTY found there.” And he said, “I will not do it, if I find thirty there.” 31 And he said, “Behold now, I have.
And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and  
and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and  
and sent her away. And she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.  

And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.  
And she went, and sat down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for  
and let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.  
And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her,  
With whom are you striven? Against whom are you angry?..  
And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.  
And God was with the lad: and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness of Paran.  
And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying,  
and they made covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

And it came to pass after these things, that God tried Abraham, and said unto him,  
Thou shalt not touch the child, neither shalt thou do any thing unto him:  
Behold, here I am. And he said,  
Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou dost love, and get thee into the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.  
And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood together, and took an ass and went unto the place of which God had told him.  

Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw a well of water:  
And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass: and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.  
And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.  

And Abraham spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood. but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering? And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering.  

And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.  
And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.  

And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said,  
Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.  

And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looking, and beholding the ram behind him,  

And Abraham called the name of that place,  
It is said to this day, in the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.  

And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the sec-
GENESIS XXII. 16.

and Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. 12 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, "But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there." 13 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 14 "My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead." 15 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the people of the land, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre the father of the field, which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre the father of the field, which is in the land of Caanan.

24 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, whom he had reared up with him, 2 And said, Take, and go to my country, to the land of Canaan, and to my kindred, 3 And give my servant money for all that he shall give thee of the land of Canaan, and the city that I shall shew thee shall thou give unto my servant for a possession: 4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac. 5 And the servant said unto him, "Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?" 6 And Abraham said unto him, "Be not afraid that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 The Lord God of heaven, which took me from the house of my father, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence. 8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my son: only bring me thy son again." 9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.
And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master he departed with, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham. Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, drink little water of thy pitcher, and I will give thy camels water; and let the same damsel be he that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master. And it came to pass, before he had spoken it, that, behold, REBEKAH came which was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham’s brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her, and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink little water of thy pitcher. And she said, I will give thy camels water. And she hastened, and let down her pitcher from her hand, and gave him drink. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I haveônica to the well. And she emptied her pitcher into the cistern, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels. And the man wondered at her lowly-number, to wit whether the Lord had shewed his kindness unto his master. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that, behold, the man said, Whose daughter art thou? Tell me, I pray thee; is there room in thy father’s house for us to lodge in? And she said unto him, I am the daughter of BETHUEL the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham. And I have seen his countenance to the east of the way, beholding the house of my master’s brethren.
And I asked her, and she said, 'Whose daughter art thou?' And she said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Ishmael is his eldest son,' and I put the earing upon her face, and the bracelet upon her hands. 48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord, God of my master Abraham. 49 And I turned, and came back to Laban, whose daughter was Rebekah. 50 And it came to pass, when Laban and Bethuel saw that she pleased Abraham, 51 That Laban and Bethuel answered and said, 'This thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 52 Behold, let the woman long for thee, which the Lord hath appointed to be his wife. 53 Then let Isaac put his hand under his head, and bow down himself unto the earth. And let Isaac rise up, and bow down himself to Rebekah. 54 And they sent away Rebekah, and her nurse, and Abraham's servants and his men. 55 And they sent away Rebekah, thus to Isaac. 56 And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 57 And Isaac sent and brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was KETURAH. 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Assurim, and Letushim, and Leumim. 4 And the sons of Midian were Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldad. All these were the children of Keturah. 5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, whosoever Abraham gave gifts, sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward unto the land of his birth. 7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred and thirty-seven years. 8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered unto his people. 9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; 10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, whom Sarah Abraham's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: 2 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphis, and Kedemah; 3 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations; 4 And these were the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he died. 5 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac. 6 And Isaac was fourscore years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian. 7 And Isaac intreated the Lord for Rebekah.
his wife, because she was barren; and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it be so, why am I thus?” And she went to inquire of the Lord. And the Lord said unto her, "Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.”

And when her days were to be delivered, it was fulfilled, and there were twins in her womb. And the first came out red all over, like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau’s heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

And the boys grew, and Esau loved hunting, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents. And Isaac loved Esau, because he had a hairy garment; and he loved Jacob. And Isaac had given Esau his bread and his venison but Rebekah loved Jacob. And Jacob said, "Hear me, I pray thee, of the Lord, and of Esau his brother, and therefore was his name called Edom. And Jacob said, "Sell me this day thy BIRTHRIGHT." And Esau said to Jacob, "Let me eat first; for I am very hungry." And Jacob said, "Swear to me first," and he swore to him: and he gave his birthright to Jacob. Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he ate and drank; and rose up, and went his way; thus Esau despised his birthright.

And there was a famine in the land, beside the famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, "Go not down into Egypt, dwelling in the land which I shall give thee; for I will be with thee, and will bless thee; that thou mayest be fruitful and multiply in the land; and I will give the land unto thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; and thou shalt be multiplied in numbers; and I will give thee the land which I gave unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, and will divide it among you and thy seed for an everlasting possession; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; and I will bless thee, and will multiply thee, and will multiply the seed of thy servant Abraham." Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Abuzzath, one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of
his army. 27 And Isaac said unto them, "Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?" And they said, 28 "We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, 'Let there be now an oath between us, even between thee and us, and let us make a covenant with thee; 29 that thou wilt do us no harm, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away. And thou hast found favour in the sight of the Lord." 30 And he made them a feast, and they drank wine and ate. 31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

29 And it came to pass the same day, 2 that Isaac called Esau his eldest son, and told him concerning the well which he had dug, and said unto him, 3 "Behold, I am at my wits' end to die; and I bless thee before I die. 4 "And he said, "Amen." 5 And he said, "Bring me venison that is fat and good, and make me a savoury meat; that I may eat, and bless thee before I die." 6 And Rebekah overheard the voice of Isaac when he spake to his son Esau; and Esau went to the field to hunt venison, 7 and brought it, and said, "Behold, I have brought venison, which I have hunted for thee, that thou mayest eat, and bless me before I die." 8 And he said, "Amen." 9 And he said, "Bring me venison fat and good, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, and before thee, and bless thee." 10 And he said, "Amen." 11 And he said, "I have sent and called thy brother Esau; and he shall come before thee: and I will make him fat also; and thou shalt bring a present unto my father, and thou shalt say, I have found grace in the sight of the Lord, thy God, and in the sight of the Lord of hosts, and I am blessed of the Lord, who made me fruitful and plenteous of seed in my presence, all that opened my womb. 12 "And let thy seed possess the son of Jacob, and the seed of Esau be servants unto thy seed; and they shall serve thee in this land, in time to come. 13 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful and abundant, so that thou shalt be a multitude of people. 14 And let my people be servants to thee, and let thy people serve my people; and let them bless thy name. 15 And Jacob said, "Amen. I have indeed seen thy face, and I shall see thy face again, when Jehovah has established me." 16 And the sons of Jacob were forty years old when they came to Jacob their father in the land of Egypt, 17 and told him concerning the well which they had dug. 18 And Jacob said, "When I bury my dead, 19 and I die, I will lift up a stone for a pillar at the entrance of my sepulchre, even of the well, and he that makest me to bless thee, 20 and to give me bread and water, 21 shall surely set his blessing upon me, and shall make me fruitful upon the earth." 22 And Jacob rose up out of Egypt, 23 and went to Lebanon, and dwelt in the mountains, and he finished seven years. 24 And Isaac lived a hundred thirty years. 25 And he gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age: and he was gathered to his people. 26 And he was buried in the cave of Machpelah, which was in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 27 which Abraham and Isaac bought for a possession of a burying place. 28 And Jacob took the bones of his father Isaac, and the bones of his father Esau; and he buried them in the cave of Machpelah, which was in the field of Ephron the Hittite. 29 And the sons of Jacob made a mourning for their father seventy days. 30 And when the days for mourning were fulfilled, 31 they rose up in the sight of the Egyptians, and went to bury their father in the land of Canaan, at Machpelah, which is in the land of Ephron the Hittite. 32 And Isaac's wife died. 33 And Isaac was an hundred years old when he died; and he gathered his seed, and the seed of his seed together, and laid his hands uponJacob, and blessed him. 34 And Jacob said to his father, "I am Jacob, thy firstborn, the son of thy right hand; my mouth shall feed thee, and my eyes shall behold thee, and I will feed thee while thou livest, and I will carry thee to the land of thy fathers. 35 And Jacob blessed Jacob, and he kissed him, and blessed him, and said to him, "The Lord give thee of the fruit of thy seed, and the fatness of all the earth, and the abundance of all the nations. 36 The Lord keep thy seed and thy household, and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed, with thee: that thou mayest inherit the land of thy father, 37 and the Lord shall give thee of the fruit of thy body, and of the fruit of thy land, the corn and the wine and the oil, the increase of the cattle, and theincrease of the herd, in the land of thy fathers. 38 The Lord bring back to thee sevenfold according to thy going down to Egypt, both of the hand of thy father's God, and of the hand of the king of Egypt; and he shall pay thee the debts which thou hast made of the hand of the king of Egypt. 39 And Jacob said, "I am one hundred thirty years old: I have not passed through the days of the years of a man. 40 The Lord has dealt kindly with me, according to all His word which He spoke unto my father Abraham, saying, 'The Lord shall bring back to you the abundance of your father's days.' 41 And the days of Jacob were an hundred and forty years. 42 And Jacob gave commandment to his sons before he died, saying, 43 "Thus shall ye say unto the king of Egypt, 'Thus shall ye say unto my lord the king of Egypt: 'Your servant's father died in his old age in Canaan, 44 and his coffin was brought up out of Canaan and laid in our burying place which our father bought in Canaan. 45 And when the king of Egypt shall say unto you, 'How old are you?' then shall ye say, 'Your servant your servant's servant.' 46 And God dealt kindly with me, and He may deal kindly also with you, and give you sustenance again, for I am an old man, and have not passed through the days of a man. And Jacob departed from the presence of the king of Egypt. 47 And the sons of Jacob were seventy persons: Joseph was thirty years old, when they took him into Egypt; and Joseph brought them into Egypt. 48 And the years of Jacob were an hundred and forty years. 49 And Joseph saw his father Jacob die; and he wept for him with a very great weeping, and his brothers and all his father's house. 50 And Joseph spake to the Egyptians, and to the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 51 'My father and my brethren and all my father's house, whose number is an hundred and forty persons, are come to me. 52 And the Lord has dealt kindly with me, and has shown His servant mercy; and I have brought back my father's family. And now I pray, carry your eyes to the kindness and mercy of the Lord my God, and show it to Pharaoh, 53 and speak thus to Pharaoh: 'My father made mention of your greatness and your might, and the house of your kingdom; and your臣说, 'I have brought them to his mother; and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. 18 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob his younger son; 19 and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck; 20 and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. 21 And he came unto his father, and said, "My father!" and he said, "Here am I: who art thou, my son?" 22 And Jacob said unto his father, "I am Esau, thy eldest son; I have done according as thou badest me: rise up, I pray thee, and sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me." 23 And Isaac said unto his son, "How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because the Lord gave it to me." 24 And Isaac said unto Jacob, "Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not." 25 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." 26 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands; so he blessed him. 27 And he said, "Art thou my very son Esau?" 28 And he said, "I am." 29 And he said, "Bring near to me thy brother; 30 that I may distinguish thy smell, and may bless thee." 31 And he brought near unto him, and he kissed him, and smelled the smell of his garment, and blessed him. 32 And he said, "See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed: 33 therefore God shall give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine: 34 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: thou shalt be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee." 35 And it came to pass, when Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother CAME IN from his hunting. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. 37 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, "Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me." 38 And Isaac his father said unto him, "Who art thou?" And he said,
And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 4 And BILHAH conceived, and bore Jacob a son. 5 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name EPHRAIM. 6 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 7 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name NASRAN. 8 Now Leah saw that she had left bearing, and she took ZILPAH her maid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. 9 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son. 10 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name GAD. 11 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son. 12 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters of Jacob have called me blessed: and she called his name ASHER. 13 And Rebekah went in the days of wheat harvest, and found anHelmet of the field, and brought it unto Jacob his brother. 14 Then Rachel said to Leah, I pray thee, give me thy servant's mandrakes. 15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son. 18 And Leah said, God hath given me my husband back again, because I gave my maid to him. And she called his name ISSACHAR. 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son. 20 And Leah said, God hath made me happy, because I have borne him six sons; and she called his name ZEBULUN. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah. 22 And God remembered Rachel, and he hearkened, and Rachel conceived again. 23 And she said, God hath laugh at me, and given me children: yet now they will bear witness against me. 24 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Leah, Shall I go in also unto Rachel? and I will also serve her. 25 And Leah said, Am not I in my husband's eyes for a strange one? sell me not, and I will not go. And she said, Fear not; say the thing which thou hast said. 26 And she gave him Rachel her maid to wife. 27 And Jacob served her seven more years for Rachel; and he loved her: so that it seemed as if she had never been dead. 28 And Rachel conceived, and bare Joseph: and she said, The Lord hath looked upon my bitterness, and taken away my barrenness. 29 And she called his name JOSEPH; and said, The Lord shall add to me another house. 30 And it came to pass, when Jacob had made an end of serving for Laban, his father, and Jacob had sent away all that were his for hire from the flock, 31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.
And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as before. 2 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, I see thy father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. 4 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 5 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 6 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the flock ringstraked.

And the angel of the LORD said unto me, Jacob. 7 And I said, Here am I. 8 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and girded: and for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. 9 And am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 12 Are we not counted of him strangers for he hath sold us, and given us none to eat? 13 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's. now then, whatseover God hath said unto thee, do.

Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels: 15 and he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan. 16 And LABAN ENDED to hear all his servants' words. 17 And Jacob stole images that were her father's. 18 And Jacob was informed that Laban the Syrian had stolen the images that were her father's. 19 And Jacob was informed that Laban the Syrian had stolen the images that were her father's. 20 And Jacob was informed that Laban the Syrian had stolen the images that were her father's.

And it was TOLD Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. 21 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount of Gilead. 22 And it was TOLD Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. 23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount of Gilead.
wages ten times. 43 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now also would mine eyes have been empty. 44 God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked those yesternight.

And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are your daughters, these children are your children, and these cattle are your cattle, and all that thou hast seen of mine: and what God hath spoken unto me, the same will I do. 45 Then Jacob went on: for the Fear of God was upon Laban the Syrian. 46 And Laban dreamed that the angel of the Lord stood on a certain tree that was between the thrones, which is called Bethel. 47 And Laban took the stone, and cast it between the thrones, and said, This is a witness that I have dealt faithfully with thee. 48 Now therefore come thou, I pray thee, I say, let us make a covenant: before God and before his Fear; 49 Let this height be a witness that God will be with me. 50 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and his sons took of the stuff before his children. 51 And he rose up, and took the covenant oaths before Laban: and Laban put a pillar on his right hand, and another pillar on his left hand.

Jacob's Departure 32 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: 3 And he called the name of that place Mahanaim. 4 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom. 5 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau: I am Jacob thy brother Esau's son: I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now: 6 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in his sight. 7 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four and thirty men with him. 8 Then Jacob said, He is my Fear; and he put forward of all the people that were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into another place; 9 And said, If Esau come to the company of the third, and smite him, if the rest of the company escape. 10 And Jacob said, God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which said unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: 12 I am not worthy of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I have become two bands. 13 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children. 14 And thou saidst, 'I will surely deal well with thee, and make thee as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.' 15 And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother, 16 Two hundred shegoats, and twenty hegoats, and twenty saucers, and twenty partridges. 17 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the two campfires of bread, and the bones of the kids which he had eaten, and encamped before them. 18 And he took away the bones of his cleaving, and put them within the other campfire. 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he heard the jangling of the campfires, that he said, This is the Fear: and Jacob was afraid for fear of the Fear of God. 20 And the Fear said, Wherefore hast thou done this thing? 21 And Jacob said, I will come with all that God hath given me, and with all that I have gotten in the field, and with all that thou hast set before me. 22 So went the present over before him; and himself lodged that night in the company. 23 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two maidservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the Ford Jabbok. 24 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sentover that he had.
And JACOB *was left alone; and there WRESTLED a man with him until the *breaking of the 4th day. 25 And *when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he *touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh *was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

And he *said, "I *let thee go, for the day breaketh." And he *said, "I will *not *let thee go, except thou bless me." 27 And he *said unto him, "What is thy NAME?" And he *said, "Jacob." 28 And he *said, "Thy NAME shall *be called no more JACOB, but ISRAEL; for as a prince hast thou power with God and with *men, and hast prevailed."

And Jacob *asked him, and *said, "Tell me, I pray thee, thy NAME?" And he *said, "Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my NAME?" And HE *BLESSED him there. 31 And Jacob *called the name of the place Peniel; for I have *seen God face to face, and my *life is preserved."

And as he passed over *Peniel the sun *rose upon him, and HE *halted upon his thigh. 33 Therefore the *children of Israel *beat not of the *SINEW which SHANK, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

AND Jacob *lifted up his eyes, and *looked, and, behold, ESAU came, and with him four hundred men. And he *divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put *the handmaidens and their children before, and LEAH and her children after, and *Rachel and *Joseph hindermost 3 And he passed over before them, and *bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother 4 And ESAU ran to meet him, and embraced him, and *fell on his neck, and *kissed him: and they *wept. 5 And he lifted up his eyes, and *saw the women and the *children; and *said, "Who are these with thee?" And he *said, "The children which God hath graciously given thy servant."

Then the handmaidens *came near, THEY and their children, and they *bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also with her children *came near, and *bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they *bowed themselves.

And he *said, "What meanest thou by all this *dove which I met?" And he *said, "These are to find grace in the sight of my lord." 9 And ESAU *said, "I have *enough, my brother; keep that which thou hast unto thyself." 10 And Jacob *said, "Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then *receive my present at my hand: for therefore I *have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou *wast pleased with me. 11 Let me, I pray thee, give thee little bread and little wine; and let us *eat and thou shalt go on thy way. And he took it. 12 And he *said, "Let us, I pray thee, take our journey, and I will go before thee." 13 And he *said unto him, "My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flock and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir." And ESAU *said, "Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me." And he *said, "What needeth it if I let thee find grace in the sight of my lord?"

So ESAU returned that day on his way unto Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle; therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan; when he came from Padanaram; and pitched his tent before the city. 17 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money. And he erected there an ALTAR, and called it ELO Elohe-Israel.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which he had in Padanaram, took a husband of the children of the land: 2 And when shecchem the son of Hamor the prince of the country, *saw her, he *took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. 3 And his soul clung unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he *loved the damsel, and *spake kindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, "Get me this damsel to wife." 5 And JACOB HEARD that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were *with his cattle in the field: and Jacob *held his peace until they were come.

And Hamor the father of Shechem *went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of COB came out of the field when they heard it: and the men *were grieved, and they *were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying *with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

And HAMOR *COMMUNED WITH THEM, saying, "The soul of my son Shechem *longeth for your
GENESIS XXXIV. 9.

12 And she brought forth her daughter 9: I pray you give her wife to 9: And amake ye.marriges with, and give your daughters unto us, and our rdaughters unto you. 10 And ye shall dwell with us and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.” 11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, “Let us take the daughters of the Canaanites, and aPerizites: and I am being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, and my house.” 12 And they said, “Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?”

13 The sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, “because he had defiled Dunah their sister.” 14 And they said unto them, “We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us.” But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, every male of you shall be circumcised; 15 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters unto us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 16 But if ye will not hearen unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughters, and we will be gone.”

And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor’s son. 17 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob’s daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father. 18 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 19 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for us both of us; let us sell unto them corn, and wool, and wine, and oil, and we will trade with them. 20 And they bought them, and hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male were circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simon and Levi, Dinah’s brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldy, and slew all the males. 26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem’s house, and brought her out.

The spoil of the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field, and all their wealth, and all their little ones, and all that they possessed in the house. 29 And Jacob said unto Simeon and Levi, “Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and Perizites: and I am being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, and my house.” 30 And they said, “Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?”

31 And God said unto Jacob, “Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou was from the face of Esau thy brother.”

32 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, “Put away the strangers gods that are among you, and be clean; and let us change our names.” 33 And they arose, and went up to Beth-el; and Jacob said, “I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.”

And they journeyed and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is Beth-el, and he built there an altar, and called the name of it Beth-el because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

But Deborah Rebekah’s nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak; and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. 10 And God said unto him, “Thy name is Jacob: Thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name;” and he called his name “Israel.” 11 And God said unto him, “I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; and nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; and the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.” 12 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

And Jacob set up a PILLAR in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured...
And Jacob called the name of the place where he pitched his tent "Bethel." He set there a pillar upon his grave that is the pillar of Jacob's grave unto this day.

And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and slept with Bilhah his father's concubine. And Israel heard it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: the sons of Leah, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun; the sons of Rachel, Joseph, and Benjamin; and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, Dan and Naphtali; and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre unto the city of Arba, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

And Issac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

And Jacob took his wives and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan; and he went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle. Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir.
there reigned any king over the "children of Israel." 32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 33 And Bilhah, the daughter of Laban, to whom Deborah the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 34 And Jobab reigned, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead. 35 And Husham reigned, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 36 And Hadad reigned, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 37 And Samlah reigned, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. 38 And Saul reigned, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned, and Hadar reigned in his stead and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the DUKES that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluk, 41 duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, 42 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, 43 duke Magdiel. duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession; as Esau the father of the Edomites.

37 AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. 2 These are the generations of Jacob. JOSEPH, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their2. 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a COAT of many colours. 4 And when his brethren 5 saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And JOSEPH dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he told unto them, "Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also "stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves "stood round about, and "made obeisance to my sheaf." 8 And his brethren 9 said to him, "Shalt thou indeed "reign over us? or "shalt thou indeed "have dominion over us?" And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and they said, "Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me." 10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, saying, "What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?" 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.
and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

22 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

23 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and, whither shall I go?

24 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

25 and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father: and he said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

26 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him. Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

27 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and mourned for his son many days.

28 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning.

Thus his father wept for him.

29 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

30 And it came to pass at that time, that JUDAH went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuaah; and he took her, and went in unto her. And she conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Shelah, and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

8 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tamar. And Judah's firstborn, whose name was Tamar, was wicked in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord slew him. And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his, and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did was displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at my father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest he die also, as his brethren died. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepruners to Timmnah, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep. And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat at the opening of the Adulamite door, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her she thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face. And he turned unto her by way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? And he said, I will give thee a kid, and thou shalt give me, till thou send me. And she said, What willst thou give me, till I send? And he said, What wilt thou give me? And she said, Thy three horns of silver. And he said, What are these, my horn? And she said, The three horns of silver, which I sent after thee. And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Shuah's daughter, which gave thee bread in the way. And he said, What art thou? And she said, Am I not thy wife? And Judah sent the kid by his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place. And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her, and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place. And Judah said, Let her take it, lest we be reproached: for I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by her whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. But when she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and he said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more.

27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother
Joseph went down to Egypt. Pharaoh, who was the captain of the guard, saw Joseph and said to him, "What is your occupation?" Joseph answered, "I am a baker." Pharaoh then said, "I have dreamed a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. The chief baker and the chief of the butlers were with me in the prison, and each of them had his own dream. And there was no one who interpreted them except Joseph." Pharaoh then called Joseph and said, "Interpret my dream." Joseph then interpreted the dreams of Pharaoh. He said, "Your dream means that you will be the next ruler of Egypt. The chief baker will behead you, and the chief of the butlers will be set over you." Pharaoh then said, "Bring me the men who were in the prison with me." And Joseph was brought before Pharaoh. Pharaoh then said, "I have decided to make Joseph the next ruler of Egypt." He then gave Joseph a ring as a sign of his appointment. The butlers were also released, and Joseph was set over the prison."
and the chief butler... 10 Then he spoke the chief butler... 11 And Pharaoh sent and called... 12 And in the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday... 13 Then the chief butler spoke to... 14 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof... 15 And Pharaoh spoke unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream... 16 And the chief butler and the head of the captain of the ward... 17 Then this that Pharaoh dreams... 18 And in the third day... 19 Then the chief butler and the head of... 20 And the chief butler despised him... 21 And the chief butler sent and called... 22 And in the third day... 23 And the chief butler remembered... 24 And Joseph answered and said ...31

Pharaoh dreams of seven fat cows and seven lean cows. He asks Joseph to interpret his dream. Joseph interprets the dream to mean that there will be seven years of plenty followed by seven years of famine. Pharaoh rewards Joseph by making him the viceroy of Egypt. Pharaoh sends for the chief baker and the chief butler who both had dreams. The chief butler interprets his dream to mean that Pharaoh will punish him for his fault the following day, and he will be put in prison. The chief baker interprets his dream to mean that Pharaoh will hang him. Pharaoh sends for Joseph and asks him to interpret his dreams. Joseph interprets Pharaoh’s dreams to mean that there will be seven years of plenty followed by seven years of famine. Pharaoh rewards Joseph by making him the viceroy of Egypt.
forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous. 32 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have set double tribute upon all the land of Egypt; give therefore the men of the land, even every man his vineyard and his field, unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34 Let it be according to thy wisdom: for thou art a man of understanding; and knowest how to go on for Pharaoh. 35 It shall be, when God shall have moved Pharaoh to hear thee, and Pharaoh shall send and call thee, and say unto thee, Go serve God; 36 Then take unto thee of thy wise men and of thy officers, and to all the elders of the children of Israel, one man from every tribe, and appoint them officers over the land; and take up the fifth part of all the increase of the land, to be kept in the house of God, to be kept for Pharaoh; and the fifth part shall be for the families of the land, to eat every man of his own family at large. 37 And let Pharaoh appoint officers over his people, and gather together all the food in the seven plenteous years. 38 And let them gather corn together, and store up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. 39 And let them gather corn in abundance, and store it up for the land; for the seven years of dearth, which shall come upon the land, shall bring all the good of the seven years, which are come upon the land in Egypt, to nothing. 40 Now therefore, take ye officers, go throughout the land of Egypt, and gather ye corn according unto every man's household. 41 And let them gather every man the fifty shekels of corn, and store it up in the cities. 42 And let there be a storage for Pharaoh, to preserve food in the land; 43 To prevent the land from the power of famine, when there in shall be nothing in the land.
he said unto them, "Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come."
And they said, "Thy servants are two men of the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not."
And Joseph said unto them, "That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye shall see my face no more, until your brother bring me word; and then shall ye know that ye are true men; and as for my brother, ye shall let him come down unto me."
And they said, "Bring thy servants' young one, and thy brother, and we will bring down to thee to-morrow.”
And Joseph said, "He said unto us, Take this cup and give ye to him for drinking, and furthermore ye shall know if any ought befall him."
And he put away his anger, and spoke gently, and said, "Take this cup and give the young one, and ye shall know whether ye are true men; and if any ought befall him, ye are not the destroyers of mankind."
And they said, "We be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan."
And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, "Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; and as for your brother, we will let him come down unto me; and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone: and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies; for that ye are true men: so will I deliver your brother, and you shall traffic in the land." And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they were filled, their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
And Jacob their father said unto them, "My sons have bereaved me of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not; and ye have brought me in grievous tidings: all these things are against me." And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, "Slay me one son if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again." And he said, "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave." And the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, "Go again, buy us food." And Judah spake unto him, saying, "The man spake solemnly to us, saying, 'Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' And if thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food. But if thou wilt not send him with us, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, 'Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' And Israel said, "Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?" And they said, "The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, and of our fathers, and of the cities of our kindred. And when we told him all, he asked us one more thing, saying, 'Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother?' and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, 'Bring your brother down?' And Judah said unto Israel his father, "Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou and also our little ones. We will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, then let me bear the blame for ever: for except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time."
And their father Israel said unto them, "If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits of the land in your baske, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: and take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again, in the mouth of your vessels, carry again in your hand; and peradventure it was an oversight: take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: and Almighty God Almighty will give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your brother and me, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved." 

And the men took that which was present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and arose, and went down to Egypt, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, 'Bring these men home, and let the man for whom we Care take this man down with me to-morrow. And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid, because they had been brought into Joseph's house; and they said, 'Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, we are brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.' 

And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, and said, 'Sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food; and it came to pass, when we were ready to depart, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we brought again in our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.' 

And he said, 'Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks.' And Joseph said unto his steward, 'Unto whom didst thou see him? And he said, 'Unto him whom thou knowest not.' And Joseph said unto them, 'There is no need for you to come again.' 

And they took every man his man, and came into Joseph's house, and they gave them water, and they washed their feet, and they gave them provisions. 

And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there. And when Joseph came at noon, they said, 'Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?" 

And they answered, 'Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive.' And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance to him. 

And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me?" And he said, 'God be gracious unto thee, my son.' 

And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, and he spake where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, 'Set on bread.' 

And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat the bread of the Israelite; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men sat before him, and the men removed one at another. And Joseph made a cup full of wine, and sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him. 

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, 'Pill the men's sacks, and let every man's money be found in his sack's mouth.' And he put his cup, the silver cup, in the youngest man's sack's mouth, and said, 'So shall it seem unto you, when ye go away the morrow.' 

As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. 

And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, 'Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? Is not this the man in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed ye have done evil in so doing.' And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words: 

And they said unto him, 'Wherefore saith my lord these words? For we be sure that thy servants did according to this thing: behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be thy lord's bondmen.' 

And he said, 'Now also let ye be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.'
Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. And they searched, and began at the eldest, and at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. Then they rent their clothes, and girded every man his sack, and returned to the city.

And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for they were yet there; and they told him on the ground. And Joseph said unto them, "What, is this that ye have done? Wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?"

And Judah said, "What shall we say unto my lord? What shall we speak or how shall we clear ourselves?"

God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found out.

And he said, "Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him."

And they said unto Joseph's steward, "Bring thy brother down unto me, that I may know if my lord's saying be true or not."

And Joseph said unto his brethren, "My brother be near unto me; doth thy father yet live?"

And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

And Joseph said unto his brethren, "Bring near to me, I pray you." And they brought near to him.

Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither for God did send me before you to preserve life. These two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in which there shall neither be bread nor harvest.

And God sent me before you to preserve you in the land, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God. And he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

And behold, thy eyes and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that is my mouth, behold thou unto them; and there will I nourish thee: for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. And, behold, there is still in my hand bread; and I will give unto thy father and to all thy house."

And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it
And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go ye, get you unto the land of Canaan; and take your father and your household, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land." Now thou art chargeable unto Pharaoh in the land of Egypt, and thou shalt take wagons out of the land of Egypt for thy little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

And the children of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them wagons according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. To all of them he gave one each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten ass jade laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she ass jade laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, "See that ye fall not out by the way." And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father, and told him saying, "Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt." And Jacob's heart was glad, for he believed them not. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob his father revived. And Israel said, "It is enough: now let my son be yet alive; I will go and see him before I die." 46

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba; and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, "Jacob, Jacob." And he said, "Here am I." Then he said, "If am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation. Fear not to go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba; and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, and their flocks, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle and their flocks, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him; and his sons, and his sons' sons, with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

And these are the names of the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hemam, and Abiram, 10 And she son of Shimon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.

And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Jemuel, and Shimron.

And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

These be the sons of LEAH, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of her sons and her daughters were thirty and three.

And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah; and Serah, their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. These are the sons of ZILPAH, whom Laban gave unto Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

The sons of RACHEL Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phheresh priest of On bare unto him.

And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel and Guni, and Jacob, and Shillem.

These are the sons of BILKHAH, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, and the sons were THREESCORE AND SIX; and the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were TWO SOULS: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were THREESCORE AND TEN.

And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct him unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet ISRAEL his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. And Israel said unto
Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen the face of Egypt, and it is yet very good to me."

Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, "I will go up, and show Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; and the men are come, with their trade; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have,' and shall say, 'Thy servants' trade hath been of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.'

47 THEN Joseph came and TOLD PHARAOH, and said, "My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; they are in the land of Goshen; and the land where we dwell is the land of Canaan." And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, "What is your occupation?" And they said unto Pharaoh, "We are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers." They said moreover unto Pharaoh, "For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen." And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "The land of Egypt is your dwelling place, the best of the land shall be your dwelling place, and you shall be masters thereof; and you shall dwell in the land of Goshen; and if you knowest any men of ability among them, then make them rulers over my cattle." And Joseph brought his father's household with bread, according to their families.

And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan failed by reason of the famine.

And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, "Give us bread: for why should we die, in thy presence? for the money faileth." And Joseph said, "Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail." And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herd, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle that year.

When that year was ended, they came again unto him the second year, and said unto him, "We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and the land." Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy we and our land unto Pharaoh; and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for money; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of all the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests he retained for them: and the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did live of it; and Joseph gave them cities, which were in Goshen; and he gave unto them the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

And Joseph furnished his father, and his brothers, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

Now Joseph gathered the money that was in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.
THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

NOW these are the names of the
CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, WHICH CAME INTO EGYPT;
every man and his household came
with Jacob. 2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, andAsher. 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And all the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
13 And the Egyptians made their children to serve with rigor: 14 and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service, in the field: for which they called their service, was with rigor.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, whom the name of the one was, Shiphrah, and the name of the other was, Puah; 16 and he said to them, When ye do the office of a midwife in the house of the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the menchildren alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and saved the menchildren? 19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered; therefore are the midwives saved alive.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that they put save them as sons; 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child therein; and she said, This is the voice of God's children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go." And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, "Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages." And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name MOSES: and she said, "Because I drew him out of the water." 11 And it came to pass, in the days of Pharaoh's daughter, when she was drawn out of the river, that she said, "There was no man." And she called his name Moses: for she said, "Because I drew him out of the water." 12 And when he went out unto his brethren, and stood in the presence of the Egyptians; and he saw there was no man that would care for them, herought the water to them, that there was no man, he *SLEW* THE EGYPTIANS, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, and stood by the bank of the river, he saw two men of the Hebrews STRIVE TOGETHER: and he said to him that did the wrong, "Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?" 14 And he said, "Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou didst kill the Egyptian?" 15 And Moses feared and said, "Surely this thing is known." 16 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But MOSES *FLED* from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he *SAT DOWN BY A WELL.* 17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, "How is it that ye are come so soon to day?" 19 And they said, "An Egyptian delivered out of the hand of the shepherds, and also dwelt water enough for us, and watered *the* flock." 20 And he said unto his daughters, "Where is he? why is it that ye have left the man, if, call him, that he may eat bread?"

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses ZIPPORAH his daughter. 22 And he bare him a son, and he called his name GERSHAM: for he said, "I have become a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and their cry CAME UP UNTO GOD BY REASON OF THE BONDAGE. 24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

2 NOW Moses *kept* the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the water of the desert, and came to the Mount of God, even to the hill of Oreb.

3 SO MOSES took the flock and pitched his tent by the rock over against the Red Sea.
to gather stubble instead of straw. 13 And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, " Fulfil your works, your daily task, as when you did drive them out of Egypt." 14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set over them, were hard upon them, and commanded, " Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and today, as heretofore?"

And the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, " Wherefore 1dealest thou thus with thy servants? 16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, ' Make brick, and be hold, thy servants are beated; but the fault is in thine own people.' " 17 But the 2pharaoh said, "Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, ' Let us go and do sacrifice to the Lord.' " 18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, " Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily task." 20 And they said, " Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: 21 and they said unto them, ' The Lord 3look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our nose to be hated in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.' 

And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, " Lord, why hast thou 4entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all."

Then the Lord said unto Moses, " Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

And 5God spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, "When ye go into the land of Canaan, wherein I will cause you to dwell, and I will multiply you, and I will set my 6covenant between me and you; and I will give you 7a law for you, and a statute, and an ordinance, and 8ten commandments, and I will give you 9a sabbath day, because I am the Lord thy God. 10 And thou shalt remember that I 11am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 12 12And I 13will bring you into the land, and I will give you for inheritance the riches of the Egyptians. 13 And I will bring you into the land of Canaan, and I will give you for inheritance the land of the 14Hebrews. 15 And I will make you a 16nation, and will bring you to a 17city, and will make you a name, and will set a 18sabbath day for you. 19 And I will set my 19covenant in the midst of thee, and I will do it to thee many and great judgments: and 20I will make thee a holy people, and 21thou shalt be a 22people unto the Lord thy God."

The sons of Reuben, the firstborn of Israel; Husham, and Palti, and Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben. 13 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon. 14 These are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years. 15 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimei, according to their families. 16 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: 17 and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years. 18 And the sons of Merari: Mahalalel, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi according to their generations. 19 And Amram took him Jochebed his father’s sister for his wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty seven years. 20 And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Tizri. 21 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Ittary. 22 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar.

And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites. 25 And Eleazar Aaron’s son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families. 26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, " Bring out the
Exodus VI. 27.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

Exodus VIII. 6.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

B.C. 1461

Moses sent unto Pharaoh, as Jehovah, or, as God, ch. 3 & 4.

Exodus VI. 27.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

Jehovah and Moses, as Jehovah.

Exodus VIII. 6.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

Jehovah.

Sons of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

Sign of the Serpent.

26 And Moses sent unto Pharaoh, as Jehovah, or, as God, ch. 3 & 4.

The Plague of Blood threatened. 

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

Pharaoh's Heart hardened.

The Magicians, 10-13. See 2 Tim. 3:8, 11, 12, according as Jehovah.

The Plague of Blood threatened.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

And Pharaoh hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hear their voice, as the Lord had said.

In like manner with their enchantments.

As Pharaoh hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

The Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. And all the Egyptians digged about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

Pharaoh sent unto Moses, as Jehovah, or, as God, ch. 3 & 4.

And he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, I will smite the wilderness: and, behold, the heat thereof thou wilt not understand. 

And the Lord said unto Moses, 

The Pharaoh hardened his heart, and he rebuked the people.
Exodus VIII. 7.

The Frogs Die.

And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the Lord because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

And the frogs died out of all the houses, out of all the fountains, and out of all the brooks: and they gathered them together upon heaps.

And the magicians produced their secret arts: and the frogs came upon Moses and Aaron, and upon all the people, upon all the animals of Pharaoh, and upon all the earth: and Pharaoh said, "This is the finger of God."

And Pharaoh's heart was hardenened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

Then the Lord said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water: and say unto him, "Thus saith the Lord, 'Let my people go, that they may serve me."

Yet if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous swarm of flies; for thou wast not always so unto the Lord.

And the Lord will smite the cattle of Israel and the cattle of the Egyptians with a very grievous swarm of flies, such as have not been in Egypt, neither in the land of Canaan."
And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, "Take ye unto you bases of ashes of the furnaces, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heavens in the sight of Pharaoh; and it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a BOIL breaking forth with bases upon man, and upon beasts, throughout all the land of Egypt." 14 And they took ashes of the furnaces, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven, and it became a boil breaking forth with bases upon man, and upon beasts. 15 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the bases; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 16 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Rise upward early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 17 For I will at this time stretch forth mine hand, and smite thyplagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. 18 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite the Plagues of Egypt, upon man, and beast; and I will make thee to remove, the rain from thee, and the thunder shall cease, and the hail shall cease, and the rain shall not be upon the earth. 19 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his servants. 20 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses." 21 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the heavens, and the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 22 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his servants. 23 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses. 24 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, "Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? 25 Let my people go, that they may serve me. 26 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, I will send hordes of locusts into thy borders, and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shalleat the residue of that which is escaped of this tree. 27 Which growth for you out of the field six and they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy ser-
vants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.

And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

And the servants of Pharaoh said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve Pharaoh.

And Moses and Aaron said, Every man gather himself unto his sons and to his wives, and let every one take of his cattle.

And they took every man his brethren, and every man his wives, and every one his sons and his daughters, and they went out, and went into the desert.

And Moses said unto the Lord, Stretch out thine hand toward the heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

And the Lord stretched forth his hand that night toward all the land of Egypt, and all Pharaoh's house, and put a death upon all the firstborn in the land of Egypt: and all their cattle also died.

And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the Lord; only let your flocks and your herds be kept: let your little ones also go with you.

And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not be an hoof left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not what we may serve the Lord until we come thither.

But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

Then Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me; why dost thou stretch thine hand to do thee mischief?

Get thee from me. Get thee from mine sight, and die.

And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, and the firstborn of the captain of the host, and the firstborn of the inhabitants of Egypt; and all the firstborn of the children of Israel shall die.

Then Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Arise, go forth from me, both thou and Aaron, from before mine eyes; and worship the Lord, as thou hast said.

And arise, go forth from my sight; and bow down unto the Lord. And he turned himself from Pharaoh.
12 AND 4the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, 1saying, 24This month shall be unto you the 1beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year unto you. 3Speak ye unto every man of a lamb, 4according to the number of the souls; 5every man according to his count, for the sheep, and for the goats. 6And ye shall keep it up, until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. 7And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper doorpost of the houses, where they shall eat it. 8And it shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs shall they eat it. 9Eat not of it raw, nor let it be boiled; it shall be with thy skin, and with thy head, and with the purtenance thereof. 10And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11And thus shall ye eat it; your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover. 12For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn that ing in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute mine judgments. 13I am the Lord. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
seventh day for to gather, and they found none. 30 And the Lord said unto Moses, "How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 31 See for that this Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he gave you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, lest no man go out of his place on the seventh day." 32 So the people rested on the seventh day.

33 And the house of Israel called the name thereof MANNA: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

34 And Moses said, "This is the thing which the Lord commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept of your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt." 35 And Moses said unto Aaron, "Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna thereto, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept of your generations.

36 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

37 And the children of Israel did eat MANNA forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

17 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and they came into Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did CHIDE with Moses, and said, "Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, "Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye TEMPT the Lord?"

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, "Wherefore is this? for thou hast brought us forth out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?"

4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, "What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me."

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smitest the river, take in thine hand; and go before the people. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt SMITE the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
And Moses *told his father.in.law all that *the Lord had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel’s sake; and all the trouble that had come upon them by the way, and how *the Lord had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro *rejoiced for all the goodness which *the Lord had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. 27 And Jethro *said, "Blessed be *the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered *the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that *the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they did proudly he was above them." 28 And Jethro, Moses’ father.in.law, *took a burnt offerings and sacrifices for *God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses’ father.in.law, and with the people. 29 And it *came to pass on the morrow, that Moses *sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening. 30 And when Moses’ father.in.law *saw that all the people *did to the people, he *said, "What is *this thing that thou *doest to the people? why *sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people *stand by thee from morning unto even?" 31 And Moses’ father.in.law *said unto him, "The people have come unto me inquirers of *God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I make them know the statutes of *God, and his laws." 32 And Moses’ father.in.law *said unto him, "The thing that thou *doest is not good. 33 Thou *wilt surelv *wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; because thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. 34 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee.COUNSEL, and *God shall be with thee. Be thou for the people to *Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto *God: 35 and thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. 36 Moreover thou shalt.provide out of all the people able *men, such as *fear *God, such as are obedient, and such as judge *equably: and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: 37 and let them judge the people at all seasons and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee. 38 If thou shalt.do this thing, and *God command thee so, then thou shalt be free from among thy people, and shalt not bear the burden of them; and every man shall serve in his own place."

So Moses *hearkened to the voice of his father.in.law, and did all that he had.said. 33 And Moses *chose able men out of all Israel, and *made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 34 And he judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. 35 And Moses *let his father.in.law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of *SINAI. 2 For they were departed from *Rephidim, and *were come to the desert of Sinai, and *had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel *camped before the mount. 3 And MOSES WENT UP unto *God, and *the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, "Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: 4 'Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles’ wings, and brought you unto my self. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed and keep all my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for the earth is mine: 6 and ye shall.be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel." 7 And Moses *came and called for the elders of the people, and *said before their faces all these words which *the Lord commanded him 8 And all the PEOPLE ANSWERED together, and *said, "All that *the Lord hath spoken we will do." And Moses *repeated the words of the people unto *the Lord.

And *the Lord *said unto Moses, "Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may.hear when I *speak with thee, and *believe *thee for ever. And Moses *told the words of the people unto *the Lord. 10 And *the Lord *said unto Moses, "Go unto the people, and *SANCTIFY them to day and to.morrow, and let them.wash their clothes, 11 and be ready against the third day: for the third day *the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai. 12 And thou shalt set BOUNDS *unto the people round about, saying, 'Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death. 13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through: whether he be beast or man, he shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come.up to the mount.'"
And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and *sanctified* the people; and they *washed* themselves with water before the LORD, and *they* *washed* their garments on the third day; and he said unto the people, "Be ready against the third day: *come not at your wives."

And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud: so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

And MOUNT SINAI was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

And *when* the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses *spake*, and God *answered* him by a voice.

And the LORD said unto Moses, "Go down, *charge* the people, lest they *break* through unto *the Lord* to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests also, *which* come near *to the Lord*, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them."

And Moses *said* unto the LORD, "The people cannot come up to mount Sinai for thou chargest us, saying, 'Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.'" And *the Lord* *said* unto him, "Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with these; but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto *the Lord*, lest he break forth upon them." So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

AND God spake all these words, saying, "I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

"Thou shalt not make unto thee any GRaven IMAGE, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor *serve* them: for *I* the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the *children* unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them, that love me, and *keep* my commandments."

"Thou shalt not take the NAME of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."

"Remember the SABBATH DAY, to *keep* it holy. Six days shall thou labour, and do all thy work; but the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy servant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day, wherefore *the Lord* blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it."

"Honour thy FATHER and thy MOTHER: that thy days may be long upon the land which *the Lord* thy God giveth thee."

"Thou shalt not kill."

"Thou shalt not commit ADULTERY."

"Thou shalt not steal."

"Thou shalt not bear FALSE WITNESS against thy neighbour."

"Thou shalt not COVET thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his maidservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbour's."

And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

And they said unto Moses, "SPEAK thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die." And Moses *said* unto the people, "Fear not: for *God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not."

And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was. And *the Lord* *said* unto Moses, "Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, 'YE have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye shall not make with me GODS of silver, neither *shall* ye make unto you gods of gold."
unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 "NOW these are the JUDGMENTS which thou shalt set before them.

22 "If thou buy an HEBREW SERVANT, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go.out free for nothing; 23 If he came in by himself, he shall go.out "by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go.out with him. 4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall not go.out with him. 5 And if the servant shall plainly say, 'I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go.out free,' 6 then his master shall bring him unto the judge: he shall also bring him unto the door, or unto the door post; and his master's "sister shall bruise his ear through with an "awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

23 "And if a man sell his daughter to be a SERVANT, she shall not go.out as the menservants do. 8 If she be not pleased with her master, who hath betrothed her unto himself, then shall he let her be redeemed of her, to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have power, seeing she hath dealt deceitfully with him. 9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go.out free without money.

12 He that SMITETH a MAN, so that he die, shall surely "put to death. 13 And if a man die not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will surely set his hand free. 14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die. 15 And he that smiteth his FATHER or his MOTHER shall surely "put to death. 16 And he that STEALETH a MAN, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely "put to death.

24 "If a man "strive, and hurt a WOMAN with child, so that her fruit be put off from her, and yet no mischief follow; then he shall pay for the woman's husband, according to his wife's husband will, lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 25 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, 26 eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 27 burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his SERVANT, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 "If an OX "GORE a MAN or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be stoned, and he shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him, 30 but that he hath driven him to the woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. 30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 32 If the ox shall push a menservant or a maidservant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 "And if a man shall open a PITT, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; 34 the owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 "And if one man's OX hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide. 36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead beast shall be his own.

22 "If a man shall STEAL an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

23 "If a THIEF be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him. 24 But if the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 25 If the thief be certain found in his hand alive, whether he be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double. 26 If a man shall cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field,
and of the best of his own vineyard, he shall make restitution.

2 If fire break out in the hay, in the sheaf of the field; then he that kindleth the fire shall pay the price of the hay, and the sheaf of the field, and the burnt persons.

3 If a man deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen, then the master of the house shall make the price of the stuff to which he delivered it, and give it again to him.

4 If the theft be not found, then the master of the house shall not make the theft.

5 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, or ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whoso the judge condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

6 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or fallen sick; he shall bring it again unto his neighbour.

7 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

8 And if it be torn in pieces, then let him bring for his witness; and he shall not make good that which was torn.

9 And if a man borrow of his neighbour an ox, or an ass, or a sheep, and kill it, or hurt it, he shall pay four shekels of silver for an ox, and an ass, and five shekels of silver for a sheep.

10 And if he borrow not of him, he shall not make it good.

11 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

12 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

13 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

14 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

15 Thou shalt not lend money at usury unto thy neighbour; thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down;

16 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep, and it shall come to pass, when he liest upon it, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

17 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

18 Thou shalt not delay to offer the firstfruits of thy gleanings, and of the bound fruit of thy press.

19 Thou shalt give unto the Levite, in every place where he sojourneth, in any of the cities that thou shalt dwell.

20 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

21 And ye shall be holy unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

22 Thou shalt not raise a false report: putting thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

23 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in the hearing of thy tongue to do any thing of which thou seest judgment: neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

24 Thou shalt meet thine enemy's ox or ass going astray, and wilt take him back to him again.

25 Thou shalt not see the blood of thy brother's life; and covet not his blood in thy heart.

26 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

27 Thou shalt not use deceit nor a false weight.

28 Thou shalt not suffer the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

29 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous shall dwell in thy land.

30 A stranger shalt thou not regard; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

31 And SIX YEARS thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof; and the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat, and that the beasts of the field may feed.

32 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that it may be a blow for thee. In the event of thy rest, thou shalt keep the FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: that thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the monthAbib; for in it thou

26 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou

30 Thou shalt not suffer the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

31 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous shall dwell in thy land.

32 A stranger shalt thou not regard; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

33 And SIX YEARS thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof; and the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat, and that the beasts of the field may feed.

34 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that it may be a blow for thee. In the event of thy rest, thou shalt keep the FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: that thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the monthAbib; for in it thou
and none shall appear before me empty."

12 And the feast of HARVEST, the firstfruits of thy land, thou shalt have in the field: and the feast of INGATHERING, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. 13 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord, the God. 14 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of thy sacrifice remain until the morning.

15 The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in thy mother’s milk.

16 Behold, I will send an ANGEL before thee, to keep the way that thou shalt go, and to bring thee into the place which I will shew thee. 17 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions for my name’s sake. 18 But if thou shalt provoke him, he will soon be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. 19 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. 20 Thou shalt bow down to their gods, and serve them, and do after their works. 21 But thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. 22 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

23 There shall nothing cast their young from their houses, in thy land: neither the number of thy days I will fulfil. 24 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 25 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee: I will not drive them out before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. 26 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

27 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of thy land into thy hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 28 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. 29 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto Moses, "Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of thy brethren, and worship ye afar off. 2 And Moses alone shall come near unto the Lord: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him." 3 And Moses came and told the PEOPLE all the words of the Lord and all the judgments, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which the Lord hath said we will do." 4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and built an ALTAR under the hill, and TWELVE PILLARS, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he set young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings, of the children of Israel. 6 And Moses took half of the BLOOD, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people. 8 Then all the people of Israel signed it, saying, "All the words which the Lord hath said we will do, and be obedient." 9 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on all the people, and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words." 10 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written: that thou mayest teach them." 11 And Moses rose up, and his minister JOSUA, and Moses went up into the mount of God. 12 And he said unto the elders, "Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them." 13 And Moses went up into the mount, and a CLOUD covered the mount. 14 And the GLORY of the Lord abode upon MOUNT SINAI, and the cloud covered it six days, and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 15 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 16 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and GAT HIM UP INTO THE MOUNT; and MOSES WAS IN THE MOUNT FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS.
25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me a offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take the offering. 3 And this is the offering, which ye shall take for the offering: gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, 7 onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

5 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.
6 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And thou shalt make an Ark of shittim wood. Two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make stayes of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put the stayes into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with the stayes. 14 The stayes shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

22 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

23 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, between the two cherubims which are upon the Ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give in commandment unto the children of Israel.

25 Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

26 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold.

27 And make thereunto a crown of gold round about.
And there shall be a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick. Their knobs and their branches shall be of pure gold. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof, and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

And the tongs thereof, and the snuffers thereof, shall be of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all the vessels, and looked that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

MOREOVER thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cunning work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain shall be eighty and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together, one to another, and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold of one another.

And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches and it shall be one tabernacle.

And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle eleven curtains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits and the breadth of one curtain four cubits and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is about in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the taches together, so that it may be one. And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.
32. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony; and the veil shalt divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

33. And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick without against the veil.

34. And the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

35. And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of the testimony of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

36. And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4. And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

5. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass. And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

6. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: and the twenty pillars thereof of their sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

7. And likewise for the north side northward there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

8. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: and the twenty pillars thereof of their sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

9. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the north side northward there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.
B. C. 1491

**Exodus XXVIII. 6.**

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work: thou shalt make upon the two Shoulderspieces of the ephod upon the two edges thereof joined together, and so it shall be. 7 And the curious Girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same work: even of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen.

8 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 9 Six of their names upon one stone, and the other six names upon the other stone, according to their birth.

10 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, thou shalt engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: 11 Six shall be set in one Girdle, and two in another Girdle, after the names of the children of Israel, according to their birth.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders as a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make Ouches of gold; and two CHAINS of pure gold at the ends; of wrought work shalt thou make them, and fasten the chains to the Oouches. 14 And thou shalt make the Breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod shalt thou make it of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 15 Foursquare shall it be doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

16 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

17 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

18 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

19 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a Jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

20 And the stones shall be with the Names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

21 And thou shalt make upon the Breastplate CHAINS at the ends of the wrought work of pure gold. 22 And thou shalt make upon the Breastplate two RINGS of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the Breastplate. 23 And thou shalt put the two Wreathen Chains of gold in the two Rings which are on the ends of the Breastplate. 24 And the other two ends of the two Wreathen Chains thou shalt fasten in the two Oouches, and put them on the Shoulderspieces of the ephod before it. 25 And thou shalt make two Rings of gold, and shalt put them upon the two ends of the Breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward. 26 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Breastplate underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 27 And they shall bind the Breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the Breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

28 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the Breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

29 And thou shalt put in the Breastplate of judgment the Urim and Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron his heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

29 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 30 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

31 And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about. 32 And a golden pomegranate, a golden bell, and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about. 33 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

34 And thou shalt make a Plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLLINESS TO THE LORD. 35 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forehead of the mitre it shall be.

36 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall offer unto the Lord, and it shall be a memorial before the Lord for Aaron's forehead. 37 And thou shalt embroider the Coat of Fine Linen, and thou shalt make the MITRE of fine linen, and thou shalt make the Girdle of needwork.
Exodus XXVIII. 40.

40 “And for Aaron’s sons thou shalt make cloaks and thou shalt make for them girdles and a bonnet of blue, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and thou shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister in the holy place; for they are anointed for the priesthood. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach; and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die; it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

29 “And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest’s office: Take one young bullock, and two unblemished lambs, and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil of wheat, and make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the entrance of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the ephod of the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. Then shall he take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and sanctify him. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put on them, and thou shalt gird them with girdles, and Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them and the priest’s office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute.

And thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

I. And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

15 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the entrance of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and pour it upon the nets that thou hast tied upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a burnt offering.

16 “Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. And thou shalt take the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar; it is a burnt offering unto the Lord.

17 “And thou shalt offer a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

18 “And thou shalt offer the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be anointed, and his garments, and his sons’ garments with him.

22 “Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inward, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of unleavened bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread. Before that is before the Lord: and thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shall wave them for a wave offering before the Lord. And thou shalt receive their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the Lord; it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

28 “And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron’s wave offering, and wave it for a wave offering before the Lord: and it shall be thy part.

29 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which hath beenheaved, of the ram of the wave offering, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is
30 "And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood; shalt thou make it. 2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four square shalt thou make it, and the cubits shall be two cubits high. 3 And thou shalt make a border round about the altar, 4 And thou shalt make a gutter for it, 5 And thou shalt make an好像 altar, and shalt sanctify it. 6 And seven days shalt thou make the altar, and shalt sanctify it. 7 And it shall be an altar of most holy place: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy. 8 Now this is that which thou shalt offer: one lamb of the first year, day by day continually.

31 "The one shall thou offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: 32 A gift-offering shalt thou offer, it shall be of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

33 "And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shall do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord. 33 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; where I will meet with you, to speak thereunto. 34 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory. 35 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar; I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.
And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, thou shalt give them for a RANSOM for his SOUL unto the Lord, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.

This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, HALF a SHEKEL after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord. 14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give their offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the congregation of Israel: for every one that passeth among them that are numbered, shall give.

And thou shalt take a ATONEMENT MONEY of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: that it may be a MEMORIAL UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 16 Thou shalt also make a渉LVER of brass, and his staff also of brass, to wa渃 his staff, and that he put between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: when they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord: so shall they wash, and they shall wash away their iniquities.

Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 20 Take thou also unto the principal SPICES, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels, and of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil an hin, and of the oil of holy unction, an ointment compounded after the art of the apothecary, it shall be an holy ANOINTING OIL.

And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony, and the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and his altar.

And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

The Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 34 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. Upon a man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy; and it shall be holy unto you.

Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take unto thee sweet SPICES, stacte, and omyca, and galbanum; these sweetspices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight, and thou shalt make it a PERNAMBUCUewood, a quantity after the art of the apotthecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord. Whosoever shall make like unto that, shall be cut off from his people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 31 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in the knowledge and skill of all manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

And Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Dan and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, and the table and his vessels, and the candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his vessel, and the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, and the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

And the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying, 12 "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, 'Verily my SABBATH ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.' 13 Six days ye may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord. Whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 14 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 15 It is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord your God. 16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, when he had made an end of commanding him, upon mount Sinai, TWO TABLES of TESTIMONY, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that MOSES DELAYED TO COME down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, 'Up, make us gods, which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, "Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me." 3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. 4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a MOLten CALF: and they said, 'These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.' 5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, 'To morrow is a feast to the Lord.' 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. 7 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. 8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto the calves. 9 Speak now, 'Let not the anger of my lord wax hot against thy people, whom thou hast redeemed unto thee. Be not like to be their gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.'
And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies:) 5 then Moses and Aaron went and stood in the gate of the camp, 6 and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. 7 And all the men of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 8 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, 'Every man of you take his sword, with which you have been circumcised, round about you, in your very gates; 9 and every man take him his companion, and every man his brother, and every man his Seth, and every man his house, and every man his house of his neighbour.' 10 And they took every man his sword, every man his bow, and his spear, and went in among the camp. 11 And Levites assembled unto Moses, 12 and said, 13 You have sinned a great sin, and behold, I will Now go up unto the Lord, and give my soul as an atonement for the people for your sakes." 14 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, "Ah, Lord, why hast thou sinned with sin great, and why hast thou made thy people a reproach among their enemies? 15 If you will but forgive thine own sin, then shall my sin be forgiven, when I come into the midst of the people." 16 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 17 Therefore now, go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee. 18 And thou shalt be to the people for a banner." 19 And the Lord said, "I have spoken unto thee in the valley of Abarim, that thou shouldst speak unto the people, saying, 'I will not go up with thee into Egypt, 20 but will send an angel before thee, and will drive out the Canaanite, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite 21 out of the land. 22 And I will not go up among thee, lest I consume thee in the way: 23 for thou art a stiffnecked people. Now shalt thou be led in the midst of mine anger; for thou hast not obeyed my voice." 24 And the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on his ornaments. 25 And the Lord had said unto Moses, 'Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people. I will come up in the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.' 26 And the children of Israel stripped off the ornaments of their garments by the mount Horeb. 27 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it was outside the camp. 28 And every man that sought the Lord went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp. 29 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent's door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle. 30 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloud covered the tent of the congregation, 31 and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 32 And Moses was unable to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud covered the tent, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 33 And Moses said unto Aaron, 'Yet have sinned a great sin, and now I will go up unto the Lord, and give my soul as an atonement for the people for thy sakes." 34 And Aaron turned to the people, and said, 'Thus saith Moses, Your life is in mine hand this day. 35 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Take two of the people of Israel, and present aapphire yourself unto the Lord, and let him show himself unto you.' 36 And Moses said unto the people, 'Thus saith the Lord, 'I will come unto you in a pillar of cloud, and will speak unto you out of it.' 37 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'I will now come up unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may believe thee that I am the Lord.' 38 And Moses called the name of that place Mount Horeb. 39 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Yea, I know the people is stiffnecked. And now art thou gone from my presence; and if thou wilt forgive them their sin, then forgive it unto them. 40 And if not, blot me out of thy book, which thou hast written.' 41 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'I have seen the children of Israel, and behold, they are stiffnecked. 42 And now come, I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that he may let my people go out of Egypt.' 43 And Moses said unto the Lord, 'Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?' 44 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Who made me a father of an assembly, and who made me a father of a people? for I only know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.' 45 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Bring forth Aaron and Miriam, and speak unto them, saying, 'Hath not the Lord spoken? Do it.' 46 And the Lord spoke unto Aaron, and Miriam, and unto the children of Israel.
34 And the Lord said unto Moses, 
1 "Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest. 
2 And he was ready in the morning, and came up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and presented himself there to me in the top of the mount. 
3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flock nor the herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, 
6 and proclaimed the name of the Lord, 
7 and the Lord said, "The Lord, the Lord God merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, 
8 keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."

9 But Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. 
10 And he said, "If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my "name be, as it is written, upon the "children of Israel; 
11 and let the Lord, thy God, be "established toward thy "children, and let them be "established toward the Lord thy God, for it is a terrible thing, that the Lord will do with thee. 
12 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 
13 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee 
14 lest thou destroy while thou art there, break their altars, and cut down their groves, 
15 for thou shalt worship no other god: 
16 for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, 
17 is a jealous God: 
18 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a-whoring after their gods, and make sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; 
19 and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters unto a-whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a-whoring after their gods. 
20 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. 

21 "The Feast of Unleavened Bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out of Egypt. 
22 "All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male. 
23 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. 
24 And none shall appear before me empty. 
25 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest, in bearing in time, and in harvest thou shalt rest.

26 "And thou shalt observe the Feast of Weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of Ingathering at the year's end. 
27 "Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord God. 
28 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and will enlargeth thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God three times in the year. 
29 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be leavened. 
30 "The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. 
31 Thou shalt not set thee a kid in his mother's milk. 
32 "And the Lord said unto Moses, 
33 "Write thou these words for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 
34 And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. 
35 And he wrote upon the tables, the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. 
36 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone: and when they were afraid to come nigh him. 
37 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him.
and without, and *made a crown of gold to it round about. 4 And he cast for it four rings of gold, one ring by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. 5 And he *made staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid them with gold. 6 And he *put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

And he *made the *MERCY-SEAT of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

And he *made two CHERUBIMS of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat; one cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat branches he *made the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another: even to the mercy seat toward were the faces of the cherubims.

And he *made the TABLE of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof; and he *overlaid it with pure gold, and *made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

Also he *made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and *made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

And he *cast for it four rings of gold, and *put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof. 14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

And he *made the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

And he *made the VESSELS which were upon the table, his dishes, and his *spoons, and his *bowls, and his *covers, to cover withal, of pure gold.

And he *made the CANDLESTICK of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knobs, and his flowers, were of the same; 18 And three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 Three bowls made like almonds, his knobs, and his flowers; 20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knobs, and his flowers: 21 And a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it. 22 Their knobs and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

And he *made his seven *lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold. 24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

And he *made the INCENSE ALTAR of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. 26 And he *overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns: of it also he *made unto it a crown of gold round about.

And he made two rings of gold for it: under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal. 28 And he *made the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid them with gold.

And he *made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

38 And he *made the ALTAR of the burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. And he *made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same and he *overlaid it with brass.

And he *made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, the basins, and the fleshhooks, and the firespans all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

And he *made for the altar a brazen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it. 5 And he *cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

And he *made the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid them with brass. 7 And he *put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

And he *made the LAYER of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he *made the COURT: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits from the pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their sockets were of silver.
And for the NORTH side the hangings were an hundred 
5 cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of 
5 fillets of silver.

And for the WEST side were hangings of fifty 
cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks 
of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

And for the EAST side eastward fifty cubits. 14 The hangings of the one 
side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

And the sockets for the pillars were brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

And the hanging for the GATE of the court was needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and twined linen, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals and their fillets of silver.

And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

This is the SUM of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses. 6 And with him was Aholibam, son of Ahiram, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an emboiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their capitals, and filleted them.

And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. 50 And there were the two doors of the east, doors of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

And the GIRDLE of the ephod was girdle of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work in, and the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together by the two edges was it coupled together.

And the curious GIRDLE of the ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And they wrought onyx stones inclosed inouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel; 4 The Lord commanded Moses, and he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double; a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle; this was the first row. 11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper; they were inclosed inouches of gold in their inclosings.

And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
And they made upon the breastplate CHAINS at the ends, of wrought work of pure gold. 14 And they made twoouches of gold, and two gold RINGS; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate. 15 And they put the twowrought chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 16 And the two ends of the two wrought chains they fastened in the twoouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. 17 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward. 18 And they made twoother golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 19 And they put in the ephod his rings into the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; 20 as the Lord commanded Moses. 21 And he made the ROBE of the ephod of wrought work, all of blue. 22 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend. 23 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twisted linen. 24 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hems of the robe, round about between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hems of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses. 25 And they made COATS OF FINE LINEN of wrought work for Aaron, and for his sons, and a mitre of fine linen, and a goodly bonnet of fine linen, and a broidered ephod of fine twined linen, and a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework, as the Lord commanded Moses. 26 And they made the Pplate of the HOLY CROWN of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 27 And they made unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the Lord commanded Moses. 28 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation FINISHED: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they. 29 And the ABRONTE the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets, and the covering of rams' skins dyed.red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering, 30 the ark of the testimony and the staves thereof, and the table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread, 31 the pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the lamp, for slight, 32 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle of the door, 33 the brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 34 the hangings of the court of the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office. 35 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work. 36 Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it and as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them. 37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the TABERNACLE of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and the candlestick, and the altar of incense, and all the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the censer, and the altar of incense, and all the oil thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 9 And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar; and it shall be an altar h most holy; 10 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. 11 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. 12 And the lampstand and the golden altar and the table, and all the vessels thereof. 13 And he brought Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and Wash them with water.
And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office.

And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats, and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest’s office: for their anointing shall be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Thus did Moses according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, upon the side of the tabernacle southward. And he inclined the lamps before the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And the Lord spoke unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord.

And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail. And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle. And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water thereeto, to wash withal. And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat. And when they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work of the court.

And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering unto the Lord.
Leviticus I. 8.

When any will offer a meat offering, he shall offer for a meat offering burnt offering, or peace offering, with his meat offering. And the meat offering shall be Wave bread made without leaven, of fine flour mingled with oil. And he shall break his flesh with the knife, even immediately before the Lord. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Leviticus II. 14.

And when any will offer a meat offering unto the Lord, he shall offer for a meat offering burnt offering, of fine flour, and shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof out of his hand the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, and of all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn all the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: and the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons'. It shall be a thing most holy of the offerings made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat offering.

And if thou bring an oblation baked in the frying pan, it shall be of fine flour, unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt break it with the knife, even immediately before the Lord. And he shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it shall be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord. And the priest shall bring the meat offering into pieces, with his head and his fat, and the priest shall lay them in order on the fire which is upon the altar: but he shall wash the inward parts and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

And if the burnt offering for his meat offering unto the Lord be of fowls, then he shall break his offering of turducken, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar and wring off his head, and burn it upon the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar. And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: and he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the Lord: but they shall not be burnt upon the altar for a sweet savour.
by the fire, even corn beat out of
ears. 12 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is
a memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

3 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offerings, if he offer it of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

4 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle of the blood of the offering upon the altar.

5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it upon the altar: it is an burnt offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

6 And if his offering be a sacrifice of peace offerings, which is upon the wood that is on the altar, before the Lord, he shall offer it of the blood of peace offerings.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he bring it unto the Lord, and offer it of the blood of peace offerings.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle of the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer one of the fat of the peace offering, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 And he shall burn of the fat the refectory. Num. 28, 30, 42.

11 See 1 B. 21 8, 17, 12

burn'em in our midst.

12 S. 1 E. 8, 1, 5

tent where he pitched

13 And if his offering be a goat, then shall he offer it before the Lord.

14 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar. And the fat of the offering made by fire, unto the Lord.

15 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commands of the Lord concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty: 14 when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then
the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him for the tabernacle of the congregation.

13 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord; and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord. And the blood of the bullock shall be sprinkled upon the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

14 And he shall take a some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 15 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar. 16 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock. It is a sin-offering for the congregation.

18 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty; or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his sin-offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they shall kill the burnt-offering before the Lord. It is a sin-offering.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering, as the fat of the sacrifices of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

20 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which should not to be done, and is guilty; or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then shall he bring his sin-offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. 21 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill it in the place of burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of peace-offerings, and the fat that remaineth of the tail, which is to be burnt; and the kid of the goats shall be burned at the entrance of the tabernacle of the congregation. And the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

5 And if he cannot bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

6 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing: and he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if his hand shall not reach unto the sufficiency of a lamb or a kid, see an ascending-offering.
Leviticus V. 9.

shall not divide it a laundrette: and be be, shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar.

10 And he shall pour the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord; it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him. And the remainder shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14 "If a soul shall commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the Lord; then shall he bring for his trespass unto the Lord a RAM without blemish out of the flock, with thine estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering: and he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give unto the priest and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

15 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a RAM without blemish out of the flock, with thine estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and a twist if not, and it shall be forgiven him. If it is a trespass offering he hath certainly trespassed against the Lord."

Leviticus VI. 18.

shall bring the firstling of the beasts which ye shall offer by fire for a burnt offering, and the firstling of your flocks and your herds shall be holy unto the Lord.

2 And ye shall speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 3 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the Lord, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour's neighbour; 4 If it be found out, he shall restore the good to his neighbour, and add unto it an additional, and he hath lieth concerning it, and swarreth falsely; in any of these that a man doeth, sinning therein: 5 then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which he delivered him to keep, or that which he hid from his neighbour, or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering. 6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thine estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: 7 and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein."

8 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 9 "Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the LAW OF THE BURNT OFFERING. It is the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put upon his linen garment, and his linen breeches he shall put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, before the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 "And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn therein the fat of the peace offerings. 13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 "And this is the LAW OF THE MEAT OFFERING the sons of Aaron shall offer before the Lord, before the altar. 15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the Lord.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it. 17 It shall not be baken with leaven; for I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is h holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. 18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat thereof, it is a most holy portion. 19 And the Levites shall have every man the tithes of the children of Aaron, because the children of Aaron offer the offerings made by fire unto the Lord; 20 Therefore those that are near to the priest, the Levites, shall have the tithes in all their tithes. 21 And the children of Levi shall eat therein because the children of Aaron shall offer the heave offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering in the sanctuary; 22 To offer up the burnt offering and the meat offering, and to minister, and to serve in the sanctuary, because the priest's ordination is for a son of Aaron his brother; 23 And there is given them by a law from the Lord, 24 Beside what Moses commanded thee, even all that I have commanded you to do, so shall ye do.
Leviticus VI. 19.

B.C. 1440.

Offering on the Day of Atonement.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall burn offer unto the Lord in the Day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt break it in pieces and the baked pieces of the meal offering shall be offer it for a sweet savour unto the Lord. 22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the Lord; it shall be wholly burnt. 23 And every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt, it shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where they kill the bull, there they shall burn his carcase and his skin.

27 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

28 And no sin offering, whereof any thereof is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile with it, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering. It is most holy. In the place where they burn it shall be brought round about upon the altar. And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a trespass offering.

8 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place. 9 And the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atone ment therewith shall have it.

10 And the priest that offereth any man’s burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

11 And all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest’s that offereth it. 12 And every meat offering mingled with oil, and dry, all the sons of Aaron have none as much as another.

13 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord. 14 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. 15 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings. 16 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the Lord, and it shall be the priest’s that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

17 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall he that eat thereof be brought unto him that offereth it. It shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

20 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

19 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of a man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no flesh of FAT, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. 24 And the fat of the beast, that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat
of the beast, of which men b offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. 35 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl of the breath, in any of your dwellings. 36 Whatever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 39 Offer ye the sacrifice of peace offerings unto the Lord, 40 bring the offering of the peace offerings unto the Lord, 41 and let the priests offer them for a sweet savour before the Lord. 42 And he shall hearken to the voice of the voice of the peace offerings, 43 and the fat, which is the fat of the peace offerings, shall be taken off the breast of the peace offerings, and from the legs. 44 And the children of Israel did not do so, but did as the children of Israel did unto the children of Israel in the wilderness. 45 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 46 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and gather unto you all the congregation of the children of Israel. 47 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, and shalt say unto them, 48 This is the offering of the Lord, 50 the ram for the burnt offering, and the sin-offering, and the peace-offering. 51 And Moses took the sum offering, and burnt it upon the altar: and Moses sprinkled the blood of the burnt offering upon the altar. 52 And he took of the blood of the peace offerings, and put it upon the ears of Aaron, and upon the arms of his sons; and Moses sprinkled it upon the altar round about, and purified the altar, and the altar hath made atonement. 53 And Moses took of the blood of the burnt offering, and put it upon the horns of the altar. And Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar, and purified the altar, and purified the altar from sin. 54 And Moses took of the sin-offering, and burnt it upon the altar, and made atonement for the altar. 55 And Moses took of the blood of the peace offerings, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and made atonement for the altar. 56 And he took of the blood of the burnt offering, and put it upon the altar, and purified the altar. 57 And he took of the blood of the peace offerings, and put it upon the altar, and made atonement for the altar. 58 And Moses sprinkled of the blood of the burnt offering upon the altar round about, and made atonement for the altar. 59 And Moses washed his garments. 60 And he took of the blood of the peace offerings, and put it upon the altar, and made atonement for the altar. 61 And he sprinkled of the blood of the burnt offering upon the altar round about, and made atonement for the altar. 62 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 63 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 64 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 65 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 66 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 67 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 68 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 69 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar. 70 And he burneth the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the peace offering, upon the altar; and he burneth the burnt offerings, and the sin offerings, and the meat offerings, and the peace offerings, upon the altar.
right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 36 And he brought Aaron’s sons, and Moses put of the blood upon their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

And he took the fat, and the rump upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 38 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oil bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 39 and he put ALL UPON AARON'S HANDS, and upon his SONS' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord; and Moses took them from off their hands, and burned them on the altar upon the burnt offering. They were for a consecration for a sweet savour unto the Lord. An offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And Moses took the fat, and waved it for a wave offering before the Lord for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; and the Lord commanded Moses.

And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and upon the lips of Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the FLESH at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded thee, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall I burn with fire. 33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for SEVEN DAYS shall he consecrate you. 34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded." 36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

And it came to pass on the EIGHTH DAY, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel together: and he said unto Aaron, "Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord." 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, 'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 5 And he took the fat, and the rump upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 7 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oil bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 12 and he put ALL UPON AARON'S HANDS, and upon his SONS' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord: and Moses took them from off their hands, and burned them on the altar upon the burnt offering. They were for a consecration for a sweet savour unto the Lord. An offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And Moses took the fat, and waved it for a wave offering before the Lord for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; and the Lord commanded Moses.

And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and upon the lips of Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and upon the lips of Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the FLESH at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded thee, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall I burn with fire. 33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for SEVEN DAYS shall he consecrate you. 34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded." 36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

And it came to pass on the EIGHTH DAY, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel together: and he said unto Aaron, "Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord." 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, 'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 5 And he took the fat, and the rump upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 7 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oil bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 12 and he put ALL UPON AARON'S HANDS, and upon his SONS' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord: and Moses took them from off their hands, and burned them on the altar upon the burnt offering. They were for a consecration for a sweet savour unto the Lord. An offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And Moses took the fat, and waved it for a wave offering before the Lord for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; and the Lord commanded Moses.

And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and upon the lips of Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and upon the lips of Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the FLESH at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded thee, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall I burn with fire. 33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for SEVEN DAYS shall he consecrate you. 34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded." 36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

And it came to pass on the EIGHTH DAY, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel together: and he said unto Aaron, "Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord." 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, 'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 5 And he took the fat, and the rump upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 7 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oil bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 12 and he put ALL UPON AARON'S HANDS, and upon his SONS' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord: and Moses took them from off their hands, and burned them on the altar upon the burnt offering. They were for a consecration for a sweet savour unto the Lord. An offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And Moses took the fat, and waved it for a wave offering before the Lord for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; and the Lord commanded Moses.
the breasts, and he 1 burned the fat upon the altar: 22 and the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

23 And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering.

24 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people; and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

25 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the fat burnt-offering and the fat which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 AND NADAB and ABihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered STRANGE FIRE before the Lord, which he commanded them not. And the fire came out from before the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.

2 Then Moses said unto Aaron, "This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified." And Aaron held his peace.

3 And Moses called Mezridiah and Eleazar, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, "Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary "out of the camp." So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

4 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, "Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, ye the house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled. 5 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you." And they did according to the word of Moses.

5 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying, 6 "Do not drink WINE nor STRONG DRINK, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations; 7 and that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; 8 and that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, that were left, saying, "Take the sin-offering that remained of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar for 10 it is most holy: 11 and ye shall eat it before the Lord; it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded. 12 And the wave-breast and the wave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace, offerings of the children of Israel.

13 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever, as the Lord hath commanded.

14 And Moses diligently bought the goat of the sin-offering, and he brought it, and gave it for the sin-offering, and made atonement for him, and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

15 "Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and given it to the Levites? But ye said, 'The iniquity of the congregation shall be upon us, therefore we will eat it in the holy place.' 16 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: therefore should ye have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded."

17 And Aaron said unto Moses, "Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the Lord?" 18 And when Moses heard that, 1 he was content.

11 AND the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 'Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the BEASTS which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 'Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them, that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 5 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 6 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. 8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 'These shall ye eat of all that are in the WATERS, whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, they shall ye eat. 10 'And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers,
all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you; and every unclean carcase of the fowls among the fowls shall be unclean and every beast which is unclean and every beast whicharethair upon the earth, they shall be unclean. 12 These are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination the eagle, and the osprey, and the swallow, 13 And the kite after his kind; 14 And the vulture and the kite after his kind; 15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind, 16 And the little owl, and the porpoise, and the carrion fowl, and the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. 20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap without upon the earth; 22 even these of them may ye eat, the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you. 24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. 25 And whosoever beareth upon the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clean, nor cheweth the cud, among all unclean unto you. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whosoever toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 28 29 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. They are unclean unto you.

These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things: that creep upon the earth, the weasel, and the mouse, and the tartar after his kind, and the ferret, and the camel, the lizard, and the serpent, and the mole. 31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever toucheth them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean: whether it be any vessel of wood, or reseem, or skin, or sack, 33 And upon any work that is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. 34 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them felleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. 35 Of all meat abomination, whatsoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean. 36 Whosoever hath no flesh nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you. Because the Lord is abhorred, ye shall make yourselves clean among all your habitation. 37 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be unclean; and whosoever toucheth the carcase shall be unclean. 38 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. 39 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereupon, it shall be unclean unto you. 40 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whosoever goeth upon the belly of whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination. 43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I am the Lord your God, ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy. Neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, ye therefore shall be holy, for I am holy.

This is the law of the beasts of the field, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: 47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and be born a child, 3 Then shall she be unclean seven days; according to the days of her separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. 4 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 5 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch..."
no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purification be fulfilled.

But if she bear a male child, then she shall be unclean seven days, and at the eighth day she shall be circumcised.

And when the days of her purification are accomplished, because of her child, then she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying, 2 When a man have the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall bring unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: 3 and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague be sighted be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy and the priest shall pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day. And behold, if the plague be not spread in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is but a scab, and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, 6 and if the priest see that the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

The priest shall shut him up seven days; and if it spread throughout the skin of his flesh, then it is a leprosy, and he shall shut him up seven days more: 8 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spreadeth not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him cleann: it is but a scab, and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

And if the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

The priest shall shut him up seven days; and if the priest see him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

And if the bright spot stay in his flesh, and it be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy; and he shall be shut up seven days: and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

And if the bright spot break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh; then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him unclean: that hath the plague: it is all turned white. He is clean.

But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean and the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest: and the priest shall see him, and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: that hath the plague he is clean.

The flesh also, in which even in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed, and in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat redish, and it be showed to the priest: and if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lighter than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair therein, and if it be not lighter than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat redish, or white; then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning, wherewith the skin was affected; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and if the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

And if the bright spot stay in his flesh, and it be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy; and he shall be shut up seven days: and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.
Leviticus XIII. 29.

B.C. 1490.

Leper.

place, and spread not in the skin, but it shall be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce it Leprosy. he shall be unclean. he shall be defiled; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall he be. His habitation shall be.

47 "The GARMENT also that is in the Leprosy, and whither it be in the Leprosy, and whither it be spread in the garment, either in the warp, in the woof, or in a skin, or in any thing made of skin; for it is a frettling Leprosy; it is unclean.

48 "And if the priest look on the Leprosy, and the Leprosy be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing made of skin; for it is a frettling Leprosy; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is frettling Leprosy; it is unclean. he shall pronounce it unclean.

49 "This is the law of the plague of Leprosy in a garment of woollen or of linen, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; for it is a frettling Leprosy; it is unclean, and shall be burned in the fire.

50 And the priest shall look upon the Leprosy, and the Leprosy be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing made of skin; for it is a frettling Leprosy; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is frettling Leprosy; it is unclean.

51 And if the priest look on the Leprosy, and the Leprosy be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing made of skin; for it is a frettling Leprosy; it is unclean, and shall be burned in the fire.

52 "This is the law of the plague of Leprosy in a garment of woollen or of linen, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, to pronounce it unclean; or to pronounce it unclean.

14 AND "the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the Lord's day of the LEPER. He shall be brought unto the priest; and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague be.
of leprosy, be healed in the leper; 2 Then shall the priest command to take from the man that is to be cleansed two birds and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 3 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: 4 As for the living bird, he shall take it and shall dip him in running water, and shall sprinkle upon him the bird of the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. 5 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

On the seventh day he shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

And the priest that maketh a holocaust shall make this present, the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, shall make an offering, and put it upon the Tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

And the priest shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering, in the place where he slays the sin offering of the priest, so is the trespass offering of the priest's sin offering on a wave offering before the Lord.

And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the Tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand; and shall sprinkle the oil with his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle the oil with his right finger seven times before the Lord; and of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering; and the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord:

And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: 20 And shall burn offering and the sin offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; 22 And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, that the priest may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the Lord.

And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and put it upon the Tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the Lord.

And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the Tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering, and the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the Lord.

This is the law of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing: And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I...
Leviticus XIV. 35.

B.C. 1490.

p prepare

Put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; and he that owneth the house shall command the priest to go into it to see the plague, and if it be a plague of leprosy, and if he command the priest he shall go into it to see the house: and if he seemeth to me that it were a plague in the house, then the priest shall command that they empty the house before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not defiled, and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow plasters, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall; then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city. And he shall cause the house to be scraped with a scuffle, and the w hall wash the house, and the priest shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is unclean: and he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them out of the city into an unclean place.

Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and the priest shall wash his clothes.

And if the priest command him, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the priest was plastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague was healed.

And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: and he shall take the cedar, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times, and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field, and the priest shall make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scab, and for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: it is the priest that shall teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 AND the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

And this shall he be uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or be constrained, or be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shall be unclean: and every thing that he toucheth shall be unclean.

And whatsoever he toucheth the bed, shall wash the bed with water: and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even. And he that sitteth upon any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

And if he that hath the issue spit upon that which is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood that shall be in water shall be rinsed in water.

And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest: and the priest shall offer them, and the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.
16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water and be unclean until the seventh day. And every garment, and every skin, whereon the seed of copulation shall be washed with water, and he shall be unclean until the seventh day. The woman also with whom any man shall lie with seed of copulation, whether it be his wife, or whosoever he toucheth, shall be unclean until the seventh day. And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. And whatsoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the seventh day. And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the seventh day. And if it be on her bed, or on any thing wherein she lieth, and when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the seventh day. And if any man lie with her, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed wherein he lieth shall be unclean.

21 And a woman having an issue of blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of her issue of uncleanness she shall be as the days of her separation. Every bed wherein she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation. And whatsoever she toucheth shall be unclean, and she shall wash her clothes, and bathe herself in water, and be unclean until the seventh day. But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be cleansed. And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And the priest shall take the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord for the issue of her uncleanness. Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them. This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth forth from him even until the seventh day. And of him that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean,
with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat. 13 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for him- self, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: 21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: 22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall go in unto the holy place: 24 He shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and shall bring the goat out of the place of atonement, and shall offer him for a sin-offering.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying, 3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, or dog, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp, and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer it for peace offerings unto the Lord; 4 And it shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and this shall be a cut-off from among his people: 5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord. 7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice, 9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to the priest, and offereth it unto the Lord; 10 It shall be cut off from him; he hath profaned the holy things of the Lord: this is a transgression of the children of Israel; 11 And this is a transgression of the children of Israel, and is a contempt in their sight.
LEVITICUS XVII. 10.

This tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people. 10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; he will even set my face against that soul, that eateth blood, and will cut them off from among his people. 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger eat that sojourneth among you eat blood. 12 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that huntseth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust. 13 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore thou shalt not eat the blood. 14 And every soul that eateth that which is4 carnally born, shall bear his iniquity. 15 And whatsoever soul of the children of Israel, or whatsoever stranger that sojourneth among you, giveth not heed to the commandment of this law, to perform it; that soul shall even be cut off from among his people; because he hath not done that which the Lord commanded; even that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 16 This is the law of the blood, for the instruction of the children of Israel. 17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 18: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 3: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 4: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 5: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 7: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 8: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 9: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 10: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 11: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 15: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 16: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 17: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 18: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 19: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
19. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor braise any mark upon you: I am the Lord.

20. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in thy land, thou shalt not vex him.

21. But thou shalt regard him as thy brother, and shew unto him kindness as to thy son that is born among you.

22. And thou shalt love him as thyself, because ye were strangers in the land of Egypt:

23. And I am the Lord your God.

THE BONDMAID.

20. And whatsoever heith carnally with a woman, that is a BONDMAID, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; the

21. she shall be scarfed, they shall not be.

22. put.to death, because she was not free.

23. And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass offering.

24. And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the Lord for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

25. And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised three years; it shall be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

26. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the Lord unto that year.

27. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof. I am the Lord your God.

28. YE SHALL NOT eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use the blood.

29. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shall thou mar the corners of thy beard.

30. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

31. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32. Thou shalt arise before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

33. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in thy land, ye shall not vex him.

34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall ye not oppress: nor shall ye wrong him.

35. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God.

37. Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

38. AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto the Lord, he shall be put to death, because she was not free. So shall his trespass be forgiven him."
death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 3 And he will set my face against that man, and will make him an example among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from him the man, and will not reprove him, or reprove him, and will not correct him, 5 Then the Lord will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after WIZARDS, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 "Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye HOLY, for I am the Lord your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord to sanctify you. 9 For I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer, and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 10 And if a man's brother, or his brother's wife, or his father's wife, or his mother's sister, shall take his wife, and uncover his father's nakedness, 11 Both of them shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them. 12 And if a man's brother put to death, their blood shall be upon him. 13 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickedness, they shall be burnt with fire, both he and she; and that there be no wickedness among you. 14 And if a man approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast. 15 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, the beast shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity. 16 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 17 And though he do not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kindred; they shall bear their iniquity. 18 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall be childless. 19 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore KEEP all my STATUTES, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, speue not you out. 23 And ye shall not walk in the manner of the nations, which I cast you out from before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess, it a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.

26 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean; and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a WIZARD, shall surely be put to death. they shall stone them with stones their blood shall be upon them.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the PRIESTS the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be DEFILED for the dead among his people: 2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, and for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. 3 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 4 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 5 They shall not take a wife that is a foreigner, nor shall they take a woman having her sickness; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity. 7 They shall not take a wife that is foreign.
LEVITICUS XXI. 8.

B.C. 1460.

a whose, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband, for he is holy unto the Lord.

b bringeth.

c consumed.

crown, Heb. shem, or name, to separate.

d Jehovah.

E V E N N E S S E S.

f whose hand was filled.

m make bare, or, free.

s shalt be burnt with fire.

w of the shoulder.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

22 AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which ye hallow unto me. 3 I am the Lord.

b bringeth.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which ye hallow unto me; I am the Lord.

b bringeth.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which ye hallow unto me; I am the Lord.

b bringeth.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which ye hallow unto me; I am the Lord.

b bringeth.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which ye hallow unto me; I am the Lord.

b bringeth.

c. a Hebr. word.

s sons.

s sons.

s sons.
Leviticus XXII. 22.

B.C. 1490.

fice of peace-offerings unto 1The Lord to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in the sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or having a wrenched bone, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto 1The Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto 1The Lord.

18 If either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in its parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 1 Ye shall not offer unto 1The Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them; they shall not be accepted for you. 26 And 1The Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto 1The Lord.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day. 29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto 1The Lord, offer it at your own will. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow. I am 1The Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am 1The Lord.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I am 1The Lord.

Leviticus XXIII. 22.

B.C. 1490.

22 And 1The Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 3 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of 1The Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of 1The Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of 1The Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month shall even is 1The Lord's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto 1The Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto 1The Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 And 1The Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

9 10 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which 1God giveth you, and shall reap the harvest of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before 1The Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto 1The Lord. And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenths of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto 1The Lord for a sweet savour and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your 1God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto 1The Lord.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave of a two wheat of two tenth: an e of flour they shall be burnt with leaven: they are the firstfruits unto 1The Lord.

18 After that with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams, they shall be for a burnt offering unto 1The Lord, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto 1The Lord.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave-offering before 1The Lord, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to 1The Lord for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the sabbath, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein; it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make hid the corners of thy field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor.
LEVITICUS XXIII. 23.

poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord thy God.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

And in the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a MEMORIAL, A DAY OF BLOWING OF TRUMPETS; and an holy convocation.

Ye shall not do any servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Also on the tenth day of this seventh month shall there be a DAY OF ATONEMENT: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord; and ye shall afflict your souls.

The seventh month, in the first day, shall ye set holy convocation; and the day thereof shall be a holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein.

This is the feast of tabernacles, or booths, in order: for seven days shall ye set it, the feast of tabernacles.

Ye shall not do any servile work therein.

And there are these feasts, even solemn assemblies, to the Lord appointed, in their seasons;

And in the seventh month, in the first day shall ye set holy convocation, and the day thereof shall be a sabbath.

And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days.

And ye shall dwell in booths; every citizen of Israel shall dwell in booths:

And the children of Israel shall dwell in booths:

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

LEVITICUS XXIV. 24.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes of fine flour; six shalt be of one sort, and six of another sort; and thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Every sabbath, he shall set it in order before the Lord continually; being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

And it shall be Aaron’s and his sons’; and they shall eat it in the holy place forбо

And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; and the Israelitish woman’s son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and was cursed. And they brought him unto Moses; and (his mother’s name was Shemloth, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever cursed his God shall bear his sin.

And all that blasphemed the name of the Lord shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaspheth the name of the Lord; he shall be put to death.
the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

16 And he that killeth any man, shall be put to death. But if a man
hath smitten the soul of a beast, soul for soul; 
17 And if he that killeth a beast, shall
make it good; but beast for beast. 
18 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour;

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour;
as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 
20 For breach for breach, eye for eye, life for life;
21 As he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall
it be done to him again. 
22 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it.

23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth
him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And
the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

25 

And the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,
25 And the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,

26 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, in the year of this jubilee ye shall return unto
the Lord the land which ye gave you, then thou shalt keep a sabbath unto the Lord. 

27 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt
prey upon thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 
28 but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto
the land, a sabbath for the Lord thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 

29 "That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither shall the grapes of thy vine unpressed for it is a year of rest unto the land. 

30 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, 
31 And thy cattle seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. 

32 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement: 

33 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement: 

34 ye shall make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. 

35 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: 

36 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: 

37 ye shall be a jubilee unto you; ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 

38 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself; neither gather the grapes of thine unpressed, 

39 For it is the jubilee: it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof of the field.
The Poor

POOR, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though be he a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. 30 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear the Lord; that thy brother may live with thee. 31 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

26 "Ye shall make ye no IDOLS nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

27 "Ye shall keep my SABBATHS, and reverence my SANCTUARY: I am the Lord.

3 "If ye walk in my STATUTES, and keep my commandments, and do them; THEN I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall take one of the children of the STRANGERS that do sojourn among you, and of their families that are with you, which they beget in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession: they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: 48 after that he is sold he may be REDEEMED again; one of his brethren may redeem him: 49 either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him: 50 or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

51 And he shall reckon with him, that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him. 52 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption.

53 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

54 "And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 "For a free man ye shall not set a slave to be a bondman unto thee: he shall be with thee in the field until the year of jubilee.

56 And then he shall go out free: for in six years shall all the debt be forgiven you.

57 But in the seventh year shall ye release him, for he shall come out of thine hand: for the Lord your God will bless you in all your works, and in all your undertakings.
Leviticus XXVI. 18.

B.C. 1491.

Abhor thy judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant; 16 I also will send upon thee four plagues over thee, terror, skin-consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth thee.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will break the pride of thy power; and I will make thy heaven as iron, and thy earth as brass; 20 and thy strength shall be spent in vain: for thy land shall not yield her fruit, nor shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 And I will send seven serpents among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me, but walk contrary unto me; 24 then will I also walk contrary unto you, and I will punish you seven times for your sins. 25And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant, and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven; and they shall deliver you bread again by weight and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then I will walk contrary unto you also in judgment, and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I will destroy your high-places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet-odours. 32 And I will bring the land into desolation and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be desolate, and ye shall eat the flesh of your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. 34 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; *because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

35 And upon the seventh day thou shalt let it rest from year to year. 36 And thou shalt follow none other wise. 37 And it shall fall when none can pursue. 38 And yet ye shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 39 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

40 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in their enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

41 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and that I have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity. 42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall be left of them, and shall be a desolation, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them. For I am the Lord their God.

45 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.
6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. 7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 8 But if it be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, then he shall present the beast before the priest: 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, so shalt it be. 13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if it be that he sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of the estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand. 18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years. 19 And if he change it at all, and he change it at all, and if he change it at all, and if he change it at all, he shall be assured to him. 20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. 21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sancktify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession; 23 then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24 In the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him whom the possession of the land did belong. 25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.
THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after the number of the names, every male by their poll; 3 from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war; 4 and with you there shall be a man of every tribe, every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you of the tribe of Reuben: 6 Elizur the son of Shedeur. 6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar. 9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon. 10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud. 11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni. 12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran. 14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan. 16 These were the names of the congregation assembled at Shushah.

And the Lord commanded Moses, saying, 18 Reuben, 19 the eldest and firstborn among his brethren, by the house of his fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, forty and six thousand and five hundred.

20 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their fathers, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, 21 thirty thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their fathers, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 23 thirty thousand and five hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 25 thirty thousand and five hundred.

26 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 27 thirty thousand and five hundred.

28 Of the children of Joseph, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 thirty thousand and five hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 31 thirty thousand and five hundred.

32 Of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 33 thirty thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 thirty thousand and five hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 37 thirty thousand and five hundred.

38 And all the souls which came of the congregation, after the number of the names, both of the men of Israel, were six hundred thousand three hundred and fifty.
tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 20 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 21 those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three thousand and two thousand and seven hundred. 22 Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 23 those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred. 24 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 25 those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were forty and three thousand and four hundred. 26 These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men each one was for the house of his fathers. 27 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; 28 even all they that were numbered, were SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 29 But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 30 For the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Only thou shalt number the children of Levi the tribe of Levi, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel: 31 but thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it, they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. 32 And when the tabernacle shall be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and when it shall be removed from the camp, they shall remove it, every man according to his burden. 33 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. 34 But the Levites shall round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony. 35 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded, Moses, so did they.
4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord: whereas they had no right to do so; and they were put to death by the Lord.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 "Bring the tribe of Levi near unto Me; for I will bear them on My burden, upon them shall I be ministered in the priest's office in the sight of My people Israel, that they may minister unto Me:
6 And the whole congregation shall be gathered unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 8 "And the child of Asher shall be Aahria the son of Enan.
9 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the children of Naphtali shall be Ahirah the son of Enan.
10 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
11 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; 12 But the Levites were numbered among the children of Israel; according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.
13 These are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the Lord spoke with Moses in Mount Sinai:
14 These are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
15 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom He consecrated to minister in the priest's office.
even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service of the congregation, 40 even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers. 41 were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

42 There are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the number commandment of the LORD.

43 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

44 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

45 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do service in the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

46 According to the commandment of the Lord they were numbered by the house of the Levites, every one according to his service, and according to his burden. Thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Command the children of Israel, that they put OUT OF THE CAMP every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead. 3 Both male and female shall be unclean, without the camp shall ye put them that they defile not the camp, in the midst whereof I dwell."

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp, as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 "Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to the Lord, and be guilty thereof, 7 then shall they confess their sin which they have done; and he shall RECOMPENSE his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed."

8 But if there be no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 "And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's HALLOWED THINGS shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man die with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; 14 and the spirit of JEALOUSY come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her thither, and put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. 16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord. 17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. 18 And the priest shall set the woman before the altar, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering, and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: 19 and the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, the curse. 20 But if the woman be gone aside another instead of thy husband, and thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse. 21 Then shall the priest pronounce the woman innocent, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband; 22 then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and an oath among the people, when the Lord makes thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, 23 The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people. 24 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot.
NUMBERS V. 24.

B.C. 1400.

gift-offering
b bring, Heb hikrib
l burn-in-cense, Heb hikir,
from kahtar, to burn in cense
f fall

AS SHE

6 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord, 4 he shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. 5 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is leavened, and none of the fruits of the vine, and of the kernels even to the husk. 6 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separated himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. 7 All the days that he separated himself unto the Lord he shall come at no dead body. 8 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because the consecration of his God is upon his head. 9 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

DESTRUCTION
9 Acts 18 18., 21, 36
s. separation

THE BLESSING OF ISRAEL.
1 Chr 23 13
f. Jehovah

107
upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them."

7 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both of the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; that the PRINCES of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that served, and over all the tabernacle, and over all the Levites that did the service of the tabernacle, and over all the Levites that were helpers to them: 8 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox and they brought them before the tabernacle.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Take of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to be their service: and thou shalt give them also to the Levites, to be their service. 11 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. 12 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according unto their service. 13 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 14 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon the shoulders.

15 And the princes offered for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar. 16 And the LORD said unto Moses, 17 They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

18 And he that offered his offering the FIRST DAY was Nahash the son of Ammihud, the first prince of the TRIBE OF JUDAH. 19 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING.

24 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of INCENSE. 25 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING. 26 One kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year.

29 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING; one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

34 On the THIRD DAY Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer: 35 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING: one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING; one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

39 On the FOURTH DAY Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer: 40 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING: one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING; one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

44 On the FIFTH DAY SHELUMIEL the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer: 45 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING: one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING; one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

49 On the SIXTH DAY EILIASAPH the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, did offer: 50 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING: one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING; one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING; and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliasseaph the son of Deuel.
bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 48 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 47 and for a burnt offering: 48 seven bullocks, seven rams, seven lambs, seven kid goats, seven he-goats, one he-goat, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Eliashaph the son of Deuel.

Seventh Day

49 On the seventh day Eli-shama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered: 49 his burnt offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 50 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 51 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 52 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 53 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Eli-sha-ma the son of Ammihud.

Eighth Day

54 On the eighth day offered Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: 54 his burnt offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 55 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 56 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 57 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 58 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

Ninth Day

60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered: 60 his burnt offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 61 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 62 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 63 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 64 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

Tenth Day

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammi-shadad, prince of the children of Dan, offered: 66 his burnt offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 67 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 68 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 69 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 70 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammi-shadad.

Eleventh Day

72 On the eleventh day Pahiel the son of Ocan, prince of the children of Asher, offered: 72 his burnt offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 73 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 74 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 75 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 76 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Pahiel the son of Ocan.

Twelfth Day

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered: 79 his burnt offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for the meat offering 80 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 81 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 82 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 83 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the burnt offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold. 85 Each charger of silver weighed an hundred shekels, and thirty shekels as the weight of one bowl, all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 86 the golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve. 88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, he heard the voice of the Lord speaking unto him from the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, between the two cherubims: and the Lord spake unto him.


8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 3

3 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou speakest in the name of the Lord, thou shalt speke with a rod in thy hand.

2 And Aaron did so; he spake with a rod in his hand.

3 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shank thereof.

4 And thou shalt make the temples thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the candlesticks, 3 as the Lord commanded him.

5 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

6 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

7 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

8 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

9 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

10 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

11 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

12 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

13 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

14 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

15 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

16 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

17 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

18 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

19 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

20 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

21 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

22 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

23 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

24 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.

25 And he made the lamps thereof, and the flowers thereof, and the lamps thereof, and all the candlesticks, as the Lord commanded him.
or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the
11 fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

12 "But the man that is cleann and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 "And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord, according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway in the cloud: it covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. At the commandment of the Lord they pitched, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they pitched in their tents.

18 And when the cloud stayed long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not. And so it was, when the cloud remained long upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the Lord they pitched: and in their tents, according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

19 And so it was, when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night, that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. At the commandment of the Lord they rested, in the tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord, at the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward, according to their army: and over their host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliaphaph the son of Deuel. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gemaliel the son of Pedahur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

And the standard of the camp of Dan set forward, according to their army: and over his host was Ezer the son of Amni."}

Then Moses called unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, saying, "We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord doth speak good concerning Israel. And he said, I will go with thee, I will not refuse: but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred." And he said, "Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shalldo unto us, the same will we do unto thee. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them. And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp. And it came to pass, when the Ark set forward, that Moses said, "Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee." And when it wasesteadd, he said, "Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel."
Sacrifice yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the Lord your God, saying, Would God we had died when we came out of Egypt. Why is the Lord among us? When I brought you up out of Egypt, and said, I am the Lord your God. You shall not eat one day nor two days, nor five days, neither shall ye eat any dry meat; but even a whole month, until it come round about, that all the congregation of Israel may go forth out of Egypt in a day. Moses said unto the Lord, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand, and thou hast said, that they may eat a whole month. The Lord said unto Moses, For the seven days should the people keep the passover. And the Lord said unto Moses, Tell the children of Israel, that they go into the wilderness, and take them waters out of the river. The Lord said unto Moses, Gather the people together unto me, that I may speak unto them. And the people gathered themselves together unto Moses. And Moses took a tent, and he went up into the mountain unto the Lord, he and his wife, and he brought 100000 men with him, that were armed. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to morrow, and they shall wash their clothes. And they shall gather in the morning, that the dew may be gone up from off the earth. And Moses and Aaron went and did as the Lord commanded them; they sanctified the people that very day, and they washed their clothes. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and whom thou hast known to be the leaders of the people. And he shall lie upon the bed, and upon his bed shall a pure quail be placed. And he shall go in to him into the tent, and he shall come into the tent unto him into the candlestick, and he shall burn the incense, and set up the lamp, and stand by the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and shall come in. He shall eat bread therein, and drink water therein; and he shall wash his garments. And he shall go out and shall stay without the camp seven days; neither shall he come into the camp, that he die not. And in the morning his flesh shall be as the flesh of a young cow, pressed to the ground. You shall eat it in the Wilderness, it shall be with you round about seven days: on the seventh day it shall be burnt up. And the flesh which remaineth of the flesh in the morning shall be as the flesh of a hasty fowl burnt in the fire. You shall eat it neither with leaven, nor with unleavened bread. Out of all your portions there shall be nothing eaten which containeth leaven, for all the assembly of the congregation of Israel shall keep the passover. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, The passover shall be unto you an ordinance throughout your generations. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, You shall eat unleavened bread seven days: as I brought you out of Egypt, so shall you eat unleavened bread. You shall eat nothing leavened. In the seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread; on the first day shall be the beginning of unleavened bread; and on the seventh day shall be a holy convocation. And ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the Lord seven days. On the first day you shall offer a heave offering made by fire unto the Lord. And ye shall count to yourselves from the day wherein ye went out of Egypt, and the passover shall be unto you. No leavened bread shall be in your possession; neither shall ye be able to go out empty: for whatsoever is eaten of it shall be guilty. And you shall say unto the children of Israel, He is the passover; for the Lord took away the sin of his people. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, The Lord shall be unto you an avenger, and a raiser up of the spirits and returner of your spirits. And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus shall you speak unto the children of Israel, and ye shall say unto them, When ye are come into the land which I give unto you, and shall have possessed it, and I set my tabernacle in the midst of you, every man shall bring an offering unto the Lord. And ye shall take two waves of flour to be the wave offering of the Lord, from the firstfruits of your dough, which shall be holy unto the Lord. And the man whose hand is stretched out, let him stretch it forth against his sinews, and upon his loins. The Lord said unto Moses, If a man die not for his sin, but he caused the soul of his neighbor to die, that soul shall die: howbeit his blood will I require at the hand of every one of his brethren, because he stretched not forth his hand unto deliver his brother. And you shall speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Every soul that hath sinned, by working a capital crime, and his blood be required, so shall his blood be required; from generation to generation, throughout all their generations, the soul shall be required for his blood. And you shall appoint magistrates and officers among you, and they shall judge the people, and every matter large or small, they shall judge with the ancient men of the people, and they shall stand, and they shall teach the people, and they shall hear the judgments. And you shall do according to all that they tell you, and do it, according to all the commandments which they shall give you. And you shall be holy unto the Lord your God; for the Lord your God hath chosen you to be a people holy unto the Lord, unto himself. And now, if thou wilt obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then thou shalt be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. Thus saith the Lord: If you will obey me indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These shall be the statutes and judgment in Israel: when a son striveth with his father, or with his mother; the mother shall not answer back her son, for the honor of her son. If a man shall take a wife, and another woman shall take her away from him, and he marry her to himself, even when she is his wife; and if it be discovered in the day that she is his wife, then he shall not be put to death, neither shall ye put a wife away, which is taken another to be in his house. And a man shall not take his sister, whether he seal her that is born to his father, or seal her that is born to his mother; he shall not take her to his wife, lest he defile himself; for she is his near kinswoman. And if a man take his brother’s wife, it is an uncleanness unto him, and he shall be put away from among his people. He shall not have his brother’s wife to be his wife, because it is uncleanness unto him. And if a man kill his brother, and afterward find his brother’s blood, his soul that hath killed his brother shall be destroyed from among his people, for he shall be a murderer; the murderer shall be destroyed from among his people. And he that striveth with his father, or with his mother, that is a wickedness. And he that esteemeth his father or his mother lesseither, he is a wicked man. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague. And he called the name of that place Kibroth Hattaavah: because there they buried the wicked thing that they did. And the people journeyed from Kibroth Hattaavah unto Hazeroth. And they abode in Hazeroth.
13 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I gave unto the children of Israel; of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them from the wilderness of Paran, all those were men heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these were their names:

Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammau the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Kori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Soni.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namly, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammuel the son of Gemall.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Naibi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jeshub.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, 4 Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain. 18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many; 19 and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

18 They went up, and searched the land from Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

19 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Achiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built before Zoan in Egypt.)

20 And they came unto the brook of Eschol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 21 And the place was called the brook of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

22 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

23 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

24 And they told him, and said, "We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. 25 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

26 The Amalekites dwelt in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwelt in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwelt by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan." 27 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, "Let us go up, and possess it; for we are wellable to overcome it." 28 But the men that went up with him said, "We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we. 29 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, "The land through which we have gone to search it is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. 30 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which were of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight."

14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, "Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or had we died there of the hand of the Lord! 3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword; that our wives and our children should be prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? 4 And they said one to another, "Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt."

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: and they spake unto all the company of the children
of Israel, saying, ‘The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land. 9 If the Lord delight in us, he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 10 Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they be bread for us: their gods will be removed from them, and the Lord will make thee a greater nation and mightier than they.’

11 And Moses said unto the Lord, ‘The Egyptians shall say, “Surely the Lord met us to lead us to the land of the Hebrews, to give it us.” 12 And I will make thee a greater nation than they: drive them out, and shew me thy sights.’ 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 14 ‘How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. 15 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, That at the mouth of the mountains of the Canaanites, which are before you, shall ye not eat of any thing that is sacrificed with the blood. 16 For the Lord shall go before you, and he shall smite the Egyptians with his rod, and by his stroke bring them out by force. 17 And I will make of thee a greater nation than they: drive them out, and shew mine sights unto thee.’

5 And the Lord said, ‘I have heard the murmuring of the children of Israel: 6 say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord, before all the things that I have said unto you, I will not do with them as they have done, in deserting me: 7 But my glory shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest, and I will give thee the Carcase of the children of the Amorites, which dwell in the land.’ 8 And they came up and spied it out. 9 And they came unto Moses and Aaron, and said, ‘We have sinned; we will go up into the land that thou commandest us. 10 Only, Lord, beseech thou that I be a sinner, and may rescue them, and make of thee a greater nation than they.’ 11 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against the people. And the Lord said, ‘They have seen my glory, and I will not bring them into the land which I gave to them.’
of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. 4 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in the land, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Horam.

15 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitation, which the Lord shall give unto you, ye shall offer up a burnt-offering unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, and a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock: 3 Then shall ye bring the burnt-offering, with your meat-offering, and your drink-offering, with your sacrifice, for your vows, and for your freewill-offerings, unto the place that the Lord shall chuse; 4 And ye shall bring a burnt-offering, a meat-offering, a libation, and a sacrifice, of sweet savour unto the Lord. 5 And if ye offer a meat-offering, thou shalt prepare the meat-offering, to be offered with a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, for a sweet savour unto the Lord. 6 And if ye offer a meat-offering, with your sacrifice, it shall be of the flesh of any beast: whether of ox, or of sheep, or of a lamb, or of a kid, according to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do for every one according to their number. 7 All that are born in the country, shall offer them in this manner, b offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord. 8 And if a stranger shall come among you, who is not of the children of Israel, and alighting among you, shall keep the statutes of the Lord; he shall not be cut off among you, as ye are, but he shall do so, he shall do.

10 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and offereth an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; as ye do, so he shall do. 11 "ONE ORDINANCE shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord. 12 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you. 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land wherein the Lord thy God giveth thee possession, and shall drive out many nations before you, 15 the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: 16 of the heathen that are round about you, ye shall not make ye. 17 But ye shall destroy their altars, and break their images, and cut down their graven images, and make ye altars unto the Lord your God: 18 as I commanded you. 19 "And when ye have possessed it, and dwelleth therein, ye shall not make ye burnt-offerings in the fire, nor shall ye sacrifice sacrifice unto the Lord. 20 But ye shall eat the wine of the vine in your festivals, both ye and your sons with you, when ye be come into the land which the Lord shall give you. 21 And ye shall not eat the blood thereof, neither any fat: the blood shall ye give unto the Lord your God, as the meat-offering. 22 And ye shall eat it within your gates, the fatted calf, and the fat ox, and the fat sheep. 23 When ye are come into the land which the Lord will give you, according to all that he hath promised, and when ye are possessed of it, and dwell therein, and when ye shall multiply, and beget children in the land, and multiply, and beget children in the land, 24 then shall ye also keep ye the Lord's commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day. 25 And ye shall say in your heart, The seventh year is for a sabbath of rest unto the land, even for ye, and for your servants, and for your cattle, and for the stranger that is within your gates. 26 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is therein, and all the fruit of the field, and thou shalt rest; because it is the Lord's sabbath day. 27 It shall be unto thee as a sign upon thine hand, and as a token between thy feet, that ye may remember the commandment of the Lord, and do it; as a warning unto you for ever. 28 For six years thou shalt sow thy land, and gather in its profits; 29 But in the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and let it lie fallow; the sea, and the fruit of the field, and the fruit of thy labour, shall be fallow. 30 And thou shalt eat what it bringeth forth, and shalt be satisfied. 31 And the land shall yield the fruit of itself, and ye shall eat your fill. 32 And thou shalt remember that it was not thou that didst bring it forth; neither shalt thou say, It was my labour. 33 But thou shalt say, It is the Lord's sabbath day, that I may rest. 34 And of the fruit of the land, thou shalt give unto the Lord thou shalt eat, and her tithes, and the heave offering, and the firstfruits of thy increase, and shall eat them in thy gates. 35 And ye shall rejoice before the Lord thy God in thy salvation, ye and your son and your daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger that is within thy gates, and thy hired servant, and thy sojourner: 36 That ye may remember that ye were a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing this day. 37 And if there be any man that is not willing to come up unto the Lord with all his heart to sabbath day, he shall be cut off from among his people. 38 And if any man's daughter be married to another man, then she shall no more return to her father's house, neither be she to be as his daughter. 39 Neither shall ye cut yourselves after the manner of the heathen, that are round about you; for the Lord is among you, and thou shalt be holy. 40 A h±a is as a h±ah, short for h±enah. 41 And if any man do it, he shall be put to death: he hath despoiled his neighbour; he is guilty before the Lord. 42 And all the congregation shall judge him: if his blood be shed it shall be avenged from among your people. 43 And he shall be without bloodguiltiness, when he doeth it: for ignorance they shall be excused; they shall be holden guiltless. 44 But if it be conscious, then they shall be put to death: they shall be guilty of blood, and commit bloodguiltiness. 45 And if any man slay his brother with malice aforethought, then he is guiltsy of blood; he is a slayer; his blood shall be avenged. 46 And I said unto you, Ye shall possess the land, and I will give it unto you; and ye shall divide it by lot, as I commanded you of the nations which I destroy before you. 47 And ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance of land in the midst of the children of Israel; and the Levite shall have an inheritance among the children of Israel. 48 And the Levite shall have no part in the possession of the children of Israel; they shall have possession in the land of the children of Israel. 49 But the Levite shall be thou shalt be a stranger in the midst of the children of Israel; thou shalt have no inheritance among them. 50 And the Levite shall eat the tithe of the children of Israel, and the tithe of the stranger that dwelleth among you, and the tithe of the stranger that sojourneth with you. 51 And the Levite shall have no inheritance among the children of Israel, because they receive their inheritance from among the children of Israel, and they shall have none among you. 52 And these are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses, to speak unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.
And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and which said, 'We will not come up: 12 it is a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou thyself altogether a prince over us? 13 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, and, *thou* putst out the eyes of these men, in whom we shall not come up.

And Moses was very wrath, and said unto the Lord, 'Respect not their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.'

And Moses said unto Korah, 'Be thou and all the company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow— 17 and take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.'

And they took every man his censer, and they put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 'Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

And they fell upon their faces, and said, 'O Lord, the souls of all these men are as one soul: will thou make an end of all the Lord's congregation?

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 'Speak unto the congregation, saying, 'Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.'

And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, 'Depart, Lpray from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sin.'

So they got up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side, and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and all their little children.

And Moses said, 'Hereby shall ye know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own mind. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after all the visitation of God hath not sent me. But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth 117

3. According as Jehovah.
4. And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face: and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, 'Even to morrow, the Lord shall show who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him; even him whom he hath chosen. 
5. And Moses said unto Korah, 'Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi: 6 smite it out a small thing unto you, that the *God* of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to teach you all things, and the congregations to minister unto them. 7 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, to speak against the Lord, and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him? 8 And all the congregation *brought* him without the camp, and stoned him unto death; and the Lord commanded Moses, 9 and the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 'Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make FRINGES in the borders of their garments, and put them for a sign between you and your God; and that ye put upon the fringes of the borders a ribbon of blue; and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring: that ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your *God.* 10 I am the Lord your *God,* which brought you out of the land of Egypt to be unto you your *God:* I am the Lord your *God.*
open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appeareth unto them, and they go down quickly into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the Lord.

And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder which was under them; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit; and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

And all Israel that were round about them fled; and it was told in the wake of them, saying, The Lord hath smitten Korah.

And there came out a Fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Eleazar the priest, that he take up the CENSERS out of the burning, and scatter them as fire yonder, for they are hallowed. 

The CENSERS of these sinners against their own souls, let them make broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed; and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers where with they were burnt, and offered them: and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that ye may know that the Lord is among his people: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Get you up from among this congregation, and speak unto them, saying, Gather yourselves together.

And they fell upon their faces.

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a CENSER, and put fire there in from off the altar, and put incense upon the fire in it, and make an astonement for them, for the wrath is gone out from the Lord: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an astonement for the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

And now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about Korah.

And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the PLAGUE was stayed.

The Twelve Sons of Jehovah: 

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: and thou shalt write the names of the children of Israel, twelve rods: and thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the rod of him whom I will choose shall blossom, and bring forth almonds: and it shall be brought out before the Lord in the tabernacle of the congregation.

And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness: and, behold, the Rod of Aaron was among his rods: and Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kep t for a token against the rebellions: and thou shalt quite away their murmuring from me, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a CENSER, and put fire there in from off the altar, and put incense upon the fire in it, and make an astonement for them, for the wrath is gone out from the Lord: and they shall know that I am the Lord.
18 And the Lord said unto Aaron, "Thou and thy sons and the house of thy father shall bear the iniquity of thy priesthood. And thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood for the congregation of the children of Israel, and for all the children of Israel. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shalt minister before the tabernacle of witness. And they shall keep thy charge and the charge of all the tabernacle of the congregation: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary or the altar, neither shall they die. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. And ye shall serve in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for ever, and every thing pertaining to the altar and to all that is within it, shall be your. And ye have given your priests the Levites from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the altar, and to bring the burnt incense of the children of Israel, which they burn in the tabernacle of the congregation, for a sweet savour unto the Lord. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and the right shoulder: they are thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer in the place of the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be thine and thine sons' with thee, by a statute for ever: I have given them and thy sons with thee, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, "Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: they shall bear their iniquity. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Thus shall ye speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the Lord, a tenth of the tenth part of the tithes. And this is the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel I have given unto thee, and to thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall be in thee. And all the first of the oil, and all the first of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of which they shall bring into the Lord, them have I given thee. And whatsoever is set apart by fire in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it. Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shall belong to the Lord. And the firstling of unclean beasts shall belong to the Lord. And those that are to be redeemed from a month old and upward, according to their estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs. The firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheaf, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy; thou shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and the right shoulder: they are thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, I have given thee, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: they shall bear their iniquity. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Thus shall ye speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the Lord, a tenth of the tenth part of the tithes. And this is the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel I have given unto thee, and to thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall be in thee. And all the first of the oil, and all the first of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of which they shall bring into the Lord, them have I given thee. And whatsoever is set apart by fire in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it. Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shall belong to the Lord. And the firstling of unclean beasts shall belong to the Lord. And those that are to be redeemed from a month old and upward, according to their estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs. The firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheaf, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy; thou shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and the right shoulder: they are thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, I have given thee, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: they shall bear their iniquity. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Thus shall ye speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the Lord, a tenth of the tenth part of the tithes.
31. Luke 10 7
1 Cor 2 15, 17 Tim 3 1

tent, Shchol

a. or, and ye

32. Num. 20 12
2 Deut. 31 3

s sons
take, Heb habah
red, Heb shakham
from shamed, 33. Lev 4 11, 12, 12, 11 18
27 sin. 13
4 Lev 4 6.

tent, Shchol

c consume, Heb sahaph
contrast Lev 1 9
6 Lev 14 2
8 worm, Heb sahaph
t. them

c consuming

8. Lev 16 29
9. 16 9 13, 14
1. Heb shchol

a. sons
s Heb son, chattah

DEFILEMENT
by the Dead
a. Heb abalm.
m Heb make himself clean.
Hab yishchattah
m make not himself clean.
13 Lev 15 31.
s. soul of
m Heb maketh not himself clean.
1. Jehovah
l. in him, Heb bo

10. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the children of Israel, and being consecrated, and the increase of the winepress. 11 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the being consecrated, and the increase of the winepress. 12 And they shall eat it without sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved it out of the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, ye shall eat it.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer alive without spot; the heifer shall be without blemish, and upon which never came yoke: 3 and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar shall burn her with fire in the midst of Eleazar before the tent of meeting. 5 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 6 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the tent of meeting, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

7. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 8 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and shall be unclean until the even: and he shall unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

9. In the day of the death of any man he shall be unclean seven days.

10. Whosoever toucheth the dead, body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that man shall be an unclean man unto Israel: because the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him,

14. This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16. And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17. And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put therein; and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or grave: 18 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean.

19. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

20. And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until seven. And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until seven.

20. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people were in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

And there was NO WATER for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

And the people that were with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we were dead when our brethren were dead before the Lord. 4 And why have ye brought us into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? 5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, and came into the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.
7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 8 "Take the Rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thy brother, and thy sons, and SPEAK ye unto the Rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth its water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drinke thereof."

9 And Moses took the Rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, "Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?" 11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the Rock twice, and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts drank.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, "Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them." 13 This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, saying, "Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us: 15 how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers, 16 and when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and said, 'Go down into Egypt, and thou shalt bring my people out of Egypt.'" 17 And the angel said, "I will go by the high way, and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then will I pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, 'go through on my feet.'" 18 And he said, "Thou shalt not go through." 19 And Edom came against him with much people, and with a strong hand. 20 Thus Edom REFUSED to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

21 And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, began to cry, and they turned away from Kadesh, and came unto Mount Hor. 22 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying, 23 "Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah. 24 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor. 25 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there." 26 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and they went up unto mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. 27 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount; and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

28 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 And when king ARAD the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, "If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities." 3 And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed their cities, and he called the name of the place HORMAH.

4 And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom; and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way. 5 And the people spake against the Lord, and against Moses. 6 "Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness! for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth the light bread." 7 And the Lord sent FIERY SERPENTS among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

8 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us." 9 And Moses prayed for the people. 10 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live." 11 And Moses made a SERPENT of BRASS, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked upon it, he lived. 12 And the children of Israel set.
NUMBERS XXI. 11.

Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: He hath given his sons that escaped, And his daughters into captivity Unto Sihon king of the Amorites. 20 We have shot at them; Heshbon
is perished even unto Dibon, And we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, Which reacheth unto Medeba.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Fear him not; for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon." 23 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left alive; and they possessed his land.

22 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth. 11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ijebarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising.

NUMBERS XXII. 10.

And Moses sent spy out Jazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, Me and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

And the Lord said unto Moses, "Fear him not; for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon."

24 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Fear him not; for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

25 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left alive; and they possessed his land.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many. And Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, "Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field.

And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balak the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt; behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

8 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, "Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me."

And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

8 And God came unto Balaam, and said, "What men are these with thee?"

8 And Balaam said unto God,
NUMBERS XXII. 11.

B.C. 1450.

1 And Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, sent unto me, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come thou, I pray thee, curse them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out." 2 And God said unto Balaam, "Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are the Lord's people." 3 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, "Get you into your land: for the Lord would not curse me with you." 4 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said: "Balaam said, "Balaam would not curse the people." 5 And Balaam sent yet again princes, more and more, and more honourable than they. 6 And they came to Balaam, and said unto him: "Thus saith Balak, the son of Zippor, "Let nothing, Lpray.thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me." 7 And Balaam answered and said unto the princes of Moab, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God; 8 but do this word, so will I do it. 9 And now therefore, Lpray.thee, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me. 10 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him: "If the men come to call thee, rise up, and 11 and go with them; but yet the word which the Lord will say unto thee, that shalt thou do." 12 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said: the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was 13 riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 14 And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, 15 and his sword drawn in his hand, and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam said: the ass, to turn her into the way. 16 But the angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. 17 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself against the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he 18 smote her again. 19 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 20 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she 21 turned aside under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he 22 smote the ass with a staff. 23 And Balaam said unto Balak, "Build me here SEVEN ALTARS, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams." 24 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram, 25 and Balaam offered up a burnt-offering and a sacri-
AND it came to pass after the plague that the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers’ houses, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

REUBEN, the eldest son of Israel, the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites of Pallu, the family of the Palluities of Hezron, of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

These are the families of the Reubenites, and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and sixty.

And the sons of Pallu; Eliab and the sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

The sons of SIMEON after their families of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; of Zerah, the family of the Zarhibites of Shaul, the family of the Saulities.

These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

The children of GAD after their families of Zephon, the family of the Zophonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; of Ozni, the family of the Onites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; of Aroth, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

The sons of JUDAH were Er and Onan, and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah; the family of Shelahites of Pharez; the family of the Pharezites of Zerah, the family of the Zarhibites. And the sons of Phares were; of Hezron; the family of the Hezronites of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, three score and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

Of the sons of ISSACHAR after their families; of Tola, the family of the Tolaites of Puah, the family of the Punites; of Jaashu, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimeonites.

These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, three score and four thousand and three hundred.

Of the sons of ZEBULUN after their families; of Seraf, the family of the Sardites, of Elcon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

The sons of Joseph after their families were MANASSEH and Ephraim. Of the sons of Manasseh; of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and of Machir the Gileadites, the family of the Gileadites.

These are the sons of Gilead; of Jozzer, the family of the Jezereites of Helek, the family of the Helekites; and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

These are the families of Manasseh according to those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

These are the sons of EPHRAIM after their families; of Shushethelah, the family of the Shushaltites; of Becher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites; and of ShITHER, the family of the Eritites.

These are the families of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred.

The sons of Benjamin after their families; of Bela, the family of the Beleites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hurham, the family of the Hurhamites.

And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naamah: of Ard, the family of the Ardites; and of Naamah, the family of the Naamites.

These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

Dan 64,400

Numbers 26:40-71

126

B.C. 1485.

SECOND NUMEROUS OF ISRAEL.

Jehovah.

3, 4, Num 1 1-3

a according as Jehovah.

9 Ch xvi 9

10 See I Cor 10 6

11 1 Chr 6 4

12 Manasseh 33,700

5 See Gen xvi, Ex vi 1 Chron ii 25-30.

42

6 sons.

6 sons.

Juda 76,000

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57
their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites.
These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were three-score and four thousand and four hundred.
44 Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimsa, the family of the Jimsites; of Jozpeh, the family of the Josephites; of Shemida, the family of the Maachites.
45 Of the sons of Bersah; of Heber, the family of the Heberites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.
47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
48 These are the families of Naphtali; of Japhlet, the family of the Japhletites; of Jerahmeel, the family of the Jerahmeelites; of Jozabah, the family of the Jozabehites; of Helon, the family of the Helonites.
49 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and the men that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
50 These were the children of Israel, Six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and thirty.
51 Division of the land. 46 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 52 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.
53 And thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.
54 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot according to the names of the tribes of their fathers there they shall inherit.
55 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.
56 And these are the sons of Leviticus after their families, the family of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites, of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites, of Merari, the family of the Merarites.
57 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Gaddites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.
58 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Aaron Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.
59 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.
60 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the

27 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
2 And they came near before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and we were not in the company of any of them, neither did we inherit any of their possession among the brethren of our father.
4 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right, and their claim is just. 7 And unto them give they, and to their father's brethren, an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.
8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.
9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.
11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment.
12 And the Lord said unto Moses, 13 Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see which the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.
30 AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded; 2 If a MAN vow a VOW unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 But if a WOMAN also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father’s house in her YOUTH; 4 and her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth: not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an HUSBAND, when she vowed, or uttered any thing out of her mouth, and her husband hear it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vow shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 Gen 3:16

8 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded:

10 AND Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Moses was WROTH with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds.
over hundreds, which came from the battle. 15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the Lord. 17 Now therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known a man by lying with him. 18 But all the women which children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your clothes on the third day, and on the seventh day. 20 And of the people sacrifice all raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto Moses, 

saying, 22 "Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of men and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation, 23 and divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, and who went out to the battle, and between all the congregation: 24 and levy a tribute unto the Lord of the men of war which went out to the battle: one soul of five, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

s相通st of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave offering of the Lord. 25 And of the half of the children of Israel, thall take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

26 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord commanded Moses.

27 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had taken, was six hundred thousand and seven thousand and five thousand heads of beeves, and three thousand and one thousand asses, and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known a man by lying with him.

28 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to the war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

29 And the Lord's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen: 30 And the asses were thirty and six thousand, of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and twelve. 31 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and one. 32 And the sons of six were six thousand and six hundred, of which the Lord's tribute was sixty and six. 33 And Moses gave the tribute, which was the Lord's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the Lord commanded.

34 And of the children of Israel's half which Moses divided from the men that warred, (now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand heads of cattle, and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,) 35 and thirty and six thousand and six hundred, 36 and thirty thousand and five hundred, 37 and sixteen thousand and six hundred persons,) 38 even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, of both of men and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

39 And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses: 40 and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. 41 We have therefore brought an oblation for the Lord, every man hath gotten of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

42 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. 43 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the Lord, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. 44 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the Lord.

22 Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; 

2 the children of Reuben and the children of Gad said unto Moses, 

s2 "The Lord hath dealt well with us, and shall hearken unto our request? 3 But the land which we passed through to spy it, it is an exceeding good land; and shall our cattle be bondmen in Egypt? 4 And now therefore, if thou wilt do good unto the children of Israel, then go up unto thee. 5 And the Lord said unto Moses, 

saccording to the Lord, 6 "Go up unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, these are of the children of Israel: go up this way against Jordan, and take possession of the land, which I gave unto them on this side Jordan. 7 And when they came up unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, they spake unto them, saying, 8 The Lord God of Israel hath spoken, saying, "Go up unto my rest, even unto the land which I gave unto the children of Israel." 

9 Then answered Eleazar the high priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and Josue the son of Nun, and Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, and unto the children of half the tribe of Manasseh, saying, 10 "The Lord shall help the children of Israel, as he hath said. 11 But ye shall not inherit any possession among the children of Israel: for I will give in possession of the Jordan unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, and unto the half tribe of Manasseh. 12 But ye shall help the children of Israel their journeying, when they go up unto the inheritance of the Lord; and shall keep the charge of the children of Israel. 13 "And when the land shall be possessed, ye shall give the possession of the inheritance of the children of Israel for a possession, and ye shall dwell in the land of Gilead. 14 And the Lord spoke unto Moses, 15 saying, 16 "The children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh shall possess Gilead. 17 And the children of Israel answered unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh, saying, 18 "Wherefore do ye speak thus, that ye displease the congregation of the Lord? 19 For the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and all the children of half the tribe of Manasseh, will bring up the battle against the children of Israel, to destroy them; and the zeal of the Lord will be roused against you. 20 And they said, "Nine and thirty firstborn of the children of Israel are they: they have multiplied, and their wealth has increased in the land." 21 Then Moses and Eleazar the high priest said unto the children of Reuben, and unto the children of Gad, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh, saying, 22 "Your zeal is excited against your brethren: do ye wish to act for the children of Israel? 23 Then let your men go down, every man from his place, and help the children of Israel, each in his place, against the Amorites, and against the Canaanites, and against the Gibonites, and against the Jebusites; 24 and let your cattle go and be with your men, each in his place. 25 And it was, when the children of Israel were gone up to battle, that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, went up: 26 and they spake unto the children of Israel, saying, "As our lord Moses hath commanded, so shall we do. 27 And we will go up with our cattle, and with our servants, and we will be valiant for war against every creature that is in the land, and we will also burn it with fire. 28 And the children of Israel said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, "Ye have spoken well. 29 Only take also to yourselves one man out of every family, and give them as the Lord your God shall command you. 30 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh prepared to go up into battle, and called for Levites, to sanctify themselves, and to bless the congregation of Israel. 31 And Moses took the tabernacle of the congregation, and set it up: and all the congregation of Israel came near, and held a solemn assembly. And they blessed the congregation of Israel. 32 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half of the tribe of Manasseh, prepared themselves to go up into battle. 33 And this was the number of them, even the fighting men: 34 the half of the tribe of Manasseh, were according to their fathers' houses, a thousand six hundred and thirty and seven. 35 The children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half of the tribe of Manasseh, were according to their houses of their fathers, a thousand seven hundred and thirty and five. 36 These were numbered of the men that went to war, to sanctify themselves, to go into battle. 37 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, furnished them their servants, one man out of every fifty, and they provided officers over them that went to war, every one his officer, and the commanders over them were Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, 38 and澤 the sons of Kohath: and the sons of Korah, and the sons of Merari, were officers over them that went into battle. 39 And they prepared themselves after the manner of all the host, to go into battle, for the service of the tabernacle. 40 And they numbered the men of war that went to war, who were able to take up the spear, and who were able to go into battle, to bring the battle, to fight against every creature that was in the land: and Leuel the son of Zaccur, the son of Jezrahel, was their commander. 41 And they numbered the fighting men, who went to war, to sanctify themselves, to go into battle, a thousand six hundred and thirty and seven. 42 And half the tribe of Manasseh, who numbered according to their fathers' houses, a thousand seven hundred and thirty and five. 43 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, were numbered according to their fathers' houses, and they were a hundred and twenty and five thousand and three hundred and fifty: and they were counted by the number of men able to go into battle.
Moses expostulates with Moses. 

6 & 7. See ch. 

31. Heb. nahal-im. 

Their reply. 17 Josh 4 13, 13. 

Moses consents. J. Jehovah. 

out his enemies from before him, 22 and the land be subdued before the Lord; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless, saying, 24 'A Araroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Beom, even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land of corn and wine, and it hath no cities in it, wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and 'bring us not over Jordan.' 

8 And MOSES SAID unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, 'Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here? And wherefore 'discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land, which the Lord hath given them? Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. 9 For when they went up into the valley of Eschol, and saw the land, they 'discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they would not go into the land which the Lord had given them. And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he smote them with a pestilence twenty years long, because they sinned by following the 

And MOSES SAID unto them, 'If ye will do this thing, go armed before the Lord to war, and we will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven 

Moses gives Commandment. 

28 So concerning them MOSES COMMANDED Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chiefs of the tribes of the children of Israel. 

29 And Moses said unto them, 'If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.' 

30 And MOSES GAVE unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, for a possession in the land of HALF the tribe of MANASSEH the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coast, even the cities of the country round about. 

31 And the children of Gad BUILT Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and 

Their Inheritance. 

b borders. 

Their City. 

27 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they built. 

28 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went unto Gilead, and took it, and disposessed the Amorite which was in it. 

40 And MOSES gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. 

B.C. 1492.
And they removed from Mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makhe-oth, and encamped at Tahath.

And they removed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

And they removed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbahath.

And they removed from Jotbahath, and encamped at Ebronah.

And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Sin, which is Kadesh.

And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in Mount Hor.

And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

And they removed from Mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

And they removed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

And they removed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

And they removed from Oboth, and pitched in Ijeabarem, in the border of Moab.

And they removed from Ijeabarem, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahethaim.

And they removed from Almon-diblahethaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abaram, before Nebo.

And they removed from the mountains of Abaram, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

And the Lord spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying:

"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; 2 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and..."
THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

B.C. 1451

Moses' Address to the Tribes of Israel

Moses' Address to the Tribes of Israel

Captains and Judges

Jehovah, your Elohim, the Everlasting and True God

 sche in the wilderness, in the month of Nisan, in the 14th year of the garment of the wilderness. And Moses spake unto all the people of Israel, saying, "The Lord hath shown me all his works in the wilderness."

The inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, "The Lord, your God, is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions."

The inheritance of his fathers.

Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, "Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of their tribe shall they marry."

So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of their tribe. And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers."

ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude."

'The Lord, your God, is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions."

Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them Rulers over you.'

And ye answered me, and said, "The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do."

So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains, over thousands, and captains, over hundreds, and captains, over fifties, and captains, over tens, and officers among your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, "Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. If ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it."

And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do."

And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, and the Jordan, and the Arabah, the wilderness which ye came. And I said unto you,

THE POSSESSION OF THE LAND.

According as Jehovah, our Elohim, our True God.
1. Beholding the land, he said unto thee: 'Go up and possess it; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; 'fear not, neither be discouraged.'

2. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, 'We will send men before us, and they shall search the land out, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

3. And the saying pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe: 34 and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out. 35 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, 'It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.'

4. Nevertheless ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God: 37 and ye MURMURED in your tents, and said, 'Because the Lord hated us, he hath brought us up from out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 38 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.'

5. And ye said unto me, 'DREAD NOT, neither be afraid of them. 30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; 31 and in the wilderness when ye plagued the children of Israel, because they murmured against thee, at the sea, when ye smote the Egyptians.

6. And I said unto you, 'Ye believed not the Lord your God, 32 who went in the way before you, to search out a place to pitch your tents; in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day. 33 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying, 34 Surely there shall not one of these men of thine see the land which I sware to give unto your fathers, 35 except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the Lord.'

7. Also 'the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Because ye believed not the Lord God.

8. But Joshua the son of Nun, who stood before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. 30 Moreover your little ones, which ye said 'should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, 'turn you, and 'take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.'

9. "Then ye 'received and 'said unto me, 'We have sinned against the Lord, we will GO UP and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us.' And 'when ye had girded on every man his weapon of war, ye 'were ready to go up into the hill. 32 And 'the Lord said unto me, 'Say unto them, 'Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye 'be smitten before your enemies.' 33 So I 'spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but 'balled against the Lord's commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into the hill. 34 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees 'do, and destroyed you unto Hormah. 35 And ye 'returned and 'wept before the Lord; but 'the Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

10. "So ye 'abode in Kades many days, according unto the days that ye abode there. 2 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the Lord spake unto me and we compassed mount Seir many days. 3 And the Lord spake unto me, saying, 3 'Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. 4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you 'take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore. 5 'Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, 'no not as much as a foot breadth; because I have given 'mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. 6 Ye shall buy meat of them for 'money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for 'money, that ye may drink. 7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 9 And the Lord said unto me, 'Distress not the Moabites, because they contended with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.'

10. "Then the Lord spake unto me, saying, 3 You shall not go over unto the land of the Hittites; for you shall inherit the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 4 You shall buy meat of them for 'money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for 'money, that ye may drink. 5 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.
Deuteronomy IV. 46.

1. 

Deuteronomy IV. 46.

Israel's Promises.

God, plural, created, singular, acting in unity.

Israel's Promises.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebat adam.

a. Hebatadam.
Deuteronomy IV. 47.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which the Lord our God spake unto you on the earthquake, the lightning, and the fire, and on the mountains, and on the plain, and under the bush in Horeb:

as the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire.

SECOND.

1 He brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to redeem you unto the Lord, who is your God: and 2 I feared the wrath of the Lord your God, when I smote you.

SECOND.

THIRD.

FOURTH.

FIFTH.

Deuteronomy V. 33.

The Lord spake not by the hand of Moses alone, when the Lord spake with you at Horeb, saying, You have seen what I did unto Egypt.

The Lord spake not with you at any place on the way which you went, except at 6 Horeb; where the Lord spake with you face to face; 7 that you might know the way which you should go, when you go to possess the land which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance.

6 The Lord spake not with you face to face, as he spoke unto Moses, saying, I have spoken unto you in a vision of the night, and in visions of the night.

6 When the Lord your God has brought you into the land which he swore to your fathers to give you, the land of the Kohen, of the nephew, of the people, and of the Gentile, which he will give you, and 7 you have possessed it, and dwelt therein, 8 then you shall keep all these commandments which I command you this day, that it may be well with you, and that you may live long in the land which you will possess.

9 And it shall come to pass, when you shall be come in unto the land which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance, and shall possess it, and dwell therein, 10 that you shall observe to do all these commandments, as I command you.

11 Then it shall be, that if you shall obey my voice, and keep my covenant, which I command you this day, then I will set up your king, which shall reign over you, which shall be to you, and to your sons after him, a prince in your midst, and I will give you none among them any that shall be a king to rule over you; 12 neither shall your king be like to the kings of the nations which you know, which have commanded to their servants, saying, Do this, and the next shall fall by the sword; but thy king shall be one that knows the Lord, and the fear of the Lord shall be in his heart.

13 And if he shall sin against him, I shall not cleave mine hand from him for the evil which he has done; but I will require it of him, with all his princes, according to their guiltiness.

14 And you shall remember all the way which the Lord your God has led you these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble you, and that he might prove you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep his commandments, or not.

15 And it shall be, when you are come in unto the land which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwell therein, 16 that you shall take these words of mine, and you shall declare them in your tents, and in your houses, 17 and you shall teach them your sons and your daughters, and speak of them in your houses, and in your tents, all the days of your life; and that it may be well with you, and that you may live long in the land which you will possess.
"NOW these are the COMMANDMENTS, the statutes and the judgments, which the LORD thy God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land wherein ye shall go to possess it: that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, even thou, thy son, thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

Exhortation

a. according as Jehovah Elohim

Love.

a. according as Jehovah Elohim

Reminiscence

a. sharpen, by repetitions
b. sons

The Land

a. Jehovah thy Elohim

b. bondmen, ch 8

c. God, singular
g. ground

cut, or confirm

cut, or confirm

God's Free Choice

a. according as Jehovah Elohim

THE HEATHEN

a. all the days

INQUIRY AND ANSWERS.
Deuteronomy VII. 9.

hand, and thou redeemedst out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

Promise to Obredience

Promises to you shall the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with thy fathers; 13 and he shall not leave thee nor forsake thee, until thou hast destroyed all the enemies before thee. 14 And shall give thee the land which thy fathers dreamed of going in to possess it.

Exodus III. 12-17

Deuteronomy VIII. 15.

big, the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen.

The Lord thy God will send his angel before thee by day and by night, to guide thee in the way wherein thou goest.

These nations are more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

UNABRIDGED

3

To the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, and fountains and depths, driften.

Promises to thee shall the Lord thy God bring into a good land.

is more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

UNABRIDGED

3

To the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, and fountains and depths, driften.

Promises to thee shall the Lord thy God bring into a good land.

is more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

UNABRIDGED

3

To the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, and fountains and depths, driften.

Promises to thee shall the Lord thy God bring into a good land.

is more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

UNABRIDGED

3

To the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, and fountains and depths, driften.

Promises to thee shall the Lord thy God bring into a good land.

is more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

UNABRIDGED

3

To the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, and fountains and depths, driften.

Promises to thee shall the Lord thy God bring into a good land.

is more than I; but the Lord thy God, which giveth thee strength, he shall destroy them before thee. 18 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy benefits, doth the Lord thy God bring thee into this good land. 19 For though thou hast kept my commandments, which I commanded thee, 20 to be a snare unto thee.

Warning of the Lord thy God.

be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them. 21 And the Lord thy God shall deliver thee out of the hand of the Egyptians, out of the hand of all the nations whither thou goest; 22 And shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God. 23 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 24 But thou shalt destroy all those nations before thee, utterly destroy them: make them no mention to the Lord thy God.

LXX. 24.

The Land

As a man chasteneth his son, so shall the Lord chasten thee. 3 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.
Deuteronomy VIII. 16.

B.C. 1461.

pions, and drought, where there was no water; 12 who brought thee forth water out of the rock of Oreb; 13 who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; 17 and thou saidst in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hast gotten me this wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

And it shall be, if thou dost at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I will testify against thee this day, that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

9 "Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, 2 a people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, 'Who can stand before the children of Anak!' 3 Understand this day therefore, that the Lord thy God is he that goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire shall he destroy them, and shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath brought thee in to possess this land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land, but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God is driving them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word, which the Lord spoke by the hand of Moses, your father.

5 UNDERSTAND therefore, that the Lord thy God, who goeth before thee, is he that doth work these signs before thy eyes, for he believeth thee, to do thee good.

Deuteronomy IX. 24.

B.C. 1461.

c cut, or, consumed.

12 Moreover the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people. 13 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven, and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

14 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount was burned with fire and the two TABLES of the covenant were in my two hands. 15 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calf ye had turned aside quick out of the way which the Lord had commanded you. 16 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, FORTY DAYS and FORTY NIGHTS. I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all the wickedness which ye sinned, in doing 9 wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger. 18 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at the time that I prayed unto him.

And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to destroy him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. 19 And I took your sin, the CALF which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it with the stamp of fire, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked 21 the Lord to wrath.

Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.
21 "Thus I said unto the Lord, *FORTY DAYS and *forty nights, I fell down before the Lord; and I *prayed therefore unto the Lord, and *said, 'O *Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, and thou hast brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 22 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; 23 look not unto the stubbornness of this *people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin. 24 Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast brought out of Egypt with a mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.'

10 "At that time *the Lord said unto me, *Rise, thee TWO TABLES of the Ten Commandments, into thy hand, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ARK of wood. 2 And I wrote the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark. 3 And I made an ARK of shittim wood, and hewed TWO TABLES of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. 4 And he wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, *the ten commandments, which *the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly, and *the Lord gave them unto me. 5 And I turned myself, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they were, as *the Lord commanded me.

6 (And the *children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. 7 Thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jobath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At Tab in the wilderness, which is before Mischma, *the Lord separated the TRIBE of Levi, to bear *the ark of the covenant of *the Lord, to stand before *the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless his name, unto this day. 9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren. 10 *The Lord is his inheritance, according as *the Lord thy *God promised him. 11 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, *FORTY DAYS and forty nights; and *the Lord spake unto me also, and *the Lord would not destroy thee. 12 And *the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and *possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.'

13 And now, Israel, what doth *the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear *the Lord thy *God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him and to serve *the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul. 14 Behold, the heaven and *the heaven of heavens *is the Lord's thy *God, the earth also, and all that therein is. 15 Only the *heavens and the earth shall endure for evermore. 16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffheaded. 17 For *the Lord your *God is a God of *judgments, a God that taketh away anger, and taketh not away the *stranger, in giving him food and raiment. 18 And ye shall not *be evil toward the stranger, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 19 Thou shalt *fear *the Lord thy *God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and shalt swear by his name. 20 He is thy praise, and he is thy *God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. 21 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with three-score and ten persons, and now *the Lord thy *God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 "Therefore thou shalt love *the Lord thy *God, and *keep his charge, and his judgments, and his statutes, and his commandments, and his revelations, and all that *he hath enjoined thee. 2 And *know ye this day, for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of *the Lord your *God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm, and his miracles and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land, 3 and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and unto their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how *the Lord *killed them unto this day; 4 that what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place; 5 and what he did unto Dathan and to Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben how he opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel; 6 but your eyes have not seen all the great acts of *the Lord which he did. 7 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may.
be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye are to go to possess it, and that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the Lord your God giveth you for an inheritance to him, and to his children after him, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and waterest it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: 11 but the land, whither ye are to go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: 12 a land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and all the nations that dwell upon the earth. 13 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God shall have given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt send some of all thine fruit of the field in the Presence of the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose to set his Name there. 14 And thou shalt rejoice in all the good things which the Lord thy God shall give thee, and in the blessing and in the curse. 15 And it shall be that when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, 16 therefore shall ye observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee and thy children for ever. 17 And it shall come to pass, when ye are inhabited in the land which the Lord your God giveth you for an inheritance, and when he hath given you rest from all your enemies round about, that in the place which the Lord your God shall choose to put his Name there, thou shalt build a great altar of stone, three courses of stones; and a pulpit of wood shalt thou make. 18 And upon the altar shalt thou offer thy burnt offerings, and thy sacrifices, and thy peace offerings, and thine burnt offerings out of all that thy hand maketh thee in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose. 19 And thou shalt not offer thy burnt offerings in any place that thou seekest upon all the earth; 20 (for the Lord thy God is God of jealousies: the jealous and the avenger of transgressions: the Lord will not suffer his covenant to be taken from his own people on any account,) 21 but thou shalt seek out that which is good, and shalt eat the fruits thereof; 22 for when thou hast eaten thy fill, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God upon the good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 23 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence; 24 therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, keeping his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, all the time that thou livest, and that thy days be multiplied, and the days of thy children after thee, even for ever. 25 And the Lord shall give thee an old man as this old man is, and you shall serve the Lord your God, and his goodness and his truth, as it is this day. 26 And it shall be, when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore to thee and to thy fathers, saying, I will give it you, and he shall give it you, and thou shalt possess it; 27 and thou shalt take heed to do according to all the statutes and judgments which I command thee this day.
Deuteronomy XII. 11.

B.C. 1461.

11. **God** giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enmies round about, so that ye dwell in a place. 12. **The Lord** shall choose to cause his name to dwell there: thither shall ye bring all that ye command me; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the libation of your hand, and all your choice libations which ye vowe unto **The Lord**; and ye shall rejoice before **The Lord** your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13. **Take heed to thyself** that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest, but in the place which **The Lord** shall choose to place his name there, that he may be worshipped; and there thou shalt do all that **The Lord** command thee.

14. **Notwithstanding thou mayest** kill and eat flesh in all thy gates. when thou shalt be prosperous, according to the blessing of **The Lord** thy **God** which he hath given thee the unclean and the clean. 15. **You shall not eat the blood** of any flesh with thee, wine, or of thy oil, or the FIRST FRUITS of thy land, which thou hast brought forth. 16. **You shall not eat the flesh of the blood**. thou must eat the blood thereof at the place which **The Lord** shall choose. 17. **When the Levite thy** God shall be in the midst of thee, thou must not eat the blood, nor any of thy bonds which thou vowest, nor thy freewillofferings, or heave. offering of thine hand. 18. But thou must eat them before **The Lord** thy **God** in the place which **The Lord** thy **God** shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and thou shalt rejoice before **The Lord** thy **God** in all that thou puttest thine hands unto. 19. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20. **When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.** 21. If the place which **The Lord** thy **God** shall choose... 22. Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them the unclean and the clean: 23. **Only be sure that thou eat not the blood of the land for the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.** 24. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of **The Lord**.

26. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the PLACE which **The Lord** shall CHOOSE, and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of **The Lord** thy **God**: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of **The Lord** thy **God**, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

27. **Observe and hear all these words** which **The Lord** command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, for ever, when thou dost that which is good and right in the sight of **The Lord** thy **God**.

28. **When ye have performed the service of **The Lord** your **God****. 29. **You shall not add unto the Lord your **God** any strange god, nor worship the gods of the earth;**

29. **What thing soever **The Lord** commandeth thee, or **The Lord** thy **God** commandeth thee to do, that shall ye do.

30. **Thus saith the Lord your **God**.**

To make you a nation as great as all nations, 31. **Thou shalt see the land which **The Lord** thy **God** giveth thee for an inheritance a great and good land...**

Deuteronomy XIII. 6.

B.C. 1461.

6. **Sons**

**Sacrifices**

**Purification and Prohibition**

10 Gen 9:4
Lev 7:26, 17:10 w 24, 24:19, ch 13

**Tithes**

n new_wine

J o Jehovah thy Elohim

a all thy days

ground

20 Ch 14:27 a according as

**Blood**

22 Gen 9:4
Lev. 17:11–14

b be strong
4. Heb soul

147
DEUTERONOMY XIII. 7.

Sleeve other gods," which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers: 7 namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or afar off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth. 8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shalt thou give that which pitteth him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterw ints upon the head of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath SOUGHT to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

Heb. saanh-ehshim, sons.

22 If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, in any city that which is spoken against, 23 and thou shalt hear, thou shalt inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you, 24 thou shalt smite the inhabitants of that city, with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, according to the whole ordinance of the LORD thy God; thou shalt do nothing thereas.

b bondmen.

Israel.

c consume

a according as
d devoted unto the Lord

14 "YE are the children of the LORD your God. ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD thy God chose thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all nations that are upon the earth. 3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. 4 These are the BEASTS which ye SHALTEAT: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, 5 the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild-goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois. 6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cheweth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat. 7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them: that cheweth the cud, or that divideth the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney, for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you. 8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you. 9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the WATERS all that have fins and scales ye shall eat. 10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 "Of all clean BIRDS ye shall eat. 12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the osprey, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, and the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. 10 And every creeping thing that feeth is unclean unto you. they shall not be eaten. 20 But of all clean fouls ye may eat.

21 "Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, but shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God.

3 Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly TITHE all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. 23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tenth of thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 "And if the WAY be TOO LONG for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee; 25 then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; 26 and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for any abominable thing.

32 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him;
for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

29 And in the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of all the increase in the year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

30 and the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shalt come, and shalt eat and be satisfied: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

And this is the manner of the release. Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shalt not exact it of his neighbour, because it is called the Lord's release.

Of a stranger thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shalt not exact.

Save when there shall be no poor among thee; for the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee: save when thou shalt be no more in thy land.

Six years shalt thou let it lie; and in the seventh year shalt thou bring forth of thine increase.

And thou shalt verily give the poor of thy people that dwell among you, and in the place which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a portion.

For in six years came I down among you, and in the seventh year I did not come down; and every one of you shall let his neighbour go; and they shall go out every one into his own inheritance.

In the end of every seven years thou shalt turn again the copyright of thy land into thee.

And if there be among you a poor man within thy gates, one of thy brethren, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand against him: on the contrary shalt thou open thine hand freely unto him, and lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he needeth.

Beware that there be not a thought in thy heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

Thou shalt verily give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou gavest unto him, because that this thing, the Lord thy God, doth give thee in the land which he giveth thee.

And if there be among you a poor man within thy gates, one of thy brethren, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand against him. The Lord thy God doth bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.
in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover even, at the season that thou comest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tent. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

c.f. Deut. 16:7.

Feast of Weeks.

9 And there shall be a feast seven weeks after the harvest, when thou hast brought in the sheaves of thy land;

Deut. 16:9-15.

Feast of Tabernacles.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine: 11 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that is among you, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

Deut. 16:10-12.

The Feast of Tabernacles is a seven-day festival held after the harvest. During this time, one rejoices in their corn and wine, and all the works of thine hands, remembering the time when you were a slave in Egypt.

Deuteronomy XVII. 13.

17 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is a blemish, or any evil disposed: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.


Punishment or Idolatry.

18 And if there be found among you, among any of thy gates, which thy God hath cast out before thee, any evil disposed, whether the sun, or the moon, any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded thee, 19 And thou shalt not suffer the cursed thing to live: but thou shalt stones, till they die. 20 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he be worthy of death; 21 And thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

Deut. 17:16-20.

Difficult Matters.

12 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither shalt thou take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Deut. 16:19.

Judges and Officers.

13 Judges and officers shall make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, through all thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

Deut. 16:19.

Thou shalt not make to thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Deut. 4:16.

Thou shalt not worship the Lord thy God falsely; thou shalt not make to thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Deut. 5:8.

And the fourteenth day of the first month shall be the passover of the LORD.

Ex. 23:14.

And thou shalt eat no leavened bread, for in all the seven days thou shalt prepare unleavened bread; as he did shew thee, thou shalt do. 16 And thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread, because he did it in thy blood: therefore shall the unleavened bread be a night-service unto the LORD.

Ex. 12:15-16.

And all the people shall keep the passover in the 14th day and 15th day of the month.

Ex. 23:14.

And the feast of tabernacles shal be seven days: on the first and on the eighth shall no work be done.

Ex. 23:16.

And thou shalt remember the day when thou wast brought forth out of Egypt, all the service which the LORD thy God commanded thee: 20 And thou shalt rejoice seven days, three times a year.

Ex. 23:14.

And thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine: 24 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that is among you, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. 25 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

Ex. 23:16-17.

And thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine:

Ex. 23:16.

And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that is among you, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. 25 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.
Deuteronomy XVII. 14.

14 "When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that thou knowest. 15 The Lord shall not make thee to dwell therein, any wise. 16 He shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. 17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away after other gods. 18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites, 19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them, 20 that his heart may not lift up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left, in the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

Deuteronomy XIX. 5.

5 "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me. unto whom thou shalt hearken. 6 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 7 And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. 8 I will raise him up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 9 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. 10 But the Prophet, which shall arise in the midst of thee, whom I will raise up unto thee, if he shall ask of thee a sign, thou shall not bribe him with a sign. 11 For the Lord thy God, he shall not suffer thee nor thy sons nor thy daughters nor all thy people, nor all thy nations, nor all thy gods, nor all your idols, to perish of a sudden, but will chasten thee for a little while, and make thee him afraid and wonder at all the words of this law which thy God giveth thee not to do after the abominations of the nations, of which thou art possessed. 11 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth DIVINATION, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 12 or a charmer, or a consoler, with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 13 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee. 14 Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God. 15 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners. but for thee the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. 16 "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me. unto whom thou shalt hearken. 16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise him up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. 20 But the Prophet, which shall arise in the midst of thee, whom I will raise up unto thee, if he shall ask of thee a sign, thou shall not bribe him with a sign. 21 For the Lord thy God, he shall not suffer thee nor thy sons nor thy daughters nor all thy people, nor all thy nations, nor all your idols, to perish of a sudden, but will chasten thee for a little while, and make thee him afraid and wonder at all the words of this law which thy God giveth thee not to do after the abominations of the nations, of which thou art possessed. 22 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth DIVINATION, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 23 or a charmer, or a consoler, with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 24 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee. 25 Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God. 26 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners. but for thee the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.
20 "When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and against the sword, and against chariots, and against horsemen, and against footmen, and against all that rise up against thee, after the manner of all nations wherewith thou warst; and when thou seest that among the warthyou shalt be holden down and thy heart ma taken, and shalt be afraid for the enemy who is against thee, and shalt see his host in the midst in the valley of the daughter of Sihon, which is the entrance of the Hittites, and worseth before thee, then thou shalt say unto the men of thine heart, Yea, I have not enough to make a journey against the host of Heshbon the Amorite, and against all the children of Sihon the Amorite, a king of that land; whose cities thou hast heard of, that they are exceeding great. Therefore, when the heart of thy people shall be afraid, speak thou unto them, saying, When thou wast come again, and hadst rested from the journey, and refreshed thyself from the fatness of thy provision, then thou shalt say, Lo, this is thy mountain, O Heshbon, and all thy high places, that thou didst lift up the cup of my brother, even of wine, the cup in which to drink, which thou didst find out, O daughters of Moab; therefore shall the Moabites be in great tribulation, when thou shalt smite Elealeth, and Kiriathaim, and Dibon, and ha cast thee into them, and thou shalt make his horses also exercises of gladness, and his young bulls fat, and his flocks plenteous, and his cities great, and his kings rich. And when thou shalt come against thine enemies, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let not your hands be shortened, nor be faint, and be not afraid, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the battle is the LOR D’S, and he will give you into the hand of the enemy. So the heart of the people shall turn unto their brethren, that they shall go with thee, in all that thou shalt say unto them. And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, then speak to the men of the city, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, I took you from the heathen, and gathered you out of all the countries, and,虽 that I cast you among the heathen, and ye were dispersed among the nations, yet have I been to you as a little vine of the field; but ye have eaten the grapes of the Gentiles, and the bread thereof hath refreshed you; and ye have turned back even unto me: and now, therefore, if ye will return unto me, saith the LORD, ye shall eat the bread of converts, and ye shall drink the cup of conversions, whereas I sent you away from the face of the enemy: then ye came into mine heart, and said, Lo, I will return unto my land, which became desert by reason of the sword, and the outrage of the enemy; to eat the bread of affliction, and the bread of grief, which was given me, when I was gone from the face of mine enemy; for the LORD had filled mine heart of compassion for the captivity of my people Israel. Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Depart ye among the heathen, and go ye into the Gentiles; but when I shall have spoken peace unto them, and they shall increase, and multiply in the land, then they also shall know, in that I am the LORD their God, that I caused them to come out from the lands of their enemies; and I brought them unto their land, which I had given unto their fathers, and they profaned it with their trespasses. And they said, We will now make a covenant with them, to let them live peaceably in the land: and with the uncircumcised we will make a covenant. And when the king of Moab heard this saying of the children of Israel, he took counsel with the king of Edom, and the king of Seir, and the king of Hornah, and he sent messengers unto the king of Zephotham, saying, Wilt thou help me, and I will give thee Balaam the son of Beera for a spoil. And the king of Zephotham answered, Let me not put forth the hand against thee; for the king of Edom, and the king of Seir, and the king of Hornah, have sent unto thee, and have said, Come now, make a covenant with me. And the king of Moab said unto the king of Israel, If thou will build up this city upon the mouth of the Jordan, I will give thee Balaam the son of Beera for a spoil, when thou shalt have come up against Moab. Therefore, the king of Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, and unto the king of Seir, and unto the king of Hornah, and unto the king of Zoanatham, and unto the king of Moab, saying, Come up with me against Judah, and with all the children of Israel, and take everlasting possessions; go up, and help me; say, We are come unto thee; for the king of the house of Israel hath found out a people, and hath taken a people for the house of Jacob. Then the king of Edom said unto the king of Israel, What apace will ye give me, if I go with thee against the house of Israel? And the king of Seir said, What apace will ye give me, if I go with thee against the house of Israel? And the king of Hornah said, What apace will ye give me, if I go with thee against the house of Israel? Then said the king of Zephotham, What apace will ye give me, if I go with thee against the house of Israel? And they said, We will take no apace for thine entering into our land, neither will we give thee place for bread, nor yet for water, if thou wilt go with us against the house of Israel: but I will give to thee the land of this people, that is, the city of Gilead. So the king of Israel said unto them, If ye will not give me place, then, except it please you, I will go, as the king of Assyria hath done, and I will offer burnt-offerings in the high places of the gentiles, and I will worship the sun, and the moon, and the stars, the thing which thou hast despised, and thou hast spoken against me. Truly therefore, as the LOR D hath spoken, I will do this. And all the congregation said, ought the king to go up? and they answered, Go up: for why shouldest thou stay? now this thing is good of the king. And the king said, I will send word unto the LOR D the God of Israel. And it came to pass, when the king had dismissed the princes of the host, that the king sat alone upon his throne in the midst of the wall of Jerusalem, and the watchmen of the house of the LOR D were standing; and they said unto him, We will now build thesebes, and a place for the LORD's dwelling, and a place for the king, and his princes. And the king answered them, Say now unto the men of Judah, Thus saith the king, Is it lawful for you to go up, or is it lawful for you to bring the king and his princes, and all the people, unto the house of the LOR D? Lo, ye have left off the house of the LOR D the God of Israel, and ye have brought unto yourselves the kings of the nations, and have made you places, both for yourselves and your people, as a place for a people, and for a kindred. Thus shall ye say to the other princes of the nations which are about you, Thus saith the king, Who is there among all the princes of these nations that have burned incense unto a stone, that is not overthrown? And ye shall say, Thus saith the king, The LOR D that brought you out of the land of Egypt, where ye sat in houses, and were not few, nor were your fathers few, shall make you also to go up out of this place: because ye have transgressed against the LOR D, and have not kept the commandments of the LOR D your God, and have not followed his ways, wotted not his statutes, neither walked in his commandments. Therefore, it shall be, when the king shall hear these words, that his hands shall be feeble, and his heart shall be afraid, and all the princes of the land shall be confounded. And he shall say, My soul shall perish for this, for my eyes have seen great evil against me.
and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Je- 
shuva: as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thou mayest not do after all their abomina-
tions, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye not sin against the Lord your God.

9 And when thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the TREES thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cutthem down (for the tree of the field is a man's life) to employ them in the siege. 10 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

21 If one man be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2 Then thou shalt take him that sinned, and 20 others with him that were with him, and they shall go forth abroad in the gate that is in the midst of the city, and shall come forth, and shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain. 3 And it shall be, the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an HEFEIR, which hath not been wrought with, and with which hath not drawn in the yoke, and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor tilled, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley. 4 And the priests of Levi shall come, near for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord, and by their mouth shall every controversy and every lawsuit be judged. 5 And all the elders of that city, that are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer which is beheaded in the valley: 6 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. 7 Be ye merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood 8 unto thy people Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 9 So shall thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive, 11 and seest among the CAPTIVES a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife; 12 then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall play the harlot before thee, and thou shalt, prepare her raiment of captivity from off her, and she shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. 13 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast hasted her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the FIRSTBORN son be hers that was hated, 16 then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn: 17 but he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

23 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his SHEEP GOASTRAY, and hidethiself from him, thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother come, and take it, and so thou shalt restore it to him again. 3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou likewise: thou shalt not seethy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou

B.C. 1451.

Deuteronomy XXII. 4.

Deuteronomy XXII. 4.
DEUTERONOMY XXII. 5.

22 "If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then ye shall bring them unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hasted his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

23 "But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man slay her, and smite her, then is the man only that lay with her guilty of sin; but he that drew out the sword, he shall put away evil from among you.

24 "If a man find a damsel which is betrothed unto a man, and she be found in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her, then is the man only that lay with her guilty of sin; but he that drew out the sword, he shall put away evil from among you.

25 "If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and slayeth her, and she be not found in the field, then is the man only that lay with her guilty of sin; but he that drew out the sword, he shall put away evil from among you.

26 "The assembly of Jehovah shall judge between the two, and plead the cause.

DEUTERONOMY XXII. 8.

28 "HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath cut off, 

29 "An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

30 "A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

31 "The children that are begotten of them, shalt thou not make to enter into the congregation of the Lord their God forever.

32 "Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days forever.

33 "Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother; thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land.

34 "Children of Edom and the Egyptians.
Deuteronomy XXIII. 9.

9 "When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from the van of their victuals.

10 If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall return within the camp, and wash his whole body with water, and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a puddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee for forty days, to shew the land that thou liftest, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shalt thy camp be holy, that he may see no uncleanness in thee, and turn away from thee.

14 Thou shalt deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee, he shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates, where it liketh him; that thou mayest keep him in good repute, and it shall not oppress him.

15 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

16 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow; for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

17 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

18 If thou lend unto any of thy弟兄, thou shalt not lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt lend upon usury that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

19 Thou shalt not go up into the land of Egypt to buy and sell, but thou shalt rent for thine hire from thence.

20 Thou shalt not observe any false thing, whether it be in judgment, or in any of thine usurings, or in thine usury, or in any manner of thine business: thou shalt do justly, and shalt judge righteously.

21 Num 20 2.

22 Matt 12 1

23 When thou comest into the vineyard of thy neighbour, then thou mayest eat grapes thine fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

24 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, thou mayest eat the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

Deuteronomy XXIV. 16.

16 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it cometh to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath ascribed uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; or her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled, for that is abomination before the Lord, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

4 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with business; but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge; for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, for thou observest diligently, and dost according to all that the Levites shall teach you; as I have commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember that the Lord thy God did bring thee out of the land of Egypt, by a great work of might.

10 When thou dost lend unto thy brother, thou shalt not go into his house to take his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own garment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates;

15 In his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shalt thou setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee unto the Lord thy God, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The Father shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Jer 3 1

18 2 Tim 3 4

19 Heb 11 7

20 2 Tim 3 4

21 Heb 11 7

22 Heb 11 7

23 Heb 11 7

24 Heb 11 7
17 "Thou shalt not pervert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor of a widow's raiment to pledge: 18 but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the Lord thy God didst redeem thee from thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 "When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 "When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather every small branch thereof; shalt let fall every bough against the ground.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 "If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number. 3 Forty stripes he may give him, and he shall not exceed it, lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 "If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead man shall not marry without unto a stranger; her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to his wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she bare shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 "And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, 'My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto him a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.' 8 Then the elders of the city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, 'I like not to take her,' then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, 'So shall it be done unto that man that shall not build up his brother's house.' 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, 'The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.'

11 "When a man STRIVETH together with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and puttheth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets, 12 then shall she save her husband's hand, thine hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 "Thou shalt not have in thy bag DIVERS WEIGHTS, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

26 "And it shall be, when thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God hath given thee unto possess it, that thou shalt take of the FIRST of all the FRUIT of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt give it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may bless thee in the Lord thy God's holy house, which he hath chosen, and in Jerusalem.

4 And thou shalt give to him that shutteth up the doors of thine house, and to the porter, and to the man that is by the gate, and unto the Levites that are in the temple of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak before the Lord thy God, 4 A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and dwelt there among the Egyptians.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage, 7 and we cried unto the Lord our God, and he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us out of Egypt: and now we are here."
Deuteronomy XXVI. 8.

and our labour, and our oppression:

and our Lord hath brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: and he hath brought us into this good land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought forth the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me.

And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God:

and thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and unto thy house, and unto the Levite, and unto the stranger that is among you.

When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, and unto the fatherless, and unto the widow, which thou mayest eat within thy gates, and be filled.

then thou shalt say, This is the voice of the Lord thy God, saying, I have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

and I commanded thee, and thou hast not obeyed my commandments:

I have not eaten thereof in thy mourning, neither have I taken thereof away for any unclean person, nor given it for the dead: but I have hearkened unto the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes, and judgments, and to keep them, and to do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

and the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

and to make thee high above all nations which he made, in praise, and in name, and in honour;

and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

B.C. 1451.

Deuteronomy XXVII. 20.

And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set there up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey;

and the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones, thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

and shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.

And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, "Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou hast become the people of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, "These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan, Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

 CURSED be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, 'Amen.'

"Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

"Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

"Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

"Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

"Cursed be he that lieth with his
father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's nakedness. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

27 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt diligently hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth 2 and all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 "Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shalt thou be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shalt thou be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 "The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 "The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and thy barns shall be full, and the storehouses of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

9 "The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways. 10 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 "And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land whither the Lord swears unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the Lord shall make thee head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them: 14 and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 "The Lord shall send upon thee burning thunders, and smiting, and blasting, and mildew; and they shall come upon thee, until thou perish.

21 "And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. 22 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust from heaven shall come upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

23 "The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies that go out one way against thee, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. 24 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

25 "The Lord will bring the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. 26 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

27 And thou shalt,
gloze at moonday, as the blind gor- peth in darkness, and thou shalt not pass in thy ways; thou shalt be oppressd and spoyled evermowe, and no man shall save thee.

40 Thou shalt beget a wife, and another man shall lie with her. Thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein. Thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof. 41 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof. 42 Thou shalt be son to the young, and thou shalt not be restored to thy state: thy sheepe shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

43 Thy sons and thy daughter shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longe for them all the day long, and there shall be no might in thine hand. 44 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labour, shall be a nation which thou knowest not, and shall consume all the wealth of thy substance. 45 And thou shalt serve other gods, wood and stone. 46 Thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

47 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consumme it. 48 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt not drink of the wine, nor shalt thou graze the grapes for the worm shall eat them. 49 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy bounds, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall eat his fruit from before thee. 50 Thou shalt have daughters and sons, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.

51 All thy fruits and fruit of thy land shall be the locust consume. 52 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low. 53 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him. 54 He shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

Moreover all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearken not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servest not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48 therefore shall thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send and in his anger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 Thus shall the Lord bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand: 50 a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old man, nor of the young; 51 and he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, or wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheepe, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, from the height even unto the ground. 53 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

54 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straunge, wherein thine enemies shall distress thee. 55 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave.

56 And he shall take away thine strength and incline thine heart: 57 And thy young men shall be captured into the host, and thy old men shall stoope for hunger. 58 And thy daughters shall be brought to the enemy. 59 And thy children shall die of thirst.

60 And thou shalt be up and down as a wild ox, not knowing which way to go; and thou shalt be destroyed among all thy enemies.

61 And thy cities that thy soul desiridst in the days when thou wast in the land of Egypt, shalt thou see no more. 62 And the Lord shall bring a nation against thee of great multitude, and powerful, greater and taller than thou.

63 Thou shalt not be able to stand before them, for they shall be with chariot wheels full of multitudes. 64 And thou shalt look, and seest them of all nations, all the big and tall, such as thou hast not known, and as thou hast not heard.

65 And the Lord shall cause thee to perish out of thy land which thou shalt cause to inherit thee, and in thy land which the Lord shall give to thee. 66 And the Lord shall bring the enemy which thou fearest upon thee, the enemy which thou knowest not, from the ends of the earth.

67 And thy strong cities shall be full of widows, and thy strongholds of virgins. 68 And he shall devour thy stones and thy wood, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed.

69 And the Lord shall slay thee in the land which thou shalt cause to inherit thee, and there thou shalt die.

70 And thy gods, and the gods of thy servants shall go into the house of thy gods, wherein thou worshipedst them, and there they shall bring thee out, and make thee to abide in thine enemies land. 71 Then shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send to bring against thee, in all thy borders, and there thou shalt serve them.

72 And thy little ones also which thou shalt conceive in thy belly, and thy barren wife, which had not conceived, shall be taken captives into a land which thou knowest not. 73 Then shall thy eyes weep in that day, because thine eyes saw all this.

74 The Lord shall bring thee into a land that is of goodly gramine, and whose streams of waters are watered: 75 a land whose bread is fat, and whose sinews are fat, and whose loins are filled with fat:

76 But thy soul shall lothe it, and saying, I Desired not it. 77 And thine eyes shall lost the goodly gramine, and shall say, I loast not what I desired not. 78 And in the land which thou shalt cause to inherit thee, thou shalt eat the bread of the hand of thine eyes; 79 For the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land which thou goest to possess.

80 And thou shalt eat the bread of the hand of thine enemies: and thou shalt serve the Lord thy God, and he shall bless thy bread of the hand of thine enemies. 81 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in all good things, in the fruit of thy womb, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, according to the goodness of the Lord thy God, in the day that thou seest it no more.
thou be destroyed. 63 And ye shall be little number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou shalt not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

64 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you, so the Lord shall rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you nigh unto theseat of thy fathers, and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

65 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

66 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the Lord shall make thy dwelling place there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

67 And thy life shalt hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life; 68 in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

69 And the Lord shall bring thee again into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again. and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy thee.

29 THESE are the words of the COVENANT, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of MOAB, beside the covenant which he made with them at HOREB.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants; and unto all his power, and unto all his greatness, and unto all his miracles, which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles. 3 Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

4 And ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink, that ye might know, that I am the Lord your God.

5 And when ye came into this place, SIHON the king of Heshbon, and OG the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 6 and we took their land, and the cattle thereof, even unto the brooks of Jordan, unto the Dead Sea, and to the confines of Jazer.

7 And keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

8 Ye shall stand this day all of you before the Lord your God, your captains, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel, both your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood even unto the drawer of thy water; 9 that thou shouldest enter into COVENANT with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

10 That he may establish thee this day to be his people, as he hath said unto thee, and that he may make thee a great nation, as he hath said unto thee.

11 Neither with thee only do I make this COVENANT, and this oath, 12 but with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

13 For ye know how ye dwelt in the land of Egypt, and what ye served; 14 and how ye came through the nations which ye passed by; 15 and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, and silver and gold, which were among them;) 16 LEST there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to serve other gods.

17 And LEST there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to serve other gods;

18 And it came to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart; 19 to add drunkenness to thirst; 20 the Lord shall not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord shall be kindled against that man; 21 and all the curses that are written in this book shall be upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

22 And the Lord shall separate him unto the Lord out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant which are written in this book of the law.

23 So that the generation that come after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues which the Lord hath laid upon it; 24 and that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor sown with seed, nor rooted, but all grass thereof is grown up like the overflow of Sodom, and Goorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath; 25 even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land?

26 And the Lord answered, because they have forsaken the COVENANT, which I made with them. 27 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 28 Speak unto Aaron the priest, that he take for him a burnt offering of a young bullock, and of a ram without blemish, for a sin offering.

29 And the people shall hear, and be ready to come and stand before the Lord thy God, at the place which he shall choose; 30 so that the Lord thy God may be gracious unto thee, and multiply thee as he hath promised thee.
Deuteronomy XXIX. 26.

6 CRE. 1641.

NANT of the Lord's God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt: so for they went and served other gods, and worshipped them gods which were not, and whom he had not given unto them: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book. 50 And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Deuteronomy XXXI. 2.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath brought thee, 2 and shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that the Lord thy God shall command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, 3 that thou dost the Lord thy God, wilt return thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. 4 If any of them be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will I the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will I fetch thee. 5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

31 And Moses went and spoke these words unto all Israel. 2 And he said unto them, "I am an hundred and twenty years old this year; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, 'The land shall not go over Jordan, 3 but the Lord thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them. 4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed. 5 And the Lord shall give them up before thee, and thou shalt destroy them with a great destruction. 6 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him, 'Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to.
inherit it. And the Lord, he it is who doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee; fear not, neither be dismayed."

And Moses wrote this law, and DELIVERED it unto the PRIESTS the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant; and unto all the elders of Israel. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, when all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger which is within thy gates, that they may hear, and learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: and that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days are fulfilled, that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and present themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the tabernacle of the cloud, and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy people, and art risen up, and go up a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither ye go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, We have not known nor understood. And I will surely hide mine face in that day, and for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto them, with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. And it shall be, when they serve me with their hearts, turning each to his way, that I will break mine covenant with them; and the evil and troubles befallen them, that this song shall testify unto them, as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they are gone, even now before I brought them into the land which I sware."
Deuteronomy XXXII. 42.

Hath he not made thee, and established thee?
17 Remember the days of old;
Consider the years of many generations:
Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
And thy elders, and they will tell thee.
When the MOST HIGH divided to the nations their inheritance,
When he separated the sons of Adam,
He set the bounds of the people According to the number of the children of Israel.
21 For the Lord’s portion is his people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.
22 He found him in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness:
He led him about, He instructed him, He kept him as an apple of his eye.
23 As an eagle stirreth up her nest,
Fluttereth over her young,
Spreadeth abroad her wings,
taketh them,
Bearing them on her wings:
So the Lord alone did lead him,
And there was no strange god with him.
He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
The Cherubim lifted up the increase of the fields;
And he made him to sit in the pure blood of the grape.
But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked:
Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness:
Then he forsook Elohim who made him, And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, With abominations:
They sacrificed unto devils, not to Elohim, To gods whom they knew not, New gods that came newly up,
Whom his fathers feared not.
Of the Rock that begat thee thou hast been mindful, And hast forgotten Elohim that formed thee.
And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them,
Because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters:
And he said, I will hide my face from them,
For they are a very froward generation,
Children in whom is no faith.
They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;
They have provoked me to anger with their vanities:
And I will move me to anger with them to jealousy with those which are not a people;
I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
For a fire is kindled in mine anger, And shall burn unto the lowest hell;
And shall consume the earth with her increase, And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
I will heap mischiefs upon them;
I will spend mine arrows upon them.
They shall be beat with hunger, And devoured with burning heat, And with bitter destruction:
I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, With the poison of serpents of the dust.
The sword without, And terror within.
They shall fall among the sons of gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease among men:
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, Lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, And lest they should say, ‘Our hand is high, And the Lord hath not done all this.’
28 For they are a nation void of counsel, Neither is there any understanding in them.
29 O, that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end.
30 How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight,
Except their Rock had sold them, And the Lord had shut them up!
31 For their rock is not as our Rock.
Even our enemies themselves being judges.
32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, And of the fields of Gomorrha:
Their grapes are grapes of gall, Their clusters are bitter:
33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, And the cruel venom of asps.
34 Is not this laid up in store with me, And sealed up among my treasures?
35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence;
Their foot shall slide in due time:
For the day of their calamity is at hand, And their things that shall come upon them shall make haste.
36 For the Lord shall judge his people, And repent himself for his servants, When he seeth that their power is gone, And there is none shut up, or left.
37 And he shall say, ‘Where are their gods, Their rock in whom they trusted, Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, And drank the wine of their drink-offerings?
Let them rise up, and help you, And be your protection.’
38 Now is no God with me:
I am in distress, and none; I am in the midst of trouble.
And he shall say, ‘Neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.’
39 For I will lift up my hand to heaven, And say, ‘I live for ever.’
40 If I whet my glittering sword, And mine hand taketh hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, And will reward them that hate me.
41 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, And my sword shall devour flesh;
that with the blood of the slain and of the captives. From the beginning of
revenge upon the enemy. 43—Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people:
For he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render
vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and
unto his people. 44 And MOSES came and spake all the words of this
song in the ears of the people, the HEATHEN and the son of
Nun. 45 And MOSES made an end of speaking all these words of all Israel.
46 and he said unto them, "Set your hearts unto all the words which
I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your sons to observe
to do, all the words of this law. 47 For ye shall not go out a vain thing for you;
because it is your life: and through this thing shall you prolong your days.
48 in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it." 49 And the LORD
spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 40 "Get thee up to this mountain
Abarim, unto MOUNT NEBO, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against
Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I gave unto the children of
Israel for a possession; 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up,
and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor,
and was gathered unto his people. 51 because ye trespassed against me among
the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wild
erness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of
Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go
thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel." 53 And this is the BLESSING,
wherewith MOSES the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 And he
said, "The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; 3 He shined forth from
mount Paran, and came with ten thousands of saints. 4 From his right
hand went a fiery law for them. 5 Yea, he loved the people; All
his saints are in his hand: And they sat down at thy feet. 6 Every one shall receive of thy words.
4 Moses commanded us a law, Even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob. 5 And he was
king in Jeshurun, When the heart of the people was gathered together, And the
tribes of Israel were gathered together. 6 "Let REUBEN live, and not die; And let not his sons be few." 7 And this is the blessing of JUDAH; and he said, "Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, And bring
him unto his people: Let his hands be sufficient for him; And thou shouldest help him from his enemies." 8 And of LEVl he said, "Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, Whom thou didst prove at Massah, And with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah; 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; 10 Neither did he acknowledge his brethren, Nor knew his own children. For they have observed thy word, And kept thy covenant. 11 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, And Israel thy law: They shall put incense before thee, And whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar. 12 Bless, LORD, his substance, And accept the work of his hands—Smite through the loins of them that rise against him, And of them that hate him, that they rise not again." 13 And of BENJAMIN he said, "The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; And the LORD shall cover him all the day long, And he shall dwell between his shoulders." 14 And of JOSEPH he said, "Blessed of the LORD be his land, For the precious things of heaven, For the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath, And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, And for the precious things put forth by the moon. 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, And for the precious things of the last hours, And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, And for the good will of that dwelt in the bush. 16 Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, And upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren. 17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, And his horns are like the horns of rams; With them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth. And they are the ten thousands of EPHRAIM, And they are the thousands of MANASSEH. 18 And of ZEBULUN he said, "Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; And ISSACHAR in thy tents. 19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; There they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: For they shall succumb of the abundance of the seas, And of treasures hid in the sand." 20 And of GAD he said, "Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: He dwelleth as a lion, And teareth the arm with the crown of the head. 21 And he provided the first part for himself, Because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated; And he came with
DAVUTONOMY XXXIII. 22.


AND of NAPHTALI he said,

"O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, And full with the blessing of the LORD: Possess thou the west and the south."

AND of ASHER he said,

"Let Asher be blessed with children; Let him be acceptable to his brethren,
And let him dip his foot in oil. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; And as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, Who sitteth upon the heavens in the heights of his holiness."

The eternal God is thy refuge, And under him shall be the everlasting arms: And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; And shall say, Destroy them. Israel shall dwell in safety alone: The fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine: Also his heavens shall drop down dew.

Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord? The shield of thy help, And who is the sword of thy excellency! And thine enemy shall be found liars unto thee; And thou shalt tread upon their high places."

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho.

And the Lord showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea, and the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

And the Lord said unto him, "This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, 'I will give it unto your seed.' I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over it thither."

So MOSES the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

And MOSES was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

And the children of Israel wept for MOSES in the plains of Moab thirty days, so the days of mourning for Moses were ended.

And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face, in all the signs and the wonders, which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 and in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou
Joshua I. 9.

B.C. 1461.

2. a. Jehovah thy Elohim, the Triune God.

Joshua's Charge to the Officers.
11 Ch. 3, 2.

Joshua shall meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou wilt make thy way prosperous, and then shalt thou succeed. 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Joshua then sent men, the officers of the people, saying, 11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare ye victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them; 15 until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you: and when they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sunrising.

And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. 17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all the things which he commanded us. 18 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that came unto thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were: and it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not; pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after the men, and overtook them by Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; 6 and she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land do faint because of you.

For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. 11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he it is that goeth in before you; he will also shew kindness unto your father's house, and deliver our lives from death.

Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token: 13 and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have that are with them, and deliver our lives from death.

And the men answered her, "Our life for yours, if yeutter this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee."

Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

And she said unto them, "Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way." And afterward may ye go your way."

And the men said unto her, "We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear."

Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this one line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, into thine house.

And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and
JOSHUA II. 20.

B.C. 1451.

whoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. 30 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be free of thee. But if not, we will make thee as the accursed. 31 And thou saidst, 'What shall we do to the accursed?' And the man said, 'Let the accursed be hanged upon a tree.' 32 And all the congregation said, 'Every one of us shall bind stones upon thine hands, and upon thy feet. 33 And we shall bring down among the herd of cows two full bars of gold, and make the bars of gold fast to the accursed.' 34 And the congregation sent twelve thousand men of valour, every man a captain of a thousand, and the tribes were given; 35 And Joshua said unto the Israelites, 'Every man go out to the spoil, and take him the crown of his head.' And they did so. 36 And there was no city which was not given in spoils unto Israel, because of the Lord, only in the counsel of the sword, as Jehovah commanded his servants. 37 And Joshua said to the Israelites, 'Ye have kept all that Jehovah said unto you; ye have done it. Go up, and possess the land, which Jehovah your God gives you.'

11 James 2. 23.

The Return
w Heb naham-shim.

2 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

So the two w MEN RETURNED, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them: 2 and they said unto Joshua, 'Truly the Lord hath delivered into the hand of Israel all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.'

JORDAN

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and camped on Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host; and they commanded the people, saying, 'When ye see the ark of the covenant of Jehovah your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then shall ye remove from your place, and go after it.'

Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go, for ye have not passed this way heretofore.'

And Joshua spake unto the people, 'Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.'

And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, 'Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people, and ye shall carry the ark of the covenant in the midst of the people.'

And Joshua said unto the Israelites, 'Be still, and wait ye here until Jehovah's commandment come to you.'

Joshua the Aron

a according as, Heb casheer.

Joshua was standing, and the children of Israel, came hither, and heard the words of the Lord your God.'

10 And Joshua said, 'Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will not fail to keep his covenant and his oath which he swore to your fathers.'

The People

commanded.

e, El, God, singular.

And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, 'Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.'

8 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, 'Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.'

11 And Jehovah the son of Nun.

The Passage
w Heb naham-shim.

w one.

15 Jer. 12. 6.

o one.

17 And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of Jehovah stood firm on dry-ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry-ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 'Take you TWELVE MEN of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 And command ye them, saying, 'Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the cities, out of the priests' feet stand firm, TWELVE STONES, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night.'

Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 9 And Joshua said unto them, 'Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel. 10 That this may be a sign among you, when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 11 Then ye shall answer them, 'That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off; and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.'

6 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones OUT OF THE MIDDLE OF JORDAN, as the Lord spake unto.
Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where he stood, and lodged, and said them down there.

And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and there they were until this day.

For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the Lord commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

And it came to pass, when the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the Lord passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, about forty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the Lord unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

On that same day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

And the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, "Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan." Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, "Come up out of Jordan." And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up out of dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

And the people came out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, "When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What mean these stones?' then ye shall let your children know, saying, 'Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.'

For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before you, until ye went over there. And all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever."
Now Jericho was strictly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

6 And the Lord said unto Joshua, "See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. 7 And ye shall compass the city seven days, all ye men of war, and ye shall roast the meat of the city seven days, and the priest shall blow with the ram's horns before the ark of the Lord seven times. 8 And on the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priest shall blow with the ram's horns. 9 And it shall come to pass, when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet of the ark, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat. 10 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rearguard came after the ark of the Lord, shouting. 11 So the ark of the Lord compassed the city, shouting, and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord. 13 And seven priests bore seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord, continually, and blew with the trumpets. 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp; so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they arose early in the morning, about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city seven times, as many times seven times: only on that day did they compass the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, "Shout! for the Lord hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be accursed, even ye, and all that are therein; to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 And ye shall utterly destroy all that is in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. 19 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had espied out the country, "Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the women, and all that she hath, as ye were told."

20 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought forth Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel. 21 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had espied out the country, "Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the women, and all that she hath, as ye were told.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought forth Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25 So Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Jericho unto this day, because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, "Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall be accursed."
shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Joshua: and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

6 BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east side of Beth-el, and they spake unto them, saying, "Go up and view the country." And the men went up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, "The land is given us; but let us about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few."

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fell upon the city, wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, "Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us?" And Joshua wept, and had dust upon his head, and dwelt on the other side Jordan. 8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their back before their enemies? For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear that the Lord hearkeneth not, and shall we travail and be as sheep without a shepherd."

10 And the Lord said unto Joshua, "Get thee up; wherefore liest thou upon thy face? 11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing: and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, until ye carry out that which is accursed from among you. 13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, "Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you."

15 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall be known among all the tribes of Israel.

18 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel."

18 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: 17 and the tribe of Judah was taken: 17 and there came up unto him a Man of God, and said unto him, "Thou art a good man; therefore the Lord will shew thee mercy; and in this place there is a stone within the vie of Beth-el,..." 20 And Achan answered Joshua, "My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make known; for it is truth and there is no lie in all that he saith." 21 And Joshua said unto Achan, "My son, give glory to the Lord God of Israel, and know that it is truth and there is no lie in all that he saith." 22 And Achan answered Joshua, "Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us?" And Joshua wept, and had dust upon his head, and dwelt on the other side Jordan. 8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their back before their enemies? For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear that the Lord hearkeneth not, and shall we travail and be as sheep without a shepherd?"

18 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his TENT, and the silver under it. 23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord. 24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan, the son of Zabdi, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor. 25 And Joshua said, "Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day." And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger.
JOSHUA VIII. 1.

8 AND THE LORD said unto Joshua, "Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up against *Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of *Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: 2 and it shall come to pass, when they shall make thee afraid, and all the cities that are round about thee shall rise up against thee, then shalt thou do as I command thee, and thou shalt take the king of *Ai alive, and bring him unto me in the valley of *Achor."

And Joshua did as the LORD commanded: and Joshua said, As the LORD God of Israel commanded, so have I done. 10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and took *Ai by ambush; and about three thousand men, of which were but fighting men, laid wait behind Beth-el. 11 And he took *Ai alive, according as it is commanded him: none did fall among them, save *Joshua and *Aharoh son of `Eleazar; 12 neither did Joshua take any provision with them, save the ring of the loincloth that was on his waist. 13 And Joshua said unto *Aharoh, I pray thee, tarry here today, till I come again unto thee. 14 And Joshua said, Stand still, hold your ground, and let the sinners fall before the LORD, for the LORD is going to make them fall before Israel. 15 And Joshua said unto *Aharoh, Wherefore didst thou bring in evil upon the children of Israel,厳しいに私を支えられた者たちに迷惑をかけたのか。私たちはこの戦いが私たちの命を脅かすかもしれないのだから。 16 And the men of *Ai made themselves ready to fight against Israel, and took up their position for battle. 17 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Do not be afraid because of them, for I have delivered them into your hand. 18 And all the people that were in *Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they went after *Ai, and were drawn away from the city. 19 And *Joshua left the men that were left in *Ai or Beth-`el, that went not out after Israel; and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel. 20 And the LORD said unto Joshua, "Stretched out the spear that is in thy hand toward *Ai; for I have given it into thy hand. 21 Stretch out thy hand, and lift up the spear; and the city shall be given into the hand of Israel. And *Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city. 22 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand; and they entered into the city, and "TOOK IT, and "hasted and "SET THE CITY ON FIRE. 23 And when the men of *Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way; and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 24 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and they went and encircled the city, and they slew the men of *Ai. 25 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. 26 And the king of *Ai took alive, and brought him to Joshua. 27 And it came to pass, when the Israelites had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of *Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen upon the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the *Israelites returned unto *Ai, and to *SMOTE it with the edge of the sword. 28 And so it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of *Ai. 29 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of *Ai. 30 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua. 31 And Joshua burnt *Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day. 32 And Joshua burnt *Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day. 33 And the king of *Ai was hanged upon a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day. 34 Then *Joshua wrote for a song of *Mount *Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of this law."

B.C. 1451.

29 Dec 21.

31 Ex 20, 24.


The Men of *Ai Drawn out to Fight Against *Joshua, son of Anah-bishim. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.

The Amorites and the People of *Ai. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.

The Amorites and the People of *Ai. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.

The Amorites and the People of *Ai. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.

The Amorites and the People of *Ai. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.

The Amorites and the People of *Ai. 12: 1.  2.  3.  4.  5.  6.  7.  8.  9.  10.  11.  12.  13.  14.  15.  16.  17.  18.  19.  20.  21.  22.  23.  24.  25.  26.  27.  28.  29.  30.  31.  32.  33.  34.  JOSHUA VIII. 31.
the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 And he wrote thereon upon the stones a COPY of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, whom the ark of the covenant of the Lord, all the stranger, as he was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerezim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded.

34 And before that they should bless the people of Israel, every one that heard the words of the law should bless the people of Israel with a loud voice.

35 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that was written in the book of the law.

36 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not unto all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

9 And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and old bottles, old and bound up; and old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, 7 and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, "We be come from a far country now therefore make ye a league with us." 8 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, "Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?" 9 And they said unto Joshua, "We are thy servants." And Joshua said unto them, "Who are ye? and from whence come ye?" 9 And they said unto him, "From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, 10 and all that he did in the Red sea, and all that he did in Arad, and in Seir, and in Jethro's land, and in Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth. 11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are thy servants therefore make ye a league with us._12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy: 13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and behold, they are rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey._" 14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

21 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. 22 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day._Now, their cities were Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, and Nob, and Anathoth, and Anathoth, and Kiriath-jearim, and 23 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel._And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

9 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, "We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them._" 21 And the princes sware unto them, "Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water for the city of the Lord God of Israel._And all the congregation murmured against the princes._" 22 And Joshua called for them, and he sware unto them, saying, 23 Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, 'We are very far from you;' when ye dwelt among us._Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God._" 24 And Joshua said unto them, "Because it was certain that told thy servants, 'show the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of your lives because of you, and have done this thing._And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do._" 25 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and..."
DRAWERS of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he appointed.

10 NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zebed king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and its king, and to Ai and its king, so by the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

2 Therefore Adoni-zebed king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4 4 4 Come unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with all the children of Israel.

3 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, 5 5 5 Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

4 So Joshua ascended out of Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

5 And it came to pass, as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than by the sword, and the children of Israel slew with the sword.

6 And it came to pass, as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down upon a whole day.

7 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man for Israel. 8 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

9 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

10 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

11 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

12 And it went not so, but pursued after his enemies, and smote the hindermost of them; they suffered not to enter into their cities: for the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thy hand.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua and all the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

14 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

15 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave. 16 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

17 And it came to pass, when they brought out those five kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, 18 Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

19 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus saith the Lord, Be strong and of good courage; so shall this distress be turned away from you.

20 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on trees, and they were hanged upon the trees till the evening.

21 And afterward Joshua hanged the king of Jerusalem on a tree, because he had not gathering the children of Israel.

22 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. 23 And it happened, when the sun stood still, and the moon stood still, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies, that there was no small destruction among the Amorites.

24 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

25 But those five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

26 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

27 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

28 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

29 And it came to pass, when they brought out those five kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, 30 Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

31 And Joshua said unto them, "Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus saith the Lord, Be strong and of good courage; so shall this distress be turned away from you."
AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, and to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west, and to the Canaanite on the east and on the south, and on the Hittite, and the Perizite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

And the Lord said unto Joshua, "Be not afraid because of them; for to morrow about this time I will deliver them into thine hand; and thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire."

So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

And Joshua killed them, and burnt all their cities, with fire: and he hough their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for formerly Hazor was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded. But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man smote them with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe. As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country,
and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; even from the mount Halak, that is before Beth-palath, and Nebo, and Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

12 Now Joshua made war a long time with all those kings: 13 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all the others they took in battle. 14 For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

15 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the ANAKIMS from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with all the cities thereof; 16 and none of the Anakims was left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

17 So Joshua took all the land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses: and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the LAND RESTED FROM WAR.

18 NOW these are the kings of the land, which Joshua smote on the other side Jordan, from the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the EAST: 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon, and ruled from Ar, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbock, which is the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and from the plain to the sea of Chinnereth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah: 4 and the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and Edrei, and reigned in mount Hermon, and in the coast of Abana and Jeari, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 5 These did Moses the servant of the Lord and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

6 And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the West, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 7 in the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 8 the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; 9 the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 10 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 11 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 12 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 13 the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 14 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 15 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; 16 the king of Hezbon, one; the king of Jazer, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Aphek, one; 18 the king of Lashaun, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 19 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 20 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam, one; the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Giilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one; all the kings THIRTY AND ONE.

13 NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, "Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much LAND TO BE POSSESED. 2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, 3 from Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the land of the Philistines; the Gazities, and the Ashdaites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites: 4 from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearath that is by the border of Azanah, unto the border of the Amorites: 5 and the land of the Gibeonites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the enterings into Hamath. 6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, 7 as I have commanded thee. 8 Now therefore DIVIDE this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh, 8 whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan westward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them; 9 from Armer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;
Keilah, and Azchib, and Maresheah; nine cities with their villages: 45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages; 46 six from Ekron, unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages: 47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof; 48 And IN THE MOUNTAINS, Shamar, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 and Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir, 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim, and 51 and Gohan, and Holon, and Gilgal; eleven cities with their villages: 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 54 and Huthmah, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages: 55 Makkedah, and Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, 56 and Jezreel, and Joelam, and Jabneel, and Zanoah, 57 Cein, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages: 58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 and Mareshah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages: 60 and Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages: 61 in the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Seecah, and Nibshan, and 62 the city of Salt, and En-geidi; six cities with their villages. 63 As for the JEBUSITES, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Lot of the sons of Joseph

b border

b border of Ephraim

The separate cities of Ephraim

the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 5 And they drew not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day; and serve under tribute.

17 THERE was also a lot for the tribe of MANASSEH; for he was the firstborn of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of *Gilgal: because he was a man of war, therefore he was *Gilgal and Bishan. 2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh, for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Shemida; these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

Lot of Manasseh

b border

Sons

b sons

b sons of Ephraim

16 AND the lot of the children of JOSEPH fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-horon, and from the border of Beth-gil to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth, and goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the border is northward along the *children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. 6 And the border of the children of EPHRAIM according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was at Ataroth-adaar, unto Beth-horon the upper; and the border went toward the east to *Michmethah that is north of Beth-shilloth, and the border went toward eastward unto the north side thereof, were at the sea: 7 and it went down from Janothah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan. 8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the going out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families. 9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh.

The separate cities of Ephraim

The separate cities of Ephraim still in the land

The children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 11 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were
waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph, namely, of Ephraim and of Manasseh, answered them, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me?" 15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the dear country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if the Lord thy God be among thee, as he is this day. 16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us; and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shan and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only; 18 but the mountain shall be thine; for it is a witness between thee and I. 19 And the outgoings of it shall be thine for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

18 And the congregation, or assembly, of the children of Israel, assembled together at Shiloh, to tabernacle there. And the land was subdued before them.

1 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

2 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long will ye slack to go to possess the land, which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you? 3 Give out from among you three men for every tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and go through the land, and describe it according to your tribes, and they shall come again to me. 4 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north. 5 Yea, shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

6 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

7 And they went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord.

18 And the south coast was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, which is Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

19 And the south coast was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the south coast of the sea southward, and descended to the valley of Dor (that is large in area), and went out again to the south of Jerusalem, and came to the south coast of the sea southward, and went out and passed along to the coast of Beth-hoglah northward, and went out to the coast of Arabah northward, and came to the coast of Arabah.

20 And the border passed along to the coast of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this was the south coast.

21 And Joshua was the border of it on the east side.

This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coast, according to their families.

22 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Kiriath-arba, which is Hebron, and Beer-sheba, and Zemaraim, and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel, and Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, and etc., and Chephirah, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages: Gibeon, and etc., and

The land divided.

Lot of Benjamin.

border.
and Beeroth, 36 and Mispeh, and Chephishah, and Mozah, 27 and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Sarar. 26 and Zelah, and Eleph, and Japhuz, which is Jericho, and Shapham; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families. 19 And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah; 3 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah, 3 and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, 4 and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, 5 and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-shual, 6 and Beth-lehaath, and Shobal; thirteen cities and their villages: 7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Asan: four cities and their villages: 8 and all the villages that were round about these cities of Baalah-Beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Simeon was too small for them; therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them. 10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: 11 and their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam; 12 and turned from Sarid toward the sunrise unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia, 13 and from thence passeth along on the east to Gittaim-hepher, to Itath-kazin, and goeth out to Remeth, methath unto Neah; 14 and the border compasseth Jer on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el; 15 and Kattath, and Nahash, and Shimron, and idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages. 17 And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar: 18 and their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, 19 and Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath, 20 and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abies, 21 and Remeth, and En-gevaath, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; 22 and the border was toward Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethemesheph; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages. 24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 and Almemeleh, and Amad, and Mishna, 27 and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 28 and turneth toward the sunrise to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulon, and the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, 29 and Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon; 30 and then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosche and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib: 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob; twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages. 32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, and Nekev, and Jabneel, unto Lach; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan: 34 and then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hakkok, and reacheth to Zebulon on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrise. 35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, and Shechem, and Samaria, and Beth-shean, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Bethel, and Luz, 36 and Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 and Kadesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, 38 and Iron, and Migdal-El, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages. 40 And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 42 and Shaalbim, and Ajalon, and Jitlalath, 43 and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron, 44 and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, 45 and Baalah, 46 and Jebud, and Beneberak, and Gath-rimmon, 47 and the border before Japho, 48 and the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them, therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Lehem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lehem, 49 and its border.
Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 43 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

44 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua of the son of Nun; 45 according to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, evenTimnah-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

46 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

20 Then the Lord also spoke unto Joshua, saying, 2 "Speak to the children of Gershon, according to the lot of the possession which was given to them out for you, the cities of refuge, wherein the slayer might flee: and they shall be of refuge from the avenger of blood.

3 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the congregation; then shall they take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

4 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, they shall not deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, to put him to death: for he hath done only his neighbour a pledge, and they are not guilty of blood.

5 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment; and until the death of the high priest that is then, he shall dwell in that city.

6 And the avenger of blood shall not put to death that which is guilty of blood, before the congregation shall have judgments: neither shall the congregation put to death the one who is guilty of blood, before the avenger of blood have first sought judgments: except it be for blood that is shed in the sanctuary, and sin offering for sin, then shall the congregation take the one to be put to death.

7 And the children of Merari were met with in Issachar, and in the border of Manasseh; 8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the tribe of the children of Merari these cities with their suburbs:

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name, which belong to the children of Aaron: Aaron, who was the first priest, and that of his brethren the Levites, who were of the children of Levi, whom the Levites had, for theirs was the first lot.

10 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the land of Judah: and the suburbs thereof of Dadah.

11 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the priest; and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs, and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs, and Anah in the hill country of Judah: and the suburbs of the town, and of the cities, with their suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

12 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibea with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

13 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with her suburbs.
KOATH, the Levites, 22 which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 23 For they gave them Bezer, and Biton, and Taanach, and Tamath, and Gath-rimmon, with their suburbs, four cities. 24 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, two cities. 25 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

And unto the children of Gershon, of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Beeshothera with her suburbs; 26 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, and Abareem with her suburbs, and Jarmuth with her suburbs, and Engannim with her suburbs; four cities.

And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, and Ahdon with her suburbs, and Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

All the cities of the Gershonites according to the lot of the Levites were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulon, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs, Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramaeth with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs, Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

And all the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. 43 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities

And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. 44 And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 There failed not ought of any good which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 THEN Joshua called the REUBENITES, and the GADITES, and the HALF tribe of MANASSEH, and said unto them, "Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: 2 ye have not left your brethren these many days until this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the Lord your God. 3 And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them; therefore he hath allowed you, turn ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul." 6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now to the one half of the tribe of MANASSEH Moses had given possession in Bashan, but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward.

And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them, and he spake unto them, saying, "Return, return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much reaiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of MANASSEH returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt in the half tribe of MANASSEH: but there they of Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, "Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half
tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel. 15 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them. 16 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, PHINEHAS the son of Eleazar the priest, 17 and with him TEN PRINCES, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel. 18 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 19 "Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away the ark of the Lord, from the congregation of Israel? in that ye have built up an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?" 20 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there were many dead among us, in the congregation of Israel? 21 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord, and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the Lord, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. 22 Nevertheless, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us. But rebel not against the Lord, nor rebuke us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the Lord our God. 23 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel from that day and that is an perish not alone in his iniquity."

22 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, 23 "The Lord be God of gods, the Lord be God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save we not this day.) 24 "That we have built up an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt offerings or meat offerings, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it. 25 And if we have not rather done it for fear of the face of the inhabitants which are round about us, and for Jordan hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the Lord; 26 therefore we said, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice, 27 but that it may be a witness between us, and between you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say unto our children in time to come, 'Ye have no part in the Lord.' 28 Therefore said we, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, and for sin offering offerings.' 29 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words of the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them. 30 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, this day ye have pereceived that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

23 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God. 24 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God. 25 And it came to pass long after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, about that JOSUA WAXED OLD and stricken in age. 26 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye see all that the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the Lord;" 27 therefore we said, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice, 28 but that it may be a witness between us, and between you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say unto our children in time to come, 'Ye have no part in the Lord.' 29 Therefore said we, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, and for sin offering offerings.' 30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words of the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them. 31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, this day ye have perceived that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord. 32 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt. 34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God. 35 And it came to pass, long after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, about that JOSUA WAXED OLD and stricken in age. 36 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye see all that the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the Lord;" 37 therefore we said, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice, 38 but that it may be a witness between us, and between you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say unto our children in time to come, 'Ye have no part in the Lord.' 39 Therefore said we, "Let us prepare to build us an altar, even for burnt-offering, and for sin offering offerings.' 40 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words of the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them. 41 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, this day ye have perceived that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord. 42 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God.
Joshua xxii. 4.

B.Cabotus

you; for the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you. 4. Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward. 5. And the Lord your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath promised unto you.

a. according as Jehovah your Elohim.

b. Hebrew and according to the Septuagint.

c. Heb lsh

your souls

13 Num 33:50 1 K 11:4

14 Ch 21:45

b. Heb baalim masters.

d. The answer is not provided in the image.

Joshua xxiv. 15.

b. Cabotus

God, the Elohim, the True God.

b. Gen 11:26, 27.

d. Jehovah, Elohim Elyon, river.

b. Josh 19:1


b. Some.

b. between

b. Hebrew and according to the Septuagint.

b. 24 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before the Lord.

b. And Joshua said unto all the people, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the river, even the Aramaeans, the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgarites, the Hivites, and the Amorites, dwelt in the other side of the river; and the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Egypt; and serve ye of the Lord."
THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying,

"Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?"

And the Lord said, "Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand." And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

And the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now Hebron:"

THE PEOPLE ANSWERED and said, "God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods; for the Lord our God, he is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 18 and the Lord drew us out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God." 19 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye shall serve the Lord; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good." 21 And the people said unto Joshua, "Nay; but we will serve the Lord." 22 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him." And they said, "We are witnesses." 23 So now therefore put away, and make ye a union among you and a heart unto the Lord God of Israel." 24 And the people said unto Joshua, "The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey." 25 So Joshua made the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord." 26 And Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died. and he was an hundred and ten years old. And he gathered all the tribes of Israel together, and said unto them, 28 "You now therefore, put away every foreign god from among you, and from among your children; and cleave unto the Lord God of Israel. 29 And now the Lord, the God of Israel, saith that you are gathered together unto me; that I may bring you into the land, which I promised on sworn oath to your fathers. 30 And now fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 31 And now the Lord, the God of Israel, has driven out before you the Amorites, and all the other inhabitants of the land; and ye have possessed his land, as it is written in the law of the Lord. 32 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 33 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 34 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 35 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 36 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 37 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 38 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 39 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 40 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 41 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 42 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 43 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 44 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 45 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 46 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 47 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 48 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 49 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 50 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 51 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 52 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 53 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 54 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 55 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 56 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 57 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 58 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 59 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 60 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 61 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 62 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 63 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 64 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 65 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 66 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 67 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 68 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 69 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your God. 70 And now, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Eden; and be ye his people, and he will be your Go...
the name of Hebron before was KIRJATH-arba; and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.
13. And from there they went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was KIRJATH-sepher:
14. And Caleb said, Hezeth, the Kenite, brother of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it: and he gave him ACHSAH his daughter to wife.
15. And OTHNIEL the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.
16. And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she went from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?
17. And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.
18. The children of the KENITE, Moses’ father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.
19. And JUDAH went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah, because the children of Israel smote it with the edge of the sword.
20. And also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof. And the Lord was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.
21. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.
22. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.
23. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them. And the house of Joseph went to desery Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)
24. And the spies saw a man come forth of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy. And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.
25. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
26. Neither did the LORD drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and her towns, nor Tasmach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Idlebom and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
27. And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
28. Neither did EPHRAIM drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became vassals.
29. Neither did ZEBULUN drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became vassals.
30. Neither did ASHER drive out the inhabitants of Achshah, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.
31. Neither did NAPHTALI drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became vassals unto them.
32. And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountains: for they would not let them come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became vassals unto them.
33. And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabim, from the rock, and upward.
34. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the house of Lamech, that he said unto him, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will not break my covenant with you.
35. As long as ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall utterly destroy their altars: but ye have obeyed my voice, why have ye done this?
36. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.
37. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.
38. And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.
39. And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.
And Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose a new generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor the works which he had done for Israel.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim. And they forsaked the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger. And they sinned even against the Lord, and served Baal and Ashteroth.

And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of spoilers that they spoiled them, and sold them unto the hand of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them; and they were greatly distressed.

Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of their enemies. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went awhoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers had walked, after the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord of his sworn oath toward Israel, because of their groanings by reason of the oppressor and the oppressor vexed them.

And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods of their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and bowed down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; I will also not henceforth drive out any nation from before them; but they shall go out and shall serve their gods: therefore will I also deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall serve their gods. And the Lord was angry with Israel.

And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

But when the children of Israel served the king of Moab, he went up a deliverer, and fought against the children of Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Gershom, the son of Kohath, the Levite. And when Joshua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord to send them a deliverer: and the Lord said unto them, Judges shall I again among you; for I have delivered you out of the hand of your enemies: yet is the Amorite in your midst.

And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not him: for I have delivered him into thy hand; and his people, and his land, shall be thine: and thou shalt do to them according to all that I commanded thee. But Joshua stedfastly clave unto the land of the Amorites, and did not turn aside from following the Lord God of Israel.

But Joshua stedfastly clave unto the land of the Amorites, and did not turn aside from following the Lord God of Israel. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is a holy God; and he will be an enemies unto all that hate him, and all that love him he will reward. But if ye will serve the Lord, then come and put yourselves under his hand; for his service is sweet, and his burden light. And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and of the elders that outlived them, who had seen all the great works of the Lord, which he did in Egypt to the Amorites, and in Israel, and in Judah, and in Benjamin, and in Ephraim, and in Manasseh.
under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eliogon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had made an end to offer the present, he went away the people that bare the present. 18 But he himself turned again from the quarrries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, 0 king:” who said, “Keep it.” And all the people stood by him went out from him. 20 And Euhad came unto him; and he was sitting in his summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Euhad said, “I have a message from God unto thee.” And he arose out of his seat. 21 And Euhad put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly; 22 and the haft also went in after the blade; and the blade was fast closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out. 23 Then Euhad went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the summer parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, beheld, the doors of the summer parlour were locked, they said, “Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.” 25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the summer parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 And Euhad escaped while they tarried, and passed by the quarrries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel, which were on the other side Jordan, toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. 28 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all fustly, and all the men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL AGAIN DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, WHEN EHUD WAS DEAD.

4 AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL AGAIN DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, WHEN EHUD WAS DEAD.

4 And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Euhad was dead. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, which reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was SISERA, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles. 5 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord:
JUDGES IV. 19.
Sisera, and said unto him, "Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; 'Hear not." And when he said, it unto her into the tent, she covered him with a blanket, and said, 10 And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 12 Again she said unto her, 'Stand in the door of the tent behind me,' and she said, 13 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and she went softly unto him, and smote off the nailing into the ground; for his was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

21 And behold, as BARAK journeyed, 22 And he said, "Awake, awake, Deborah; Awake, awake, sing ye songs! 23 Then the princes of Abinoam were with Deborah; Even Issachar, and also Barak: He was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great actings of heart: 24 Why did ye abstain among the sheepfolds, To hear the blestings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searching of heart. 25 Gilead abode above Jordan: And why did Dan remain in ships? And Asher continued on the sea shore, And Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high-places of the field. 26 The kings came and fought, Then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; They took no gain of silver. 27 They fought from heaven; The stars in their courses fought against Sisera. 28 The river of Kishon was bloody. They smote her princes, and they smote her that dwell by the river of Kishon. 29 My soul, thou hast trodden down strength. Then were the horsehooves broken by the means of the pransings. The pransings of their mighty ones. Then curved ye, ye horsemen, and said the angel of the Lord, Ye shall not humble the inhabitants thereof; Because they came not to the help of the Lord, To the help of the Lord against the mighty.

JUDGES V. 20.
"Sang Deborah and Barak" SANG the song of Barak on that day, saying: 2 .'The Lord for the avenging of Israel. When the people willingly offered themselves. 3 'Hear, O ye princes; Even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praise unto the Lord of Israel.' 4 'Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; Because they came not to the help of the Lord, To the help of the Lord against the mighty. 5 Blesses above women shall I be. The wife of Heber the Kenite be, Blessed shall she be above women in the tent. 6 He asked water, and she gave him milk; She brought forth butter in a lordly dish. 7 At her feet he bowed, he fell, lay down. 8 At her feet he bowed, he fell: Where he bowed, there he fell down dead. 9 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, And cried through the lattice, 'Why is his chariot long in coming? Why tarry the chariots of his chariots?" 10 Her wise women answered her, Yes, she returned answer to herself, 11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water. There shall they re-hearse the righteous acts of the Lord, Even the righteous acts of the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: Then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates. 12 Awake, awake, Deborah: Awake, awake, sing ye songs! Arise, Barak, And lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: The Lord made me have dominion over the people. 14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy people; Out of Machir came down governors, And out of Zebulun they that handled the pen of the writer. And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; Even Issachar, and also Barak: He was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great actings of heart: Why did ye abstain among the sheepfolds, To hear the blestings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searching of heart. Gilead abode above Jordan: And why did Dan remain in ships? And Asher continued on the sea shore, And Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high-places of the field. The kings came and fought, Then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; They took no gain of silver. They fought from heaven; The stars in their courses fought against Sisera. The river of Kishon was bloody. They smote her princes, and they smote her that dwell by the river of Kishon. My soul, thou hast trodden down strength. Then were the horsehooves broken by the means of the pransings. The pransings of their mighty ones. Then curved ye, ye horsemen, and said the angel of the Lord, Ye shall not humble the inhabitants thereof; Because they came not to the help of the Lord, To the help of the Lord against the mighty.
And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of Midian the children of Israel made them, the tents which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and all that dwelt in the valley; and they encamped against them.

And they came up, and encamped against them: and destroyed the increase of all they did, till thou come into Gaza, and left nothing for Israel, neither sheep, nor oxen, nor ass.

For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their cattle were without number: and they went over like locusts for multitude that destroyed the land.

And Israel was greatly impoverished because of Midian; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

Then the LORD said unto Gideon, Go down thy people into the midst of the vineyard, as though thou wentest to save it; and mine hand be with thee.

And he went down with the hundred men that were called of him: and the people of the valley were on this side Gilead.

And he said unto the people, The LORD is go before you: be not afraid, nor be dismayed.

Then Gideon and the three hundred men came to the vineyard of Zebus, who was the son of Abirech, the chief of the host of Midian.

And they pitched there that same night, for the people was sore weary: for they had spent three days in Mount Massah.

And Gideon said unto his soul, Surely now the LORD hath delivered me into the hand of Midian.

And the LORD said unto Gideon, Go in, and save the people of the LORD out of the hand of Midian; and I will be with thee, and deliver thee out of the hand of Midian.

And Gideon said unto the LORD, If thou wilt surely save Israel by mine hand, and I take out of the hand of Midian thebooty of the people.

And he said, Behold, when I see a burning fire in the fleece of the fleece, I will know that thou speakest with me.

And the LORD said unto him, Peace be to thee; afraid no more: be strong and of a good courage.

And Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is in Ophrah, the Abiezer of the children of Amalek.

And he took of the fruit of the field in that day, and burnt it, and called the name of it Jehovah-shalom; till this day.

And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD spake unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw it upon the altar, and say, The LORD will surely come again to save Israel by the hand of Jethro, his shepherd.

And Gideon said unto God, If thou do thus surely thou shalt shew me a sign that thou be with me.

And he wrote it, and sent thereof a copy to Jerubbaal, which was Gideon. And he took thereof a pair of tongs of iron, and a vinestock, and did so.

And he put the vinestock in the midst of the fire, and watched, and said, I will tell thee what the LORD shall do.

And the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the vinestock, and the tongs: then said Gideon, I know that the LORD hath delivered Israel unto thee, and that thine hand is upon me.

And Jehovah said unto him, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have I not sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherein shall I save Israel? Behold, my family is in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

And he said, I will do a thing in to-morrow, wherein thou shalt know that I am he that speaketh with thee.

And he said, Thou shalt know that I am he that speaketh with thee: come, I will shew thee what shall be done.

And Gideon said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then let me know; but let me not go away till thou talkest with me.

And he said, Thou shalt not go away till I come back, and shew thee what shall be done.

And Gideon quickly took a heifer, and offered her for a burnt-offering, and called upon his father's name, and said unto his father, O my father, let there be slaying for me a burnt-offering.

And his father answered, Do thus, and God do thus with thee, which thou shalt speak.

And Gideon said, I will surely bring an offering unto the LORD of that which was offered for him. And Joash said unto him, What is it? And he told him.

And Joash said unto him, Take an ass, and make thee speeds, and bring flesh with thee, and do such thing.

And he took an ass, and sent of the young men that followed him, and brought flesh for him.

And he said unto his father, Behold, I have sent unto my young men, and, lo, they are not returned. And his father said unto him, Hast thou seen every one of the young men, and is it not thy companion?
JUDGES VI. 30.
B.C. about 1400.

Then the men of the city said unto Josiah, "Bring out thy sons, that he may see the ark of the Lord, and the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it." 21 And Josiah said unto all that stood against him, "Will ye fear Baal? will ye save him? will ye make him alive, or shall he be cut down? and why stand ye about? If ye be on my side, and if ye will receive my counsel, come out before me; and God will hear you. 22 Therefore on that day he called them JERUB-Baal, saying, "Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar." 23 Then all the MIDIANITES and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. 24 But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him. 25 And he sent messengers throughout all the coasts of Naftali, and Zebulun, and all Asher, and they came. 26 And Gideon said unto God, "If thou wilt rescue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, 27 behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besinde, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said." 28 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water. 29 And Gideon said unto God, "Let the fleece be dry only upon the floor, and it be dry upon all the ground." 30 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew upon all the ground.

7 THEN Jerubbaal, who is GIDEON, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod, so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Meroch, in the valley. 2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, "The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, 'Mine own hand hath saved me.' 3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, that he which feareth the Lord come; and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilgal." And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained TEN THOUSAND.
and LAMPS within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, "Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that the trumpets shall sound with the third blast, and all that are with me shall depart from the camp.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then theLORD shall deliver all the host of Egypt into your hand. 19 And Gideon said, "Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunnah into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh, with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars."

20 And he said, "If now I have found grace in thy sight, then show me a sign, that I may go away."

21 And he said, "Take thy flock, and go according to all that thou hast said." So he gave him his daughter Zula for wife.

22 And it came to pass, when he had gone a day's journey into the wilderness, that he took his yoke of oxcarts, and his axes, and his implements of labors, and went after him, and the army followed. 23 And he said, "They have been spies, to see the country, whether it be good or bad, and then return to the camp.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, "Come down on me to the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan." Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. 25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and slew them at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb unto Gideon on the other side Jordan. 26 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, "Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they answered, "As thou art, so were they; each one had gathered the children of a king." 27 Then he said unto them, "I am pursuivng after Zebah and Zalmunnah, kings of Midian."

28 And the princes of Succoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunnah now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto this great army?" 29 And Gideon said, "Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunnah into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh, with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars."

30 Now Zebah and Zalmunnah were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

31 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobe; and Raab the daughter of Aenath took him up, and hid him; and she spread the word of the host was secure. 32 And when Zebah and Zalmunnah fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunnah, and discomfited all the host.

33 And Gideon the son of Joash was returned from the battle before the sun was up, and caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and asked him, "Where are Zebah and Zalmunnah? And he answered him, "They have taken the spoil, and are before thee." 34 Then he said unto the men of Succoth, "Get you up, and get you down into the vineyards, and gather straights for us, and breach the wall thereof, that we may shoot them with arrows." 35 And the men of Succoth made a wall round about, and said unto Gideon, "The God of Israel turneth the rings of thy adversaries into thine head." 36 Then Gideon said, "Thus saith the LORD, "Let him that is left, adjoin himself unto the children of Abiezer;" 37 And the LORD said, "I will deliver him also, and the house of his father after him, unto thine hand; and he shall save thee, and all Israel with him." 38 And Gideon said unto Jether his firstborn, "Up, and slay them." But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

39 Then Zebah and Zalmunnah said, "Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength." And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunnah, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.
Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, "Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son’s son after thee; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian." And Gideon said unto them, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you." And Gideon said unto them, "I will not impose any burden upon you, nor will I rule over you; but I will be ready to blow the trumpet in your behalf against Midian." And he went back unto the Jordan, and passed over, he and all the people with him.

And when he came unto the Jordan, all the people of Israel were there passing over; and the Israelites asked him, "What dost thou with us, king?" And he said unto them, "Are ye so faint today, that ye cannot pass over against the children of Ammon?" And they said unto him, "Art not thou our father, art not all thy brethren, even all thy father’s house, with thee? Did we ever until this time forsake thee, when thou wast in the hand of the children of Ammon? And the Lord deliver thee this day in the hand of the children of Ammon?"

And they said unto him, "Art thou not a man of Arumah?" And he said unto them, "Are ye so few in number, that ye cannot deliver yourselves?" And they said unto him, "We have come unto thee; as thy servant said, we will not rule over this people; behold, we will bring out every man the earnings of his prey." (For they had golden earnings, because they were Ishmaelites.) And they answered, "We will willingly give them." And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earnings of his prey. And the weight of the golden earnings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold beside ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels’ necks. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel did whorishly after it, which was a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. And Gideon had three-score and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives and concubines. And his concubine that was in Shechem bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the valley in Ophrah, the Abite.

And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim and after the gods of the children of Ammon remembered not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

AND ABIMELECH the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother’s house, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother’s father, saying, "Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, whether it be better for you, either that all the house of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also that I am your bone and your flesh." And his mother’s brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, *all these words: and their hearts were inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother." And they said unto him, "Make Moloch’s son king over us." And the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, "Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto olive-tree, 'Reign thou over us.' But the olive-tree said unto them, 'Should I be king over you? Should I make my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said to the fig-tree, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' But the fig-tree said unto them, 'Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said unto the vine, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my wine, and my sweet cluster, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said unto the bramble, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the bramble said unto the trees, 'If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then anoint ye the cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and *adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: and now are risen up against my father’s house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is my brother.) If then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and *let him also rejoice in you: but if not, *let fire come out of Abimelech, and *devour the men of Shechem, and Shechem all these words: and their hearts were inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother." And they said unto him, "Make Moloch’s son king over us." And the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, "Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto olive-tree, 'Reign thou over us.' But the olive-tree said unto them, 'Should I be king over you? Should I make my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said to the fig-tree, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' But the fig-tree said unto them, 'Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said unto the vine, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my wine, and my sweet cluster, and go to be promoted over the trees?' And the trees said unto the bramble, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' And the bramble said unto the trees, 'If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then anoint ye the cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and *adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: and now are risen up against my father’s house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is my brother.) If then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and *let him also rejoice in you: but if not, *let fire come out of Abimelech, and *devour the men of Shechem, and Shechem all these words: and their hearts were inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother." And they said unto him, "Make Moloch’s son king over us." And the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.
the house of Millo; and only fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. 21 And Jotham ran away, and was slain, and went to Beer and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother. 22 And when Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel, 3 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem who made Abimelech king. 4 And the spirits of the evil men of Shechem were stirred up against Abimelech. 5 Then he said to his brothers, 6 The men of Shechem, and the Lord, and the women of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren. 7 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech. 8 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem, and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. 9 And they gathered their vineyards, and tread the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their gods, and ate and drank and cursed Abimelech. 10 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, 11 Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is he not the son of Jerubaal and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Shechem, for why should we serve him? 12 And would God this people were under my hand! then would I move Abimelech. 13 And he said to Abimelech, 14 Increase thine army, and come out. 15 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. 16 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, 17 Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee. 18 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field: and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion. 19 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in the fields. 20 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait. 21 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Abimelech, 22 These be not all the men of the tower of Shechem; for they be but the men of the city. 23 Then he called hastily unto ananahshim, and all that were in the tower of Shechem, and said, 24 And Gaal said unto him, 25 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought against Abimelech. 26 And Abimelech rose up, and laid hold on the city, and said, 27 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought against Abimelech. 28 And Abimelech rose up, and laid hold on the city, and said, 29 And Abimelech went out from the men of Shechem, and went to Edom. 30 And Abimelech took a wife out of the, and he said, 31 And Abimelech was told of it, and he said, 32 And Abimelech was told of it, and he said, 33 And Abimelech went out, and laid hold of the city, and said, 34 And Abimelech went out from the men of Shechem, and went to Edom. 35 And Abimelech took a wife...
the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, “Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men may say of me, ‘A woman has thrust him through, and he is dead.’” And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

And God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech his father, in slaying his seventy brethren; and all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel TO- LA the son of Punah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar: and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. AND he judged Israel twenty and three years, and was buried in Shamir. And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. AND he had thirty sons and thirty cities, which he called Havoth-jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. AND Jair was a Gileadite, and was buried in Camon.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and Cestrosok the Lord, and served not him. AND the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel: and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. AND that year they troubled Israel: all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is Gilead. More over the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

AND the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, “We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.” AND the Lord said unto the children of Israel, “Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. YET ye have forsaken me, and served Baalim. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen: let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.”

And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

AND they put away the strange gods from among thee, and served the Lord: AND his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. AND the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

AND the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, “What is man that he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

NOW JEPHTHAH the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and he was the son of an harlot: AND Gilead begat Jephthah. AND Gilead’s wife bare him sons; and his wife’s sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, “Thou shalt not inherit in our father’s house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.”

AND Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. AND it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob: and they said unto Jephthah, “Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.” AND Jephthah was his name.

“Did ye not hate me, and expel me out of my father’s house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?” AND the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, “Therefore we have turned again unto thee this day, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.” AND Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, “If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?” AND the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, “The Lord be witness between us, if we do not do according to thy words.”

Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

And Jephthe sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, “What hast thou to do with me, that thou hast come against me to fight in my land?” AND the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah.
Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands unto me, or be at war with me, saith the Lord.

And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon: and he said, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: 14 but when Israel came up out of Egypt, and passed through the wilderness to the red sea, and came to Kadesh; 15 then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

Then they went from thence through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab; and Moab is before Jordan. 19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass over, we pray thee, through thy land into my place. 20 But Sihon trusted not unto Israel to pass through his bound: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people, before the face of Israel, that they possessed it: so the land of Sihon, even unto Heshbon, and all the coasts thereof, was possessed of Israel; and the border thereof was Heshbon unto Salma, that was king of Heshbon. 22 And they possessed all the land of Sihon, and all the coasts of Amor, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness, even unto Jordan.

The Lord God of Israel dispossessed the Amorites before his people Israel; and shouldst thou possess it? 24 Will not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So shall Chemosh be king over you, as over your brethren, even unto Jordan, and unto all the coasts thereof. 25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak, the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? 26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Arker and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time? 27 Wherefore have ye not driven out Thamud out of mount Sion? I will drive out thee also out of the land, saith the Lord of hosts.

And Jephthah said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel dwelt not in Enonethaim among the Canaanites: they came forth out of Enonethaim among the Canaanites, and dwelt in Mount Carmel. And they possessed it, and dwelt therein; and they drove out the Canaanites, that dwelt therein before them, unto the south, and unto the sea side. 30 Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, 32 then will I surely burn all mine house unto the Lord, for me: and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. 33 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the Lord delivered them into his hands. 34 And he sent messengers from Aroer, even till thou come to Mefjath, even unto the border of Moab: throughout all the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

And JEPHTHAH came to Mizpeh unto his house, and beheld, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and he went up after her, and beset her, and troubled her: but she had neither son nor daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, 36 Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou hast brought me into the lowest estate. 37 For I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back." And she said unto him, "My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for the thee of three enemies, even of the children of Ammon." 39 And she said unto her father, "Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may mourn my virginity, and bewail my father." 40 And he said, "Go." And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains, and bemoaned her, and the Lord heard her. 41 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. 42 And it was a custom in Israel, 43 "that the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah, the Gileadite four days in a year."

And the men of Ephraim were called together, and they went northward, and said unto Jephthah, "Wherefore passest thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? 45 We will burn thine house upon thee with fire." 46 And Jephthah said unto them, "I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of the hands of them."
and when I saw them deliver me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord did not deliver them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Ephraimites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? And he said, Nay: 6 And they said, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in the land of Gilead.

8 And after him arose Ibzan of Bethlehem, and judged Israel seven years.

9 And after him arose Elon the Ezronite, and judged Israel ten years.

10 And Elon the Ezronite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Ephraim.

11 And Abdon the son of Hillel, the Pirathonite, judged Israel.

12 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colls: and he judged Israel eight years.

13 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathón in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

14 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

15 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: And now therefore beware, L-pray not, nor drink wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: For lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the head of the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

16 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, I did see a man of God, who came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: 17 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite from the womb to the day of his death.

18 Then Manoah entreated the Lord, and said, O my lord, let the man of God, who thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

19 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. 20 And the woman *made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man that came to us, which ye showed me, Hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

21 And Manoah rose, and went after his wife, and said, How can I know that thou hast seen God? And she said, I have seen the angel of God. 22 And he said unto her, Let us not stay here any longer in the vineyard. 23 And they did not abide: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord.

24 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we may entertain thee. And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord. 25 And Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord.

26 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour? And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret? 27 So Manoah took a kid, and offered a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife stood up.

28 For it came to pass, when the flame went up, and was drawn up from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife saw it.
looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground. 21 But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that it was the angel of the Lord. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, "We shall surely die, because we have seen God." 23 But his wife said unto him, "If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have brought us up from the ground, nor shown us all these things, nor would at this time have told us such things as these."

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him. 25 And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

AND SAMSON WENT DOWN TO TIMNATH, AND SAW A WOMAN IN TIMNATH OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES. 2 AND HE CAME UP, AND lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people, and hath not told it me. And he said unto her, "Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?"

17 And she peveth before him the seven days, while their feast lasted and it came to pass on the seventh day before the sun went down, 4 What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?" And he said unto them, "If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle."

18 And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirtieth a lion in the way that he went down, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given unto his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

BUT IT CAME TO PASS WITHIN A WHILE AFTER, IN THE TIME OF WHEAT HARVEST, THAT SAMSON VISITED HIS WIFE WITH A KID: AND HE SAID, "I WILL GO IN TO MY WIFE INTO THE CHAMBER." BUT HER FATHER WOULD NOT ALLOW HER TO GO IN. 2 AND HER FATHER SAID, "I VERILY THOUGHT THAT THOU HADST UTERLY HATED HER; THEREFORE I GAVE HER TO THY COMPANION: IS NOT HER YOUNGER SISTER FAIRER THAN SHE? TAKETH, L.PRAISETH, THEE, INSTEAD OF HER."

AND SAMSON SAID CONCERNING THEM, "NOW SHALT I MORE BLAMELESS THAN THE PHILISTINES, THOUGH I DO NOT PLEASE THEE." AND SAMSON WENT AND CATCHED THREE HUNDRED FOXES, AND TOOK ONE FIREBRAND, AND TURNED TAIL TO TAIL, AND PUT A FIREBRAND IN THE MIDST BETWEEN TWO TAILS. AND WHEN
he had set the brands on fire, he set them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the plough-roads, and given her heart, and went in unto her. 7 Then the Philistines said, "Who hath done this?" And they answered, "Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion." And the Philistines said, "Do we make terms with Israel? Is not the land of Canaan enough for us? In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him, and then his land." 8 And Samson said unto them, "Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease speaking." And he said, "Let me go down and die with the Philistines." 9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said to Samson, "What root is this, from Zor? Why are ye come up against us?" And they answered, "To bind Samson are we come, to do to him as he hath done to us." 11 Then three thousand men of Judah went up to the top of the rock of Eam. 12 And they said unto Samson, "What wilt thou that we do for thee?" And he said, "Bind me, I pray thee, with these seven green withes with which I have lain in my meat. 13 And let them give me, I pray thee, seven green withes, and let them bind me therewith, and I will lie down, and die." 14 And they bound him with them, and set the seven green withes in his hands, and said unto him, "Lie, rest upon thine hand." And he laid his hand upon his two thigh-bones, and the two thigh-bones were broken, and he held with nothing. 15 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines followed him, and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 16 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 17 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 18 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 19 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 20 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 21 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 22 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 23 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 24 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 25 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 26 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 27 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 28 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 29 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 30 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 31 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 32 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 33 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 34 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 35 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 36 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 37 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 38 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city. 39 And when he came unto Lehi, the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax which was burnt with fire, and his bands became as cords of cashmere. 40 And he smote down twenty men that day, from Beth-lehem even to the gate of the city.

And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. And he said unto her, "Enforce me, I pray thee, and see wherein thy strength lieth, and what wiles thou mayest prevail against me, that I may be weak, and that thou mayest afflict me withal." 2 And she said unto him, "Put forth thy hand." And he put forth his hand. 3 And she said unto him, "Put forth thy hand again," and he put forth his hand. And she said unto him, "I will not lie upon thee." And he said unto her, "Stand me up upon thine hand, and I will tell thee my riddle, and I will give thee six hundred pieces of silver." 4 And she said, "Put me, I pray thee, but thou shalt tell me thy riddle." 5 And he said unto her, "My riddle shall be this; I will come unto thee thrice, and shall vex thee: put forth thou thy hand, that I may know thee." 6 And she said unto him, "Tell me, I pray thee, thy riddle, which I may know thee." 7 And he said unto her, "My riddle shall be this; I will come unto thee thrice, and will do thy business, and I will not tell thee of my riddle." 8 And she said unto him, "Tell it me, I pray thee." 9 And he said unto her, "Behold, thou hast enticest me, and told me the riddle, and I have it. Tell me now, I pray thee, what is it." 10 And she said unto him, "Thou hast troubled me very sore, and made me very poor. Tell it me, I pray thee, why thou hast done so unto me." 11 And he said unto her, "I will not tell it thee; except thou readily give me thou six hundred pieces of silver." 12 And she said, "Tell it me, I pray thee." 13 And he said unto her, "I will not tell it thee for a dowry, nor for the inheritance of Israel; tell it me." 14 And she said, "Then will I tell it thee. Look, I have heard that thou art a man of valour and of a man of faith, and I will tell it to thee." 15 And he said unto her, "Tell it me." And she told him, and he brought her father and mother to the man, and said, "See, thy daughter hath made me a man of faith; and, behold, I will pay thee the price of the woman." 16 And the man of Israel said unto her father, "How much shall I pay thee?" And she said, "A price of ephah of Samson's wife burnt.
And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, ‘Come up this once, for he hath showed me all his heart.’ Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought $\text{money}$ in their hand. And she made him sleep upon her lap, and she called for $\text{sheer@Json}$. 22 And she said, ‘The $\text{Philistines}$ be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, ‘I will go out as at other times, and $\text{shake}$ myself.’ And his self $\text{went}$ from him. 23 But the lords of the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and $\text{bound}$ him with $\text{fetters}$ of brass; and he $\text{did}$ grind in the prison house.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, ‘The $\text{eleven hundred shekels}$ of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou criedst, and spakest of spirit in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; $\text{I}$ took it.’ And his mother $\text{said}$, ‘$\text{Blessed}$ be thou of $\text{the Lord}, my son.’ And when he had restored the $\text{eleven hundred shekels}$ of silver to his mother, his mother $\text{said}$, ‘$\text{I}$ had wholly sold myself, and delivered the silver unto $\text{the Lord}$ from my hand for thy son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.’ 4 Yet he restored the $\text{money}$ unto his mother; and his mother $\text{took}$ two $\text{hundred shekels}$ of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

And the $\text{f}n$ Micah had an house of gods, and $\text{made}$ an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

3 In those days there was no king in Israel; but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

And there was a young $\text{man}$ out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who was a LEVITE, and sojourned there. 5 And the $\text{man}$ departed out of the city of Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find a place; and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 6 And Micah $\text{said}$ unto him, ‘Whence comest thou? And he $\text{said}$ unto him, ‘I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and $\text{go}$ to sojourn where I may find a place.’ And Micah $\text{said}$ unto him, ‘$\text{Dwell}$ with me, and be $\text{unto}$ me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten $\text{shekels}$ of silver by the year, and a suit of $\text{ephah}$, and $\text{two barleycorns}$, and thy victuals.’ So the Levite $\text{went}$ in. 9 And the Levite was content to dwell with the $\text{man}$; and the $\text{young}$ man was unto him as one of his sons. 10 And Micah $\text{consecrated}$ the Levite;
and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. 18 Then said Micah, "Now know I that the Lord will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest."

In those days there was no king in Israel; and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, "Go, search the land:" who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, "Who brought thee hither, and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou to do in the house of Micah?"

And he said unto them, "Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hithered me, and I am his priest." And they said unto him, "Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous." And the priest said unto them, "Go in peace: before the Lord is your way whereby ye go." Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people, and that the land was very good, and Am whirl, and seed abundant. And they came unto the brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol; and their brethren said unto them, "What say ye?"

And they said, "Arise, that we may go up against them, for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and enter to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth."

And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war and with him five men and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. And they passed thence unto Mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, "Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do." And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him. And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war. And these went into Micah’s house, and fetched the carved image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, "What do ye?" And they said unto him, "Hold thy peace, peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee that there be one priest, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?" And the priest’s heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them. And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the house that were in the houses near to Micah’s house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, "What aileth thee that thou comest with such a company?"

And he said, "Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest; and ye have gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee that thou comest with such a company?"

And the children of Dan said unto him, "Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household." And the children of Dan went their way; and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any nation, and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan.
19 And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah, and he had there four whole months.

20 And his concubine rose up, and went after him, to speak friendly unto him, and to bring him again, having his servants with him, a couple of asses; and she brought him into his father’s house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father, in law, the damsel’s father, retained him; and he dwelt with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

21 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart, and the damsel’s father said unto his son in law, “Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.” And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel’s father had said unto his son in law, Lopray.they, and tarry.all.night, and let thine heart be merry. And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

22 Then the Levite arose early in the morning, on the fifth day, to depart: and the damsel’s father said unto him, “Comfort thine heart, Lopray.they. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel’s father, said unto him, “Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, Lopray.you.tarry.all.night. Behold, the day growtheth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.” But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jerusalem, and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him. And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, “Come, Lopray. 

23 Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beat out the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, “Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.” And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, “Nay, my brethren, say, Lopray.you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man came into mine house, do not this folly. Behold, here is my daughter a maid, and her concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.” But the men would not hearken to him: so the man went up, and brought forth her unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they brought her.
26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. 27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and took his damask cloth, and bound it about him, and went out to his way: and, beholding, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, "Up, and let us be gone." But she preferred to remain there. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and set him upon his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and cut him on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent them into all the borders of Israel.

And it was so, that all that saw it said, "This thing was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds." 30 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-shaba, with all the borders of Israel, unto the Lord in Mizpah. 31 And the men of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

And the children of Benjamin were numbered, and they numbered seven hundred chosen men. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could slay an hundred thousand in the streets.

19 And the men of Israel rose up in the morning, and pitched themselves against Gibeah, and drew sword up against Benjamin.

And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and were drawn down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

And the people of the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, "Shall I go up again against the children of Benjamin my brother?" And the Lord said, "Go up against him."

And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. And Benjamin which returned against Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, took them up, and went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. And the
Judges XX. 28.

At the end of their days, and the days of the children of Benjamin, there came up against Israel the children of Benjamin. 

But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together, and they were slain up and down the road of Gibeah.

And the children of Benjamin were slain before the children of Gibeah, as at other times.

And the children of Benjaminwent out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and killed, as at other times, in the highways, of which one went up to the house of God, and the other went back to Gibeah, about thirty men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, "They are smitten down before us, as at the first." But the children of Israel said, "Let us use the city, as from the city unto the highways." And all the men of Israel rose out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar, and the liers-in-wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even of the cities about Gibeah.

And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil would near them. And the LORD smote the Benjamites before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

And so the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten in the midst of the camp, and said, "Surely the children of Benjamin are smitten before Gibeah, and the liers-in-wait have taken us: and all the men of Israel rose up again, and came together unto Gibeah: and the liers-in-wait waited, and drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city. And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, "Surely the children of Benjamin are smitten down before us, as in the first battle." But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them, and they which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and drove them before them, and smote of them against Gibeah toward the sunrise.

And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men: all these were men of valor. And they turned and fled toward the wilderness of the rock of Rimmon: and they gleamed of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand and one hundred of them. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men and a hundred.

But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

21 NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, "There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife." And the men of Israel came, and said unto the men of Benjamin, "What evil is this that ye have done to your brethren in the sight of the LORD? Now therefore make ye a congregation among all the tribes of Israel, saying, "Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation according to the commandment of the LORD?" And they answered, "None of us came up unto the LORD to Mizpeh." And the men of Israel said, "Surely there is some sin among you, because ye are come up against your brethren." And the congregation sent forth spies among all the tribes of Israel, who said, "The land also is able to feed you, and the fruit thereof is plenteous. Now therefore, be of good courage, and let us go up now unto the place of our brethren, and with our brethren fight, and make mighty the hand of every man." And when the children of Benjamin heard how the men of Israel had made themselves ready, they were afraid for their own lives that night.

And the men of Israel said, "Surely now the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; because they are as weak as our brethren were at first, and we delivered them out of the hand of Benjamin, and smote of them in the day of battle. Now therefore go up, and let us deal wisely with our brethren, and with the men of Benjamin, and stir up their heart to go up with us also, and fight against them, and also in the battle, that we also may deliver them out of the hand of Benjamin. And the children of Benjamin hearing that the men of Israel went up to battle, were afraid, saying, "Surely there is destruction upon us, and the hand of our God is turned against us. And they turned and went and came again to the camp." And there were gathered together thirty thousand valiant men, and all the men of valor in Israel. And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, "Go up surely unto Mizpeh; for there are with the children of Benjamin fifty thou-
and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. And this is the thing that ye shall do. Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by a man.

13 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloah, which is in the land of Canaan.

And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmom, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin cast up again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. And the people reproached them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing that the women are departed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them, that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Benjamin have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord in Shiloah yearly, in a place which is south of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards, and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto us for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed hence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out of thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was no king in the land. And there was a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Elimelech, and his wife Naomi, and his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites, of Bethlehem, Judah. And they went into the country of Moab: and continued there.

And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the names of the women were Orpah and Ruth. And she dwelt there about ten years.

And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

And she returned out of the land of Moab, and went forth with her daughter-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread. Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went way to return unto the land of Judah.

And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Return, each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

And the Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? am I yet able to have an husband? If I should say, 'I have hope,' if I should have an husband also.
to night, and should also bear sons; 12 would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands’ nay, my daughters, 13 it grieved me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord 14 gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept: and Orah 15 the bride of my sister-in-law; but Ruth 16 of her, and said: 17 have I not grieved my sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

And Ruth said, "I treat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whether thou 20, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God 21 where thou diest, will The Lord do more, and will I be buried: 22 the God of Israel do to me, and more also, if 23 death part thee and me.

When she saw that 24 steadfastly minded to go with her, then she spake unto her 25 So they went a little 26 So they went, till they 27 pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city 28 Is this Naomi? 29 And she said unto them, 30 and the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 31 I went out from, and the Lord brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? 32 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabite, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

2 AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband’s, a mighty 1 man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was 2 Boaz.

3 And 4 Ruth the Moabitess 5 said unto Naomi, "Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace." And she said unto her, "Go, my daughter.

4 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

5 And, behold, BOAZ came from BETH-LEhem, and said unto the reapers, "The Lord be with you." And they answered him, "The Lord bless thee." 6 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, "Whose damsel is this?" 7 And the servant that 8 answered and said, "She is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 9 and she said, 10 pray thou, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and gathered, and 11 continued even from the morning until now, that she tarryt a little in the winehouse.

11 Then said BOAZ unto RUTH, "Hearst thou not, my daughter? 12 Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: 13 let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and 14 thou go after them. 15 Have I not told thee, and young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou 16 art asleep, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

17 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, "Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing 18 am a stranger?"

18 And Boaz answered and said unto her, "It hath fully been shewed me all, that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and 19 how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come into a strange people which thou knewest not heretofore. 20 The Lord recompense thee work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou 21 art come to trust."

21 Then she said, "Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I 22 not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

22 And Boaz said unto her, "At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar." And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

23 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and 24 reproach not 25 and fell also some of the handful of purpose for her, and 26 them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not."

25 So she gleaned in the field until even, and 26 went out she that had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. 27 And she took up, and 28 into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

28 And her mother-in-law said unto her, "Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wouldest thou be blessed? be he that did take knowledge of thee, blessed be he." And she shewed her mother, in-law, with whom she had wrought, and 29 that the man’s name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

30 And Naomi said unto her daughter, 31 Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the 32 living and to the dead. And
THEN Naomi her mother-in-law *said unto her, "My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?" And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose *maidsens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

And when she had turned, she saw Boaz, which was of the same countenance, and she said, "Sir." And he answered, "Hear me, my daughter." And she said, "Yes, for why then didst thou not speak unto thy servant?" And he said, "Was not the field opened to thee? and I have commanded the people, saying, Let the young men pass on by me, and let me go down, I am the nearest kin to Boaz, and I have come again out of the field of Boaz, because it was required of me to purchase the field for Naomi." And when Boaz had eaten and was filled, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn; and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her hand upon his feet.

And it *came to pass at midnight, that the *man was afraid, and *arose; and the woman said, "Arise, now, for it is theidd's hour." And he arose and went to the city. And when the king's *servant said, "Arise, go up, and *impose upon the field." And he arose and went up on the field. And when he saw *thou hast kindness to the last, and hast not been known to all the people, whether poor or rich. And now, my daughter, *fear not; I will do to thee all that thou *requirest. For all the *lady of the *part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the Lord liveth: lie down until the morning."
THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

B.C. about 1111

ELISHA AND HIS WIVES
- The two high places of Watchers
  - Elishah, Acquainted with God
  - Hannah, Grace, or Graciousness.
  - Peninnah, Corel, or pearl (Prov. 31.30)
- The fearful sacrifices
  - Shiloh, Tranquility
  - Eli, Exalted
  - Hophni, Boaz
  - Phinehas, Mouth of brass
- And a Portion of the Tabernacle?
  - a. sacrificed to the portion of the tabernacle?
  - b. Hannah's prayer?
  - c. Praise of the Tabernacle?

HANNAH'S PRAYERS AND VOWS
- Deut. 18.7

Joshua 18.28
- A. Joshua's division of the land
  - b. Joshua's division of the land
  - c. Joshua's division of the land


NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and sacrifice before the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, she provoked her; therefore she wept, and could not eat.

Then said Elkanah her husband to her, "Hannah, why weepest thou? and why art thou sorowful? be not I better to thee than ten sons?"

So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunken. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord.

And she shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nurser of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him."

And Naomi took the child, and said in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

And the women her neighbours also wove it a name, saying, "There is a son born to Naomi."" And they called his name Obad; he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

Now these are the generations of Phares: Phares begat Hezron, and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon, and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.
1 Samuel 1:19

And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came up into their house to Ramah; and Elkanah gave unto Hanna for a burnt-offering, and the pomegranate, and the bunch of dates, and a bottle of wine, and brought them unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew a bullock, and brought the burnt-offering and the peace-offering, and gave it into the hand of the priest that was ministering in the house of the Lord. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him. Therefore also I have lent him unto the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent unto the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.  

2 And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, Mine horn is exalted in the Lord: My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoice in thy salvation.  

22 And there was none holy as the Lord: For the earth is full of his glory. Neither is there any rock like our God.  

1 Samuel 2:1

And the Lord killeth, and maketh alive: He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.  

2 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: He exalteth, and bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Ps. 133

Bless, O my soul, the Lord: and forget not all his benefits:  

Psa. 117

Declare his glory among the Gentiles: His wonderful works among all the nations.  

1 John 5:13

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life.  

John 1:13

No man receiveth me, but My Father: and if any man hear My words, and believe not on Me, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.  

2 Timothy 4:8

First, I have delivered all things to Stephanus, a faithful minister in the Lord:  

I Tim. 4:10

For God is not the God of disorder, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.  

1 Cor. 6:9

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification.  

1 Peter 1:10

As concerning the true disposition, by which ye are begotten, through the living and eternal God, whoever loveth and maketh peace:  

Rom. 1:17

But the just shall live by his faith.  

Heb. 11:6

And without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.  

Job 29:24

And the Lord shall give me the morning light, and my righteousness shall pass before me.  

Gal. 5:22

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, fidelity, meekness, temperance.  

Gal. 5:24

And they sinned not against the Lord, but against their own will.  

Ps. 145:8

He uprears the poor out of the dust, And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, To set them among princes, And to make them.
Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

And the child Samuel grew, and was in favor both with the Lord, and also with men.

And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, ‘Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they asked for a son to the Lord? Then kindled my anger against the house of thy father, because they have not done according unto my commandments. Now therefore arise, and thou shalt come down with me, that I may do thee a thing.’

And Samuel said unto him, ‘Here I am; for thou didst call me.’ And he answered, ‘I called not; lie down again.’ And he went and lay down.

And the Lord called yet again, ‘Samuel.’ And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, ‘Here I am; for thou didst call me.’ And he answered, ‘I called not, my son; lie down again.’

Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him.

And Samuel said unto Elimelech, ‘Go, lie down; and it shall be, if he call thee, thou shalt say, “Speak; for thy servant heareth.”’

Then Samuel went and lay down in his place.

And the Lord called, and Samuel arose, and went to Elimelech, and called as at other times, ‘Samuel, Samuel.’ Then Samuel answered, ‘Speak; for thy servant heareth.’

And the Lord said to Samuel, ‘Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both thine ears shall tingle:

In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house; because of the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons have made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli’s house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.’

And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

Then Eli said to Samuel, ‘What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee?’

And Samuel said, ‘What is it that the Lord hath said unto thee?’

And Eli said, ‘I have not told him of it.’

And Samuel said, ‘What then is it?’

And Eli said, ‘I have told him of it; for he suggested it of his own self.’

And Samuel said to Eli, ‘Speak, why hidest thou thyself? I am not a enemy; thou hast made thyself a enemy this day.

And as Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. And the Philis-
1 Samuel IV. 3.

The Ark was smitten by the Philistines and they took the ark and all the people of Israel with them. When the ark was taken, the Israelites were scattered, and the Philistines began to conquer.

2 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel asked, "Wherefore hast the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us call the ark of the Lord among us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies."

3 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

4 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What meaneth this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "God is come into the camp."

5 And the Philistines said, "Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? These are they that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness."

6 And the people took their sweet counsel, and said, "Let us call now for help unto the Lord, and come unto him with thanksgiving, and tell in his sight the works of the Lord.

7 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his household, and with earth upon his head.

8 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What meaneth the noise of this tumult?"

9 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, "I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And behold, the ark of the Lord is fallen down, and his altar.

10 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy.

11 And all Israel had judged Israel forty years. And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast born a son.

12 And the child was born, and she called his name Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel, because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband."

13 And she said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod saw it early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took it from Dagon, and set it in his place again.

4 And when they saw it early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord: and the spirit of Dagon was departed out of him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

5 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them withтокрод, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

6 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel shall abide with us, for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god." They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, "What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, "Let the ark of the God of Israel dwell among us: let it be, that, when you have done so, we will sin no more against the Lord."

7 And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against them. And the ark of the Lord dwelt in Kirjath-jearim, a city of Judah, eighteen months, until the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines. And the Philistines dwelt in Ashdod unto this day.
1 Samuel V. 10.

The Ark sent to Ekron. Ekron smitten.

And the Ark of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great; and there was no emder in their secret parts.

Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people."

So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go to its own place, that it play us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

And the men that died not were slain with the emerods, and the city of the Ark went up to heaven."

And the Ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, "What shall we do to the ark of the Lord? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place." And they said, "If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, and send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering, then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why your hand is not removed from you."

Then they said, "What shall be the Trespass-offering which we shall return to him?" They answered, "Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your gods. Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that maketh the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel; and peradventure he will lighten his hand from off your gods, and from off your land."

Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts, when he had wrought wonderfully among them; did they not let the people go, and they departed? Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them; and take the ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us."

And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: and they said, "the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods."

And the king took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone; and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the Lord.

And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a Trespass-offering unto the Lord; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, wherein they set down the ark of the Lord which stone remaneth unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people five thousand and three hundred souls; and smote their people, imolated, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

And the men of Beth-shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and is it that we shall go up from us?"

And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord; come ye down, and fetch it up to you."

And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years, and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, "If ye do.
return unto the Lord with all your <br/> hearts, put away the strange <br/> gods and <br/> *Ashtaroth* from among you, and <br/> prepare your hearts unto the Lord, <br/> and serve him only, and he will <br/> let Israel rest under his <br/> bounty, from the hand of the <br/> Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did <br/> put away Baalim, and <br/> *Ashtaroth*, and served the Lord only. 5 And <br/> Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to <br/> Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord." 6 And they <br/> gathered together to Mizpeh, and <br/> drew water, and *poured out* before <br/> the Lord, and fasted on that day, and <br/> said there, "We have sinned against the Lord." 7 And Samuel judged <br/> the children of Israel in Mizpeh. 8 And <br/> when the Philistines heard that <br/> the children of Israel were gathered <br/> together at Mizpeh, the lords of <br/> the Philistines went up against Israel. 9 And <br/> when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the <br/> Philistines. 10 And the children of Israel <br/> said to Samuel, "Cease not to <br/> cry unto the Lord, our God, for <br/> he will teach us to escape from <br/> the hand of the Philistines." 11 And <br/> Samuel took a sucking lamb, and <br/> offered it for a burnt offering <br/> wholly unto the Lord, and <br/> Samuel <br/> offered thePhilistines. 12 And <br/> as Samuel was offering up <br/> the burnt offering, the Philistines <br/> drew near to battle against Israel: <br/> but the Lord thundered with a great <br/> thunder on that day upon the Phil- <br/> stines, and they were thrown down <br/> before Israel. 13 And the men of Israel <br/> went out to Mizpeh, and <br/> pursued the Philistines, and <br/> smote them, until they came under <br/> Beth-car. 14 Then Samuel <br/> took a stone, and <br/> set it between Mizpeh and Shen, <br/> and <br/> *called* the name of it *Eben- <br/> ezer,* saying, "Hitherto hath the <br/> Lord helped us." 15 So the Philistines were subdued, <br/> and they came no more into the <br/> coast of Israel: and the hand of the <br/> Lord was against the Philistines all the <br/> days of Samuel. 16 And the place where <br/> the Philistines had taken from Israel <br/> were restored to Israel, from Ekron <br/> even unto Gath: and <br/> the <br/> coast thereof did Israel deliver out of the <br/> hands of the Philistines. 17 And the <br/> Lord was peace between Israel <br/> and the Amorites. 18 And Samuel judged Israel all <br/> the days of his life. 19 And he went <br/> from year to year in circuit to Beth-<br/> el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged <br/> Israel in those places. 20 And his <br/> return was to Ramah; for there <br/> was his house; and there he judged <br/> Israel; and there he built an altar <br/> unto the Lord. 8 And it came to pass, when <br/> Samuel was old, that he made his <br/> sons judges over Israel. 2 Now <br/> the name of his firstborn was Joel; and <br/> the name of his second, Abiah; <br/> they were judges in Beer-sheba. 3 And <br/> his sons walked not in his ways, but <br/> *turned aside* after *false* <br/> judgments, and *perverted* judg- <br/> ment. 4 Then all the elders of Israel gath- <br/> ered themselves together, and *came <br/> to Samuel unto Ramah,* 5 and said <br/> unto him, "Behold, thou art old, and <br/> thy sons *walk not in thy ways,* now <br/> make us a King to judg us like all <br/> the nations." 6 But the thing displeased Samuel, <br/> when they said, "Give us a king to <br/> judge us." 7 And Samuel prayed unto the <br/> Lord. 8 And the Lord said unto Samuel, <br/> "Hearken unto the voice of the people <br/> in all that they say unto thee: for <br/> they have not rejected me, but they have <br/> rejected me, that I should not reign <br/> over them. 9 According to all the <br/> works which they have done since the <br/> day that I brought them up out of <br/> Egypt even unto this day, with which <br/> they have forsaken me, and *served <br/> other gods, so do they also unto thee.* 10 <br/> Now therefore hearken unto their <br/> voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto <br/> them, and shew them the manner <br/> of the king that shall reign over <br/> them." 11 And Samuel said unto the <br/> people, "There is a change of <br/> times, and a change of place." 12 And <br/> they said, "Let a king rule us; we also <br/> will <br/> be like *all the nations,* and that our <br/> king may judge us, and <br/> *fight our battles.*" 13 And Samuel <br/> heard *all the words*
of the people, and he \*rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord. 22 And the Lord said to Samuel, "Hearken unto their voice, and make the word of Israel be unto thee, and say unto them, 'Go ye every man unto his city.'"

9 NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Buz, the son of Bechorath, the son of Abiel, a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power. 2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

10 And the ass of Kish Saul’s father \*was lost. And Kish \*said to Saul his son, "Take one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses." 4 And he \*passed through mount Ephraim, and \*passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then he passed through the land of Shalum, and \*there they were not: and he \*passed through the land of the Benjaminites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, "Come and let us return; lest my father \*leave caring for the asses, and \*take thought for us." 6 And he \*said unto him, "Behold now, there is this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he \*saith cometh \*surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he \*can shew us our \*way that we \*should go." 7 Then \*said Saul to his servant, "But, behold, if we go, what shall we \*bring the man \*for the bread is spent in our vessels: for we are come hither, as it is not a present to bring to the man \*of God: what have we?" 8 And the servant \*answered Saul again, and \*said, "Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that \*will I \*give to the man \*of God, to \*tell us our \*way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man \*went to inquire of God, thus he spoke, "Come, and let us \*go to the seer." for he \*that is now called a Prophet \*was then called a Seer.) 10 Then \*said Saul to his servant, "Well said; \*come, let us go." So they \*went unto the city, where the man \*of God was.

11 And as they \*went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw \*water, and \*said unto them, "Is the seer here?" 12 And they \*answered them, and \*said, "He is, behold, he \*is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for the people are all assembled in the high place: 13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he \*go up to the high place to eat: for the people

14 And they \*went up into the city: and when they \*were come into the city, behold, SAMUEL came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the Lord had \*told Samuel in his ears a day before, that Saul was to \*be slain.

16 Then \*Saul \*drew near to \*Samuel in the gate, and \*said, "Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer’s house is." 17 And Samuel \*answered Saul, and \*said, "Am I \*thou, \*and the seer? go up before me to the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go and will tell thee all that is in thine heart. 18 And as for the ass that thou didst lose three days ago, set not thy mind on it: for it is found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father’s house?" 19 And Saul \*answered and \*said, "Am not I \*a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then speakest thou \*so to me?"

20 And Samuel \*took Saul and his servant, and \*brought them into the chamber, and \*made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were. 21 And there was a very hungry heart.

22 And Saul \*said unto the cook, "Bring \*the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, "Set it \*before me." 24 And the cook \*took up the \*shoulder, and that which was upon it, and \*set it before Saul. And Saul \*said, "Behold that which I \*left \*set it before thee, and \*eat: for unto this time hath \*it been kept for thee since I \*said, I have invited the people." So Saul \*did eat with Saul that day.

23 And when they \*were come down from the high-place into the city, Samuel \*communed with Saul upon the top of the house. 25 And they \*arose early: and it \*came to pass about the \*spring of the day, that Samuel \*called Saul to the top of the house, saying, "Up, that I \*may send thee away." And Saul \*arose, and they \*went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 And as they \*were going down to the end of the city, the people all that were Saul’s men \*went up, saying, "Bid the servant \*pass before us, (and he \*passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I \*may shew thee the word of God."
10 THEN Saul took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and *kissed him, and *said, "Is it not because the *LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt *find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will *say unto thee, 'The asses which thou wentest to find: be not; and thy father hath *left the care of the asses, and is sorrowful for *you, saying, What shall I do for my son?' 3 Then shalt thou go forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the *plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three *men going up to "God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying a bottle of wine: 4 and thou shalt salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. 5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of *God, where is the garrison of the Philistines; and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: 6 and the Spirit of *God will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another *man. 7 And let it be, when these *signs shall come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for *God is with thee. 8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer a burnt offering, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do. 9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, *God gave him another heart: and all those *signs came to pass that day. 10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and *the Spirit of *God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him before time saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, "What is this that *is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?" 12 And one of the same place *answered and said, "But who are their fathers?" Therefore it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?" 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high places. 11 Ch 19 21 Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, "Whither went ye?" And he *said, "To seek the asses: and when we *saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel." 14 And Saul's uncle *said, "Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you." 15 And Saul *said unto his uncle, "He told us plainly that the asses were found." But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not. 16 And Samuel called the people together unto *the Lord to Mizpeh; 17 and *said unto the children of Israel, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: 19 and ye have this day rejected your *God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye *have said unto him, ' Nay, but set a king over us.' Now therefore present yourselves before *the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken. 21 When he *had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken; and when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And *the Lord answered, " Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff." 23 And they *ran and fetched him thence. And when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Samuel *said to all the people, "See ye him whom *the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people?" And all the people *shouted, and *said, "*God save the king." 25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and *wrote it in a book, and *laid it up before *the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, everyone to his house. 26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But the *children of Belial said, "How shall this man save us?" And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he *held his peace. 11 THEN *NAIASH the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Naiash, "*Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee." 2 And Naiash the Ammonite answered them, "On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel." 3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, "Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the *constes of Israel: and then, if there be no *man to save us, we will come out to thee."
1 Samuel XI. 4.

Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, what are these tidings which I hear the people singing, and the voice of the people, and the noise of the people? And he said, Tell me, what tidings is this which I hear the people singing, and the noise of the people, and the voice of the people? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a vial of oxen, and sheered them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out one with one.

And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

And Saul chose men out of the messengers that came. And said, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and sheered it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

And the people said unto Samuel, "Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, we will send them." And Saul said, "There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel." Then said Samuel to the people, "Come, and let us go to Gilgal; and let us refresh the kingdom there."

And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 AND SAUL said unto all Israel, "Behold, I have harkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? and whose ass have I taken? and whose vine have I defrauded? And whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you." And they said, "Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken of any man's hand." And he said unto them, "The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand." And they answered, "He is witness." And Samuel said unto the people, "It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, lest ye be overcome with fear of the Amalekites; for the Lord is with you to the promised land beyond Jordan, even to the place that the Lord shall give you..." And when Jacob was come into Egypt, and all his family, and Jacob's sons and his sons' sons, dwelt in the place that the Lord gave them.

The Ammonites discomfited

Saul's Lethargy

The Kingdom Benedict
16 Ch 10 8

Jehovah

Jehovah

Jehovah

Jehovah

B.C. 1006.

B.C. 1006.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.
1 S A U M E L X I I . 1 8 .

B C. 1053.

which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking ye a king.”

So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain, that all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

And all the people said unto Samuel, “Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.”

And Samuel said unto the people, “Fare ye well: the Lord hath done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart; 21 and turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain. 22 For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name’s sake because it hath pleased the Lord to make you a nation.

Moreover as for me, I forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: 24 only “fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you. 25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.”

13 SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-elim, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeon of Benjamin; and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

And JONATHAN smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Jonathan went thither, as the heifer was shorn, and as the trumpets sounded, throughout all the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear.”

And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and men as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide them selves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits. And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. 9 And Saul said, “Surely thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever: 11 but now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.”

And Samuel said to Saul, “Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever: 12 but now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.”

And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. 14 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the south, and two companies turned unto the west and to the north, and they came into the land of Shual: 12 and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: 13 and another company turned the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

Now there was NO SMITH found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, “Let the Hebrews make them swords or spears.” 14 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines to sharpen every man his sword, and his spear, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock. 15 Yet they had a file with them, and a file with them, and a file with them.

The Israelites without weapons.

THE PHILISTINES WHEELED

13 Ch 10 8
1 Jehoshaphat th5
2 Jehosh

13 Ch 10 6
1 Heb ish
2 Jonathan
5 Ch 10 5

1 Ch 10 26.
2 Sa1 and his men
3 1058

3 8
4 17
5 19
6 5
7 3
8 1
9 4
10 1
11 2
12 3
13 4
14 5
15 6
16 7
17 8
18 9
19 10
20 11
21 12
22 13
23 14
24 15
25 16
26 17
27 18
28 19
29 20
30 21

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 SAMUEL

10:8

Saul and Jonathan

3:19

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

Saul and Jonathan

2 Sam 1:26

14:18

17:18

Saul and Jonathan

1 Sam 10:26

1 Sam 12:22

1 Sam 14:18

2 Sam 14:19

The Israelites without weapons.
1 Samuel XIV. 2.

1 And Saul said, 'Arabed in the utmost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; 2 and Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phimeas, the son of Eli, *the Lord's* priest, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

3 And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was BOEZEZ, and the name of the other Seneh. 4 The forepart of the one was situate northward against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

5 And Jonathan said to the young man that had his armour, 'Come, and *will* go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that *the Lord* will work for us: for there is no restraint to *the Lord* to save by many or by few.' 6 And his armour-bearer said, 'Come up: I will go with thee.'

7 Then said Jonathan to his armour-bearer, 'Come up: the Lord hath delivered them into our hand.' And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, 'Come up after me: for *the Lord* hath delivered them into our hand.'

8 And Jonathan *climbed* upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer *slayed* after him. And that first *slaughter*, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, *was* about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

9 And there *was* trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth *quake*ed: so *it* *was* a very great trembling.

10 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin *looked*; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

11 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, 'Number now, and see who *is* gone from us.' And when they *had* numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there.

12 And Saul said unto Ahiah, 'Bring hither the ark of *God*. For *the ark* of *God* was at that time with the children of Israel.

13 And it *came to pass*, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines *went* on and *increased*: and Saul *said* unto the priest, 'Withdraw thine hand.'

14 And Saul and all the people that were with him *assembled* themselves together, and they *came* to the battle: and, behold, *every man's sword was against his fellow*, and there was a very great discomfiture.

15 Moreover the HEBREWS that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that went up with Saul and Jonathan.

16 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

17 So *the Lord* saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

18 And the men of Israel were disheartened that day: for Saul had *adjured* *the people*, saying, 'Cursed be the man that *enteth* any food until evening,' that I may be avenged on mine enemies. And none of the people tasted the food.

19 And all they of the land came to a wood; and there *was* honey upon the storehouse.

20 And when the people *were* come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

21 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth 'the end of the rod that was in his hand, and *dipped* it in an honeycomb, and *put* his hand to his mouth: and his eyes *were* enlightened.

22 And he *answered* one of the people, and said, 'Thy father straitly charged the people with the oath: and this day my eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.'

23 Now the people spake about Jonathan: and it *was* a great trembling among the people.
much greater slaughter among the Philistines than this day from Michmash to Ajalon: 31. And they *smote* the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the Philistines were very foil. 32. And the people *slew* upon the spoil, and *took* sheep, and oxen, and calves, and *slew* them on the ground: and the people *did* EAT THEM WITH THE BLOOD.

33. Then they *told* Saul, *saying*, "Behold, the people *is* against *the Lord*, in that they eat with the blood. And he *said*, "Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day." 34. And Saul *said*, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his shee[, and a]ly them here, and eat; and sin not against *the Lord* in eating with the blood." 35. And all the people *brought* every man his ox, and with him that night, and *slew* them there. 36. And SAUL *built* an ALTAR unto *the Lord*: the same was the first altar that he built unto *the Lord*.

And Saul *said*, "Let us go down after him by night, and *strip* them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." And they *said*, "Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee." Then *said* the PRIEST, "Let us draw near hither unto the people." 37. And Saul *took* counsel of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? will thou deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But he answered him not that *day*. 38. And Saul *said*, "Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people, and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39. For, as *the Lord* liveth, which saith *the Lord* liveth, though it be in Jonathan my son, he *shall* surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that *answered* him." 40. Then *said* he unto all Israel, "Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people *said* unto Saul, "Do what seemeth good unto thee." 41. Therefore Saul *said* unto *the Lord* *God* of *Israel*, "Give a perfect lot" And Saul and Jonathan *were* taken: but the people *escaped*. 42. And Saul *said*, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son: And JONATHAN WAS TAKEN. 43. Then Saul *said* to Jonathan, "Tell me what thou hast done." And Jonathan *told* him, and *said*, "I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die." 44. And Saul *answered*, "God do so and more also: for thou *shalt* surely die, Jonathan." 45. And the people *said* unto Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: for in the battle of Jonathan liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day." So the people *rescued* Jonathan, that he did not.

46. Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47. So SAUL took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the *children* of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he *touched* them. And he gathered an host, and *smote* the Amalekites, and *delivered* Israel out of the hands of them, that spoiled them.

48. Now the SONS of SAUL *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: 49. And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 50. And Kish was the father of Saul: and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

51. And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he *took* him unto him.

52. SAML also *said* unto Saul, "If *the Lord* hath sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of *the Lord*. 53. Thus *saith* *the Lord* of hosts, I remember that *which* AMALEK did to Israel, how he *laid* wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. 54. Now go and smite AMALEK, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, and cattle and ass." 55. And Saul *gath*ered all the people together, and numbered them in *Telaim*, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand five hundred men of Judah. 56. And Saul *said* unto the KENITES, "Go, *depart*, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites *departed* from among the Amalekites.

57. And Saul *smote* the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. 58. And he *took* AGAG the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

59. But Saul and the people *spared* Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

60. Then *came* the word of *the Lord* unto SAUL, *saying*, "It repent-
eth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the Lord all night.

13 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul to Mahanaim, he rose early on a morn- ing and came and stood before the place where he was to offer up the burnt-offerings. And the Lord appeared, and said, Samuel, I am not the man that sittest thee back. And Samuel arose, and went to Gilgal.

14 And Samuel said, "As many as the Lord hath prospered this people, so have I prospered it. And Saul hath rejected the Lord's command, and the Lord hath rejected him from being king over Israel."

15 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid his hands upon the head of Saul; and he said, "The Lord hath Risen the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also I am the Lord's anointed, and I must not speak. But there is a sin in Saul today, for he hath not obeyed the voice of the Lord; and the Lord hath changed the kingdom from him today."

16 Then Samuel said, "As thou hast asked no small gift at thine hand, neither hast thou desired wealth, neither hast thou desired the vineyard of thine neighbour, nor any great things, but thou hast found out thine heart today. And the Lord repenteth that he made thee king over Israel."

17 And Samuel said, "I will return with thee this night, and I will disclose to thee what the Lord will do to Moriah. And he said, "Swear to me by the Lord, that I will speak to thee of all that the Lord will reveal to thee."

18 Then Samuel said, "Wherefore then hast thou not obeyed the voice of the Lord, but hast flown from following the commandments of the Lord? And now therefore evil shall follow thee in all the days of thy life."

19 And Samuel said to Saul, "You, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone out of the land of the Philistines, and I have smitten the Amalekites, and have utterly destroyed Amalek. But the people have not taken the spoils of the Amalekites, neither have they saved all of them, nor have they utterly destroyed Amalek."

20 But the Lord said, "Has the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king."

21 And Saul said unto Samuel, "I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voices. And now therefore, Lpray, the Lord, pardon my sin, and take not vengeance of me against the men of am employed to."

22 And Samuel said unto Saul, "I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel."
Then Jesse called Abinadab, and *made him pass before Samuel. And he *said, "Neither *hath the Lord chosen this." 9 *And the Jesse *made Shamshah to pass by. And he *said, "Neither *hath the Lord chosen this." 10 Again, Jesse *made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel *said unto Jesse, "The Lord *hath not chosen this." 11 And Samuel *said unto Jesse, "Are here all thy children?" And he *said, "Are not they all in their estates?"

12 Then Samuel *took the horn of oil, and *anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the Spirit of the Lord came upon Saul from that day forward. 13 And Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said unto him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is cunning to play on an harp; and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with thy hand, and thou shalt be well."

17 And Saul *said unto his servants, "Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me." 18 Then *answered one of the servants, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and *the Lord is with him." 19 Wherefore Saul *sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, "Send me DAVID thy son, which is with the sheep." 20 And Jesse *took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and *sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. 22 And Saul *sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David, Lpmy.thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took his harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shocoeh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shocoeh and Azekah, in Ephes damommim. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Eliah, and *set the battle in array against the Philistines. 3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side; and there was a valley between them.

4 And there *went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. 5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was girt with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat of mail was five thousand shekels of brass. 6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. 7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear tip weighed six hundred shekels of iron: 8 and one bearing a shield went before him.

9 And he stood and called unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why *are ye come out to set up battle in array? I am not against you: ye have *chosen me to fight against the Philistines, and ye servants to Saul: choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. 10 If he be able to fight with me, then will I *kill him: but if he be not able to fight with me, then shall I know that he is not able to deliver us: therefore let us *choose one from all these, and fight against him. 11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now DAVID was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons and the man went among men of Saul's servants. 13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle, and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. 14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.
1 Samuel XVII. 21.

And Saul said unto David, "Go, and the LORD be with thee." 22 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he gave him his robe, and his sword, and the Sling and stones in his hand.

1 Samuel XVIII. 50.

And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

1 Samuel XVIII. 50.

And Saul said unto David, "Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth." 24 And David said unto Saul, "Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: 25 And I went out after him, and smote him, and took it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. So thy servant slew both the lion and the bear.

And he spake unto the men, that were come out to meet him, saying, " Which of all you men of comeliness and fair to look upon, is as this man? and God hath brought up a man after his own heart to lead you in all things." 26 And all the men of Israel said, "Surely God hath found a man after his own heart, even David, the son of Jesse of Bethlehem." 27 And Saul perceived David, and said, "Here is the man of God. 28 And David spake good of the LORD God of Israel, saying, "The throne of Israel is from this day set for ever."
hand of David. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith.

And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, 'Abner, whose son is this youth?" And Abner said, "As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell." And the king said, "Inquire thou whose son the stripling is." And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul said to David, "Whose son art thou, that young man?" And David answered, "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

18 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of his robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick. And the women answered one another as they went, and said, "应当 we have David ten thousands, and David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?" And Saul was wroth against David from that day and forward.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his harp, until Saul's anger was assuaged; and there was a javelin in Saul's hand. And Saul said, "Cast the javelin; for he said, "I will smite David even to the wall with it." And David avoided out of his presence twice.

And Saul was afraid of David, because "the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul." Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways, and the Lord was with him. Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

And Saul said to David, "Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles." For Saul said, "Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him." And David said unto Saul, "Who am I and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?"

But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. And Saul said, "I will give her him, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him." Wherefore Saul said to David, "Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain."

And Saul commanded his servants, saying, "Commune with David secretly, and say, 'Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.'"

And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, "Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?"

And the servants of Saul told him, saying, "On this manner spake David." And Saul said, "Thus shall ye say to David, 'The king desiraeth not any dowry, but a husband of the Philistines to be avenged of the king's enemies.'" But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

And when his servants told David,
1 SAMUEL XVIII. 27.

B.C. about 1055.

27. And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. 28. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much more on David than on all the servants of Saul; so that Saul's heart was much set upon him.

19 AND Saul spake to JONATHAN his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. 20. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much more on David than on all the servants of Saul; so that Saul's heart was much set upon him.

And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, 21. Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: for he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistines, and Saul knew that a great salvation for all Israel; thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 22. And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan; and Saul was very wroth against David, and the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and Saul was in his presence, as in times past.

And there was War AGAIN: and David went out, and smote the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand; and David played with his hand, 25. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the wall instead. 26: All: and David fled, and escaped that night.

MICHAL 11 P. 29, title.
thy soul livest, there is but a step between me and 

8. Then said Jonathan unto David, "Whatsoever thy soul *desireth, I *will even do for thee." And David said unto Jonathan, "Behold, to-morrow is the newmoon, and I should not *fall to sit with the king at meat: but *let me go, that I may *hide myself in the field until the third day at even. 9. If thy father miss thee at all then *say, *David *earnestly asked leave of me that he might-run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family." 10. If he say thus, "It is well: thy servant shall have peace; but if he be very wroth, then *be sure that evil is determined by him. 11. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be any iniquity, *slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?" 12. And Jonathan *said, "Far be it from thee: for if I *knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then *would I not tell it thee." 13. Then said David to Jonathan, "Who shall tell me? or what if thy father *answer thee roughly?"

13. And Jonathan *said unto David, "Come, and we *go out into the field." And they two *went out both of them into the field. 14. And Jonathan *said unto David, "O Lord *God of Israel, when I have *sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and shall say, 'Thou art good toward me, as thou *hast been toward me; 15. And the Lord *do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it *please my father to do thee evil, then will I shew it thee, and *send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord *be with thee, as he *hath been with my father. 16. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: 17. But wait thou until I have caused the lad to come hither; for then will I discover my mind unto thee." 18. And Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies."

19. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

20. And Jonathan *said to David, "To-morrow is the newmoon, and thou shalt *be missed, because thy seat will be empty. 21. And when thou hast stayed three days, then shalt thou go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was: and I will remain by the stone of *Ezel. 22. And I will shoot three ARROWS on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. 23. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, *find out the arrows.' If I expressly say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them;' then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; 24. But if I say to the young man, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee;' go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. 25. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever." 26. So David vidh himself in the field: and when the newmoon *was come, the king sat him down to eat meal. 27. And the king *sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan *arose, and Abner *sat by Saul's side, and David's place *was empty. 28. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, "Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean." 29. And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place *was empty and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, "Wherefore come ye not to the king's son? 30. And Jonathan *answered Saul, "David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: 31. And he *said, 'Let me go, I pray thee; for our father hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and *see my brethren.' Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

32. Then Saul's anger *was kindled against Jonathan, and he *said unto him, "Thou son of the perverse *rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and to the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? 33. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die." 34. And Jonathan *answered Saul his father, and *said unto him, "Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?" 35. And Saul *cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan *knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

36. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame. 37. And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, that the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 38. And he *said unto his lad, "Run, *find out now the arrows which remain by the stone Ezel. 39. And Ezel will shoot three ARROWS on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. 40. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, *find out the arrows.' If I expressly say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them;' then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; 41. But if I say to the young man, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee;' go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. 42. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever." So David vidh himself in the field: and when the newmoon *was come, the king sat him down to eat meal. 43. And the king *sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan *arose, and Abner *sat by Saul's side, and David's place *was empty. 44. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, "Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean." 45. And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place *was empty and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, "Wherefore come ye not to the king's son? 46. And Jonathan *answered Saul, "David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: 47. And he *said, 'Let me go, I pray thee; for our father hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and *see my brethren.' Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

48. Then Saul's anger *was kindled against Jonathan, and he *said unto him, "Thou son of the perverse *rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and to the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? 49. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die." 50. And Jonathan *answered Saul his father, and *said unto him, "Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?" 51. And Saul *cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan *knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

52. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame. 53. And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, that the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 54. And he *said unto his lad, "Run, *find out now the arrows which remain by the stone Ezel. 55. And Ezel will shoot three ARROWS on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. 56. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, *find out the arrows.' If I expressly say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them;' then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; 57. But if I say to the young man, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee;' go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. 58. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever."
1 Samuel XXIII. 20.

Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand. 2 And Saul said, "Blessed be ye of the Lord, for ye have compassion on me. 3 Go, Lorp, pray, prepare yet, and know and see his place where he hath hid himself, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he doeth many wonders in Israel. 4 And when Saul was an old man, and his men went to seek him, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. 5 And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David. 6 And David and his men went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David smote haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men pursued David and his men round about to take them.

But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, "Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land." 8 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahkebbath. 9 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strongholds at En-gedi.

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi." 2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet; and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, "Behold the day of which the Lorp said unto thee, "Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee." Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came about afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, "The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord. 7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. 8 And David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, "My lord the king." And when Saul heard that, he lifted up his voice, and wept. 9 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eyes spared thee; and I said, 'I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lorn's anointed. 10 And now over, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand; and I this day have not put forth my hand against thee: yet thou hast hunted my soul to take it. 12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As the fear of the ancients, the wickedness proceedeth from the wicked but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a base fellow. 15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand. 16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking all these words unto Saul, Saul said, "Is this thy voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, "Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. 18 And thou hast shewed this day how thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killdest me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? therefore the Lord has rewarded thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold. 23 And Saul returned; but David and all the Israelites went up. 24 And Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gat..."
1 Samuel XXV. 2.

David gom to Ramah.

David went up to Ramah, and burned the house of his father's

David's Message to Nabal.

David's Message to Nabal.

Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two

And when Abigail saw David, she arose and lighted off the

Nabal's Reply.

David's Purpose.

Abigail's Message.

Abigail's Message.

Abigail's Message.

Abigail meets David.

David's Intentions.

David's Intentions.

David's Intentions.

David's Intentions.


1 Samuel XXVI. 16.

And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way.

But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore went out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

And Abigail went and told Nabal, and said, Did not I hear thy voice when thou wast reproaching thine own servant? why then didst thou not put a spear in my hand against him, and smite him to the ground at once?

Then said Abigail to David, God hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand today: take, and eat; lest it be said against thee, Say not, He asked money of me, and I gave him not. And he said, What have I to do now with despising God today? and I will receive, lest there be evil unto me today.

And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. 4 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

And Abigail hasted, and rose up, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

And David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them in Ziklag.

But Saul had given MICAL his daughter, David's wife, to Phaltin the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

David and Abishai go to Saul.

b. or, harriers of wagons. Heb. mang-bahl, from bahl, to revolve.

J. Jehovah.

J. Jehovah.

Ps 37, title J. Jehovah.

1. Jehovah.

26 AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Do not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way.

David returns to Abner.

B. about 1000 B.C.

1. lath.

Ps 54, title I. Jehovah.

1 Ch 23 19
17 And Saul *gave* him *Ziklag* that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

2 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

3 And David and his men *went up,* and *invaded* the Geshurites, and the Ziphrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David *smote* the land, and *left* neither man nor woman alive, and *took* *away* the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish *said,* "Whither-have ye made a road to day?" And David *said,* "Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Philistines, and against the south of the Kenites."  

11 And David *saved* neither *man* nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, "Let them should-tell on us, *saying,* 'So did David, and so do will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.'

12 And Achish *believed* David, *saying,* "He hath made his people *Israel* utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever."

28 AND it *came to pass* in those days, that the PHILISTINES gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish *said* unto David, "Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men."  

2 And David *said* to Achish, "Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do." And Achish *said* to David, "Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever."

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel *had* lamented him, and *buried* him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and *the wizards,* out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and *came* and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.  

5 And when Saul *saw* the host of the Philistines, he *was afraid,* and his heart greatly trembled.  

6 And when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by *Urim,* nor by *prophets.

7 Then *said* Saul unto his servants, "Seek me a WOMAN that hath a FAMILIAR SPIRIT, that I may go to her, and *inquire* of her." And his servants *said* to him, "Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at EN-DOR."  

8 And Saul *disguised* himself, and *put* on other raiment, and *went,* and two *men* with him, and they *came* to the woman by night; and he *said*,
1 Samuel XXIX. 10.

29 NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but DAVID passed on in the rerewed with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Not this day: for his master is servaft Saul of God, this servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me this day!

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and he will not go down with us into battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the head of these men? 5 Is not this David, of whom they say, Is he their king and another in his stead? 6 And Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

7 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me hath not been against the Lord, the God of Israel, nor against thee.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thine servant, that thou hast set evil in thine eyes? 9 For thou knowest my od, and the od of my father, and of all my houses. Have I ought against Israel, saith the Lord, saith David; or against the house of Saul, saith the Lord? wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.
So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

And it came to pass, when David and his men came to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag; and smitten Ainoam, and burned it with fire; and had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice, and wept; until they had no more voice: for the soul of all the people was carried away, because of all the women captives.

And they reported it to David, saying, "The voice of David, and his weeping for the women, is heard also."

And David spake to Abiathar the priest, saying, "Bring me thine ephod." And Abiathar brought in the ephod to David.

And David inquired at Jehovah, saying, "Shall I pursue after this troop? Shall I overtake them? And if I shall overtake them, shall they not recover all?"

So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where they sat down for refreshment.

But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred stood behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat: and they made him drink water; and they gavem him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: he had eaten no bread nor drank any water, three days and three nights. And David said unto him, "To whom belongs this land? and whence art thou?"

And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master Plait me, because three days ago I fell sick.

We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag. And David said to the men, "Canst thou hire men of these?"

And he said, "Hebrews all, and me and my men."

And when he had brought him down to this company, and I will bring thee down to this company.

And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And David sware them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and two hundred men, which did follow all the rest.

And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they did drive before their cattle, and said, "This is David's spoil."

And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he sat down to eat with his men.

Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, "Because we went not with you, we will not give thee ought of the spoil that we have recovered, except every man of his covenant that is with thee, and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart." Then said David, "Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which Jehovah hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered into our hand that came against us into our hand.

For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: THEY SHALL PART ALIKE."

And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, "Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord; to them which were in Beth-shemesh, and to them which were in Saul's house, and to them which were in Riftoth, and to them which were in Kiriat-resheth, and to them which were in Eshem, and to them which were in Raphaim, and to them which were in the cities of the Philistines, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach, and to them which were in
1 Samuel XXXI. 1

2 Samuel I. 13

31 NOW the PHILISTINES fought against ISRAEL; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers shot him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, "Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised mock me and thrust me through, and abuse me." But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. 7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side of Jordan, saw that the men of ISRAEL fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of JABESH-GILEAD heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to JABESH, and burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at JABESH; and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

(David's Reign over Judah and Israel.)

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; 2 it came to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp of Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and prostrated himself. 3 And David said unto him, "From whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped." 4 And David said unto him, "How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me." And he answered, "That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people are fallen and dead; and SAUL and JONATHAN his son are DEAD also." 5 And David said unto the young-man that told him, "How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?" And the young-man that told him said, "As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, beheld Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. 6 And then when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, "Here am I." And he said unto me, "Whence art thou?" And I said unto him, "I am an AMALEKITE." 7 He said unto me again, "Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish saith, 'I am come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.' So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord." Then David took hold of his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him, 9 and they MOURNED, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 10 And David said unto the young-man that told him, "Whence art thou?" And he answered, "I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite."
And David *said unto him, "How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?"

And David *called one of the young men, and *said, "Fetch me, and *set me upon his horse." And he *smote him that he died. And David *said unto him, "Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed." And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places. How are the mighty fallen! Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon. Lest the daughters of Canaan rejoice, and the daughters of Philistia be glad. "The daughters of Jerusalem weep for Saul, who clothed thee in scarlet, with other delights, who puton ornaments of gold upon thy apparel. How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast more lovely than children are, and tenderer than daughters at the breast. Greater was I for thee than children and women. With my bow have I taken Mine honour, and my sword hath redeemed me. My honour I gave thee when thou wentest forth, and the一只手 brought thee back. And I said, 'I will go up among the clouds. The sons of. valour.'

And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, "Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. And now, shew kindness and truth unto your sons, and to the house of Judah, as the Lord shewed kindness and truth unto you; and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. Therefore now let your hand be strengthened, and be ye valiant for your master Saul's sake, and also for the house of Judah. And now therefore bless God." And they were valiant for the king. And the men of Jabesh-gilead brought with them men of Saul's house, and they buried him, and them that were with him, in the city of Jabesh; and he made king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over the Jezreelites, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. And Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months. And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, and went to Gibeon. And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by a pool of water. And they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. And Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men now arise, and play before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise." Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword into his fellow's side, that they fell down together wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as light foot as a wild ass. And Abishai pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. Then Abner looked behind him, and said, "Art thou Asahel?" And he answered, "Am I." And Abner said to him, "Turn thee aside to thy right hand, and I will stay to the left hand." And he said, "Turn thee aside to thy right hand, and I will stay to the left hand." And he said, "Turn thee aside to thy left hand, and I will stay to thy right hand." And Abner said to him, "Thou art the man.""
And Saul had a concubine, whose name was RIZPAH, the daughter of Aiah; and Ish-boseth said to Abner, "Wherefore hast thou gone up unto my father's bones, to satisfie the words of Ish-boseth, and said, "Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou mightest slay me to day with a fault concerning this woman?"
So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so do I do to him; to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba." And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, "Whose is the land?" saying also, "Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee." And he said, "Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face." And David sent messengers to Ish-boseth Saul's son, saying, "Deliver me my wife MICHAL, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines." And Ish-boseth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, "Go, return." And he returned. And Abner had communication with the ELDERS of Israel, saying, "Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you: now then do ye for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will make my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.'"

And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, "I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth." And David said to Abner, "Go away, and be strong; and let me hear what God saith to thee." And David went strong, and Abner was not with David.
in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 32 When Joab and all the host that was with him was gone away, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace." 33 Then Joab came to the king, and said, "What hast thou done? Behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone! 34 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou dost." 35 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew not. 36 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him, and brought him into the hold of the house of David, and he came unto Abner. And Abner said, I will surely die today; I see that thy master David intented to come unto thee with all Israel. 37 And Abner said, Give me thine hand. And he gave it him: and he took him, and brought him unto a wall, and laid him down there. 38 Then said Abner, Go, and tell David, saying, Loose thy hand that is tied behind thee. And David said, Why shouldest thou hide thyself with me? 39 And Abner said, As the LORD liveth, thou shalt surely hide me, and I will not offend thee, but rather shew thee kindness, because my soul be blessed for thee this day. 40 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle. 41 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Rend his coat." 42 And they cut off his coat from his upper clothing, and fetched a Josh-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they had with them had fetched wheat; and they sware him under the fifth rib. And Rechab and Baana his brother escaped. 7. And when they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David at Hebron, and said to the king, "Behold the head of the son of Thine enemy, which sought thy soul; and the Lord avenged the blood of his brother. 8. And David answered Rechab and Baana, and his brother. 9. As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10. When one told me, saying, I have heard the words of Ish-bosheth, 11. Then the king said, "Abner was not mine enemy, 12. When Abner was at Hebron, and said to the king, "The LORD save the soul of Baana the son of Anah, and of his brethren, who have revenged the soul of their father. 13. And the LORD shall reward thee good for the blood of Joab, and for the blood of his brethren, for meditating against their father, and shed it in a secret place." 14. And David commanded his young men, and they slew him, and cut off his feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. And they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron. 5. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spoke, saying, "Behold,
we are thy bone and thy flesh. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel; and the Lord spoke to me, saying, 'Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.'

8 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord, and they anoint[ed] David king over Israel.

9 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty years and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which were said in the course of speech, 'Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come into hither.' Thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, 'Whosoever getheth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the blind and the lame, that are hated in Israel, he shall be chief and captain.' Therefore they said, 'The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.'

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the Lord of hosts was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and hiramasons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet SONS AND DAUGHTERS BORN to David. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Ibhar also, and Eliab, and Nepheg, and Japhia, Seraiah, and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet.

14 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

15 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, 'Shall I go up to the Philistines? Will thou deliver them into mine hand?' And the Lord said unto David, 'Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.'

20 And David came to Baal-perizzim, and David smote them there, and said, 'The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters.' Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perizzim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them.

And the Philistines came up yet AGAIN, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

22 And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, 'Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.' And it came to pass, when thou hearest the sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

23 And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba even to Gazer.

A Gain

6 Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of Baal-perazim, but which the Philistines called the host of Dwellings, between the Cherubim. And they said, 'When the ark of God came into the camp, then shall the ark of God go out.'

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeon, and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, bare the new cart.

5 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeon, and accompanied the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

6 And all the house of Israel spayed before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on violins, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

10 And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

12 And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah; and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

13 And David was afraid of the Lord that day; and said, 'How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?'

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.
And it was told king David, saying, "The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God." So David was refreshed before the house of Obed-edom in the city of David with gladness.

And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. And David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

And as soon as David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as to men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his own city.

Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!"

And David said unto Michal, "It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel; therefore will I play before the Lord.

And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall Bath-shua the daughter of Intikun, be base in their sight.

Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies; that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains."

And Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the Lord is with thee.

And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, "Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shall thy seed reign over Israel for ever?"

Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, "I took thee from the sheepefold, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and I was with thee wheresoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies before thee. And made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before time, and as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord shall make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth."

And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: but my mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever."

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
know them. 2 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard, with which thy name was not known. 3 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God made a name great, and magnified them, and made a name unto them from Egypt, of their nations and their gods. 4 For thou hast confirmed thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, O Lord, art become their God.

25 And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said. 26 And yet thy name be magnified for ever, saying, ‘The Lord of hosts is the God over Israel,’ and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. 27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast made the house of thy servant David like the house of Solomon, my son; and with thy blessing hast thou built him an house. 28 Therefore hast thou promised, that thy servant shall build him a house; therefore thou hast magnified thy word for thy servant.

9 AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines and Moabites about Zela; 10 and he rebuked Hadadezer king of Zobah, as he came to the river Euphrates. 11 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.


2. Samuel VII. 22.

1. have. 2. Jehovah.

2 Samuel IX. 7.

1. Jehoshaphat. 2. son of Amasa. 3. son of Abinadab. 4. son of Jesse. 5. son of Jesse. 6. son of Jesse. 7. son of Jesse. 8. son of Jesse. 9. son of Jesse. 10. son of Jesse. 11. son of Jesse. 12. son of Jesse. 13. son of Jesse. 14. son of Jesse. 15. son of Jesse. 16. son of Jesse. 17. son of Jesse. 18. son of Jesse. 19. son of Jesse. 20. son of Jesse. 21. son of Jesse. 22. son of Jesse. 23. son of Jesse. 24. son of Jesse. 25. son of Jesse. 26. son of Jesse. 27. son of Jesse. 28. son of Jesse. 29. son of Jesse. 30. son of Jesse. 31. son of Jesse. 32. son of Jesse. 33. son of Jesse. 34. son of Jesse. 35. son of Jesse. 36. son of Jesse. 37. son of Jesse. 38. son of Jesse. 39. son of Jesse. 40. son of Jesse. 41. son of Jesse. 42. son of Jesse. 43. son of Jesse. 44. son of Jesse. 45. son of Jesse. 46. son of Jesse. 47. son of Jesse. 48. son of Jesse. 49. son of Jesse. 50. son of Jesse. 51. son of Jesse. 52. son of Jesse. 53. son of Jesse. 54. son of Jesse. 55. son of Jesse. 56. son of Jesse. 57. son of Jesse. 58. son of Jesse. 59. son of Jesse. 60. son of Jesse. 61. son of Jesse. 62. son of Jesse. 63. son of Jesse. 64. son of Jesse. 65. son of Jesse. 66. son of Jesse. 67. son of Jesse. 68. son of Jesse. 69. son of Jesse. 70. son of Jesse. 71. son of Jesse. 72. son of Jesse. 73. son of Jesse. 74. son of Jesse. 75. son of Jesse. 76. son of Jesse. 77. son of Jesse. 78. son of Jesse. 79. son of Jesse. 80. son of Jesse. 81. son of Jesse. 82. son of Jesse. 83. son of Jesse. 84. son of Jesse. 85. son of Jesse. 86. son of Jesse. 87. son of Jesse. 88. son of Jesse. 89. son of Jesse. 90. son of Jesse. 91. son of Jesse. 92. son of Jesse. 93. son of Jesse. 94. son of Jesse. 95. son of Jesse. 96. son of Jesse. 97. son of Jesse. 98. son of Jesse. 99. son of Jesse. 100. son of Jesse.

The King of Hamath. 1 Ki. 16: 7. 2 Sam. 10: 17. 3 Ki. 12: 4. The Strangers. 1 Ki. 9: 20. 22; 11: 24. 26; 12: 12. 20. 1 Ki. 15: 17. 2 Ch. 8: 21; 9: 14. The Stewards. 3 Ki. 8: 26; 22: 3. 11: 5. 11: 17. 11: 20. 17: 8. 18: 17. Jer. 39: 11. 26: 29. 37: 40. Num. 24: 18. "And David smote the Philistines and Moabites about Zela, and rebuked Hadadezer king of Zobah, as he came to the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. And when the Syrians of Damascus came out to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from Betah, and from Berothah, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, Toi sent unto David, saying, I am thy servant, and will render unto thee whatsoever thou shalt find needful of thy hand, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. And king David said unto Toi, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath sent thee this day to give into mine hand all the spoil. So Toi gave unto David of the Syrians, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son ofITS, king of Zobah. And David brought from thence to Jerusalem great stores of brass, whereof David made vessels for the house of the Lord."
restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually." 8 And he bowed himself, and said, "What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?"

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, "I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, even to all his house. 10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall dwell in the land, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table." Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. 11 Then said Ziba unto the king, "According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do." "As for Mephibosheth, he shall eat at my table as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was MICA. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba they put under the charge of Mephibosheth. 13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

10 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. 2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, "David seeketh to intitle himself king over all Israel; now therefore, let them send unto thee thirty young men, and let them feast on the one half of thy Beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and cast them away. 4 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed; and the king said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return."

5 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand men, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

6 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. 7 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering-in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoab, and of Rehob, and Jah-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

8 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: 9 and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

10 And he said, "If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee." 11 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

12 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then they entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

13 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

14 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the Jordan: and they came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. 15 And the Syrians fled before Israel: and David killed of the Syrians a hundred fifty thousand men, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there. 16 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, then they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

11 And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabba. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose out of his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, "Is not this Bath-Sheba, the daughter of Amnon?"
2 Samuel XI. 4

daughter of Eliaam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite. 4 And David sent messengers, and they took her; and she came unto him, and she lay with him; for she was purified from her uncleanliness: and she returned unto her house. 5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child. 6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send thee Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah unto David. 7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him concerning the war, how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. 8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah slept at the door of the king’s house, and there he followed him a mess of meat from the king. 9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king’s house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down unto the house. 10 And when they that had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why didst thou not go down unto the house? And Uriah said to David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thouwert thou, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 11 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here this day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. 12 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to the house of his own. 13 And it came to pass, in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 14 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. 15 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that men were. 16 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. 17 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 18 and charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, 19 and if so be that the king’s wrath arise, and he declare me unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? 20 who smote Othniel the son of Jerubbaash [p. 243] did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh unto the wall? thou sayest, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.”

23 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for. 24 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto entering into the gate. 25 And the shoot that shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king’s servants died, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite was dead also.” 26 Then David said unto the messenger, “Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy way more strongly against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage them to the king.” 27 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. 28 And when the king was come to G susceptible. DAVID sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

12 And the Lord sent Nathan to David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, “There were two men in one city; one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3 but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; and it drank of his own cup, and played in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him: but took the poor man’s lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.” 5 And David’s anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, “As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: 6 and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.” 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 and I gave thee thy master’s house, and thy master’s wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel, and gave thee Judah: and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. 9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of
2 SAMUEL XII. 10.

B.C. 1034.

1. Jehovah.

11 Ch 15. 22.

1. Jehovah.

2. Solomon.


2 SAMUEL XIII. 13.

B.C. 1032.

1. Solomon.

2.4. Solomon.

5. Jehovah.


7. Good.


10. Tamar.

11. Morning.

12. Corn.

13. Tamar.


15. Tamar.

16. Tamar.

17. Ammon.

18. Tamar.

19. Ammon.

20. Tamar.


22. Ammon.

23. Ammon.


1. The Lord, to do evil in his sight: thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain his men with the edge of the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Therefore the Lord also hath put away thy sons out of thy house, and hath given them unto thine neighbour, and he shall rule in thy stead, because thou hast done very evil before me, and hast continued to do the thing which is evil in my sight.

2. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin from off his head. Nevertheless, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

2. The Child.

3. As a fast.

4. do evil to himself.

5. And it came to pass, when David had sinned against the Lord, and the Lord had sent the pestilence upon the people of Israel, that David said unto the Lord, O Lord, is it because there is in Israel a trespass, that thou art angry with thy people? Therefore, I am come unto the place where thou dost sit, even in heaven, to cast the lot upon thy servants, to bring in the remnant of Israel, and to give thy servant David a son, according to all these words.

6. Ammon.

7. Tamar.

8. Tamar.


10. Tamar.

11. Tamar.

12. Tamar.

13. Tamar.

14. Tamar.

15. Tamar.

16. Tamar.

17. Tamar.

18. Tamar.

19. Tamar.

20. Tamar.

21. Tamar.

22. Tamar.

23. Tamar.

24. Tamar.

1. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her. And Amnon was very wroth against her, so that she was not allowed unto him.

2. But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David’s brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man. And he said unto him, Why art thou not merry with all thy brethren? And he said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absalom’s sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick; and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come in unto me. And as he said unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come in unto me, I prayed, let my sister Tamar come, and gave me meat, and dressed the meat in my sight, that I might see it, and eat at her hand.

3. So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick, and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come to me. And the king said, Go to, let her come to thee. And he sent and called Tamar, who came in unto him. And he said unto her, Bring me to bed. And she said, Shall I come to bed unto this man? I said not that I would come unto thee. Not so now, my brother; for this thing is very wrong in me. 24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her; and she bare him a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the Lord loved him. 25 And he called the name of the prophet; and he called his name Jiddah, because of the Lord. 26 And Joab went against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

4. The Child.

5. He.

6. From.

7. To.
And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, "Have you no pleasure in me to eat all this day, and why have you despised me since I saw you today?" But she kept silence; she did not answer him. And Amnon said unto her maid Tamar, who had made him much wine, "Call me every man of them that brought my lord home." And Tamar called them, and she brought them into the chamber. And she sent for Amnon's sister Absalom, and said unto her, "Tell Amnon my brother, and speak these words unto him: 'I pray thee, let not my brother Amnon speak such folly against me.' And it was so, that when Amnon sent and called Tamar his sister, she sent him bread, but no wine. And he said unto her, "Bring me some little victuals." And she brought it into his hand, and said, "Let me set the bread on my brother's bosom, and let me kiss the bread at my brother's bosom, and take it away." And he said unto her, "Bring it to me." And she brought it to him, and he ate it. And he said to her, "Get thee away." And she put the pan and the bread from before him, and poured the wine for him. But she kept silent, and did not make answer; and sent Amnon and his servitors away from her. And Amnon was very wroth, and sent them away, and said unto Absalom his brother, "Purposely she sent away these men, and she sent me away, that she might have liberty to come unto my bed. Now therefore come, and let us take counsel how we may do the woman evil, for she is very fair to look upon." And Absalom answered Amnon, and said unto him, "Should a man be unequal to his servants? who am I then, that I should not be vaunted up my eyes because she is fair to look upon? Why then did not you make an end of her, seeing she despised you not, neither was she a harlot, that you came unto her? Why did you come in unto her? Therefore now let me not hear again, say, She sent me to thee to be vaunted up my eyes, and the women tell it of me and cast reproach upon me. But now you have commanded me this day to do unseemly thing: now therefore, I will gather all my sons together, and I will take up my abode in the wood, or in the field; then let me die the death which I merit." And Amnon was very wroth because of his brother Absalom. And he took a bow and arrows, and sent one of his servants, and said to him, "Go, get you up to the wild ass's herd, and bring me back some arrows." And the servant went, as he was sent to him, and brought him back some arrows. And he said unto his servant, "Go, get you up to the women of Shunem, and ask, whether the woman who is with child is yet there or not." And his servant went to the women of Shunem, and said to them, "Thus saith Amnon, 'Is your sister here, who was born in Shunem? '" And she answered him, "She is here." Therefore he sent and called her. And when she came to him, he said, "Get thee up to the women of Shunem." And she went and did according as he had said unto her. And he said to his servants, "Call now every man of them that brought my lord home." And they called them, and brought them into the chamber. And he said unto his servants that brought the men home, "Sit down with me on the bed." And they sat down with him on the bed. And he said unto Absalom his brother, "See now, I have bought you for a price of the hand of Amnon my brother. Now therefore, see that men know any more of this thing. And now the king is sick. Therefore now you shall go in, and say to him, 'Shame on such and such a man! He is not the true Israelite which has brought to David such and such a man.' " And Absalom and Josabad, the son of Shimeah David's brother, went and spoke to him, saying, "Let not your hand be weak, be not afraid: the king is not so sick as your servants think." And Josabad said, "Go in, and they will tell you what is necessary to do." And Absalom went in, and stood in the door of the king's chamber. And Tamar his sister came unto him, and said to him, "Have you not heard that our brother Amnon is despised? Therefore I sent to call you, and you would not. Now I have sent to call you, and you are come. Now therefore, please you to make an end of him." And Absalom sent and called Tamar, and said to her, "What do you seek?" And she said to him, "The king seeks me." And he sent and called the king's servants that brought the men home, and said, "Put every man of you upon his mule, and escort the woman home with joy, and speak goodly on her behalf. And she said to him, "My brother, why have you despised me, that you have taken such a pleasure in your servant as this thing? I am not one of the women at the door of my brother." And Amnon was very wroth, and said unto his servants that brought the men home, "Tear her clothes." And Tamar had made little breaches in her clothes, that she might make manifest her shame. And Amnon said to his servants that brought the men home, "Arise, and let her return." And Tamar made her bed like a woman lying in travail, and covered the door with curtains. And Absalom's servants put ashes upon her head, and took her garment of divers colours, that were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her in, and spread the cloth under her, and he looked upon her. And it came to pass, when Absalom saw that the damsels made apparel for him, that he turned away his face, and stretched not his hand anymore upon her, for she had made apparel for him. But Absalom said to his servants that brought the men home, "Call now every man of them that brought the king home." And they called them, and brought them into the king's chamber. And Absalom said to his servants, "Call now every man of them that brought the king home." And they called them, and brought them into the king's chamber. And Absalom said to them, "Go, and convey your master away, lest he die for the woman, and you be encumbered with him. Behold now, you know your own house, go your way, bring him away out of the city; but do not let him go into the house of the king." And his servants went, and brought him away, and brought him into the forest of Ephraim; and Absalom attempted to kill all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers. Let the king, O my father, appoint every man of his servants into threescore and two companies, and let my lord send into the land of Ephraim, and let him say unto them, 'Go, gather to me lambs, and sheeps, and bring them unto me.' And the king said to Absalom, "Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him, because he was not with the king, but with Absalom. And it came to pass after two or three full years, that ABSALOM had SHEEP-SHEARERS in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, O my father, appoint every man of his servants into threescore and two companies, and let my lord send into the land of Ephraim, and let him say unto them, 'Go, gather to me lambs, and sheeps, and bring them unto me.' And the king said to Absalom, "Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee." And he pressed him, because he was not with the king, but with Absalom.
speake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, "Help, O king." 5 And the king answered her, "What art thou that I should do so unto thee?" And she answered, "I am one that was a handmaid of an old man, and mine husband and mine child died. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And when the king asked his name, she said, "His name is Jaac. 8 And the king said unto the woman, "Go to thy house, and I will give thee twenty shekels of silver and two changes of clothes. 9 And the woman of Tekoa answered the king, "My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless." 10 And the king said, "Whosoever saith, 'I brought this man to thee, and he shall not touch thee any more,' he shall bring thee to him, and he shall not touch thee any more." 11 Then said she, "Lpray thee, let the king remember me, thy servant, how I stood between my master's legs, and devised a sentence against a man; and the king stood by me that day, and said, 'As the Lord liveth, there shall not a child of thy house fall to the earth.' 12 Then the woman said, "Let my hair be sheared off, and fall at the king's feet; let the king's iniquity be in it. 13 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither cloth God respect any person: yet doth he preserve his own anointed for his own name, that he be not ashamed, and his name be not broken in Israel. 14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither cloth God respect any person; yet doth he preserve his own anointed for his name, that he be not ashamed, and his name be not broken in Israel. 15 For the king will hear, and deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the men that would destroy me, and of my son together out of the hand of the men, that would destroy me, and of the hand of God." 16 Then the handmaid said, "The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee." 17 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, "Hidest thou from me, Lpray thee, the thing that E shall ask thee?" And the woman said, "I hid my lord the king now speak." 18 And the king said, "Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this?" And the woman answered and said, "As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to thy right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and I put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 19 to fetch about this thing of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord the king knoweth that his servant Joab is wise, in the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth." 20 And the king said unto Joab, "Besholom now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abishalom again." And Joab went to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king; and Joab said, "To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant." 21 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Abishalom to Jerusalem. 22 And the king said, "Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face." So ABISHALOM RETURNED TO HIS OWN HOUSE, AND SAW NOT THE KING'S FACE. 23 But in all Israel there was none to so much praise as Abishalom for his beauty. From the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 24 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy upon him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. 25 And unto Abishalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar. 26 And Joab's field was near the king's field, that they went up and down together. 27 So Abishalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. 28 Therefore Abishalom sent for Joab, to come to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. 29 Therefore he said unto his servants, "See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire." And Abishalom's servants set the fire on fire. 30 Then Joab arose, and came to Abishalom unto his house, and said unto him, "Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?" 31 And Abishalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, 'Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur, if it had been good for me to have been there still?' now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me." 32 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abishalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the
And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and sat him down beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man came to the king to complain, then Absalom called unto him, saying, "Of what city art thou?" And he said, "Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel." And Absalom said unto him, "See, thy matters are good and right: but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee." Absalom said moreover, "Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!" And it was so, that when any man came to the king to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. And on this man manner Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, "Lpray thee, let me go and pay and "pray unto the Lord, while my brother Amnon is dead." And the king said unto him, "Go in peace." So he arose, and went to Hebron.

But Absalom went spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as I hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, "Absalom reigneth in Hebron.""

And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

And Absalom went for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, saying, "The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom." And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, "Arise, and let us not stay here; for we shall not escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword." And the king's servants came unto the king, and said, "Thy servants are ready to do whatever my lord the king shall appoint." And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came from Georgia, passed on before the king.

Then said the king to Ittalai the Gittite, "Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, 'should I this day make thee go up and down with us seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee."

And Ittal answered the king, and said, "As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in that place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or in life, even there also will thy servant be."

And David said to Ittal, "Go and pass over." And Ittal the Gittite passed over, and all that went with him, and all the little ones that were with him.

And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over; the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, and brought the ephod. And all the people had done passing out of the city.

And the king said unto Zadok, "Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both the habitation, and shew me a place, that I may iver there, and set there the ark of God, which my father David did hallow, and put there.

The ark of God also, and the camp, went before the king into Jerusalem: and the king went before the ark of God, weeping, and all the people likewise.

But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered, and said, "Do not shew the king's displeasure, lest he be sore moved: for the king's heart is turned toward Zadok the priest, and toward Abiathar the son of Ithamar, because the ark of God is with them." And the king said, "Bring me the ark of God." And as the king passed over the threshing floor of Arad, he said, "O Lord, I have sinned, because I have trespassed against thee, and have made the people turn back from thee: forgive me, O Lord." And the king went to the temple of the Lord.
2 Samuel XV. 33.  
B.C. 1058.

where he worshipped God, behold, HUSHAI the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head; unto whom David said, ‘If thou depart from me, then shalt be a burden unto me: but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, “I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father’s servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant,” then mayest thou for thy defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king’s house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaz Zadok’s son, and Jonathan Abiathar’s son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

And Hushai David’s friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, ZIBA the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. And the king said unto Ziba, “What meanest thou by these?” And Ziba said, “The asses be for the king’s household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.” And the king said, “And where is thy master’s son?” And Ziba said unto the king, “Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for, said he, ‘To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.’” Then the king said to Ziba, “Behold, thou art all that pertained unto Mephibosheth.” And Ziba said, “I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.”

And when King David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was SHIMEI, the son of Gerah. he came forth, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of David, and all the people, and all the mighty men were upon his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, “Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of base birth.

17 MOREOVER AHITHOPHEL said unto Absalom, “Let me now choose out twelve thousand men; and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall be o woman and be afraid; and I will smite the king only: and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seest fleest as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.”
2 Samuel XVII. 4.  

4. And the saying *was* pleasing to Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5. Then said Absalom, "Call now Hushai the Archite also, and *let* us hear whatsoever he saith. 6. And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom *spake* unto him, saying, "Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, *speak* thou."

7. And Hushai *spake* unto Absalom, "The counsel that Ahithophel hath *given* is not good at this time. 8. For," said Hushai, " thou knowest thy father and his *men*, that they be mighty men, and thou *be* chafed in their muda, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it *will* come to pass, when some of them be taken by him at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, 'There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.' 10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, *shall* utterly *melt* for all Israel: and they that know thy father shall be afraid of him. 11. And thine *men* that are with him shall not be left so much as one. 12. Moreover, if he be *taken* in a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we *will* draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, "The counsel of the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel."

15. For the Adon had appointed you good counsel of Ahithophel to the intent that the Lord would bring evil upon Absalom.

16. Then said Hushai unto Zadok AND TO ABIATAR the priests, "Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and *the* elders of Israel: and thus and thus have I counselled. 17. Now therefore *send* quickly, and tell David, saying, 'Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but *speedily* pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.'"

18. And when Jonathan and Ahimaaz *stayed* by En-rogel: for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a man *went* and *told* them; and they *went* and *told* king David. 19. Nevertheless, a man *sent* word, and *told* Absalom: but they *went* both of them away quickly, and *came* to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his *court*; whither they *went* down. 19. And the woman *took* and *spread* a covering over the well's mouth, and *spread* *ground* corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20. And Absalom's servants *came* to the woman to the house, they *said*, "Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" And the woman *said* unto them, "They be gone over the brook of water." And when they *had* sought, and could not find them, they *returned* to Jerusalem.

21. And it *came to pass*, after they were departed, that they *came* up out of the well, and *went* and *told* king David, "Arise, and *pass* quickly over *the water*; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you."

22. Then DAVID *arose*, and all the people that were with him, and they *passed* over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan. 23. And when AHITHOPHEL saw that his counsel was not followed, he *saddled* his *ass*, and *arose*, and *gat* him home to his house, to his city, and *put* his house in order, and *hung* himself, and *died*, and *was buried* in the sepulchre of his father.

24. Then David came to Mahanaim. 25. And ABSALOM passed over Jordan; and云集 all the men of Israel with him. 26. And Absalom made *Amasa* captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a *man's* son, whose name was Joab, the son of Zeruiah, sister to Joab's mother. 27. So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilgal.

28. And it *came to pass*, when DAVID was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, 29. brought beds, and ands, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and figs, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse, 30. and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, "The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness." 31. And DAVID numbered the people that were with him, and *set* captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. 32. And David *sent* forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite.

33. And the king *said* unto the people, "Ye *will* surely *go* forth with you myself also." 34. But the people *answered", "Thou *shalt* not go forth: for if we *fly* away, they will not *care* for us; they must set their *heart* on."
neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city. 18 And the king said unto them, What而言 than the king will do. 19 And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands. 20 And the king commanded Joab, Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. 21 And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

2 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; 7 where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there were there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men. 8 For the battle was that day sore against all the people throughout all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. 9 And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule that had a greatappendTo the under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head was caught in the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away. 10 And a certain man saw it, and cried out unto the king, My lord the king! 11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and didst not shew to me: they have smitten my lord the king, and I know not what thou didst. 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I saw him, I durst not come to speak unto the king: 13 But I said, The soul of the king's servant is bound in the hand of his master the king: howbeit I crave mercy in the hand of the king. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare Joab's shield went before Joab out of the pavilion. 16 Now ABSALOM in his lifetime had taken and reared for himself a PILLAR, which is in the king's dale for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it was called unto this day, Absalom's place. 17 Then said AHIMAAZ the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the tidings that the king dieth, and that the king dieth. 18 And Joab said unto him, Art thou not valiant for thy life of all the men of tidings, because the king's word is against thee. 19 Then said Joab to CUSHI, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushii bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 20 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready? 21 But howsoever, say I came from En-in-Gedi. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushii. 22 And DAVID sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up on the roof over against the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld a man running alone. 23 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there are tidings in his mouth. 24 And he came running unto the king, and said, Verily I saw Ahimaaz of the son of Zadok, and Joab's son Abishai. 25 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman said, Behold another man running alone. 26 Then the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, I see the running.
19 And it was told Joab, “Behold, the king weeps and mourneth for Absalom.”

And Joab sent to David, saying, “Thou hast smitten thy servant, which is an elder thy servant, and hast brought the guilt of the whole kingdom upon my head.”

So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and more also of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferryboat to carry over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; and said unto the king, “Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that thy servant sinned against my lord the king, so that I came this day hallowed before my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first day of this month hallowed before my lord the king shall meet my lord the king.”

But Abiathar the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord’s anointed?”

And David said, “What have I to do with Zeruiah’s son? I shall not put any of the king’s sons to death this day, for I am the king’s servant.”

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, “Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?”

And he answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me on my ass, that I may ride thereon, and go with the king; because thy servant is lame.

And he bade him take the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, “Return thou, and all thy servants.”

So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and more also of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferryboat to carry over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; and said unto the king, “Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that thy servant sinned against my lord the king, so that I came this day hallowed before my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first day of this month hallowed before my lord the king shall meet my lord the king.”

But Abiathar the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord’s anointed?”

And David said, “What have I to do with Zeruiah’s son? I shall not put any of the king’s sons to death this day, for I am the king’s servant.”

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, “Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?”

And he answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me on my ass, that I may ride thereon, and go with the king; because thy servant is lame.

And he bade him take the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, “Return thou, and all thy servants.”

So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and more also of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferryboat to carry over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; and said unto the king, “Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that thy servant sinned against my lord the king, so that I came this day hallowed before my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first day of this month hallowed before my lord the king shall meet my lord the king.”

But Abiathar the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord’s anointed?”

And David said, “What have I to do with Zeruiah’s son? I shall not put any of the king’s sons to death this day, for I am the king’s servant.”

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, “Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?”

And he answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me on my ass, that I may ride thereon, and go with the king; because thy servant is lame.

And he bade him take the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, “Return thou, and all thy servants.”

So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and more also of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.
2 Samuel XIX. 31.

31 And BAZRILLAI the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore and ten years old: the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Barzillai, "Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem." 34 "How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old; and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 35 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? 36 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and mother. But behold thy servant Chimmah, his goerv met with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. And the king answered, "Chimmah shall go over with me, and will do to him what shall seem good unto thee, and whatnach shall require of me, that will I do for thee." 37 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimmah went on with him; and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel. 39 And behold, all the MEN OF ISRAEL comforted the king, and went unto the king, 40 Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan? 41 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? hath he given us any gift?" 42 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first? had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

2 Samuel XX. 1.

1 o every man to his tents, O Israel." 2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto the king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem. 3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took all the women his CONCUBINES, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward: and the king went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood. 4 Then said the king to AMASA, "Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present." 5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to ABISHAI, "Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Abonalom: take thou thy servants, and pursuit after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us." 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men, and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as they went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to AMASA, "Art thou not the peace, my brother?" And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and smote out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, "He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab." 12 And Amasa was swallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmanach, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And the came and besieged him in Bethmanach, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench, and all the people that were ..
44 Thou also hadst delivered me from the strivings of my people, Thou hast kept me to be head of the nations which I knew not to serve me. 45 So strangers shall submit themselves unto me: As soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me. 46 So strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid of their own counsel. 47 The Lord liveth: and blessed be the God of the rock of my salvation. 48 It is God that veniamgeth, And that bringeth down the people under the heel, And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: Thou also hadst lifted me up on high above them, that rose up against me: Thou hadst delivered me from the violent man. 49 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, And will sing praises unto thy name. 50 He is the tower of salvation for his king: And he saith mercy unto his anointed, Unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

23 NOW these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, And the man that was raised up on high, The anointed of the God of Jacob, And the sweet spirit of Israel, said, 2 The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, And his word was in my tongue. 3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me. He that rulers over men must be just, Ruling in the fear of God. 4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, When the sun riseth, Even a morning without clouds; As the tender grass springing out of the earth By clear shining after rain. 5 Although my house be not so with e-God; Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, Ordered in all things, and sure: For this is all my salvation, and all my desire, Although he make it not to grow. 6 But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, Because they cannot be taken with hands 7 But the man that shall touch them must be fencèd with iron and the staff of a spear; And they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place. 8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite, that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Ezrite; he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he shewed at one time. 9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Canaanites that were gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: 10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand waxed weary, and his hand 9 2 SAMUEL. 25:4. 26:20. 30:8. 31:2. 41:10.
Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, 21 Abi-albon the Arbathite, 22 Asaph the Bathuelite, 23 Eliab the Shalbonite, Of the sons of Jashen, 24 Jonathan, Shammah the Hararite, 25 Abishai the son of Zuar, 26 Eliphelet the son of Ahabsib, the son of the Maachathite, 27 Eliphelet the son of Ahitub the Gilonite, 28 Hezrai the Carmelite, 29 Abiasaph the Arithite, 30 Eliah the son of Nathan of Zobah, 31 Bani the Gadite, 32 Zelek the Ammonite, 33 Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah, 34 Ira the Japhletite, 35 Gareb an Ishrite, 36 Uria the Hittite; thirty and seven in all.

24 And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel. And there was a movement of David against Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim; 2 And the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, "Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people." 3 And Joab said unto the king, "Now the Lord thy God hath added unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it; but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?" 4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. 5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that beloth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer: 6 And they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahshih, and they came to Dan-jan, and about to Zion, 7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king. And there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And DAVID'S HEART SMOTE HIM after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, "I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, Lest I see the eyes of the king, and take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly." 11 And when David was in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the Prophet GAD, David's seer, 12 "Go and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, ..."
NOW king DAVID was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he got no heat. 2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, "Let there be sought for the lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let the king cherish her, and let her lie in thy bosom, that the lord the king may get rest." 3 So they sought a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found a Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. 4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew not her. 5 Then the son of Haggith Exalted himself, saying, "I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. 6 And his father had not displeased him at any time; in saying, "Why hast thou done so?" and he was also a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Absalom. 7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. 8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah, and the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. 9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat-cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-raged, Weel of Rogel, 10 and said, call all the men of Judah the king's servants. 11 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, called not. 12 Wherefore Nathan Spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?" 13 Now therefore go, and let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. 14 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, 'Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?" 15 Behold, while thou yet taketh with thee the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words." 16 And Bath-sheba went unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiathar the Shunammite ministered unto the king. 17 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, "What wouldest thou?" 18 And she said unto him, "My lord, thou knowest. 19 And now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not: 20 and he hath slain thy servants, and slain thine Elder sons, and brought upon himself the reproach of all Israel: and this thing doth my lord the king know not? 21 And now, therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the king hear my voice: 22 And, lo, in my lord the king's presence is Zadok the priest, and Benaiah, and Nathan the prophet, and all the mighty men of Israel, and of thy servants. 23 Let my lord the king therefore arise, and let my lord the king go out, and all thy servants, and all the people of the cities of Judah, and cause thy people Israel to rejoice." 24 And Nathan said unto David, "Go, do all that is in thine heart to do." 25 Then king DAVID answered and said, "Call me Bath-sheba." And she came in unto the king into the presence, and stood before the king. 26 And the king spake, and said, "As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, 27 even so as I spake unto thee by the hand of the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly.
Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

And when Bath-sheba BOWED with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, "Let my lord the king David live for ever." And king David **Said**, "Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehohadar. And they came before the king.

The king also **said** unto them, "**Take with you** the servants of your lord, and **cause** Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon; and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and **blow ye** with the trumpet, and say, 'God save king Solomon.'" Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

And Benaiah the son of Jehohadar answered the king and **said**, "Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king **say** so too. And the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and **make his throne greater than the throne of my lord David.'"

So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehohadar, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, **went down**, and **caused** Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and **brought him** to Gihon.

And Zadok the priest **took** an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and **anointed** Solomon. And they **blew** the trumpet; and all the people **said**, "Blessed be the Lord God of David the king of Israel, **that** has made him king, after the manner of his father king David." And all the people **came up** after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth **rent** with the sound of them.

And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him **heard** it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab **heard** the sound of the trumpet, he **said**, "Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?"

And while he yet spake, behold, JONATHAN the son of Abiathar the priest CAME to Adonijah: and Adonijah **said** unto him, "**Come**, in; for thou art a valiant man, and **bringest good tidings.'"

And Jonathan **an answered** and **said** to Adonijah, "Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. And the king **hath** sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehohadar, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they came and they **seated themselves** upon the king's mule: and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet **have anointed him king in Gihon: and they were come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city **rang** again. This is the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon **sitteth** on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, *saying*, 'God *make* the name of Solomon better than thy name, and **make his** throne greater than thy throne.' And the king **bowed** himself upon the bed. And also they said to the king, "Blessed be the lord God of Israel, which hath given one *to* sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.'"

And all the guests that were with Adonijah **were** afraid, and rose up, and **went**' every man his way.

And ADONIJAH FEARED because of Solomon, and *fear*ed, and **went** and **caused** hold on the horns of the altar.

And it **was** told Solomon, "saying, 'Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath **caused** hold on the horns of the altar, *saying*, 'Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his **servant** with the sword.'"

And Solomon **said**, "If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.'"

So king Solomon *sent*, and they **brought him** down from the altar. And he **came** and **bowed** himself to king Solomon: and Solomon **said** unto him, "Go to thine house."}

---

**NOW the days of DAVID drew** night that he should die: and he *CHARGED* Solomon his son, *saying*, "If **go** the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; and keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his statutes, and in his commandments, and in his judgements, and in his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and **withstanding thou turnest thyself.'"

4 That the Lord may **continue** his word which he spake concerning me, *saying*, 'If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.'

5 Moreover thou knowest also what JOAB the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar-head go down to the grave in peace."

6 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me.
when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. 10. And when David was old, behold, they had with thee SHIMEI the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but we came down to meet me at Mahanaim: and I, and Zavare to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death; but Psalms, 15:10 David before hold him not guiltless: for thou hast a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hair head baring thou down to the grave with blood. 15. So DAVID was kept with his fathers, and was BURIED in the city of David. 16. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned in Jerusalem. 17. Then sat SOLOMON upon the THRONE of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. 18. And ADONIJAH the son of Haggith CAME TO BATH-SHEBA the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. 14. He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me that I should reign over the kingdom; but it came to pass even to this day, that I see neither king over me. And now I ask one petition of thee, I deny me not. And she said unto him, What is it, my lord king? 16. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon my son, and say unto him, Thus saith thy father king David, Thus saith the king, Abishag the Shunammite to wife. 17. And Bath-sheba said, Well; and will speak for thee unto the king. 18. And DAVID sat upon his throne, and the lord called him. 19. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay. 20. And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. 21. And king SOLOMON ANSWERED AND said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. 22. Then king Solomon spake by the Lord, saying, God doth it. 23. Then said Solomon, God hath heard me; and hath made me an house, as he promised, ADONIJAH shall be put to death this day. 24. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died. 25. And unto ABIATHAR the priest said the king, Go. And he went to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art an ensign of Israel, and I have anointed thee to be chief priest. 26. And they tugged at the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because they barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. 27. Then said Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfill the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. 28. Then tidings came to JOAB: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 29. And it was told king Solomon that Joab had fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and, behold, he is by the altar. 30. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. 31. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. 32. Then said king Solomon, If the Lord shall bring back my soul to me, then I will build thee a house. And the king said, Call me not Benaiah. 33. And king Solomon made two hundred and fifty weights of gold for the burnt offering, for every priest, to offer sweet incense on the altar, to make it sweet unto the Lord. And he made an hundred thousand dove breeder.
sacrificed in HIGH.PLACES, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

And Solomon *loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David, his father; only he *sacrificed and *burnt incense in high.places.

And the king *went to GIBEON to sacrifice there; for *that was the great high place: a thousand *burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon *that altar.

In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and *God said, “*Ask what I shall give thee.”

And Solomon *said, “Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great *mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou *hast kept for him *this great *kindness, that thou *hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

O *Lord my *God, thou *hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I *am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

And thy servant *is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. *Give therefore thy servant an UNDERSTANDING HEART to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy great a people?”

And the speech *pleased the *Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. And *God *said unto him, “Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked riches, nor lifethat would make thee die; neither hast asked riches for thyself, neither hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for a wise and understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and commandments, as thy father David did walk, then *I will lengthen thy days.”

And Solomon *awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And *he came to Jerusalem, and *stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Then *came there TWO WO MEN, that were harlots, unto the king, and *stood before him.

And the one *woman said, “O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I *was delivered of a child with her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that *this woman *was delivered also: and we were together; and there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

And this *woman’s child *died in the night; because she overlaid it. And she *arose at midnight, and *took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

And when I *rose in the morning to give my *child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I *had considered it in the morning, behold it was not my son, which I did bear.”

And the other *woman said, “Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son.” And this said, “No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is mine.”

And they two *women spake before the king: and the one *woman said, “O my lord, I and this woman do speak truth.”

And the king said, “*Show me the matter.”

And they said, “A certain man had a house, and of it two women were his wives, and bare him children.

And one *woman’s child died; and when she *had borne it, she said, ‘My husband knoweth not that I have born this child.’ And she did not *tell her husband of his child.”

And the other *woman *said, “Her child is dead, and she hid me, and laid her dead child in my bosom.”

And the king said, “Set the matter before me.”

And they said, “A certain man had a house, and of it two women were his wives, and bare him children.

And one *woman’s child died; and when she *had borne it, she said, ‘My husband knoweth not that I have born this child.’ And she did not *tell her husband of his child.”

And the other *woman *said, “Her child is dead, and she hid me, and laid her dead child in my bosom.”
among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel."  

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it. And he built the walls of the house within with boards of Cedars, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the dwelling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of Cedars  

15 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of Cedars: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy house.  

16 And the Cedars of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar: there was no stone seen.  

17 And the oracle he prepared in the house, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.  

18 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in height.  

19 And he overlaid it with pure gold: and so covered the altar which was of cedar.  

20 And so Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold.  

21 And he made partitions by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.  

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house.  

23 Also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.  

24 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, each ten cubits high.  

25 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.  

26 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.  

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house and they stretched forth their wings: the wings of the cherubim were on the wall, and the wings of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched another in the midst of the house.  

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.  

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, both within and without.  

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.  

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree, the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.  

32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palms trees.  

33 And so also he made for the door of the temple posts of olive tree; of a fourth part of the wall.  

34 And the two doors were of Cedar: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.  

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.  

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams.  

7 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.  

2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.  

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.  

4 And there were windows in three rows and light was against light in three ranks.  

5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.  

6 And he made a porch of pillars: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.  

7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.  

8 And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work, and of like measures without:  

9 Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.  

10 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.
10 And the FOUNDATION was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.
11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of heaved stones, and cedars.
12 And the GREAT COURT round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beams, both for the INNER COURT of the house of God, and for the porch of the house.
13 And King Solomon sent and fetched a Hiram out of Tyre.
14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all that he had.
21 For he cast TWO PILLARS of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass each of them.
16 And he made two cedars of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars; seven for the one cedars, and seven for the other cedars.
17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the cedars which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one cedars, and seven for the other cedars.
19 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the cedars that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other cedars.
20 And the cedars that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work, in the porch, four cubits. 21 And the cedars upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the height of the one cedars through the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other cedars.
21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof JACHIN: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof BOAZ.
22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.
23 And he made a MOLTEN SEA, ten cubits from the one brim to the other; it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about were had four rings cast, one ring for each side, and three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.
25 And it was an handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.
27 And he made TEN BASES of brass; four cubits the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.
28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges: and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of brass thin work.
29 And every base had four brazen wheels, and four plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters, and molten under every side of every addition.
30 And the mouth of it within the cedars above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base, a cubit and an half; and the height of it was a cubit and half a cubit.
31 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axel trees and their naves, and their axel sockets, and their spokes, were all of molten.
32 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.
33 And in the top of the base was a round compass of handbreadth high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.
34 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.
35 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had on one base, one measure, and one size.
36 Then he made TEN LAYERS OF BRASS: one layer contained forty baths: and every layer was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one layer.
37 And he set the five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.
38 And HIRAM made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So HIRAM MADE AN END OF DOING ALL THE WORK THAT HE MADE FOR KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.
39 The TWO PILLARS, and the two bowls of the chaperists were on the
VII. 43.

B.C. 1004.

1. The pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapter which were upon the top of the pillars, and hundred pomegranates for the two networks, and rows of pomegranates for the two 2networks, even to cover the two bowls of the chapter that were upon the pillars.

2. And the TEN bases, and ten lavers on the bases; and the sea, and twelve oxen under the sea; and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the temple of the Lord, were of bright brass.

3. In the plain of Jordan did king Solomon cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

4. And king Solomon made all the vessels of gold: for the weight of pure gold was found out.

5. And king Solomon made all the vessels that pertain unto the house of the Lord; the altar of gold, and the table of gold, and the candlesticks of gold, and the incense altar of gold, and the laver of gold, and the bases, and the basins, and the vessels, and the pinacles, and the censers, of gold: and all these vessels that king Solomon made for the temple of the Lord were of pure gold.

6. For all these vessels that king Solomon made for the temple of the Lord were pure gold: for the weight of the pure gold was nine hundred and threescore and ten talents.

7. And he made three hundred Basins to empty out water with, and twenty Couches to wash in, and twentietharnesses for the Covenant.

8. And king Solomon made all these vessels of pure gold: for all these vessels that king Solomon made for the temple of the Lord were pure gold.

9. And all the utensils that king Solomon made for the temple of the Lord were six hundred talents of pure gold.

10. So was all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord finished. And king Solomon brought in all the things which David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels that king David his father had dedicated, which were in the temple of the Lord, and put them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

11. Then Solomon assembled all the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

12. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

13. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

14. And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

15. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled to bring up the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that was without number, even until they could not tell: for they brought up every man his burnt offering.

16. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to
1 Kings VIII. 24.  B.C. 1004.

1. Jehovah.

2. sone.

3. according as Heb. shachar.

4. That God.

5. would build.

6. 2 Chr. 6.

7. 2 Ch. 5.

8. 66 1.


10. 2 Cor. 13.


13. Ex. 10.

14. For Righteous Judgment.

15. 2 Chr. 6.

16. 1 Sam. 12.

17. 31. 2 Sam.

18. 8 24, 25.


20. 40- 45


22. 1-11.

23. For Rain in Drought.

24. 30. 2 Sam.


26. 47.

27. For Deliverance from Pestilence.

28. 46.

29. 30. 2 Sam.

30. Ch. 20.


32. 6 gates. Heb.

heart: 24 they kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. 25 Therefore be thou understanding with thy servants, who shall walk before me. 26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father, come true. 27 For WILL God indeed dwell on earth? behold, heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have built! 28 Yet hear thou the prayer of thy servant, and his supplication, O Lord my God, to hear unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee: 29 that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast chosen to put thine name there: 30 that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place. 31 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this house: 32 and hearken thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, according to his righteousness. 33 When thy people Israel, be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house: 34 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers. 35 When heavens shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them; 36 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. 37 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiegeth them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague,
hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. 23 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

24 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer before the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread upon the heaven.

25 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying, 26 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, 27 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers. 28 Let him not leave us, nor forsake us: 29 that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, as at this day.

30 The thing of a day in its day. 31 Jehovah, 32 the Elohim, the True God.

1 Kings VIII. 53.

1 Kings IX. 15.

9 And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished building the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and had established for Solomon the desire of his heart, which he had pleased to do, 2 that the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, 3 as he had appeared unto him the first time, 4 and he said unto him, 5 I have heard thy prayer, and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: 6 I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

7 And now, Jehovah, the God of Israel, keep with me thy promise, which thou hast sworn unto thy servant David my father. 8 The Lord shall make thee a sure king, according to all his kindness which he promised thee, and will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, 9 as promised to David thy father, saying, 10 There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

11 But if ye shall walk before me as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shall keep my statutes and my judgments; 12 then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, 13 Thou shalt not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

14 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, 15 the house of the Lord, and the king's house, 16 now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, 17 and with gold, according to all his desire, that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

18 And Hiram came out of Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 19 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? 20 And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

21 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.
his own house, and of Millo, and of the wall of Jerusalem, and of Hazor, and of Megiddo, and of Gezer. 10 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and 1 taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain all the Canaanites that were there in the land. 11 And Solomon had 12 cities for his wives, and 13 concubines, and 14 wives, out of the cities of Israel; and 15 the rest of the cities he built, and 16 he delivered them into the hands of his servants. 17 And Solomon 18 built Gezer, 19 Beth-horon the nether, 20 Baalath, 21 Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land of 22 Zidon. 23 And 24 the cities which 25 Solomon had the strength of force to bring into subjection for his own 26 servants, 27 and 28 the 29 iron which he brought of Egypt; 30 for Solomon 31 made 32 shields of iron for the house of the Lord, 33 and for the king's house, 34 and for all his vessels of iron: for in those days iron was scarce. 35 And 36 he built 37 the sea of brass, twelve cubits from brim to brim; 38 it was a hoyd, and 39 one line compassed it; and 40 he overlaid it with pure gold. 41 The height of it was a hoyd, and 42 a line compassed it round about was twenty cubits. 43 And 44 it rested upon twelve oxen, three on the north side, and three on the west side, and three on the south side, and three on the east side: the sea stood upon them and 45 was an oracle. 46 Solomon made 47 all these vessels of brazen. 48 All the vessels that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord are written in the record of the prophet Nathan. 49 And 50 Solomon brought up the sea from the wilderness of Kinnereth unto the 51 city of David, which is called 52 Jerusalem. 53 And Solomon had 54 twenty thousand enginemen, and 55 twelve thousand smiths. 56 And 57 he made a great 58 altar of brass: the length thereof was thirty cubits, and the breadth thereof was thirty cubits, and the height thereof was three cubits. 59 And he made the molten sea of brazen, ten cubits from brim to brim, which was round all about. 60 And the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. 61 And the sea stood upon twelve 62 oxen, three oxen on a 63 side, and three oxen on the other side, which were 64 overlaid with brass. 65 And on the molten sea he made twelve 66 oxen: three oxen turned the one way, and three oxen turned another way, and three 67 oxen turned a third way, and three oxen turned the fourth way. 68 And he set them in the 69 sea, that the oxen should give up their charge to the people that handled the 70 vessels. 71 And 72 he made ten tables for the 73 house of the Lord, five on this side of the temple, and five on the other side of the temple: all of brass. 73 For he made 74 bases of brass; the height of a base was five cubits; 75 a line of ten cubits did compass the one base; and the thickness thereof was five cubits. 76 And he made in the temple windows of shining brass, even windows for the 77 doors of the house, and windows of the inner temple, and windows of the house. 78 And he made 79 pillars in the temple: and the height of 80 a pillar was thirty cubits, and the capital was five cubits. 81 The capital that was on the top of the pillars was latticed work, and ornamented with 82 cherubims. 83 Six of the 84 capitals had 85 cherubims on one side; and 86 six on the other side. 87 Then made he 88 the pillars of brass. And he made 89 ten bases of brass; 90 every base was five cubits. 91 He made also bases of brass, ten bases in one row, and 92 five bases in another row. 93 And he made 94 the molten sea of brass, and 95 the oxen: and 96 he overlaid 97 it with brass. 98 Also in the temple he made two cherubims of brass; 99 the one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, and 100 the one wing of the other cherub was also five cubits; 101 the one wing of the one cherub overlapped the fiftieth of the fiftieth, and the one wing of the other cherub overlapped the fiftieth of the fiftieth. 102 He made the crown of the cherub that covered the mercy seat, one cherub five cubits, and one cherub five cubits: and he made 103 a wing of the one cherub five cubits, and 104 one wing of the other cherub five cubits; 105 with their wings spread they covered the mercy seat, to 106 overshadow the mercy seat. 107 And he made a table of brass; the length of it was three cubits, the breadth of it was three cubits, 108 and the height of it was a hoyd: and there were three lines compassed it round about. 109 And he overlaid the table with pure gold, and he 110 set up the cherub: and he set up thereon the mercy seat. 111 And he made a candlestick of pure gold: the length of it was a hoyd. 112 And of the two cherubims of the temple he made the candlestick of gold. 113 And he made an altar of brass: the length of it was three cubits, the breadth of it was three cubits, and the height of it was two cubits. 114 He made also 115 the laver of brass with ten bases thereof. 116 He made 117 the court of the sanctuary, and the most holy place: and 118 he overlaid the house of the Lord with gold. 119 He built also the walls of the house, and overlaid them with gold; 120 and he overlaid the great sea that was in the temple. 121 All the vessels that king Solomon made were of brass. All the vessels that king Solomon made were 122 great: for the weight of brass could not be found out. 123 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides 124 the daily provisions, and the 125 presents. 126 There was food at king Solomon's table every day, twenty and eight baths; 127 and 128 the measures of wine were not to be numbered; 129 for he had 130 officers that distributed to the king and to his lords, 131 and to the officers that were over the work, and to the masters of the work. 132 And 133 he made in Jerusalem an house for the 134 temple of God, and a palace for himself. 135 And 136 the Jebusites which dwelt in Jerusalem said to Solomon, 137 'What hath David said, that thou shouldest take our city to dwell there in?' But Solomon built it, and dwelt therein. 138 And Solomon made 139 All the vessels of the temple of God, and all the vessels of the king, and all the vessels of the priests: the number of all the vessels shall I not tell; for the number thereof was great.
1 Kings X. 22.

of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with an hand of wiser men that were skilful in working all manner of work in precious stones, and to make goldsmith's work, and to use any cunning work in iron, and in brass, and in the like manner of any cunning work. 23 And they came out by the waters of Euphrates, and he gathered them together, the children of Ammon, and Moab, even the half of them, and came to Jerusalem. 24 And Solomon was nineteen years old when he reigned. 25 And he had seven thousand horsemen, and twelve thousand Beverlymen: and he provided food for his royal household, and served his servants, and served his officers, and ministered to his princes, with the princes of his royal household, continually with dainties. 26 And the rest of the hire of Israel and Judah were taxers which came out of扣除 the king Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. 27 And Solomon had horses in all chariot cities, and fed them with spicery, and with the hay which was in abundance.

11 But the king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, and Chanaanites; and he also took unto him seven hundred wives, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; 8 And likewise did he for his strange gods, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, 11 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded.

21 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, "Forasmuch as this thing is done by thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 22 Howbeit it shall not be of the hand of thy son; but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 23 Moreover, I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, HADAD THE EDomite, which was of the house of Seba: and his name was Shedashabrim. 25 And it came to pass, when David was an old man, and full of days, that Solomon his son reigned over Israel.

26 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Send me away from thy servants, and let me go to my own country." 27 Then Pharaoh said unto him, "But what hast thou lacked with me, that beholdest thou to go to mine own country?" And he answered, "Nothing: howbeit let me go in peace." 28 And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliabah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah: 29 and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt in Damascus, and reigned in Zobah. 30 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, because the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israél, and reigned over Syria.
1 Kings XI. 26.

B.C. about 934.

JEROBOAM, son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Neriah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king.

And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father;

and the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

And it came to pass at that time when Jero boam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:

and he said to Jero boam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

but he shall have one tribe for thy servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:

because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Asherah the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant, whom I chose for my self, and kept my commandments and my statutes.

but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant, whom I chose, have a light shining always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen to put my name there.

And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

Solomon sought therefore to kill Jero boam; but Jero boam fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father; and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

And it came to pass, when Jero boam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jero boam dwelt in Egypt;

that they sent and called him. And Jero boam and all the congregation of Israel sent, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4. Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men, that stood before him, and which stood before him; and he spake unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father put upon us lighter? 10.

And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that speak unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins. 11.

And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. my father's heavy yoke will I break, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day:

And the king compassed the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him; and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised your yokes lightly.
thyself to be a mother! for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. 7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus much as I exalted thee from among the people of Israel, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and yet ranst thou not after that which is right in mine eyes: 8 but hast done evil above all that were before thee; for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back. 9 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pleaseth against him, and him that shutteth up and left in Israel; and will take away the remnant of house of Jeroboam, 10 as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone. 11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it. 12 And he shall slay his sons, two in one day; 13 and he shall slay his wives, his sons, and his daughters, into the house of Jeroboam. 14 Moreover the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam, 15 even as I spake unto the king your master, and to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, my servant. 16 And Jeroboam's wife was arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, THE CHILD DIED; 17 and they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. 18 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 19 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. 20 And Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: 21 and he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; even all: and he took them away. 22 And the shields which Solomon had made, which were to be carried about by the king's runners, 23 even 7 king Rehoboam made in their stead B R A Z E N S H E L D S, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, 24 which kept the door of the king's house; 25 and the king trusted not in the shields which Solomon had made. 26 And king Rehoboam made in their stead BRAZEN S H E L D S; and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house; 27 and it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. 28 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, and all his days, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days. 30 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead. 31 5 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: 5 because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 7 And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Judah.
1 Kings XV. 9
B.C. 908

Asa reigns over Judah.
10-12 Asa, Phygelus.
13 for Grandmother's
g. Asa's Right
Actions about 901
10-15 II Chr. 14
2-5, 15 10-19

Asa 

And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah. 2 And forty and one years did he reign in Judah. 3 And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
4 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father. 5 And he took away the high places, and the groves out of all the towns that his fathers had made.
6 And also -Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa 7 destroyed her idol, and |burnt it by the brook Kidron.
8 But the high places were not removed; nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.
9 And he brought up an army in the things which his father had left him, and the things which he himself had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, silver, and gold, and vessels.
10 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
11 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.
12 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezban, king of Syria, 13 that dwelt at Damascus, saying, 14 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold. come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.
15 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacah, and all Coenathoth, with all the land of Naphtali.
16 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
17 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted; and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built; and king Asa built with them Jeba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
18 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
19 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

20 And NADAB the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.
21 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
22 And BAAASHA the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha SMOTE HIM at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege unto Gibbethon.
23 In the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
24 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he SMOTE all the house of JEROBOAM; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, and the kingdom, unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilohite:
25 because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.
26 Now the rest of the acts of NADAB, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
27 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
28 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began BAAASHA the son of Ahijah, to reign over all Israel in Tirzah twenty and four years.
29 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

16 Then the word of the Lord came to Jehu the son of Hanani against BAAASHA, saying, 2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me, 3 behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
4 Him that dieth of Basha in the city shall fall to the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.
5 Now the rest of the acts of BAASHA, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the Lord against Baasha; and he smote his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in pro-

Act of Asa
21: 12 Chr. 16
11, 12

Asa's Death
24: 25 Chr. 16
18, 14

Geba and Mizpah
21: 12 Chr. 16
6-10

Acts of Asa
21: 12 Chr. 16
11, 12

FIFTH AND
MISFARh RULE
21: 12 Chr. 16
6-10

Acts of Nad
29: 14 Chr 14
10-16

NADAB'S
NAME b. Basan, Wickedness.

NADAB's
Reign over Israel.
264
n. Nadab, Willing,

BAASHA'S
Reign over Israel.
933

JUDGMENT
EXECUTED
29: 14 Chr 14
10-16.

acts of Nad
930

BAASHA'S
Word against
Basha. 930

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
18

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 18

NADAB's
Reign over Israel.
261
n. Nadab, Willing,
voking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

And a servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him: for he made Israel to drink,drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tizrah.

And ZIMRI *went in and *smote him, and *killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and *reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he *SLEW *all the HOUSE of BAASHA: he left him not *one that did pisseth against a wall, neither of his servants, nor of his friends.

Thus did ZIMRI *destroy *all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by JEHU the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah, his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made *Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the ACTS OF ELAH, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did ZIMRI reign seven days in TIRZAH. And the people were *encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

And the people that were *encamped *heard say, "ZIMRI hath conspired, and hath also slain the king:" wherefore all Israel made *Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel. that day in the campe of Gibbethon, dringing, and all Israel with him, and they *besieged Tizrah.

And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he *went into the palace of the king's house, and bureth the king's house over him with fire, and *died. For his sins which he sinned in doing *evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make *Israel to sin.

Now the rest of the ACTS of ZIMRI, and his renown that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts; half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

But the people that followed Omri *prevailed *against *the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so the people of Israel *stayed *with Omri.

In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah Omri *reigned over ISRAEL, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tizrah. And he *bought the hill Samaria of *Shemer for two talents of silver, and *built *Onion *the hill, and *called *it the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, over of the hill year of Asa king of Judah.

But Omri *wrought *EVIL in the eyes of the LORD, and *wili! worse than all that were before him. For he *walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

Now the rest of the ACTS of OMRI which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

So Omri *killed his fathers, and *was buried in Samaria: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began AHAB *the son of Omri to reign over ISRAEL, and Ahab the son of Omri *reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

And Ahab the son of Omri *did *EVIL in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

And it came to pass, as if it had been a little thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he *took to wife JEZEBEL the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and *went and *served *Baal, and *worshipped him.

And he *reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

And Ahab *made a grove, and Ahab *did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite BUILD JERICHO he laid the foundation thereof in Abram his firstborn, and set up the top thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

AND *Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, *said unto Ahab, "As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I *stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word." And the word of the LORD came unto him, *saying, "Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the BROOK CHERITH, that is before Jordan. And it shall be, *that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there."

So he *went and *did according unto the word of the LORD: for he *went and *dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and *he drank of the brook.

And it came to pass after a while, that the BROOK DRIED UP, be-
caused there to have been no rain in the land.

And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, 9 "Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon: 10 And thou shalt stablish a widow woman there to feed thee.

So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the vineyard of the prophet which was in Zarephath, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: 12 And he called to her, and said, "Bring me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink."

And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, "Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

And she said, "As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: 15 And now, if I shall gather it all to my lord, I then provide for mine house and for thy servant.

And he answered her, "Thou shalt notwithstanding take what was gone out of thine hand."

And the woman said, "Now we know that thou art of the Lord's holy servant, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth."

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, "Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth." 18 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was sore famine in Samaria. 19 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly; 20 For it came to pass, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah feared the Lord greatly.) 21 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, "Go, search to make hid for thy master's man of God, lest he be found, and I take thee away.

And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him. And he said unto him, "Art thou that thy master Elijah?"

And he answered him, "I am so and so, a servant of the Lord, that senteth thee."

And he said, "What have I done in thine eyes, that thou shouldest do me thus?"

And the Lord said unto Elijah, "Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth." 21 And it came to pass, as soon as Elisha saw me, he said, "Art thou that thy master Elijah?"

And he answered him, "Yea, I am so and so, a servant of the Lord," and he added, "And now what shall I say unto this people?"

And he answered him, "Art thou that thy master Elijah, and then I shall say, "Art thou the one that troubleth Israel?"

And he answered, "I am.
have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim. 21 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Elijah was in Samaria, that Ahab prepared seven altars in Baal's honour. 22 And he sent and gathered all the children of Israel to Baal, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which did eat at Jezebel's table. 23 And so Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets of Baal together unto mount Carmel. 24 And Eliezer came unto all the people, and said, HOW LONG will ye halt between two gods? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. 25 And the people answered him not a word. 26 And he said, Then will I call unto the Lord; and it shall be, that the prophet that is slain by the sword, of whom I have spoken, let him be the prophet of this very thing, which I have spoken unto you. 27 And the people answered, Hear ye him. 28 And Ahab prepared great sacrifice for the feast: and he sent and gathered all the prophets of Baal forty and two hundred, and all the priests of the grove five hundred. 29 And they brought the bullocks unto Baal, and said unto him, Give us our God. And he allowed them. 30 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called upon the name of the Lord from morning even to time of the offering up of the evening sacrifice. 31 And they cried with a loud voice, and clave with the knives and the lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. 32 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering up of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. 33 And it came to pass at even, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a God; either he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. 34 And they cried aloud, and clave with the knives and the lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. 35 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering up of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. 36 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. 37 And he repaired the altar of the Lord, that was broken down. 38 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thine name: 39 And with the stones he built an altar of the Lord, and made a trench about the altar, and cut in pieces the bullock, and laid it on the wood, and said, Fill four barriques with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. 40 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. 41 And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time. 42 And the water ran round about the altar; and he hewed the trench also. 43 And it came to pass at the time of the offering up of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord, God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I have done all these things to thy word. 44 And he hear me, O Lord, and hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart again. 45 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice and the wood and the stone and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 46 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces and cried, The Lord, he is the God. 47 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain. 48 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. 49 And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he rent his clothes, and put his face between his knees, and said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and, lo, there was nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. 50 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, cast the word of the Lord, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 51 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. 52 And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.
19 AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

10 And Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, ‘So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.’

11 And when he saw that he spake unto him a prophet, behold, then an angel touched him, and said, ‘Arise and EAT.’

12 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he EATEN and DRANK, and lay down again.

13 And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, ‘Arise and EAT; because the journey is too great for thee.’

14 And he EATEN and DRANK, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mountain of the Lord.

15 And he came thither unto a CAVE, and lodged there; and, behold, the west wind of the Lord came upon him, and he said unto him, ‘What doest thou here, Elijah?’

16 And he said, ‘I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, and thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and E, even I, only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.’

17 And the Lord said unto him, ‘Go, return on thy way to the wilder ness of Damascus: and ANOINT b-HAZEEL to be king over Syria: and JEHU the son of Nimshi shall anoint him to be king over Israel: and ELISHA the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shall anoint him to be king over Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah.’

18 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisa slay.

19 Yet I have LEFT me SEVEN THOUSAND in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.’

20 So he departed thence, and found ELISHA the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

21 And he took it, and ran after Elijah, and said, ‘Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father, and my mother, and bless me, and I will go back.’

22 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they EATEN.

20 AND b-BEN-HADAD the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged SAMARIA, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers unto Ahab king of Israel into the city, and unto him unto him, ‘Thus saith Ben-hadad, “Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.”’

3 And the king of Israel answered and said, ‘My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.’

4 And the messengers came again, and said, ‘Thus saith Ben-hadad, “I have sent unto thee, saying, ‘Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children.’

5 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow, and they shall search thine house, and the house of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.”’

6 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, ‘Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.’
And all the elders and all the people said unto him, "Hearken not unto him, nor 'consent.

Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, "Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do but this thing I may not do." And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

And Ben-hadad said, "Send unto me, and I will know what thy servant saith." And one day he sent unto him, "Send five men.

And the king of Israel answered and said, "Tell him, 'Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.'"

And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, and that he said unto his servants, "'Set yourselves in array." And they set themselves in array against the city.

And, behold, there came a PROPHET UNTO Ahab, king of Israel, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this greatness with which I dealt with thee this day? and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

And Ahab said, "By whom?"
And he said, "Thus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces." Then he said, "Who shall 'order the battle?" And he answered, "Thou.

And he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand and five hundred and threescore and ten.

But Ben-hadad was drinking himself DRUNK in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, 'There are men come out of Samaria.'

And he said, "'Whether they 'be come out for peace, 'take them alive; or whether they 'be come out for war, 'take them alive.

So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians *stayed; and Israel *pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen. And the king of Israel *went out, and smote the horses and *chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

And the PROPHET came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, "Go, strengthen thyself, and *mark, and see what thou *doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee."

And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, "Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." And do this thing, 'Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms: and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." And he hearkened unto their voice, and *did so.

And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad the king of Syria came up against Aphek, to fight against Israel.

And the children of Israel were numbered, and *were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

And there came a MAN OF GOD, and said, "Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians have said, "The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys," therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

And they pitchoned one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slay of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

And the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there was a wall upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

And his servants said unto him, "Now shall the kings of the house of Israel come in unto him, "Behold now, we have heard that the KINGS of the house of ISRAEL are MERCIFUL kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy *life."

So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, "Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, 'let me live." And he said, "Is he yet alive? he is my brother."

Now the men *did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and *did hastily catch it; and they *said, "Thy brother Ben-hadad." Then he *said, "Go ye, bring him." Then Ben-hadad *came forth to him; and he *causeth him to come up into the chariot.

And Ben-hadad said unto him, "The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria." Then said Ahab, "I will send thee away with this covenant." So he made a COVENANT with him, and *sent him away.
And a certain man of the sons of the Prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, 'Smite me, I pray thee.' And the man refused to smite him. Then he said, 'Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee.' And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. Then he said unto his master, 'Another man sent me, and said, 'Smite me, I pray thee.' And the man smote him, so that he wounded him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, 'Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, 'Keep this man; if by any means he be missing, then shalt thou life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.' And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, 'So shalt thou judge me; thyself hast decided it.' And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. And he said unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed over the destruction of cities, therefore thy life shall go for thy city, and thy people for their people. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

And it came to pass after these things, that NABOTH the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, 'Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.' And Naboth said to Ahab, 'The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.'

And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, 'I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers.' And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would not eat bread.

But JEZEBEL his wife came unto him, and said unto him, 'Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?' And he said unto her, 'Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, 'Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it.' And he said unto me, 'I will not give thee my vineyard.'

And Jezebel his wife said unto him, 'Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry; and I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.'

So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling 'with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, 'Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: and set two sons of Belial before him, to bear witness against him, saying, 'Thou didst blaspheme God and the king.' And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.'

And the men of the city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in the city, did send and called Ahab, saying, 'Thou hast sent unto us, and thou hast set thine heart to execute a man's life. Therefore the men of the city sent unto Naboth, saying, 'Now therefore arise, go down, that thou mayest take possession of the vineyard which Naboth thy servant hath.'

And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. And the word of the Lord came to ELIJAH the Tishbite, saying, 'Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria.' Behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth whom thou hatest.' And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, 'Thus saith the Lord, 'Hast thou killed, and also taken possession?' And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, 'Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.'

And Ahab said to Elijah, 'Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?' And he answered, 'I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work
I KINGS XXI. 21.


1 Evil in the sight of the Lord. 21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that is set against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will make those who build the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

2 And of Jezabel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. 3 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat, and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

3 But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezabel his wife stirred up.

4 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

5 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and sent to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 6 Beest thou how Ahab humbled himself before me? and because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son’s days will I bring the evil upon his house.

7 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 8 Go, and shew Ahab, saying, Thus said the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast smitten the children of Isaac with the sword, 9 Therefore the king shall surely answer thee, I have smitten thee one time, and I will smite thee seven times.

8 And it was so, when Ahab had eaten and drunk, that he went to his house to lie, and Peter the prophet came to him, saying, Go, wash thy sins from before the Lord; then enter into the kingdom of the Lord.

9 And Jezabel also spake against Elijah, saying, What is this thou, O thou who talketh against me, that the dogs shall eat the bones of the king.

10 And men said unto her, Did I not tell thee that Peter the prophet should surely come unto thee?

11 And it came to pass, when Ahab had eaten and drunk, that there arose a band of prophets of the Lord, saying, Thus said the Lord, Ahab shall surely be slain by Jehu the son of Nimshi, who is of Ramoth-gilead.

12 And he said unto Ahab, Go, wash thine feet, and anoint thine head, lest thou die.

13 And he said, Wherefore the Lord said, That is by the sword; and also the king said, That is by the sword.

14 And it came to pass, as they were in the way, that, behold, a messenger ran up to him, and said, This is what the Lord said, I will交付 the city into the hand of Nebuzaradan the captain of the host of the Chaldeans.

15 Then the king of Israel said unto his servants, Shall I go, and take refuge in Shunem? shall I go, and take refuge in Tyrus?

16 And one man spake of Bethel unto the king, saying, What have they done in Bethel, and what have they done in the synagogues of the house of God in Samaria, and all the house of God prophaned before thee?

17 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shall thou push down the Syrians, until thou hast consumed them.

18 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king’s hand.

19 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold, now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

20 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

21 And he said unto the king, I have heard word from the Lord; but I will not tell him.

22 And he said, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

23 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

24 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

25 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

26 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

27 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

28 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

29 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

30 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

31 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

32 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

33 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

34 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

35 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

36 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

37 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?
1 Kings XXIII. 24.

24 But ZEDEKIAH the son of Che
naniah 
went near, and 
*MOTE*-MICA
iah on the cheek, and 
said, "Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?"
And Micaiah said, "Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

32 And the king of Israel said, "Take MICAIAH, and carry him back unto Amos the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

33 and say, "Thus sais the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace."
And Micaiah said, "If thou return not in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me." And he said, "Hearken, O people, every one of you.

34 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

35 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "I will disgui

se myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes." And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

36 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, "Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel."

37 And it came to pass, when the cap

tains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, "Surely he is the king of Israel!"

38 And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that "he was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

39 And a certain man drew a BOW in a VENTURE, and *smote* the king of Israel between the joints of the harness wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, "Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded." And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

40 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, "Every man to his city, and every man to his own country."  

41 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

1 Kings XXIII. 53.

36 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

37 Now the rest of the ACTS of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

38 So Ahab slept with his fathers: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

39 And JEHOSHAPHAT the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

40 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

41 And he walked in all the ways of Ahab his father: he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered burnt incense yet in the high places.

42 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

43 Now the rest of the ACTS of JEHOSHAPHAT, and his might that he shewed, and how hewarred, and are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

44 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

45 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

46 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarsish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

47 Then said Ahab the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat would not.

48 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

49 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two and twenty years over Israel.

50 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord; and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

51 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.
THEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab
2 And AHAZIAH fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them, "Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease."

2 But the ANGEL of the LORD said to ELIJAH the Tishbite, "Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, 'Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?'
4 Now therefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die."

5 And Elijah departed from thence, and he said unto the messengers, "What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?"
6 And they answered him, "He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins."

7 And he said, "It is Elijah the Tishbite."
8 Then the KING sent unto him a CAPTAIN OF FIFTY, and said, "Arise, go up to meet him: and when he hath come down, say unto him, 'Thou man of God, the king saith, Come down.'"

9 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, "If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty." And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty."

10 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, "O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly."

11 And Elijah answered and said unto him, "If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty." And the FIRE of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty."

12 And he sent again a captain of the THIRD fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, "O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.
14 And behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight."

15 And the ANGEL of the LORD said unto ELIJAH, "Go down with him: be not afraid of him."

16 And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

17 And he said unto him, "Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, it is not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of thy word; therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die."

18 So he died according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken. And JEHOAB died in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

19 Now the rest of the ACTS of AHAZIAH which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

20 And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up ELIJAH into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elias from Gilgal.

21 And Elijah said unto Elisha, "Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel." And Elisha said unto him, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee."

And they went down to Bethel.

22 And the sons of the prophets that were at Bethel came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day?"

23 And he said, "Yea, I know it; hold thy peace." And ELIJAH SAID unto him,
"Elisha, tarry here, Lpray.thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho." And he said, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul lieth, I will not leave thee." So they came to Jericho.

2 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that Joelords shall take away thy master from thy head to day?" And he answered, "Yea, I know it; hold thy peace." 4 And Elisha said unto him, "Tarry, Lpray.thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan." And he said, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul lieth, I will not leave thee." And they two went on.

5 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off; and they two stood by Jordan. 6 And Elisha took his mantle, and cast it upon the water, and it divided here and there; he went upon it: and they two went over on dry ground.

7 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elisha said unto his servant Gareb, "Go down into Jordan." But he said, "As the Lord liveth, and as my master hath taught me, so will I not pass over before thee." 8 And Elisha said, "Go down with me." So he went down with him.

33 And Elisha went up from thence unto Bethel; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said, "Go up, prophesy a blessing." And he turned back, and said, "Put your heads together," and he prophesied a blessing upon them. 34 And he went from thence unto Mount Carmel; and thence he returned to Samaria.

2 Kings III. 9

NOW THE SON OF Ahab was Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal which his father had made. 3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Elisha divided the waters of Jordan. 5 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, "The spirit of Elisha doth rest upon Elisha." And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. 6 And they said unto him, "Behold now, there be twenty strong men with thy servant. 7 Set them to wait thy servants, and cast them into Jordan;" and he said, "Ye shall not send." 8 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, "Send." They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. 9 And when they came again to him, (for he was tarrying at Jericho,) he said unto them, "Did not I tell you, Go not?" 10 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, "Behold Lpray.thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is bought, and the ground barren." 11 And he said, "Bring me a new cruse, and put SALT therein." And they brought it to him. 12 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, "Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from hence any more death or barren land." 13 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

14 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said, "Go up, prophesy a blessing." And he turned back, and said, "Put your heads together," and he prophesied a blessing upon them. 15 And he went from thence to Mount Carmel; and thence he returned to Samaria.

15 The kind of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom and the Philistines, and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was NO
WATER for the host, and for the cattle that followed them. 10 And the king of Israel said, "Alas! that THE LORD hath called these THREE KINGS together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!"

11 But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of THE LORD, that we may inquire of THE LORD by him?" And one of the king of Israel’s servants answered and said, "Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah." 12 And Jehoshaphat said, "The word of THE LORD is with him."

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to the waters. 13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, "What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother." And the king of Israel said unto him, "Nay; for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab."

14 And Elisha said, "As THE LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, ephraim shall return to his native land, and the house of Judah. But I will not regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, lest I should look upon thee, and see thee. 15 But now bring me a minstrel."

And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of THE LORD came upon him. 16 And he said, "Thus saith the LORD, " Make this valley full of ditches. 17 For thus saith the LORD; Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet shall the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye and your cattle, and your beasts."

And this is but a light thing in the sight of THE LORD; he will deliver Moab into your hand. 19 And ye shall slay every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fall every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones."

And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, "Bring me yet a vessel." And he said unto her, "There is not a vessel more." 20 Then she said, and told the man of God, who said, "Go, sell, that thou mayest live; and let not thy son remain a stranger."

And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to SHUNEM, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 21 And she said unto her husband, "Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of THE LORD, which communicateth with us continually."

And she made a little chamber, LAYING THERE in the wall; and a seat set for him there; and a lampstand, and her daughter. 22 And it fell on a day, that she came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there. And her son said unto her, "Mother, there is but one full grain of barley in the barrel, and to sell the barley is to sell the house."

The Widow and Her Poor Pot of OIL. 1 And there was a certain woman of poor substance, and she gathered the gleanings of an Egyptian who was come into the land. 2 And the woman was so poor that she had no manner of household stock, but a little oil in an upper chamber. 3 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her husband, "Hast thou not known, my lord, how my lord hath shown favour unto his servant?"

And it fell on a day, that a great woman of the city came to judge between her two sons, and said, "My son, my son!" 4 And one of her sons answered, and said, "I have slain the other." And she said, "Do not let it be mine son." 5 And another son answered, and said, "Nay, my brother hath slain me." And she said, "Do not let it be mine son.

1 Chronicles 27:4

984
said to Gehazi his servant, ‘Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
18 And he said unto him, ‘Say now unto your mother, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee?’
19 And Gehazi said, ‘Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.’
20 And he said, ‘Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
21 And he said, ‘About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son.’ And she said, ‘Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thy handmaid.’
22 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to the field with his father to the reapers.
23 And he said unto his father, ‘My head, my head!’
24 And he said to a lad, ‘Carry him to his mother.’
25 And when he was in his own house, he fell even in his own bed.
26 And they called a drayman, who cast him in unto him, and he said, ‘Take up thy son.’
27 Then she went out, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up his son, and went out.

And Elisha came again to Gilgal; and there was a DEATH in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, ‘Set on the great pot, and make poaching for the sons of the prophets.’
28 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered of it for himself, and cast it into the pot of poaching; for they knew not.
29 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating the poaching, that they cried out, and said, ‘A man of God, there is DEATH IN THE POT.’ And they could not eat thereof.
30 But he said, ‘Then bring meal.’ And he cast it into the pot; and he said, ‘Pour out for the people, that they may eat.’ And there was no evil thereof.

And there came a man from Baalshalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, ‘Give unto the people, that they may eat.’
31 And his servitor said, ‘What should I do then before an hundred men?’ And he said again, ‘Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.’
32 So he said, ‘Take the people, and sanctify yourselves, and eat, for this is the word of the Lord; ye shall eat it;’ and they did eat, and had enough.”
NOW "NAAMAN, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man before his master, and homone of, and honourable: and by one of his maidservants had he been taken to Syria; and she was a maid of the woman of the LEPER.

And the Syrian had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive captives of the land of Israel, both little and great, young and old, and had brought them to Shalsha a LITTLE MAID; and she waited on Naaman’s wife. So and she said unto her mistress, “Would God my lord were b with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover his of his leprosy.”

And one went in, and told him his lord, saying, “Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.”

And the king of Syria said, “Go to, and I will send a LETTER UNTO the KING OF ISRAEL.” And he sent his servants, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, “Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.”

And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes and said, “Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man sent to me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore must I consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me?”

And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, “Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.”

So Naaman came with his horses and his chariot, and went to the door of the house of Elisha.

And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, “Go and WASH in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.”

But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, “Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand upon the place and recover the leper. But are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean?” So he turned and went away in a rage.

And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, “My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, ‘Wash, and be clean!’”

Then he went down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was CLEAN.

And he returned to the man of God, and, and all his company, and sat down before him: and his servant said, “Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, therefore, I pray thee, take A BLESSING of thy servant.”

But he said, “As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, if I let thee go, and thou shalt not return, then let fire take thee and thy servants.”

And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

And Naaman said, “Shall there not then, Lpray thee, be given to thy servants two mules burden of earth, for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the L ORD. In this thing the L ORD hath pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon, to worship there, and I remain leaneth upon my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the L ORD hath pardon thy servant in this thing.”

And he said unto him, “Go in peace.” So he departed from him a little way.

But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, “Behold, my master hath spared Naaman the Syrira, In not receiving at his hand that which he brought: but, as the L ORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.”

So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, “Is all well?” And he said, “All well. My master hath sent me, saying, behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.”

And Naaman said, “Be content, take two talents.” And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and band them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and be stowed them in the house, and let the men go, and they departed.

But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, “Whence comest thou, Gehazi?” And he said, “Thy servant went no whither.” And he said unto him, “Went not my heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? and is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? and the L ORD hath granted thee two talents: take of my master, and give to them.”

And he went out of his presence a LEPER, as white as snow.
6 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, "Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, and in which we dwell, will the Lord sell it no more. 7 Let us, I pray thee, go, I and my lord Jordan. 8 And take staves, every man a beam, and vlet us make us a place there, where we may dwell. 9 And he answered, "Go." 10 And was said, "The content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. 11 And he answered, "If I will go." 12 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. 13 But as one was cutting down a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, "Alas, master!" for it was borrowed. 14 And the man of God said, "Where fell it?" 15 And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and made it fast in the thicket; and he ironed it, and said, "Take it up to thee. And he put his hand into his bag, and took it. 16 Then the king of Syria was warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, "In such and such a place shall I make my camp." 17 And the man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, "Beware that thou pass not such a place, for therewith the Syrians are come down." 18 And the king of Israel sent to the place where they told him, and said, "Go, tell him, he is at DO-than." 19 Therefore went he thither horses and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 20 And when the servant of the man of God had wakened early, and went out, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, "Alas, my master! how shall we do?" 21 And he was answered, "Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them." 22 And Elisha prayed, and said, "Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes." 23 And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 24 And when the messengers came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, "Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness." And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.
head, and said unto him, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have ANOINTED thee king over the people of this thy father. 7 And thou shalt slay the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel; 9 and I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Abijah: 10 and the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her." And he opened the door, and fled.

Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, "Is all well, my lord? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee?" And he said unto them, "Ye know the man, and his communication." And they said, "It is false; tell us now." And they said, "Tell us now." And they said, "Tell us." And they spake not more than once unto him; for he said, "Tell us." And they spake not more unto him, for he said, "Tell us."

So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria. But when king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds with which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) and Jehu said, "If it be thy mind, then, let thine elders and thine servants go forth, and meet him: 11 and it shall be, when he shall come, and shall sit down to eat; if he shall say unto him, 'Take my chair, and sit on my throne, and spurn me;' then shall he set him on his chair. 12 if he say unto him, 'Thou shalt turn the back of my face to me;' then mark thee well how he answereth: if he say, 'Turn thine face,' thenmark it; for the spirit of death is in him. 13 And when he shall say unto thee, 'Take my seat;' then shalt thou take his seat. 14 and when he shall say unto thee, 'Let me drink first;' then shalt thou cause him to drink; and straightway thou shalt smite him; and the LORD shall slay him.

And there was a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu, as he came, and said, "See a company." And Joram said, "Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and enquire what is the peace." 15 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, "Thus saith the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu said, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." And the watchman told, saying, "The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again." 16 Then he sent a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, "Thus saith the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu answered, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." And the watchman told, saying, "He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously." 17 Then said Joram, "Take me, and put me in the chariot." And they took him, and put him in the chariot; and he went by the way of the vineyard of Shittim. 18 And the horseman came to them, and said, "Lo, there is now coming up a company." And they said, "To whom is it?" He said, "This is Joram." And they said, "Haste, and keep him." 19 So the Watchman went, and told Jehu. And he said, "Go, and tell Joram. 20 'Jehu has slain the king;' and Joram, hearing it, turned in at Bethel, and said, 'If I do not flee, they will kill me.' 21 And Joram told Ahaziah of his going down, and Ahaziah said, 'I am as well as thou.' 22 And Joram said to Ahaziah, 'Thou shalt not ride with me in the chariot.' 23 And the chariot of Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went apace, each in his chariot; and the one went not against the other, but they went against each other. 24 And the horseman of Joram the son of Ahab, as he was coming to meet Jezreel, overtook Joram. 25 And the watchman told, saying, 'There is coming up a company of horses.' And Joram said, 'It is nothing.' 26 and he said, 'Look, there now cometh up another company.' And Joram said, 'It is nothing.' And he said, 'Look, there now cometh up another company.' And Joram said, 'It is nothing.'

And when Joram was come to Jezreel, Jehoram the son of Ahab was ready; for Jehoram king of Israel was come, and he had taken his father's carriages, and went with him. 2 And Joram said unto Ahaziah, "Thou son of Ahab,/site your hands, and your feet, and your vest." 3 And Ahaziah said unto Joram, "Are these the bands that thou didst take out of Edom at the brother of Jetbaal, the son of Esau?" 4 And Joram said, "Take them, and bring me a horse." And they brought him a horse; and he rode on it. 5 And he said to Joram, "Thou must not ride; but hold thy second hand over thy face, because the Lord hath said, 'This day shall Israel be avenged of his servants the house of Ahab.'" 6 So Joram rode over the city by the gate, and went to seek Ahaziah in Jezreel. 7 But he came not in, for the Spirit of the Lord was upon Jehu, the prophet, which said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, 'Because thou hast sought me, thou shalt also surely possess the kingdom, and shalt also possess the kingdom of Israel. 8 But it shall not be so; but the child of him that killeth thee shall possess the kingdom. 9 Behold now, the hand of the Lord is not upon me, as the prophet said; but the Lord hath given me strength and wisdom to rid thee out of the hand of Ahab. And the Lord will possess the rest of the work.'" 10 And when Jehoram was come to Jezreel, Ahaziah and Jehoram said unto Joram, "Let not the water come into thee, but use them that carry bread and vinegar, and put them in thine hands; lest thou use them." 11 And Joram said, "Is it peace?" And they answered, "Let us give thee six hundred chariots; for thus saith God to thy master: 'The horses of Egypt are a thousand, and the chariots of Syria a thousand thousand: but there are not so many flies in the rubbish of Samaria.'" 12 And Joram said, "The Lord liveth, even so I will fight no more against the house of Ahab; but I will take the inheritance out of his hand, even the kingdom, and give it to Jechujah the son of Jehosaphat." 13 So Joram went out with all his chariots. And they went forth against him; and the Syrians were before him. 14 And the captains of the chariots answered, saying, "Stand ye for battle." And they stood and gathered themselves together. 15 And there came out a little company of棘马ites, that were deserters to Ahab, and helped against Joram. 16 And the Symonites heard that they were gathered together, and they stood by Micaiah king of Judah. And all the Symonites were gathered together, and they were with Joram. 17 And it came to pass, when Joram was on the way to go to Jezreel, that Ahaziah king of Judah saw him in the way, and said to him, "Treason!" So they brought him up to Jezreel. 18 And his servants said unto him, "We have found this cursed woman, and she said, 'Go, set a block against the city wall.' And the king said, "What shall we do for Joram?" And they answered, "If thou assist him, he will Surely destroy thy mother's house. 19 And Joram said, "Get ready a bed of rushes, and a bed of Lebanon wood, and lay him on it. 20 And they made a bed of rushes, and a bed of Lebanon wood, and brought it down to Jezreel, and set him in the bed of Lebanon. And there was a breach in the wall, and they went in, and carried him in the bed, and brought him down to the chariot. 21 And Joram died, and they buried him by the city wall of Jezreel. And Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead. 22 And forty years reigned Ahaziah in Judah. 23 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in the city of Jezreel. And Joram had slain Ahaziah. 24 And Jehu the son of Nimshi answered, saying, "The Lord hath delivered Joram the son of Ahab into our hand; I will avenge Joram the son of Ahab in the house of Ahab. 25 And Jehu went up to Jezreel. And Ahaziah king of Judah saw him at Jezreel, and said, "Is thy heart sure to go down to Jezreel?" And he answered, "Is it my sin, that thou shouldst go down to Jezreel?" 26 And Joram said, "Come in, and see my peace which is in me." And Ahaziah entered into the house; and Joram laid his hand upon the vacant throne, because he was sick in body. 27 And Joram said, "Take now this sword, and fall on me." And Ahaziah took the sword to fall on Joram. 28 And Joram took Ahaziah'sessenger, and said, "Say, 'Why see ye the dust of my master's chariot while ye sit on his chariot seat?'" 29 So Ahaziah died, because he took counsel with Jehoram. 30 And Joram was king forty-two years in Judah; and Ahaziah two years. 31 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 32 So Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with them in the city of Jezreel. And Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead."
**2 Kings IX. 37.**

The Answer.

**10** AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu *WROTE* letters, and *sent* to Samaria, unto the rulers, unto the ELDERS, and unto *them* that brought up Ahab's children, *saying,* **2** Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your *master's sons* are with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and *armour,* 3 *look* even out the best and *meetest* of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and *fight* for your *master's house.*

But they were exceedingly afraid, and *said,* **4** Behold, two *kings* stood not before him: how then shall we stand?**5** And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, *sent* to Jehu, *saying,* **6** We are thy servants, and will do all that thou bid us: we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

**6** Then he *wrote* a letter the second time to them, *saying,* **7** If ye be my men, then let not water fail to come to me, until I come and speak with thee.**8** And he *sent* messengers unto Bala, **9** and said unto them, **10** Go, say unto Hezekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.**11** And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

**9** Ch 9 14 24

**12** And it *came* to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took* the king's son, and *slew* seventy persons, and *put* their heads in *baskets,* and *sent* them to Jehu.**13** And it *came* to pass, when the messengers that Jehu had sent said to him, *We* have *seen* the heads of the king's sons. Then he *said,* **14** *Tell them to speak* the words of the king, **15** *that* under the leaves of the branch that is on the beef.**16** And he *sent* messengers unto Bala, and said unto them, **17** Go, say unto Hezekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.**18** And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

**9 Ch 9 14 24**

**19** And it *came* to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took* the king's son, and *slew* seventy persons, and *put* their heads in *baskets,* and *sent* them to Jehu.**20** And it *came* to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took* the king's son, and *slew* seventy persons, and *put* their heads in *baskets,* and *sent* them to Jehu.**21** And it *came* to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took* the king's son, and *slew* seventy persons, and *put* their heads in *baskets,* and *sent* them to Jehu.**22** And it *came* to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took* the king's son, and *slew* seventy persons, and *put* their heads in *baskets,* and *sent* them to Jehu.

**10** 1 Kin 21 21

**22** Henceforth Beelzebub the son of RECHAB coming to meet him: and he *slew* them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

And when he *was* departed thence, he *lighted* on JEHONADAB the son of RECHAB coming to meet him: and he *slew* them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

**23** And when he *was* departed thence, he *lighted* on JEHONADAB the son of RECHAB coming to meet him: and he *slew* them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

**24** And Jehu *gathered* all the people together, and *said* unto them, **Ahab** served BAAL a little, but *Jehu* shall serve him *much.*

**25** And Jehu *sent* through all Israel, and all the *worshippers* of Baal, so that there was not a *man* left that came not. And they *came* into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal *was* full from one end to another.

**26** And he *said* unto him that was over the vestry, **Bring forth vestments for all the *worshipers* of Baal.** And he *brought* them forth vestments.

**27** And Jehu *went* to, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and *said* unto the *worshippers* of Baal, **Search,** and *look* that there be with you none of the servants of the Lord, but the *worshippers* of Baal only.

**28** And when they *went* in to offer sacrifices and *burnt-offerings,* Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and *said,* **If any of the men whom ye have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.**

**29** And it *came* to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the *burnt-offering,* that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, **Go, in, and *slay* them; let none come forth.** And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains *cast* them out, and *went* to the city of the house of Baal: and *brought* forth the images out of the house of Baal, and *burned* them.

**291** And they brake down the *image* of Baal, and brake down the *house* of
2 Kings X. 28.

B.C. 854.

Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.
29 Thus JEHU DESTROYED the last of Israel.

Conduct of Jehu.
28. 1 Kin. 12, 28, 29.

30 Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-er, and that were in Dan.
31 And the Lord said unto Jehu, "Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.'

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord, *God of Israel* with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the borders of Israel; 33 from Jordan 


Jehu’s Death

28.

18 And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed of the king royal.
20 But Jehohebaa, the daughter of Zadok, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and 

28. 11, 12.

And guarded.

28.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should serve the Lord, and that they should put away the high places and the groves and the images, and they did it. 18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces, thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 19 And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord. 20 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the 

28. 19.

B.C. 854.

Athaliah slain.

28.

13 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, "Have men with trumpets before the king, and come ye and stand at the gate of the city, and say, "Praise the Lord, the God of Israel, and come and serve the Lord, and stand in the doorway of the house of the Lord." 14 And the word of the Lord came to Jehoiada the priest. 15 And he took a young man of good understanding, and made him king over the people; 16 and said unto the people that stood by, "Look ye to it, that he lack not anything." 17 So all the people made King Joash, and the hand of Jehoiada the priest was very mighty; and the people had great reverence for the king. 18 But Athaliah heard that Joash was set over the kingdom. 19 So Athaliah went all the first of the year, and entered into the house of the Lord, to slain the king's son. 20 And she took all the chief of the house of the mother of the king, and killed them. 21 But the priest Jehoiada took the king's son, and made him king, and slay her with the sword. 22 And when Athaliah saw what was done, she went into the house of the Lord to slain the king's son. 23 And Jehoiada the priest took Joash, and brought him out: and he stood by the wealthy, and said, "Listen to me, your majesty, and hear me. 24 God will establish the kingdom of your father's house, and set you on his throne as king. 25 But Athaliah heard it, and came to the chamber of the king, where was Joash laid, 26 and said, "I will bring to the chamber of the king Joash the son of Jehu, the mother of the king." 27 And Jehoiada the priest took the captains, and every valiant man, and said unto them, "Your majesty shall sit this day on the throne, and I will bring out the people as if ye were, and cause them to sing praises to the Lord." 28 And Jehoiada set on his own son Joash on the throne of the kingdom; and they cried, "Long live the king!"
2 Kings XI. 20.

B.C. 676.

21 12 CH 24 24 1.

2 Kings XIII. 8.

B.C. 556.

16 Lev 5 5 10, 15.

2 Kings XV. 17

2 Kings XVI. 9

They are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Tuegah king of Judah to reign.

Five and twenty old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

Phallus, to carry away. V. 17. he reigned twenty years. V. 20. he did evil. V. 21.

And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

And Pekah took all the silver, and all the women, that were with child, which they had rapped up.

And Phallus perished, and the house of the prophetess. V. 9.

And Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of his house, with Argob and Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites; and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

And Phallus reigned in Israel seven years. V. 21.

In the two and fifteenth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. V. 20. and he did evil. V. 21.

In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-macchah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

And Hoshea, the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

And the king of Assyria tharkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

The death of Menahem.

In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of his house, with Argob and Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the two and fifteenth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. And he did evil. In the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-macchah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

And Hoshea, the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
And anking Ahab went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and anking Ahab went to Urijah the priest the fashion of it, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

And Urijah the priest built an altar accordingly to all that anking Ahab had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against anking Ahab came from Damascus.

And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings, upon the altar.

And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, from the front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

And anking Ahab commanded Urijah the priest, saying, 7 Upon the great 8 altar shall be burnt the offering, and the evening 9 meat-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that anking Ahab commanded.

And anking Ahab cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone, 10 the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria.

Now the rest of the acts of Ahab which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Ahab slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahabah his son reigned in his stead.

In the twelfth year of Ahab's king of Judah began 12 Hosea the son of Eliah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hosea became his servant, and gave him presents.

And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria 6 put him up, and bound him in prison.

13 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and 8 went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

For so it was, that the 9 children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their 8 God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

11 and 12 walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before them; and the Lord removed from before them the children of Israel, for all the kings of the children of Israel, which they had made. 13 And the 9 children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their 8 God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the 14 north gate, by the house of the Lord, even unto the fenced city. 15 And they set up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord cast out from before them; and provoked the Lord to anger: 17 for they served idols, whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. 18 Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, 19 Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded you, and ye shall dwell in the land which ye shall inherit.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their 8 God. 15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them. 16 And they left all the commandments of the Lord their 8 God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed
them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. 18 Also JUDAH kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but they did [so] after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence. This state of things continued.

9 And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 2 For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin. 3 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them: 4 until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that HEZEKIAH the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. 2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharias. 3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done. 4 He removed the high places, and brake the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it NEHUSHTAN.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so that after him was none like among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him. 6 For he clave to the Lord, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses. 7 And the Lord was with him; and he prospered wheresoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. 8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that...
king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.
10 And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth month, they put the city under siege. And in the eleventh year of drought they took it.

2 Kings XVIII. 10.

11 And the king of Assyria sent Captains of his captive army to Camarina, and put them in Manasseh's house: and the king of Assyria took Manasseh, and bound him with bands, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And he spake unto him, saying, 'How hast thou trespassed against the Lord? And how hast thou trusted in lying divination, to thy移交(3) and for the children of Egypt, saying, The Lord will deliver us. And the Lord did not deliver you.'

13 Then said Elisha unto the king of Assyria, 'Hear the word of the Lord: this is the word of the Lord, which thou hast said, The Lord will make the head of Assyria to overthrow the house of Israel. Howbeit there shall not a stone be left in any place of Assyria, which shall not be cast down before the Lord.'

14 So the king of Assyria commanded his people, and all his army, saying, 'Hear the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord, 'Yet once more will I send a spirit upon this place, that every bone shall fall in his place. Therefore the children of Assyria shall be as the heathen: they shall be burned up, and they shall not be a people.'

15 Therefore the Lord delivered Manasseh, and the people of the land, from the hand of the king of Assyria: and Manasseh humbled himself, and prayed to the Lord, and sought him, and cried unto him: and he was touched with compassion for him, and heard his prayer, and brought him again to Jerusalem.

16 But he took with him of the captivity of the children of the land twenty thousand males, and set them work in the hewing of the rock in the hill of the wilderness.

17 Likewise against Tarsus, and against Apamia, and against Lachish: he destroyed all the strong cities, and set captains upon them, and took a great spoil: and he entered into Egypt, and built Naphtale, and Raphon, and Bethen.'

18 And he humbled himself, and prayed to the Lord his God, and sought him: and the Lord inclined his heart, and heard him, and brought him again to Jerusalem.

19 And he took also out of all the cities of Judah the captured things that he had carried away, and turned them over to the house of the Lord.

20 Then the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, be not the word of the Lord; he besought him, and he delivered him out of all his troubles. And he humbled himself, and prayed to the Lord his God, and sought him, and the Lord inclined his heart, and heard him.

21 And the Lord sent an angel, and delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies. For the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he prophesied.

22 And he went to Ephraim, and to Jerusalem, and turned again, and prayed to the Lord, and he was inclined to him, and heard him.

23 Then brought he him again, and had compassion on him, and said, 'Because he hath rendered judgment and mercyunto me, I will not utterly destroy him, nor make him as Dagon, to be broken.'

24 Moreover, Manasseh knew not any other god, but set up for himself bronzen images of Apis, and Asherah images, and ten bullocks of brass.

25 And the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his good deeds, and his sin, behold, they are written in the history of Jotham.

2 Kings XVIII. 21.

26 Jotham was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty-two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusalem.
2 Kings XIX. 2.

B.C. about 710.

J. Jehovah.

s

s

2 Kings XIX. 32.

B.C. about 710

Adam.

J. Jehovah

Israel.

Said.

Jehovah.

Heb.

New.

Hab.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Psalms.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.
CONCERNING the KING OF ASSYRIA, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a boulder against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city," saith the Lord. 43 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake." 44 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went out, and dwelt at Nineveh. 45 And it came to pass, when he had gone thither, that the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he prophesied, saying, "Hear the word of the Lord, 0 Sennacherib king of Assyria, which art set forth in thine high place, and dwellest in the region of the high开支. 46 I will lay thee down in thine sickness, and thyことが多い in a place that is old. 47 And it shall come to pass upon the city which is called Calah, 48 that they shall set up a signpost among the cedars, and say, "Thus shall it be unto all the gods of Assyria, whom I have brought forth out of the world." 49 And they shall be answered, "Thus shall it be to the god of Asshur, whom thou hast carried away from thine inheritance;" 50 and they shall say, "Thus shall it be to the heathen gods, whom thou hast not known, nor were they, nor the pillars of it, that thou hast prepared for thee." 51 And it shall come to pass, that thine exalted ones in the midst of thee shall go into captivity, and thine oppressors shall go into bondage, saith the Lord." 20 IN those days was HEZEKIAH SICK unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, "Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die." 21 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying, "Lords, Ibeseech thee, 0 Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sore. 22 And it came to pass, after Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying, "Turn again, and say unto Hezekiah the king, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, and have seen thy tears; behold, I will heal thee on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. 23 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake." 24 And Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. 25 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and not into the house of the Lord the third day?" 26 And Isaiah said, "This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten steps, or shall it go backward ten steps?" 27 And Hezekiah answered, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees." 28 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord. 29 And he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the Dial of Ahaz. 30 At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, KING OF BABYLON, SENT LETTERS AND A PRESENT unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 31 And HEZEKIAH HEARNEKED unto them, and SHewed them all the precious things of the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. 32 Then came ISAIAH the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, "What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, "They were come from a far country, even from Babylon." 33 And he said, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them." 34 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the Lord. 35 Be hold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that thy fathers have laid up in store, even all this, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord. 36 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon." 37 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken." And he said, "Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?" 38 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 39 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son succeeded in his stead. 40 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah. 41 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the children of Israel. 42 For he built up again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made groves, as did Ahab king of Israel: and he burnt incense upon the host of heaven, and served them. 43 And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven.
2 Kings XXI. 6.

And he made his son walk in the sight of 
the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

2 Kings XXII. 11.

And the action of the Servants of Amon, who conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house; and all the land was gathered together against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the actions of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the palace of Ozaa; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent out Shaphan the scribe to repair the wall that was in the house of the Lord, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may give thee the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the dovecote have gathered of the people, and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, to do the work that the Lord hath commanded in the house of the Lord.

Let him also let the workmen begin, and let them set forward the workmen with their workmen, and with the silver, and with the gold, and with the stones, and with the timber, and with the precious wood.

Now the rest of the actions of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Manasseh slept and was buried in the city of Jerusalem, which is in Judah; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotham.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the gods that his father served, and worshipped them.

And he forsook the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

And the Servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

And the people of the land slew them that were gathered against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the actions of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the palace of Ozaa; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent out Shaphan the scribe to repair the wall that was in the house of the Lord, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may give thee the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the dovecote have gathered of the people, and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, to do the work that the Lord hath commanded in the house of the Lord.

Let him also let the workmen begin, and let them set forward the workmen with their workmen, and with the silver, and with the gold, and with the stones, and with the timber, and with the precious wood.

Now the rest of the actions of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Manasseh slept and was buried in the city of Jerusalem, which is in Judah; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotham.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the gods that his father served, and worshipped them; and he forsook the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

And the Servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

And the people of the land slew them that were gathered against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the actions of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the palace of Ozaa; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent out Shaphan the scribe to repair the wall that was in the house of the Lord, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may give thee the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the dovecote have gathered of the people, and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, to do the work that the Lord hath commanded in the house of the Lord.

Let him also let the workmen begin, and let them set forward the workmen with their workmen, and with the silver, and with the gold, and with the stones, and with the timber, and with the precious wood.

Now the rest of the actions of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Manasseh slept and was buried in the city of Jerusalem, which is in Judah; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotham.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the gods that his father served, and worshipped them; and he forsook the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

And the Servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

And the people of the land slew them that were gathered against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the actions of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the palace of Ozaa; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent out Shaphan the scribe to repair the wall that was in the house of the Lord, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may give thee the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the dovecote have gathered of the people, and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, to do the work that the Lord hath commanded in the house of the Lord.

Let him also let the workmen begin, and let them set forward the workmen with their workmen, and with the silver, and with the gold, and with the stones, and with the timber, and with the precious wood.

Now the rest of the actions of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Manasseh slept and was buried in the city of Jerusalem, which is in Judah; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotham.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the gods that his father served, and worshipped them; and he forsook the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

And the Servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

And the people of the land slew them that were gathered against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the actions of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the palace of Ozaa; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.
The book of the law, that he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Ahikam the priest, and Ahishah the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michah, and the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, "Go ye, inquir[e] of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord upon us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us."

So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the king's wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her. And she said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger, with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched."

"But to the king of Judah, whom sent you to inquire of the Lord, thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and upon thy fathers. As touching the words which thou hast heard; because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wast before me; and also hast heard thee, as saith the Lord."

Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the Lord. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant, which were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doors, TO BRING OUT OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

And he brought out of the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto Kidron, burn[ed] it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

And he brought out all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Moloch.

And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made, in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king beat down, and brake them down from hence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right, hand of the mount of corruption, which
Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashoethoth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and went, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and spilt it according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Then he said, "What title is that that I see?" And the men of the city told him, "It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and he proclaimed these things that thou hast done, against the altar of Beth-elnai." 18 And he said, "Let him alone, let no man move his bones." So they spilt his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

And all the houses also of the high-places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-elnai. 20 And he slew all the priests of the high-places that were there upon the alters, and burned espoused, and bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

And the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant." 22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, in the days of all the kings of Judah; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and all the abominations that were wrought in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him with.

And the Lord said, "I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there; 28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates; and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. 30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre.

And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and he put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoahaz, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dwelt there.

And Jehoahaz gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his tax, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

Jehoahaz was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim bound his hand, and took all the vessels of his house; 2 And the Lord sent against him bands of Chaldees, bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites,
and the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 8 Surety at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; 9 and also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he shed blood abundantly, and he knew not to spare; 10 for he built the high place of Baal, which was before the LORD, and sacrificed to Baal. 11 And he sent abroad the image of his graven image, and filled Jerusalem with the sins of Manasseh, and caused great transgression to Israel. 12 And the LORD said to Jehoiakim, 13 Even the word that was in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. 14 And Jehoiachin became the king of Judah in the eighth year of his reign, and in the sixteenth year of Yerushalayim was besieged. 15 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Yerushalayim, and the city was besieged. 16 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out of the city, he, and his mother, and his wives, and his sons, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. 17 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold that Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. 18 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths, none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. 19 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and all the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 20 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and smiths, a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 21 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

25 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. 26 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 27 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people in the land. 28 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which is by the king's garden (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain. 29 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army were scattered from him. 30 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him. 31 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon. 32 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem. 33 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire. 34 And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. 35 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away. 36 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. 37 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried"
And when all the captains of the army, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jassaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

And Gedaliah sworn to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and ZMBOTE Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-mero’d king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, to lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah from off the throne, and changed his prison garments, and gave him a continual allowance, who was the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES,

(THE REIGN OF DAVID OVER ALL ISRAEL AND JUDAH.)

A D A M, Seth, Enosh, 2 Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, 3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech, Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

2 The sons of JAPHETh; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

6 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha.

And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mira'im begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 12 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim.


16 The sons of SEMH; Elam, and...
Aasshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Lud, and Us, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. 12 And Arphaxad begat *Sheelah, and Sheelah begat *Eber. 13 And to Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was *Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother’s name was *Joktan. 14 And Joktan begat *Almodad, and *Sheleph, and *Hara-zaveth, and *Jerash, and Daud, and Aal, and *Diklah, and *Ibuh, and *Abimael, and *Sheba, and *Ophir, and *Hahial, and *Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

2 Shem, Arphaxad, Sheelah, 15 Eber, Peleg, Reu, 16 Serug, Nahor, Terah, 17 Abram; the same is Abraham.

3 The sons of Abraham; *Isaac, and *Ishmael.

4 These are their generations: The firstborn of *ISHMAEL, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Abdel, and Mibsam, 5 Mishma, and Dodaab, and Mezadaab, and Tushin, and Jetur, Nebaioth, and Kedemoth. These are the sons of Ishmael.

6 Now the sons of KEUTURAH, Abraham’s concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.

7 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaam. All these are the sons of Keuturah.

8 And Abraham begat *Isaac. The sons of ISAAC: Esau and Israel.

9 The sons of ESAU; Elphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Dor.

10 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, and Zephi, and Gatam, and Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

11 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizrah.

12 And the sons of SEIR, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

13 And the sons of Lotan; Hor, and Homam. And Timna was Lotan’s sister.

14 The sons of Shobal; Jeth, and Pelet, and Ziph, and Pahath, and Nebaioth, and Ehal, and Shephath, and Onam.

15 The sons of Zibon; Anah, and Anah.

16 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ishchan, and Sharam, and Zedeth.

17 The sons of Ezar; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jukam.

18 The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aram.

19 Now these are the KINGS that reigned in the land of EDOM before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

20 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozbah reigned in his stead.

21 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

22 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote *Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

23 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masreakah reigned in his stead.

24 And when Samlah was dead, Shupham of Rehotham reigned in his stead.

25 And when Shupham was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 26 And when Baal-hanan *was dead, Hadad *reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pal; and his wife’s name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 27 Hadad *died also. And the DUKES of EDOM were; duke Timnath, duke Arial, duke Jetheth, 28 duke Ahilobbah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, 29 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzah, 30 duke Magid, duke Iram. These are the DUKES of EDOM.

2 THESE are the SONS of ISRAEL; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 2 Issachar, and Zebulun; 3 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

4 The sons of JUDAH; Er, and Onan, and Shem, and Jechoniah, 5 and Shelah; which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, *was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he killed him. 6 Thus were the sons of Judah five; of them in all, six.

7 And the sons of Carmel; *Achan, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed. 8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. 9 The sons also of Hebron, that were born unto him; Jeirammeel, and *Jehial, and *Chelumah, 10 And Ram begat *Amminadab; and Amminadab begat *Na-shon, prince of the children of Judah; 11 And Nahson begat *Salma, and Salma begat *Boas, 12 And Boas begat *Obed, and Obed begat *Jesse, 13 And Jesse begat his *firstborn *Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shime the third, 14 Ne-thaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, DAVID the seventh, 16 Of whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail, and Abigail the wife of Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; 17 And in her was David; 18 And Abigail was the wife of Nahash, 19 And Abigail was the wife of Naashon the son of Ammiel, the son of Nage, 20 And that was the line of David. 21 And after that Hezron was dead, Caleb *took unto him Ephrath, which *bore him Hur. 22 And Hur begat *Ur, and Ur begat *Zechariah.

23 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of *Azubah his wife, and of *Jerioth; her sons are these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon. 24 And when Azubah *was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which *bore him Hur. 25 And Hur begat *Uri, and Uri begat *Bezaleel.

26 And afterward HEZRON went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he *married when he was threescore years old; and she *bore him Segub. 27 And Segub begat Jair, who had thirty and two cities in the land of Gilead. 28 And he took Shurah, and Arim, with *their towns of Jair, from *Khunath, and *the towns thereof, even threescore cities.

29 All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 30 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrahath, then Abiah Hezron’s wife bare him *Ashur the father of Tekoa.
And the sons of JERAHMEEL through JABEZ the brother of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

And the sons of Onam were, Shammah, and Jada. And the sons of Shobal the father of Aliab, and Jediael.

And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Abihai, and Abihail, and Abihud, and Agal, and Maacah.

And the sons of Nahath were, Shullam, and Jizrah, and Shua, and Jashot, and Jala, and Machah.

And the sons of Sharmach were, Hareuell, and Japhun, and Jemuel, and Mattith, and Mattan, and Bebai, and Idlea, and Idrite.

And the sons of Harah were, Zaccur, and Jabez.

And the sons of Jered the Hittite were, Machir, and Kittim, and Helcab.

And the sons of Elpaal were, Ama, and Igal, and Jeseah, and Benaiah, and Zobai, and Suthaiah, and Sh BUFF.

And the sons of Shobal the father of Gu璋 were, Haran, and Meronoth, and Joshaphim.

And the sons of Judah were, Er, and Onan, and Shephatiah, and Shelah, and Theman, and Hazani.

And the sons of Shobal were, Alvan, and Manasseh, and Joel, and Jishmon, and Ahoh, and Zadok, and Jerachmeel.

And the sons of Judah were, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Eer, and Ziklag, and Adullam, and Gath, and Shaalit, and Aznoth-tiberias, and Beth-horon, and Samaria, and Beth-arabah, and Ataroth, and Bethnabi, and Baalmeon, and Grozer, and Dor, and Beth-dagon, and Adin, and Gerar, and Eshtemoa, and Eziongeber, and Beersheba, and Jrur, and Helcain, and Beth-zur, and Ashiah, and Adar, and Borshuham, and Ithlah,

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron through Jephunneh were, Sham实行 and Joas, and Joah, and J Phrase and Tamni, and Thehan, and Joshuah, and Nethan.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Hezron were, Iphuvah, and Iphuvah, and Anthoth, and Eshhael, and Timna, and Mahlah, and Hizkiah, and Helebron.
And Rehob the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Sorites.

And these were the sons of Ephraim the firstborn of Ephraim, the father of Beth-lehem.

And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naaraah. And Naaraah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naaraah. And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Jeseah, and Ephraim, and Aznoah.

And Coz begat Anub, and Zobab, and the families of Asher, the son of Joseph.

And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren, and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bore him with sorrow.

And Jabez called on the God of Israel, and said, Oh that thou wouldst bless me also, and enlarge my border, that it may be on the east and on the west! And God granted him that which he requested.

And Chelub the brother of Shush, the father of Mehir, which was the father of Bethran, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These were the men of Rechab.

And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Acharashim; for they were craftsmen.

And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Naam; Kedemah, and Jodea, and Jachin, and Eber, and Shavea.

And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephah, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gederoth, and Ebere the father of Socho, and Eked the father of the fathers of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite.

And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishu were, Zobeth, and Ben-zobeth.

The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lechah, and Alat, the father of Mareshah, and the families of Lemeck, the sons of Lemeck, the sons of Eknath, the sons of Ashbeh, and Jokim, and the sons of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and in Jahudi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

These were the potters and the brickakers.
1 Chronicles V. 4

were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hebron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son,
Gog his son, Shimei his son, Micah his son,
Naamah his son, Baal his son,
Beersah his son, whom Tiltath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive;
he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations were numbered, were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechiariah, and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shem, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon: and eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagrites, who dwell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

13 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salach: Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanan, and Shaphat in Bashan. And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Mesheullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Hur, the son of Jabez, the son of Shimei, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jokdeh, the son of Buz; Abi the son of Adriel, the son of Glem, chief of the house of their fathers. And they dwelt in Carmel, and in the villages thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders. All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

The sons of REUBEN, and the GADITES, and the HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, the sons of VAHUN.

10 They went out to the war. And they dwelt in their cities, even as they had most for their God, and for the sanctuary of the house of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Haush, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

6 THE sons of LEVII; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth, and Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest’s office in the temple that Solomon builded in Jerusalem:) and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Shallum. And Shallum begat Jehoash, and Jehoash begat Zadok, and Zadok went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And these be the names of the sons of GERSHOM; Libni, and Shimei. And the sons of KOHATH were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. The sons of MERARI; Mahli, and Mushli. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers. Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, Joel his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

Of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, Elkanah his son, and Elishaph his son, and Asir his son, Uziel his son, and Shaul his son.

And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Aihimoth. As for Elkanah; his son, Zophai his son, Nahath his son, Eliahu his son, Eliah his son.

And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn Vashni, and Abiah.
8 Chronicles VI. 29.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
and the sons of Kohath: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph
and the sons of the Levites

30 The sons of Kohath: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
and the sons of the Levites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Asaph,
1 Chronicles VI. 79.
B.C. 1444 &c.

Jahzah with her suburbs; 79) Kедemoth also with her suburbs, and Me.
phath with her suburbs.
8 And out of the tribe of Gad; 86) Ra-
meth in Gilead with her suburbs, and
*Mahanaim with her suburbs, 81) and
*Heashbon with her suburbs, and *Jazer with her suburbs.

7 NOW the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom, four.
9 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephael, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father’s house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
10 And the sons of Uzzi; Ishiath, and the sons of Ishiath; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they were valiant men of might; and their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

1 Chronicles VIII. 1.
B.C. 1405 &c.

The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Beker, and Jechele, three.
7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Tirzah, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joel, and Ishiach, and Ebloena, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Almoch. All these are the sons of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were twenty thousand and two hundred.

The sons also of Jedediah; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ebed, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahiahahar.
11 All these the sons of Jedediah, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers; fit to go out for war and battle. 12 Shuppin also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, andUSHIM, the sons of Aher.

The sons of NAPHTALI; Jahziel, and Gun, and Jezer, and Shullam, the sons of Bilhah.
14 The sons of MANASSEH; Ashriel, whom she bare; (but his concubine the Aramitisess bare *Macir the father of Gederoth, 15) and Machir took to wife his sister of Huppim and Shuppin, whose sister’s name was Maachah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she called his name Peresh; and his name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. 17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hamnolekath bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the sons of Shemidah were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Lihi, and Am, and Elishah. 20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tabith his son, 21 and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Eliaed, whom the men of Gaath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.
22 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. 23 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethhoron the nether, and the upper, and Uzen-asher.) 24 And Rephah was the father of Reuel; and Reuel the father of Ehud; and Reuel the father of Achan, the son of Zedek; and Achan the father of Ammuhad; and Ammuhad the father of Eliphelem; 25 and Eliphelem the father of Eschol; and Eschol the father of Mareshah; and Mareshah the father of Ephah.
26 And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el and the three, and Hebron, and Hebron; and Bethanath and Tirzah.
27 And the sons of Joseph were, Manasseh and Ephraim; and Ephraim bare two sons; the name of the one was Shuthelah, and the name of the other Ephraim.
28 And the sons of ASHER; Imnah, and Ishu, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. 29 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel; who was the father of Bizavith. 30 And Heber begat *Japhlet, and *Shomer, and *Hotam, and *Shua their sister.
31 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.
32 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, and Jehubah, and Aram.
33 And the sons of his brother Helim; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheelah, and Amal.
34 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harneph, and Shaul, and Bela, and Imrah.
35 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamha, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.
36 And the sons of Jethar; Jephaun, and Pispa, and Ara.
37 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Reizah.
38 And all these the children of Asher, the head of his father’s house, and chief and mighty men of valour, chief and mighty men, were twenty and six thousand; all these were the children of Asher.
and Ahab the third, 9 Noah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

8 And the sons of Bela were, Adar, and Gera, and Abihud, 4 and Abiharu, and Naaman, and Ahoah, 5 and Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

7 These are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath: 7 and Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and beget Uzzah, and Ahihud.

6 And Shashak begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. 4 And he beget of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibah, and Anah, and Sheba, and Shemidah, and Eber.

4 These were sons, heads of the fathers. 11 And of Hushim he beget Abitub, and Epaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamer, who built Ono, and Lo. And of these:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Alijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: 14 and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, and Zebadiah, and Azmaveth, 15 and Adiel, and Michael, and Iphdeiah, and Elhaacah, and Jara.

16 And the sons of Beriah, the sons of Beriah, 17 and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, 18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobah, the sons of Elpaal; 19 and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 and Elkanah, and Zophai, and Hanan, 21 and Elaph, and Eliah, and Ela, 22 and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak; 23 and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, 24 and Jareah, and Elah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeah dwelt the father of Gibeon; whose wife was Maachah: 30 and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, 31 and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher. 32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul. 34 And the sons of Saul were Esh-baal, and Rehob, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. 35 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. 36 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

37 And Ahaz begat Jehoash; and Jehoash begat Meshullam, and Meshullam begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Azariah. 38 And Azariah begat Adaiah; and Adaiah begat Kamzah; and Kamzah begat Eber.

39 And the sons of Elad were six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. 40 And the sons of Behek his brother were, Uiam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third. 41 And the sons of Uiam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

9 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims. 3 And in Jeru-salem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh; 4 Uthai the son of Ammi-hud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani; 5 and Pherez the son of Judah. 6 And of the Shilohites; Assahiah the firstborn, and his sons.

7 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 8 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, 9 and Iddo the son of Jeeroam, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, 10 and Reuel, the son of Buel, the son of Ibuliah; 11 and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of the house of God; 12 and Adah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Malchijah the son of Adiel, the son of Jaherah, the son of Meshullam, the son of meshillemuth, the son of Immer; 13 and their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; 14 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaijah the son of Hasehub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15 and Bakbakker, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zicri, the son of Asaph; 16 and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Gai, the son of Jeduthun, and Bezaleel the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief; 18 who had the porter's office in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shalum the son of Korah, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
1 Chronicles IX. 20.
B.C. 1300, &c.
1. thresholds 
2. Jebovah.

1 Chronicles X. 14.
B.C. 1300, &c.

10 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel was fled from before the Philistines, and were down in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Saul, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers shot him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, 'Draw thy sword, and thrust me through with it; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me.' But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they arose, and went forth to seek their gods, and were put and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass, when the Philistines went up toward the valley of Zophah, that Saul's son Jonathan dwelt in Gibeah of Saul, and the Philistines went up, and encamped in the valley of Zophah.

9 And when Saul heard that the Philistines were gone up to the city of Gibeah of Saul, to prepare bread, to set it every sabbath day and night.

10 And these chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem:

Benjamin in Gibeah
in Gibeah
in Gibeah

11 And in Gibeah dwelt the father of Gibeah, Jehiel, whose name was Maachah:

12 And his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

13 And Mikloth begat Shimeah, and Shimeah begat Eliphelet, and Eliphelet begat Asaileth.

14 And they dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

15 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan,
11 THEN all ISRAEL *GATHERED* themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, "Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and *the LORD* thy *God* said unto thee, 'Thou shalt *feed* my *people Israel*, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.' 3 And *before* came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David *made* a covenant with them in Hebron before *the LORD*, and they *ANOINTED* David king over Israel, according to the word of *the LORD* by *Jsa".uelm. 4 And David and all Israel *went* to Jerusalem, which is *Jebus;* where the Jebusites were, the *inhabitants* of the land. 5 And *the inhabitants* of Jebus said to David, 'Thou shalt not come hither, thou shalt not come up into my city; in Hebrew before *the LORD*, and they *ANOINTED* David king over Israel, according to the word of *the LORD* by *J"a"uel. 6 And David said, 'Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain.' 7 So Joab the son of Zeruiah *went* first up, and was chief. 8 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David. 9 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about; and Joab *repaired* the rest of the city. 10 So David waxed greater and greater: for *the LORD* of hosts was with him. 11 These also are the chief of the *mighty men* whom David had: JASHOBAM, an Ephraim, *the chief* of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time. 12 And after him was ELEAZAR the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty. 13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there thePhilistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before thePhilistines. 14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew thePhilistines; and *the LORD saved them* by a great deliverance. 15 Now THREE of the thirty captains *went down* to the rock to David, to the cave of Adullam, when the host of thePhilistines was encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 16 And David was then in the hold, and thePhilistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem. 17 And David longed, and said, 'Oh that I had smitten Abimelech, *the son* of Shimeh the *Philistines*, *at the water of WELF* of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate!' 18 And the three brake through the host of thePhilistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and *took it* and *brought* it to David: but David would not drink of it, but *poured* it out to *the LORD*.

**ANABAL CHIEF OF THE SECOND THOUSAND**

20, 21 H2 SAM. 25. 10, 19

22 BENAIAH the son of Jehohada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two *lion-like* men of Moab: also he went down and slew a 

**The City of David**

7-9 H2 SAM. 5, 9, 10

**THE THIRTY MIGHTY MEN**

26-27 H2 SAM. 23, 24-29

**Eiphar, and Shammah**

12-14 H2 SAM. 23, 11, 12

**The Throne of the Thirty Captains**

15-19 H2 SAM. 23, 15-17

815

**Eiphar, and Shammah**

12-14 H2 SAM. 23, 11, 12

**The Throne of the Thirty Captains**

15-19 H2 SAM. 23, 15-17
1 Chronicles XII. 1.

12 Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul, the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men of Saul's helpers of the war.

3 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

4 The chief among these were Ahiezer, the son of Shammah the Gibeonite, and Jeziel, and Pelat, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehon the Antothite, and Ismailah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Ja haziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gedarahite, Eluzal, and Jerimoth, and Beallah, and Shemariah, and Shephathiah the Haruphite, Elkannah, and Jeremoth, and Josel, and Joeser, and Jashobeam, the Korhites, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jerahmeh of Gedera.

5 And of the GADITES there separated themselves unto David into the host, and were men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were swift as the roes upon the mountains; 6 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Elbaz the third, Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, 7 Attai the sixth, Elieel the seventh, Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

8 These were of the sons of God, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

9 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had rained all the banks; and they put to flight all the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

10 And there came of the children of BENJAMIN and JUDAH to the host unto David.

12 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

13 Then the Spirit came upon Amasa, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thou thinkest to do all that David did: and they made them captains of the band.

14 And there fell some of MANASSEH to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advice sent them away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.

15 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of MANASSEH, Adinah, and Josabad, and Jediasel, and Mithlal, and Josabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of MANASSEH.

16 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

17 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

18 And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

19 The children of JUDAH that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

20 Of the children of SIMON, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

21 Of the children of LEVI, four thousand and six hundred. 22 And Jehoshua was the leader of the Aarontes, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; 23 and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

24 And of the children of BENJAMIN, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

25 And of the children of EPHRAIM twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

26 And of the half tribe of MANASSEH eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

27 And of the children of ISSACHAR, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

28 Of ZEBULUN, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

29 And of NAPHTALI a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

30 And of the DANITES expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

31 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

32 And on the other side of JORDAN, of the REUBENITES, and the GADITES, and of the half tribe of MANASSEH, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.
13 AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader. 

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, “If it seem good unto you, and that it be as the word of the Lord your God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are in all the lands of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us,” and let us.BRING_AGAIN the ark of our God: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul. 

3 And all the congregation said that they would do so, for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 

4 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto Beer-sheba, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord. 

5 And David said, “Will the ark of the Lord come unto us?” And all the assembly answered, “It shall come.” 

6 And they carried the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the sacred articles that were in the tabernacle. 

7 And the priests and Levites carried it. 

8 And David and all Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of trumpets. 

9 And David placed the ark of the Lord within the tabernacle: and he anointed Solomon, and set him as king over Israel. 

10 And David spake of the ark of the Lord, and said, “If the Lord have surely appeared unto me, and hath kept the oath which He did unto my father, and hath stood by me, and kept me, and performed His promise unto me; 

11 Then I will indeed build a house unto My name, as He hath said, and My throne shall be sure. 

12 Now therefore arise, prepare a clean place for the habitation of the Lord, and bring hither the ark of the covenant of the Lord.” 

13 And all the people appointed they the Levites to bring up the ark of the Lord, and the instrument of His covenant, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation. 

14 And David and all Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 

15 And it came to pass, as the ark passed over the border of the city of David, that all the men of Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded. 

16 And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window, and saw King David leaping and psalming, and was all the day ashamed.”
unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites: Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: of the sons of Merari; Asaph the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren two hundred and thirty: of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 and *said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it. For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the Lord.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to select their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psaltery and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

27 So the Levites appointed Heman the chief of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushah; and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Janziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaleah, and Maseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mibladen, and Obad-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

28 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals and brasse; and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Maseiah, and Benaleah, with psalteries upon Alamoth; and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mibladen, and Obad-edom, and Jeiel, and Asaph, with harps upon the Sheminith to excell.

29 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for b song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful. And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.

32 Then on that day David delivered first the psalm TO THE LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

33 *Give thanks unto the Lord, Call upon his name, Make known his deeds among the people. *Sing unto him, Sing psalms unto him, *Talk ye of all his wondrous works.

36 Glory ye in his holy name: Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. Seek the Lord and his strength, Seek his face continually.

37 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones. 14 He is the Lord.
1 Chronicles XVI. 15.

16. Gen. 17. 2. 20-5. 25. 11.
22. cut, er.
confirmed.

3. 15-18
1. 1

Continuation
22-33 2 Ps. 89. 115-118
n nations.
p peoples.

B.C. about 1000 B.C.

1. God;

2. our •God;

3. His judgments are

4. in all the earth.

5. Be ye mindful

6. always of his covenant;

7. The word

8. which he commanded to a

9. thousand generation;

10. generation of the covenant

11. which he made with Abraham,

12. And of his oath unto Isaac;

13. And he confirmed the same to Jacob

14. for a law,

15. And to Israel for an

16. everlasting covenant.

17. Saying, Unto

18. thee will I give the land of Canaan,
The lot of your inheritance;

19. When ye were but few,

20. Even a few, and

21. strangers in it.

22. And when they went

23. from nation to nation,

24. And from one kingdom to another

people;

25. He suffered no man to do them

26. wrong;

27. Yes, he reproved kings

28. for their sakes,

29. And do my prophets no harm.'

30. "Sung unto the Lord, all the earth;

31. Shew forth from day to day his salvation,

32. Declare his glory among his

33. heathen;

34. His marvelous works among all

35. nations.

36. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised:

37. He also is to be feared above all gods.

38. For all the gods of the people are idols;

39. But the Lord made the heavens.

40. Glory and honour are in his presence;

41. Strength and goodness are in his place.

42. Give unto the Lord, ye kinds of the people,

43. Give unto the Lord the strength of his arm;

44. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name:

45. Bring an offering,

46. And come before him:

47. Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

48. Fear before him, all the earth;

49. The world also shall be stable;

50. That it be not moved.

51. Let the heavens be glad,

52. And let the earth rejoice:

53. And let men say among the nations,

54. The Lord reigneth.

55. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;

56. Let the field be merry, and all that is therein.

57. Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord,

58. Because he cometh to judge the earth.

59. "O give thanks unto the Lord;

60. For he is good;

61. For his mercy endureth for ever.

62. And say ye,

63. Save us, O •God of our salvation,

64. And gather us together,

65. And deliver us from the heathen,

66. That we may give thanks to thy holy name.

67. Glory be to the father, and to the son,

68. And to the Holy Ghost;

69. Be the Lord •God of Israel for ever and ever.'

70. And all the people said, "Amen," and praised the Lord.

71. So he left there before the Ark of the covenant of the Lord

72. Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark;

73. As continually, as every day's work required;

74. And Obad-edom

75. with their brethren, threescore and eight;

76. Obad-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to porters;

77. And Zadok the priest, and his brethren, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high-place that was at Gibeon,

78. To offer burnt offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which his father David had seen.

79. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever;

80. And with them Heman and Jeduthun with musical instruments of God, and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

81. And all the people departed every man to his house:

82. And David returned to bless his house.

17. Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said unto Nathan the prophet, "Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2. 3. Then Nathan said unto David, "Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.

3. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan.

4. In the evening, Nathan and David sat down.

5. And Nathan said unto David, "Thus said the Lord," Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

6. For I have dwelt in a house of cedars, and have dwelt in houses of wood, while I was a shepherd, and where I was an itinerant;

7. And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

8. Also I will build a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste any more, as at the beginning,

9. And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I will tell thee that the Lord will build thee an house.

10. Thou seekest not that which is good; but I will raise up thy seed after thee, that will come up and build thee an house.

11. And he said, "Now thou seest the place where the ark of the Lord rested, and whence thou wast raised up to be king over Israel.

12. And there will I resettle thee, and will give thee rest, and will build thee an house.

13. And I will establish the kingdom, which I will establish in thy kindred.

14. He shall build an house unto my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

15. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take away his throne from him.

God's Message by Nathan

To King David

July 28, 1100 B.C.

Solomon

To Build the House

To all the people of Israel

July 28, 1100 B.C.

Hiram

To King Solomon

July 28, 1100 B.C.
him, as I took it from him that was before thee: 14 but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

13 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

14 And DAVID the king came and SAT BEFORE THE LORD, and said, 15 Oh, Lord God, I am but a mere man in all my days, and am but a child in thy sight, and am of small understanding. And yet, Lord, as thy servant, thou hast enabled me to occupy the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord: 17 for who but thou has enabled me to possess a house of my own and to reign over Israel: and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither? 17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, 0 God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant’s house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord: 18 What can DAVID speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant, thou knowest thy servant. 19 0 Lord, for thy servant’s sake, according to the greatness of thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God redeemed to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt? 22 For thy people Israel thou didst make thine own people for ever; and thou, 0 Lord, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, 0 Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. 24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever; saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee 25 for thou, 0 my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, 0 Lord, thou art 0 Lord: and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant; 27 now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

18 NOW after this it happened, that DAVID SMOTE THE PHILISTINES, and subdued them, and took the two sons of Saul and her two sons out of the hand of the Philistines.

And he smote Moab: and the Moabites became David’s servants, and brought gifts.

And David SMOTE HADAREZER king of Zobah unto Hamath, and to the king of Tyre, and to all the dominion of the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also took foughed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

And when the SYRIANS of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David smote of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

5 Then David put garrisons in Syria: and the Syrians became David’s servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David wheresover he went.

6 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

7 Likewise from Toba, and from Chunn, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, whereewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

8 Now when TOU king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah, 9 he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to comfort him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and with him was all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

10 Then also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines and from Amalek.

11 Moreover Abishai the son of Zechariah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

12 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David’s servants. Thus the Lord preserved David wheresover he went.

13 So DAVID REIGNED over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

14 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder. 15 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe; 16 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Peletites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. And David said, I will shew KINDNESS unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, 4 Thinkest thou that DAVID doth but honour his father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? 5 Wherefore Hanun took David’s servants, and
And when the servants of Hadra-rezer *saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants neither would the *Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the *country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it: and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

So he brought out the people that were in it, and put them to work with saws, and with hammers of iron, and with axes and with axes. Even every seemly man of all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

And Joab returned to the king, and reported to the king all the substance of Rabbah, and the spoil thereof.

21 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number the people.

And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it. And Joab answered, The Lord make his people as the host that are numbered of Israel, if he be my lord the king, are not they all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thou
1 Chronicles XXIII. 23.

years old and above: because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the Lord. And they were to be in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the work of the service of the house of the Lord; both for the showbread, and for the fine flour for the meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for the course which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size; and to stand every morning to thank and praise the Lord, and likewise at even; and to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the Lord in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the Lord; and that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the Lord.

24 Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron.

The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

And David distributed them, both Zadok the son of Eleazar, and Ahimelech the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the order of their births; thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of the Lord, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and the priests, and the Levites, and the scribes, and the porters, and the singers, and the Nethinim, concerning the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses, and of the preserer of the Lord, and of the Levites, and of the chief of the fathers of the priests, and of the Levites, one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Gedaliah, the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Moham, the seventh to Hakkos, the eighth to Abijah, the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, the eleventh to Eiaiah, the twelfth to Jakim, the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, the fifteenth to Joram, the sixteenth to Immer, the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphas, the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel, the one and twentieth to Ja-

1 Chronicles XXV. 6.

9 The rest of the Levites, the sons of Levi, were to the courts of the house of the Lord, as they had been appointed by David, and Zadok, and Abiathar, according to the order of the priests.

10 Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of the Heman, and of the Jeduthun, and of the men of course under their hand, even as it is written in the book of Moses, so was the business appointed of them in their service.

11 Of the sons of Asaph were the sons of Asaph, Jedediah, and his brethren, three hundred and six;

12 Of the sons of Heman were Perez, and Jes.Enums, and Asaph, three hundred and twenty.

13 Of the sons of Jeduthun were Ethan, and Jonathan, and Uziel, and Samuel, four hundred.

14 Of the sons of Mattithiah were Mattithiah, and his brethren, two hundred.

15 Of the sons of Heman were Eli personally, and his brethren, two hundred.

16 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

17 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

18 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

19 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

20 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

21 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

22 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

23 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

24 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

25 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

26 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

27 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

28 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

29 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

30 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

31 Of the sons of Asaph were Joa, and his brethren, two hundred.

32 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

33 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

34 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

35 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

36 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.

37 Of the sons of Asaph were Joab, and his brethren, two hundred.

38 Of the sons of Jeduthun were David, and his brethren, two hundred.

39 Of the sons of Ethan were Ethan, and his brethren, two hundred.
7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, Ward against ward, as well as the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedadsah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 the third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 11 the fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 12 the fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve. 13 the sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 14 the seventh to Jesarelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 15 the eighth to Joashiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 16 the ninth to Mataniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 17 the tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve. 18 the eleventh to Azarel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 19 the twelfth to Sheareiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve. 20 the thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 21 the fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 22 the fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 23 the sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 24 the seventeenth to Josiahbasshe, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 25 the eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 26 the nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 27 the twentieth to Eisaah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 28 the one and twentieth to Hoshabeh, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 29 the two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 30 the three and twentieth to Mahalath, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: 31 the four and twentieth to Romamthe, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

1 Chronicles XXVI. 26.

26 CONCERNING the divisions of the PORTERS: Of the Korites was Mesheleiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. 3 And the sons of Mesheleiah were, Zareah the firstborn, Jediasel the second, Zebadisah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliaoenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Josah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathanmeel the fifth, 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed his sons. 6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour. 7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Raphael, and Obed, Elizabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: their number and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Mesheleiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen. 10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, he made him the chief;) 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having Wards one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots, as well as the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Sheleiah. Then for Zechahiah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asaph, all that had the portership of the north.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going-up, ward against ward.

17 *Eastward were six *Levites, *northward four a day, *southward four a day, and toward *Asuppim two and two. 18 At *Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at *Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Abijah was over the TREASURES of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan; the sons of Laadan, the chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were Jehiel. 22 The sons of Jehiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Beonrites, and the Uzzielites, and Shebeul the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

24 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jorai his son, and Jachmi his son, and Jachin his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

25 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedication, things which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. 26 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord. 27 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whatsoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

28 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and
his sons were for the OUTWARD BUSINESS over Israel, for officers and judges. 20 And of the Hebronites was Jeriah the chief, and of the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

27 NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and CAPTAINS of thousands and hundreds, and their officers, that served him in any matter of THE COURSES, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, OF EVERY COURSE WERE TWENTY AND FOUR THOUSAND.

2 Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Ziphiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mibloth also the ruler in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

The third captain of the host for the third month was Abigail the son of Zaccur, a chief priest, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

This is that Abigail, who was mighty among the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

4 The fourth captain for the fourth month was Azrael the brother of Joash, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

5 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shammoth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ishmael the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

7 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Igal the son of Joseph, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Mahalaleel the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benon the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Helciah the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 Furthermore OVER the TRIBES of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eleazar the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok: of Judah, Eliezer, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: of the children of Ephraim, Hosea the son of Azamoth: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pelatiah: of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo, the son of Zeariah: of Benjamin, Jaaziel the son of Abner: of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham.

These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

22 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under because the Lord said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens. 24 And of Judah Zerahiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King David.

And OVER THE KING'S TREASURES was Azmaveth the son of Adiel AND OVER THE STOREHOUSES IN THE fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziel: and over them, that did the work of the field for village of the ground was Ezri the son of Cheleb:

And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the shipmate 25 and over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

26 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adam:

30 over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeleah the Meronothite: and over the flock was Jabez the Hagerite. 31 All these were the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a cousseller, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was
with the king's sons: 33 and Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion: 34 and after Ahithophel was Cheorah the son of Shallum, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army was Joab.

28 AND DAVID ASSEMBLED ALL THE PRINCES OF ISRAEL, the captains of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered; to *the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then DAVID and *saw upon his feet, and *said, *Hear me, my people; and I will speak unto you: As for me; I have had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: 2 but God said unto me, *I have signified to thee this great work; and thou shalt not build the house: for thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood; but there shall sit another of thy sons after thee, and he shall build the house of my glory, even the house of the Lord.

9 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house; for he shall be cunning in heart, and in understanding, and have skill to build it.

9 In that assembly, *Hed kabash.

9 sons

9 10 CH 22 6—10

29 FURTHERMORE DAVID the king *said unto all the congregation, *Solomon my son, whom alone *God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for *me, but for *the Lord *God. 2 Now I have prepared me with all my might for the house of my *God the gold for *things to be made of gold, and the silver for *things of silver, and the brass for *things of brass, the iron for *things of iron, and
I CHRONICLES XXIX. 3.

B.C. 1015.

1. White marble, 2,000 talents, to be white.
2. Onyx stones, 4,000 talents, to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

4. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And whom it is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

5. Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly, and gave for the service of the work, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

6. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

7. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

8. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation, and said, Blessed be the Lord before all the congregation: and David praised with all gladness.

9. Then the Lord gave David a good old age, and David died at a good old age.

10. Thus David the son of Jesse REIGNED OVER ALL ISRAEL.

I CHRONICLES XXX. 30.

B.C. 1015.

1. The assembly worshipped, &c.

2. The time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years he reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned he in Jerusalem.

3. Now the acts of David king first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.
AND SOLOMON the son of David strengthened his kingdom,  
and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses had made in the wilderness. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the brazen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation worshipped unto it.

And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the Lord, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered up a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

And Solomon said unto God, "Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. Now, O Lord, God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude. GIVE ME NOW WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?"

And God said unto Solomon, "Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge, I will therefore according to thy word: I will raise up for thee a wise and understanding son, and he shall reign in thy stead. And if thou shalt hear the voice of my people who may go out and come in before thee, and if thou shalt hear them, and judge them, thou shalt judge them with justice and with righteousness. And if thou shalt sanctify thyself, and make thy prayer with reverence and with fear; and if thou shalt keep my commandments, and do my judgments, as thy father did before thee, thou shalt not, after them, have any other God.

Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen-yarn: the king's merchants received the linen-yarn for a price. And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they them out horse for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

AND SOLOMON DETERMINED TO BUILD AN HOUSE FOR THE NAME OF THE LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

And Solomon TOLD OUT threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

And SOLOMON SENT TO HURAM the king of Tyre, saying, "As thou dist. doest deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so do deal with me. Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it unto him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever for Israel.

And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods. But who is able to build him a house, seeing his heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that should build him an house? save only to burn sacrifice before him? 7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave graving, and to work both in flowing and in laying gravings.

SOLOMON'S REIGNS. 1 KIS 4:21, 25.
shall be a wonderful great. 10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil."

Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, saying, "Because the Lord hath given thee a wise man, and a man of war and a builder of cities, as David thy father, the Lord shall give thee a wise understanding and a heart to build a house for the Lord, and a house for his kingdom."

And Huram said moreover, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, which hath given David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and a house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's."

And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the multiplication wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred thousand and thirty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. And he provided three thousand and three hundred and thirty cartloads of wine, and six hundred and sixty cartloads of pressed oil, and sixty thousandதons of honey.

Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord, which is at Jerusalem. 9 And Solomon gave the command, and all they that were stonecutters among thedBass of Hiram brought stone, as much as he required. 10 And the king gathered for his navy twelve thousand chariots and a hundred and fifty thousand charioteers. 11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent to Solomon, 12 saying, "I will give thee twenty thousand hittim of beaten meal, and twenty thousand pressings of oil, and ten thousand dried grapes."

Moreover he made an altar of brass, twelve cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

And he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. And under it was the similitude of an oxen, which compass it round about; ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast. 4 It had a rim, a line of ten cubits compassing the sea round about. There were three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south,
three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward. 9 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the height thereof was like the thickness of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand sand-baths.

He made also TEN LAVERS, and put five on the right-hand, and five on the left; all the work of the vases was of brass. 12 And he made ten TABLES, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred boiling-vats of brass.

Moreover he made the COURT of the priests, and the doors of the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 19 And he set the sea on the right side of the court, eastward, over against the south side of the court.

And HURAM made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he made to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

To wit, the two PILLARS, and the two pillars, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars; and four hundred pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were upon the pillars.

HE MADE also bases, and flowerers made he upon the bases; one base, and two flowerers were upon the one base. 17 And three rows of pomegranates made he upon one lattice, and two rows upon the other lattice.

Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God; the golden altar also, and the tables whereupon the showbread was set; 20 moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lampstands, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censors, of pure gold; and the entry of the house, the inner doors of it, for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.
6 THEN SAID SOLOMON, "I THE LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. 8 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever." 9 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, "BLESSED be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house, in that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel: 6 but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel." 7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 8 But the LORD said to David my father, "Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for the name of my God, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart: 9 notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son shall build the house for the name of my God." 10 The LORD therefore performed his word that he spake spoken up in the room of David my father, and set him on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 11 And in it have I put the ark, whereinto is the covenant of the LORD made with Israel. 12 And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: 13 for SOLOMON had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and knelted down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

14 And he said, "O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; 15 which keepest covenant and shewest mercy unto thy servants, and hast kept before thee with all their hearts: 17 thou hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed of their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me." 19 Then now, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 "But will GOD in very deed DWELL with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heavens of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built! 19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee; 20 that thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the sure prayer of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place; hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive. 22 "If I sin against my neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thee in this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring their iniquity against them; and make thy righteousness known unto thine own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteous ness. 24 "And if thy PEOPLE Israel be PUT TO THE WORSE before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shalt return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; 25 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers. 26 "When the HEAVEN be SHUT UP, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; 27 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 "If there be pestilence in the land, or if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; or if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be in thy people Israel, whatver prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sorrow and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house; 29 then hear thou from heaven and forgive.
from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men;) 31 that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

2 Moreover concerning the STRANGE, which is not of thy people Israel, but iscome from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house; 32 then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee; for all the people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name. 33 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee in this city which thou hast chosen, and in the place which thou hast made known unto them; 34 then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and supplication, and maintain their cause.

11 Moreover Solomon Hallowed the middle of the COURT that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings and the meat offerings, and the fat.

12 And in the eighth day they made a solemn装配 for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 13 And on the third and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people. 14 Thus Solomon FINISHED the HOUSE of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effectually. 15 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and I have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

7 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the FIRE CAME DOWN from heaven, and CONSUMED the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the GLORY of the Lord filled the house. 13 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Chronicles VII. 15

and shall heal their land. 13 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent to the prayer that is made in this place. 14 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 15 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments; 16 then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel. 17 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and will not serve other gods, and worship them; 18 then will I pluck them out of my sight, even out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it no more to be seen; and will make it as a proverb among all nations. 19 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth thereby; so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house? 20 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and caused them to dwell in this place; and worshiped other gods, and worshipped them, and served them there; therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them."

8 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house, 2 that the CITIES which HURAM had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them up, and causeth the children of Israel to dwell there. 3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. 4 And he buildeth Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. 5 Also he buildeth Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars. 6 And Baalah, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and all the cities of the children of Israel, 7 As for all the PEOPLE that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel, 8 Even of the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day. 9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. 10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people. 11 And Solomon brought up the DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH out of the daughter of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the Lord came. 12 Then Solomon offered a burnt OFFERINGS unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch, 13 even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. 14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the COURSES OF THE PRIESTS, and the LEVITES. 15 And the priests and the LEVITES were purged, and caused to come, according to the office of their service, and the service of the priests, and the LEVITES to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, the men of the course, at every burnt offering of meat offering, and every libation, at every sabbath, and at every new moon. 16 And he appointed officers for the storehouses, for every manner of seed, and for all manner of subsistence of the house. 17 And look also in my presence out of all Israel, and set over my children a head, that may go before me in building the house of the Lord God. 18 And the king made of the children of Judah a head over the house of his servants, to be stewards over the storehouses of the storehouse, and of the wine cellars, and of the oil cellars. 19 And, lo! Solomon had dominion over all the east, and over all the west. 20 And all the kings of Arabia brought gifts unto Solomon; every one year. 21 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 22 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, and armor, and spices, and precious stones, and frankincense, and rubies, and safron.

2 Chronicles IX. 4

PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER
11. 2 Kin. 9. 34
11. 1 Kin. 5. 1, 2, 3, 4
1. 7. 16

SOLOMON'S OFFERINGS
12. 19. 22
See Num xxvii. 24

SOLOMON'S NAVY
17. 13. 10, 26

SOLOMON'S CITIES
3-6 1 Kin. 9. 15-19.

SOLOMON'S SONS
1. 16.

THIRTY AND FIVE thousand young men for king's service, and seven thousand captains, and threescore and ten officers. 10 And of the vineyards he had thousands of acres, and had a very great revenue of wine and oil. 11 And one officer gathered a quarter of a million of Explore the archives of the Bible and uncover the hidden truths that lie within its pages.
2 Chronicles 9:5

The house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her. 6 And she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of Thy kingdom and of Thy wisdom; 7 howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou hast exceeded the report which I heard. 8 Happy art thou, O King! there are none like thee, to whom it hath been given to judge all the counsel of the nations, and to座 upon the throne of King Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9:7

And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones neither was there any such spuce as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9:11

And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought also great stones and precious stones.

2 Chronicles 9:12

And the king made of the algum trees terraces to the house of the Lord, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

2 Chronicles 9:13

And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

2 Chronicles 9:15

Now the weight of gold that Solomon came to here in one year was six hundred and threescore and five hundred talents of gold;" besides that which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9:16

And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target. 17 And three hundred shields of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield. And king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

2 Chronicles 9:18

Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

2 Chronicles 9:19

And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were overlaid with gold: and stayed on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: and twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

2 Chronicles 9:20

And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold: and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9:7

For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram every three years once, and brought back silver and gold and ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

2 Chronicles 9:10

And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom.

2 Chronicles 9:25

And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 9:26

And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

2 Chronicles 9:27

And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he as the sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

2 Chronicles 9:28

And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

2 Chronicles 9:29

Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all his work that he made, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

2 Chronicles 9:30

And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

2 Chronicles 9:31

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
"If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 10 But he took counsel with the old men that were brought up with him, and that stood before him. 11 And he said unto them, What shall we do unto the young men that were brought up with me unto this day? 12 And they answered, as the king spoke unto them. 13 Then answered the king, and said, "Thy father made thy yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised thee with whips, but I will chastise thee with scorpions." 14 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause of the Lord was in David's heart, and in his hand, and in the hands of all the Levites of Judah. 15 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? we will not eat bread for the king. 16 Behold, we have spoken of our inheritance in Zebulun andIssachar: 17 Wherefore should the king say, "What portion have ye in David? we will not eat bread for the king?"" Then the king said unto them, "What is there now between me and you, ye men of Israel? why do ye tempt me thus? 18 And the king answered, "Thus saith the Lord, 'Because it was said, The inheritance of the Levites is in Zebulun and in Issachar: 19 Wherefore was it said unto me, Give bread for the king? And he answered, 'The inheritance of the Levites is this, that they shoul do the work of the Lord, and to hear the words of the mouth of the Lord. 20 And of the children of Levi I have made priests for my God: and of the children of Zebulun and of the children of Issachar have I made men to be rulers, and to minister unto me, and to give me my substance and my inheritance.'" Then the priests and the Levites, and all Judah, held the king's hand. 21 So all the people of Israel agreed unto the king, saying, "Thy word is right." And the king spoke unto all the people that the Levites should eat the labor service of the Lord. 22 And all the Levites were holy; for they were descendants of Levi. 23 And they set a levy for themselves, and for the king, and for the priest, and for the singing men. 24 And all the Levites for the service of the house of the Lord were ninety and five hundred. 25 And they had every man inheritance of their fathers: and they of the children of Levi, even the wearing of the priests' office, and to be ministers, and to praise and sing, under the direction of those that understand, and to thank the Lord, for that he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. 26 And they did minister unto the house of God according to all that David the king had commanded. 27 And the singers, and the instruments of musick, were in the service of the Levites, according to the command of David, and of Ahithophel, and of Shimei, and of Ewell, and of Shemiramoth, and of Cotana, and of Obadiah, and of Malchiah, and of Mattaniah, who had the chief song before the Lord: for he had given them a song to sing; and Elkanah and his brethren were their priests. 28 And the sons of the Levites were for every day manner of service, 29 And Hashabiah, and of the sons of Korah, and of the sons of Dingazah: and they were their officers. 30 And they pitched the tabernacle of the congregation with the tabernacle of the assembly, and the tabernacle of the congregation of the congregation. And they pitched in the field about the tabernacle. And they had every man his place, and every man his office."
2 Chronicles XII. 12

AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the Lord. 3 So he took twelve hundred chariots, and three score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians. 4 And he took of the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The Lord be righteous.

7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, he heard them; and for his covenant with them, and for all their sins he forgave them, and granted them victors over their enemies; and the service of the kings of the countries.

8 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the king's house, and he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 9 (Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the护卫, 10 that kept the entrance of the king's house. 11 And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.)

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned:

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, and all that followed him, are they not written in the book of Shemaiiah the prophet? 16 And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

17 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

18 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 And he reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michalath the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah.

And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3 And Abijah was valiant with valiant men of war, and fought against Jeroboam.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel. 5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? 6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, riseth up, and falleth rebellious against his lord.

7 And there gathered themselves unto him fourteen men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now the Lord hath said, Shall the house of David continue before me for ever? 9 And, behold, I will smite the house of David, and the house of Solomon shall die together: 10 But for David's sake, and according to his covenant with him, I will provide a prince for his house after him, who may do according to my commandments and my judgments, as it is written in this book of the law.

11 And I will take away the remnant of the house of David, and I will give it unto thee, 12 And I will put a lampstand before thee. 13 And I will be a father to thee, and thou shalt be to me for a son, and I will never take away the kingdom from thee, 14 Provided that thou doest that which is right in mine eyes, after all that is written in this book of the law.
2 Chronicles XIII. 13.

13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them; so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they perished by the Lord, and all the people were astonished with trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah cried unto the Lord, and the Lord made them prevail over Jeroboam, and all Israel, before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel said before Judah, and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter, so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the Lord struck him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

Acts of Abijah.

21:22 2 Kings 15:7

Death of Jeroboam.

2 Kings 15:10 1 Kings 15:10-15

The Death of Jeroboam.

2 Kings 15:25-32

So Abijah kept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

And Asa did that which was good and right in the sight of the Lord his God: 2 for he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves: 4 and commanded Judah to seek the Lord their God, and to do the law and the commandment. 5 And also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the Lord had given him rest.

Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have not yet sought the Lord our God; 8 and God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand: and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valor.

And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Maresah. 9 And there he came out against them, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Maresah.

And Asa and Jehoshaphat his king were strengthened, as when the children of Israel were strengthened, and as when the children of Judah were strengthened.

The Prophecy of Azariah the Seer.

Azariah, the son of the prophet Iddo, prophesied unto the king:

2 Chronicles XV. 9.

9 And there he came out against them, Zerah the ETHIOPIAN with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Maresah. 10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Maresah.

11 And Asa and CHIEF unto the LORD his God, and said, "LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we will go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God." 12 So the LORD SMOKE THE ETHIOPIANS before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians were overcome, and they were not able to help the children of Judah.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, and they could not recover themselves: for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they took all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

15 And the Spirit of God came upon Asa, and he set up an altar, and sacrificed upon the altar AZARIAH the son of Oded: 2 and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, "Hear ye me, O Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. 4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. 6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity. 7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded."

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable Idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord. 9 And he gathered all
Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to the Lord in abundance, when Baasha was dead. And they saw that the Lord had acknowledged him with him. 

10 So they gathered themselves together to Jerusalem at the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11 And they offered unto the Lord the same time of the spoil which they had brought, seven oxen and seven thousand sheep. 

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; 13 that whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. 

14 And they swore unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. 

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire. 

16 And the high places were not taken away out of Israel; nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. 

17 And he brought into the house of God out of his own provision lynx. 

18 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa. 

16 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built it, and he built therewith Gibeah of Manasseh. 

7 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. 

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand. 

9 For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars." 

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the third time. 

11 And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great yet in his disease he sought not unto the Lord, but to the physicians. 

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died, and was buried in his own sepulchre, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him. 

17 And Jjehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. 

2 Then Asa brought silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-Hadad king of Syria, saying, 3 "There is a league between me and thee, and between me and my father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me." 

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Jichon, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali. 

5 And it came to pass, when Basha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.
and again to Jerusalem, the temple of Jehovah, the places which Moses had appointed in all the land of Israel. The people of Israel were always faithful to their God and His commandments.

The people of Judah and Jerusalem, as well as the people of Israel, were always faithful to their God and His commandments. They were always ready to do what was right and to follow the lead of their leaders. They were always loyal to their king and to their country.

Jehoshaphat and his people were always faithful to their God and His commandments. They were always ready to do what was right and to follow the lead of their leaders. They were always loyal to their king and to their country.

The people of Judah and Jerusalem, as well as the people of Israel, were always faithful to their God and His commandments. They were always ready to do what was right and to follow the lead of their leaders. They were always loyal to their king and to their country.

Jehoshaphat and his people were always faithful to their God and His commandments. They were always ready to do what was right and to follow the lead of their leaders. They were always loyal to their king and to their country.
hold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahabiah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: 38 and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Elion where they were better than elsewhere.

Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahabiah, 'the Lord hath broken thy works.' And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, and Zachi; and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat the king of Israel.

And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn.

Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and none of the house of David left all also of the princes of Israel.

Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

And he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

But he humbled not himself to walk in the way of David his father: but walked in the ways of the kings of Israel.

In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

Then Jehoram went forth with his princes and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet,
6 And the DESTRUCTION of Azariah was of God by coming to Jerusreel: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jezreel the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 7 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and had found the princes of Judah and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, which ministered unto Ahab, he slew them. 8 And he sought Ahaziah: and they found him (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: “Because,” said they, “he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought after the Lord with all his heart.” So the boilers of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seedRoyal of the house of Judah. 11 But Joram had a daughter, who was Joash the son of Ahaziah. And when she heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord: and she looked, and beheld, the king stood at his pillar at the entering-in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, “Treason, Treason.”

14 Then Athaliah cried with a voice loud and high: and they set all the people of the land to sound with trumpets. So Athaliah went out of the house of the Lord unto the king’s house, and cast the king’s son into a rent in one of the beds. 15 And she entered the house of the Lord, and went unto the chamber of the king, and cried with a loud voice, saying, “Alas, O king!” And she said to Jotham, “The king shall not be as his fathers: he shall not be merciful, nor be pitiful, nor have compassion for the Lord’s anointed.”

17 And then Athaliah the daughter of Joash, the sister of Ahijah, mother of Jehoahaz the king, took all the seed of the house of David; and there was not left to David a man save only Josiah alone. 18 And she went in, and came even to the king’s house, and cast all the seed of the king into a great fire.

23 And in the seventh year of Jehoiada the king strengthened himself, and took unto the captains of hundreds hundreds, and Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Obadiah, and Azariah the son of Obadiah, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elissaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 24 And they went about in Judah and in Jerusalem, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and of the Levites, and brought them to Jerusalem. 25 And all the congregation made a COVENANT with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, “Behold, the king’s son shall be king, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David. 26 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; and a third part shall be at the king’s house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the Lord. 27 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy; and all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord. 28 And the Levites shallcompass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he that with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.”

29 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the SABBATH, with them. 30 And the king commanded all the people, saying, “Every man his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple, and from the left, the house, and the temple, by the king round about.”

31 Then they brought again the king’s son, and put him in the second chamber, in the royal palace, and set a guard upon him. 32 And the king made a covenant with all the people, that said, “As thy God liveth, there shall not be a priest of the sons of Aaron, nor Levites, nor scribes, nor interpreters of the law, in the kingdom of Judah.”

34 And in the seventh year of their king Jehoiada the king strengthened himself, and took unto the captains of hundreds hundreds, and Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Obadiah, and Azariah the son of Obadiah, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elissaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 35 And they went about in Judah and in Jerusalem, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and of the Levites, and brought them to Jerusalem. 36 And all the congregation made a COVENANT with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, “Behold, the king’s son shall be king, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David. 37 This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; and a third part shall be at the king’s house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the Lord. 38 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy; and all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord. 39 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he that with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.”

40 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the SABBATH, with them. 41 And the king commanded all the people, saying, “Every man his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple, and from the left, the house, and the temple, by the king round about.”

42 Then they brought again the king’s son, and put him in the second chamber, in the royal palace, and set a guard upon him. 43 And the king made a covenant with all the people, that said, “As thy God liveth, there shall not be a priest of the sons of Aaron, nor Levites, nor scribes, nor interpreters of the law, in the kingdom of Judah.”

44 And in the seventh year of their king Jehoiada the king strengthened himself, and took unto the captains of hundreds hundreds, and Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Obadiah, and Azariah the son of Obadiah, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elissaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 45 And they went about in Judah and in Jerusalem, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and of the Levites, and brought them to Jerusalem. 46 And all the congregation made a COVENANT with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, “Behold, the king’s son shall be king, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David. 47 This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; and a third part shall be at the king’s house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the Lord. 48 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy; and all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord. 49 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he that with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.”
And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord: and they came through the high gate into the king's house: and set the king upon the throne upon the throne of the kingdom.

And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

24 And Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest. And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the Lord.

And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened not.

And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken through the house of God; and all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in unto the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

Now it came to pass, that at that time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hewed masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver.

And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; and he was hundred and thirty years old when he died.

And they buried him in the city of David, among the kings, because he had been good to Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

Yet he sent prophets unto them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not hear.

And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the Lord.

Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and slew all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they anahahah.

25 And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Jehoash, and made him king in Jerusalem.

And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might, how he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah.

He reigned over Judah forty years: and his mother's name was Zad signings. Offerings.

Death of Jehoiada. 850.

Death of Jehoiada. 850.
4 Moreover he BUILT cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He FOUGHT also with the king of the Ammonites, and *prevailed against them. And the *children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand measures of barley. So much did the *children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second and the third year.

6 So Jotham *became mighty, because he PREPARED his ways before *the Lord his *God.

7 Now the rest of the ACTS of JOTHAM, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 And he did *reap with his fathers, and *buried him in the city of David: and AHAZ his son *reigned in his stead.

28 AHAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he *reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; but he DID NOT that which *was RIGHT in the sight of *the Lord, like David his father.

29 For he *walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and also *molten *images for *Beelzebub. Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and *burnt his *children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom *the Lord had cast out before the *children of Israel.

30 For Pekah the son of Remaliah *slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were *all valiant men; because they had *sware to *the Lord the God of their fathers, saying, And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah, the son of *Azrikam the governor of the house, and *Elkanah that was next to the king.

31 But the *children of Israel *carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and *brought the spoil to Samaria.

32 But a PROPHET of *the Lord was there, whose name was ODED: and he *went out before the host that came to Samaria, and *said unto them, *Behold, because *the Lord *God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye *have, slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto *heaven. And now ye *purpose to keep under the *children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: ye *do even unto them, even with you, *sins against *the Lord your *God. 11 Now *hear me therefore, and *deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of *the Lord is upon you.

12 Then certain of the HEADS OF THE *children of EPHRAIM, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshelemiah, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, *stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and *said unto them, *Ye shall not bring in *the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against *the Lord already, ye *intend to add more to our sin and trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men *left *the captives and *the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. 15 And the *men of Beth-shemesh and *Aijalon and *Shaalbim, and *Ezer and *Elath, and *Aphon

AHAS BEECH HOUT FROM THE KINGS OF ASYRIA 16—21
12 KIN. 16 7, 9, 140

THE HEADS OF EPHRAIM UPRIGHT 8 sons.

THE CAPTIVES RESTORED TO ASYRIA 19 sons.

12 KIN. 16 7, 9, 140

AHAS BEECH HOUT FROM THE KINGS OF ASYRIA 16—21
12 KIN. 16 7, 9, 140
in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 25 And in the great city of Judah which he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers. 26 Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. 2 And his mother’s name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 3 And he did that which was Right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done. 4 So in the first year of his reign, in the first month, the doors of the house of the Lord were opened, and he repaired them. 5 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street, 6 And said unto them, ‘Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. 7 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and burned their sacrifices in the high places of the land, and turned their backs. 8 Also they have made their kings, and their high priest, and have done more evil than they that were before them. 9 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 10 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this. 11 Now if it be, that the heathen, the wild beasts of the land, and all the beasts that move upon the earth, came upon us, and the Lord brought us again, as at this day; 12 Then we would make a covenant with the Lord, God of Israel, that his fierce wrath might turn away from us. 13 My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.’

Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehaleel; and of the Gershonites; Joel the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joash: and of the sons of Elizaphan; Shibni, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah: and of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shemuel: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemalia, and Uziel. 15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord. 16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron. 17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the porch. 18 And his mother’s name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 19 And he did that which was Right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done. 20 Then Hezekiah the king, and Spoke unto the priests, and said, ‘We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the showbread-table, with all the vessels thereof. 21 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgressions, have we prepared and sanctified, and brought, and they are before the altar of the Lord.’

Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord. 22 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord. 23 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 24 And they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 25 And they brought forth the he goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them: 26 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel. 27 And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king’s seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was it commanded of the Lord by his prophets. 28 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the PRIESTS with the trumpets.
2 CHRONICLES XXX. 27.

32 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instrumen
ted by David, and with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped. Then Hezekiah answered and said, "Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, and are come near and bring SACRIFICES and THANK-OFFERINGS into the house of the Lord." And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three thousand and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs; all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people, for the thing was done suddenly.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the PASSOVER and the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the Lord. And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites. For there were many in the congregation that were NOT SANCTIFIED: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passover for every one that was not clean, to
sanctify them unto the Lord. 18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet they sought the Lord God of Israel.

30 And the feast of unleavened bread began; and the Feast of unleavened bread continued seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

32 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness. 33 For Hereshiah king of Judah did give unto the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave unto the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests consecrated themselves.

37 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer was accepted in his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out of the cities of Judah, and out of the cities of Benjamin, and out of the cities of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of all the land of Israel, and of the heathen people which were come out of the land of Israel. And in the three and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa king of Judah was this great congregation.

32 And Heshiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites for the service of the house of the Lord, even of the meritorious service, and of the service of the gates, and of the service of the priests. And Zebadiah, the chief priest, was over the course of the priests, and next unto him was Maaseiah the son of Obed-edom; and next unto them were the Levites, zealous for the service of God; and Hinnan the son of Fishipha, and Maaseiah the son of Obadiah; and next unto them were Obadiah the son of Besai, and Jonathan the son of Shimea; and next unto them were Shemaiah the son of Dalija, and甘古. And next unto them were Joel the son of Zadok; and next to them was Seraiah the son of Peradiah; and next unto them was Elnathan the son of Aarobiah; and next unto them was Nadab the son of Goufniah; and next unto them was Benaiah the son of Jehohaddad; and next unto them was Obadiah the son of Besai; and next unto them was Meshullam the son of offices of the sanctuary.

2 Chron. 31:11 Then Heshiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord, and they prepared them, and brought hallowed offerings and the holy things, and the oblations for Israel.

2 Chron. 31:19 And they appointed them offices, and confirmed their brethren in them, to give thanks in the gates of the temple of the Lord.

2 Chron. 31:20 And he appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites for the service of the house of the Lord, and a course for the priests every man according to his family, and the Levites according to their offices.

2 Chron. 31:21 And he appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, and the courses of the offering of incense, and the courses of the showbread, and the courses of the offerings at the gates of the temple of the Lord, both of the burnt offerings that went every morning and every evening, on the showbread, and on the offerings before the Lord, continually, according to the charge of Aaron and of his sons, which the Lord commanded him for the children of Israel in the hands of David king of Israel. And he appointed singing for the house of the Lord, a thanksgiving for them, and a praise for them; and he appointed officers for them, and for all the Levites who were in the temple of the Lord, and who were in the chambers, and over them; and over the courses of Israel and over the courses of the priests and Levites, and over all the work of the service of God. And the priests went round about the commonwealth of the Levites, and all the Levites were in the service of the house of their God; and over the singing of the singers, and over the instrumental music, which in a cover of the temple of God: and they were also over all the work of the service of the house of God; and over the gift offerings and burnt offerings of the children of Israel, and of the hand of all the congregations of the saints, which were brought into the house of God: and he appointed ministering in the gates of the house of the Lord. And he appointed a place for the men of Gersom to offer incense, and a place for the men of the house of Aaron, and a place for the sons of Levi every man according to his service.

2 Chron. 31:22 They set up a king over them, a chief of priest; and over the priests and Levites, and over all the commonwealth of Israel, for the service of the Lord their God, every man according to his office.
old when he began to reign, and reigned in Jerusalem, one and thirty years. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord his father, and walked in the ways of David his father; and he turned not from any of his statutes, but did them. 

And Josiah took out of the house of the Lord all the abominations, and the image that he burneth the bones of the kings which were before him, and cleansed Jerusalem, and made it as it was at the first, and repaired the altar of the Lord his God. And he repaired the altar of the Lord his God, and offered upon it sacrifices and burnt offerings in the breaches of the city, and in the land. And he brake down the altars that were in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, and in all Judah, and the high places, and burnt thebones of the kings upon their altars, and returned to Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of David his father. 

And all the people of Judah rejoiced: 

And Josiah took all the elders of Israel, and all the elders of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people of the land, and went to Jerusalem. And he gathered together out of all Judah to Jerusalem the men of war, even eight and thirty thousand men mighty men of valor, that were able to go out and come in before the enemy. And Josiah set officers over the choirs, to bless the Lord, according to the order of David king of Israel. And the priests staid in their apparel; and the Levites, even their instruments of musick, were ready according to the king's commandment. And this was the beginning of the service that Josiah made in the house of the Lord. And all Judah took the image out of the house of the Lord, and the priest, and the Levites, brought it down from the top of the山, and brought it to Josiah the king. And he brought the house of God from Babylon with him, and brought it to Jerusalem.
forsaken, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

28 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard; Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast acted with thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord. 29 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace. And thy house shall rise up in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king. 30 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

31 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

32 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform all the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

33 And the king and all the people that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

And Josiah took away all the abominations that were in the land of Jerusalem, and the sin that Aaron the priest had made; and he burned all that was present in Jerusalem to serve, even to serve the Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.

35 MOREOVER Josiah kept a PASSOVER unto the Lord in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord, and said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the Lord, "Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David, king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel, and prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

36 And stand in the holy place according to the division of the families of the Levites, and kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

37 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel, and Jozabad, of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites slayed them. And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give accounts to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance, but the holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests, because the price of the sons of Aaron was set by lot in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

So all the service of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Josiah.

And the children of Israel were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

And there was no PASSOVER.
LIKE unto that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept; and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 11 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

23 After all this when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt CAME UP to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with thee king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith Lhavah war: for I of God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, lest he destroy thee." Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but dismayed himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah, and the king said to his servants, "Have me away; for I am sore wounded." His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in another chariot that he had, and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

24 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the Lord, and all the works that he did, and the buildings that he builded, are they not written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah?

36 THEN the people of the land took Jehoiachin the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoiachin his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

Jehoiachin's Reign

1 And the king of Babylon made Jehoiakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoiachin his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

38 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

39 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

40 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

41 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

42 Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

43 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to the land of Babylon, with goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

44 Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

45 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

46 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him, hum. wear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

47 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

48 And the Lord God of their fathers sent them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place: 10 but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

49 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand. 50 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. 51 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 52 And them that had escaped from the sword CARRIED away to Babylon: where they
Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, and he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, "Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people of Israel, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel, (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever thou remaneth in any place where thou dwellest, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem. The chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit was God had raised, to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem. And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Merodach the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judea, and this is the number of them: thirty chargers of silver, a thousand chargers of gold, and thousand sardons of silver, and a thousand sardons of gold, and forty tals of gold. All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred.
The Priests, 36—39, N. 7. 39—42

The Priests. 36—39, N. 7. 39—42

The Priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 37 The children of Immmer, a thousand fifty and two. 38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four. 41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight. 42 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

The Nethinims: the children of Zia, the children of Matathai, the children of Keros, the children of Bana, the children of Padon, the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, the children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Gab, the children of Shaphath, the children of Hesod, the children of Reishai, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, the children of Asub, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim, the children of Baccuk, the children of Harkhu, the children of Harhur, the children of Basiuth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Baksos, the children of Sera, the children of Thamah, the children of Neziah, the children of Hathipa.

Some of Solomon's servants. 56—60, N. 7. 87—90.

Uncertain. 555. 66—60, N. 7. 61—62.

Phirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. 28 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one. 29 The men of Michmas, and of Bethel, two hundred twenty and three. 30 The children of Nebo, fifty and two. 30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. 31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred forty and two. 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 35 The children of Senuah, three thousand six hundred and thirty.

And of the children of the Priests, the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, who were of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and were called after their name; 37 Those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with the Urim and with the Thummim.

The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two thousand forty and five: 37 Their camels, four thousand thirty and five: 38 Their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in its place: 39 They gave after their ability unto the treasures the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the Lord, even of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereupon unto the Lord, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day re-
859

4 Now when the ADVERSARIES of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity built the temple unto the Lord God of Israel; 2 then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto him, 3 "Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we will sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assyria, which brought us up hither." 4

5 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, set their hands to build unto the Lord their God, and to sanctify it, and to make an house for the Name of the Lord their God. 6 And all their brethren the priests and Levites helped them in the work. 7 For the foundations of the temple of the Lord were set up in the third year of the reign of Darius the king. 8 then stood Jeshua with his sons and brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together with the priests, Levites, and the rest of the people; and they set the people to build the house of the Lord God of Israel. 9 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple, they set up the wall, and built it with ATTENTION; and laid thereon the timbering and the boards. 10 And all the people shouted with a great shout, and praised the Lord, because the foundation of the temple of the Lord was laid. 11 But many of the priests and Levites and the chief fathers of the people, arrayed themselves with apparel of wood and with headgear, and stood in the house of the Lord, to assist the people. 12 And according to the commandment of the Lord, say, "Go and build a temple for me, according to the plans of this house." 13 Now the foundations of the temple of the Lord were set up in the third year of the reign of Darius the king. 14 Then the people of Jerusalem set up a great foundation, and they built with ATTENTION, and laid thereon the timbering and the boards.
their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, "Peace, and at such a time."

10 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me. 11 And we have examined, and searched, and found that this city of old time hath. made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. 12 There have been mighty kings also over our country, and they have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them. 13 Give ye now commandment to cease this matter, and that this city be not built, until another commandment shall be given from me. 14 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?"

23 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josiah, and built the temple of the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them. 5 And the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

6 Then Darius the king made a decree, and searched the agents of the treasures where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was FOUND at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a record thus written: "In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, "Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; 4 with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber; and let the expenses be given out of the king's house: 5 Also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, 6 be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, and put them down in the house of God, and put them in the house of God."
your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, the ye far from thence. 7 let the work of this house of the God alone; 8 let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build, according to that which is written of the book of the Law of God, which is in his place. 9 Moreover I make a DECREE what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of the God, for all they be given unto these men, that they be not hindered. 10 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings, and sacrifices of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: 11 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 12 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall after this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dung-hill for this. 13 And the God which hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of the God which is at Jerusalem. 14 Darius have made a decree; let it be so.

13 Then TATNAI, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily. And the elders of the Jews BUILT, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. 12 And this HOUSE was FINISHED on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the DEDICATION of this house of the God with joy, 17 and offered at the dedication of this house of the God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of the God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses. 19 And the children of the captivity kept the PASSOVER upon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 For they were pure, and KILLED the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the God of Israel, and turned the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy; for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of the God, the God of Israel.

NOW after these things, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Serah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the son of Zedok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meremoth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 4 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinhas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest; and the Ezra WENT UP from Babylon; and he was a ready scrie in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his requests. 5 But the hand of the Lord his God was upon him. 6 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 8 For upon the first day of the first month he went up from Babylon; and upon the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. 9 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and things which appertain unto the Lord our God. 10 Now this is the COPY of the LETTER that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. 13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand, 15 and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16 and all the silver and gold that is in thy hand, and from before thee. 17 And the children from 19 Elah, God singular, from which, to worship, to adore.

361
which is in Jerusalem: 17 that thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings, and their drink offerings. And whatsoever shall remain of the altar of the house of thy God which is in Jerusalem, 18 and whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your heart, 19 even that thou mayest do, with the counsel of the Lord, which is good, according to all that his servants spake. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. 21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe, the head of the house of his brethren, shall require of you, it be done speedily, 22 unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without measure, 23 whatsoever is commanded by the head of the house of God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of our God is in Jerusalem. 24 And I also commanded him to take vessels of gold and silver, which king Ahasuerus had made for the house of God in Jerusalem, and silver and gold garments for the priests. 25 And I brought the money and the vessels and gave them by the hands of their rulers unto Ezra the priest, the chief of the Levites. 26 And I gathered together to Jerusalem three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. 27 Then I sent for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elkanah, and for Jeshua, and for Eliashib, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joharib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. 28 And I sent to Ahava, to the coast of the sea, that they should bring me silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, for the house of our God. So they brought me: and I caused them to be assessed by the heads of the fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin. 29 And of the gold, six hundred talents, 30 and of the silver, six thousand talents: also of brass and iron, without number. These belong to the king. 30 And I came to Jerusalem and held a assembly of the men of Judah, who had gathered themselves to me. 31 And this was the course of the course of the people of Israel, and of Jerusalem, from the first month in the second year of King Artaxerxes. 32 The children of Israel, aged twenty and over, were seven hundred thirty and two thousand three hundred and thirty two. 33 And among them were of the children of Jerusalem and Benjamin, one hundred forty and two thousand six hundred and thirty two. 34 And of the priests, four hundred and thirty two. 35 And of the Levites, two hundred and thirty two. 36 And of theNethinims, five hundred and thirty two. 37 Of the workers with knowledge of trees, two hundred and thirty two. 38 And of such as returned out of the captivity of them of the captivity, one thousand two hundred and threescore and ten. 39 Of the priests, one hundred and forty and two thousand six hundred and thirty two. 40 Of the Levites, two hundred and thirty two. 41 Of theNethinims, five hundred and thirty two. 42 And of the workers with knowledge of trees, two hundred and thirty two. 43 And out of all these the king made officers of the house of God, and servitors in the house of his gods, and also of the princes of the kings. 44 And out of the Jews, the sons of Parosh, had I brought to Babylon, to the chief of the fathers, and servants with them, one hundred and twenty and fourscore. 45 Them I placed at the发送 of the work. And I brought out among them that were left, and that were yet remaining in Jerusalem and in the villages. 46 At the king's commandment brought I out of Babylon of the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims, one hundred and forty and two thousand six hundred and thirty two. 47 And I came to Jerusalem, and there abode three days. 48 And I arose in the night, I and some of the princes of Judah, and I went out by night, and the people also, and the priests. 49 And I said unto them, The work is great; and with the king's commission we shall labor in it. 50 So I bought for us the land, and received its fruits, and deceased 51 of the work, and of the stones of the house, and of the wood of the city. 52 Also until now have I been in the work, and have bought and received more. 53 And it came to pass, when the wise men knew that the house was in their hands, that they sped it not. 54 And I took the chief of the fathers, that knew the old thing, that knew the new thing, and said unto them, It was the king's commandment to set up priests and Levites. 55 (Therefore I also conformed myself to the heads of families, and to the Levites, and to all Israel, to set them in the house of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses.) 56 This therefore is the thing that ye shall do: The priests and Levites, they, every one from Forty years old and upward, and unto fifty years old, shall take their office. 57 And ye, my servants the Levites, whether ye are blemished, or not, speak of the words of this song in my ears. 58 And I gathered together to Jerusalem thirty two thousand four hundred and one hundred and thirty two. 59 And I fortified the walls, and set up the gates, and the barrier, and the towers, and made a wall round about them. 60 And I also set judges over the sons of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and Levites, and the Nethinims, and the workers with knowledge of trees, and the servitors of God. 61 And after me were appointed certain of the sons of Levi, the son of Phinehas, Gershom, the son of Moses, and of the sons of Ithamar, and of the sons of Aaron the brother of Moses. 62 And thus I returned to Jerusalem, and dwelt in Jerusalem. This also was five and thirty years. 63 And I took the chief of the fathers, and cut the largecords, even to this day, and the staves, and the vessels, and the bodies of the men, and the largecords of the gold and silver vessels, and the vessels, and the work of the hands, and I brought them to Jerusalem. 64 And there I delivered them into the hands of such of the sons of Jeroham of Hebron, and such of the sons of Eliezar of Jerusalem, that they took them to the house of God. 65 Also at that time I took counsel to set a tax upon Israel, to give it to the house of God, at Jerusalem, 66 even a twentieth part of the increase, year by year, to bring into the house of God the work, and the thing that was set up for the priests, and the Levites, and scribes, and interpreters. 67 And this thing did not cease; and I continued, according to the commandment of God, and according to the will of David the man of God. 68 And I took counsel, and convicted the chief of the fathers, and I appointed a levy upon Israel, even a levy of a tenth part, to bring up workmen to build the house of the Lord. 69 And my hand was holy upon the artificers and builders, and I was their helper, and encouraged them. 70 And I considered thecost of the work, and the stone, and the timber, and the.drawImage, and the taubl, and the iron, and the lead, and the brass, and the gold, and the silver, 71 and saw that there was none, neither largecords, nor vessels, neither largecords for any work, and I brought forth for the workmen every day their wages.
Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: 59 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels one hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents: 60 also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drachmas; and two vessels of fine gold, precious as gold.

And I said unto them, "Ye are holy unto the Lord; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto the Lord God of your fathers. 59 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before your brethren the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord."

So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and delivered them unto the house unto the house of Jerusalem.

Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Binnui the son of Henaniah; 55 by number and by weight of every one; and all the weight was written at that time.

Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered a burnt-offering unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve goats for a sin-offering, 56 all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

O now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, "The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the HOLY SEED have mingled themselves with the people of these lands; ye have been as the princes, and rulers hath been chief in this trespass."

And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat on the earth, and the people sat astonied at the evening sacrifice.

And at the evening sacrifice I arose upon my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God. 6 And I said, "O my God, I am ashamed and blushing to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 9 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 10 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 11 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 12 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 13 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 14 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 15 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 16 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 17 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 18 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 19 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 20 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 21 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 22 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 23 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 24 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 25 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 26 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 27 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 28 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 29 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 30 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from heaven; and our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. And now be ashamed to open your mouths unto me, the Lord."

And they said, "We will feed the people according to the thing that thou sayest." 6 And the hand of God was upon Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and on Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and on Joshua the son of Shecaniah, according to the holy office of the priests of the house of their fathers.

And afterward they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God. 6 And now it was the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered a burnt-offering unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve goats for a sin-offering, all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord. 7 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.
"As thou hast said, so must we do. 12 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work fit for one day or two: 13 for we have transgressed in this thing, and have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land; and now therefore let the rulers of the children of Jerusalem, and of Benjamin, of Judah, and of Ephraim, and of Manasseh, second themselves and come, and let us look after the house of our God with the house of the king, against all that transgress against our God, and against all the assembly of Israel, that have forsaken it to make themselves strange wives." 14 And now let our rulers of the assembly, and our brethren, make a covenant with our God, and let it be done according to the law; 15 and let it be done, according to the good pleasure of our God, and according to the counsel of all this congregation. 16 But now let us make a covenant with our God, and let it be done according to the counsel of this matter, and let us take strange wives of the children of the people of the land; and if there be any man that do this thing, let God punish him to the utmost." 17 And it came to pass, that when the heads of Judah and Benjamin heard how King Asa had removed Ahabiah, the son of Zimri, the son of Zimri, the son of Ahab, and had made Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king, 18 they came to Jerusalem, and came to Asa, saying, "Thou didst well when thou removedst Ahabiah, the son of Zimri, and madest Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king." 19 But there were also men of Israel, which also removed made mean to..."
Amram, and Uel, 22 Beniaiah, Bedeiah, Cheull, 23 Vaniah, Meremoth, Elisahib, 24 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaan, 25 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, 26 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaias, 27 Machnadebaui, Shashai, Sharael, 28 Azarel, and Shelemiah, She-

mariah, 29 Shallum, Aariah, and Josep. 30 Of the sons of Nebo; Joel, Mattthaiash, Zabad, Zeina, Judah, and Joel, Beniah.
44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF

NEHEMIAH.

THE words of NEHEMIAH the son of Hachallah. And it came to pass in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as it was in Shushan the palace, 2 that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that were left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire. 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 and said, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible, and merciful God, 6 that keepest covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments: 7 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confessest the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned. 8 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: 10 but if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from there, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. 11 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. 12 O Lord, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbear er.

2 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetimes sad in his presence.
3 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. So I answered the king's messengers, and said, 4 Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? 5 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed unto the God of heaven, 6 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.
7 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So I prayed the king, that he would send me; and I set him a time.
8 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me, to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which I purpose to build to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.
9 Then I came to the GOVERNORS beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

365
NEHEMIAH II. 10.

B.C. about 445.

10 When SANBALLAT the Horonite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 And I *came to Jerusalem, and *was there three days. 12 And I *tarried in the night, and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I sat upon.

13 And I *went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon wall, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 15 Then *I went up in the night by the brook, and *viewed the wall, and *turned back, and *entered by another gate of the valley, and so *returned.

16 And the RULERS knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 And it came to pass, when I returned, that I said unto them, *Ye are burned with *fire: *come, and let us build *up the walls of Jerusalem, that we be no more reproached.

18 Then I *told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they *said, *Let us *arise and *build. So they *strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when SANBALLAT the Horonite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, and GESHEM the Arabian, heard it, they *laughed us to scorn, and *despised us, and *said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye be reprobate against the king?

20 Then *answered I them, and *said unto them, *The *God of *heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

NEHEMIAH III. 21.

B.C. 444.

21 And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshebeael. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

3 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Master.

4 Moreover the Old Gates repaired Jehohada the son of Pasah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. 5 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

6 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harinnah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall. 7 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem. 8 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabiah.

9 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashab the son of Pahathi-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. 10 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Haloshesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his sons.

11 The Valley Gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the Dung Gate. 12 But the Dung Gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

13 But the Gate of the Fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hath, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs, that go down from the city of David.

14 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. 15 After him repaired Eliezer, and Bani the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

16 After him repaired their brethren, Buvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. 17 And next to him repaired Zechariah the son of Jaddua, another priest, against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall. 18 After him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the
7 But it **came to pass, that when Sanballat, Tobiah, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that I had repaired the wall, they were ashamed, and that the breaches begun to be stopped, then they **were very wroth, and **conspired together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

8 Nevertheless **made our **prayer unto our **God, and **set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

9 And Judah said, "The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall."

10 And our adversaries said, "They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and **slay them, and **cause the work to cease."

11 And it **came to pass, that when the Jews **which dwelt by them, they **said unto us ten times, "From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you."

12 Therefore **said I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even **set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

13 And I looked, and **rose up, and **said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, "Be not ye afraid of them: remember the **Lord, which **is great, and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses."

14 And it **came to pass, that when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and **that God had brought their counsellors to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

15 And it **came to pass from that time forth, that the **half of my servants **wrought in the work, and the other **half of them **held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the armor; and the others kept the **builders with a **sword upon at the walls.

16 And I **said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, "The work is great and large, and we **are separated upon the wall, one far from another. In what place therefore ye **hear the sound of the trumpet, **rise ye, and help unto us: our **God shall fight for us."

21 So we **laboured in the work: and half of them **held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars **appeared. 22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, **"Let

---

**Nehemiah 3:22.**

1 son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliahbar, and to the house of the likeness of 20 Above him repaired Benjamin and Hashab over against their house. 21 After him repaired Azariah the son of Manasseh the son of Amariah by his house. 22 After him repaired Obadiah the son of Jaddua another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner. 23 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Fediah the son of Parosh.

24 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the Water Gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

25 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel. 26 From above the Horse Gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house. 27 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East Gate. 28 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

29 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the Gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner. 30 And between the going up of the corner unto the Sheep Gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

---

**Nehemiah 4:22.**

4 But it **came to pass, that when SANBALLAT HEARD that we **built on the wall, he **was wroth, and **took great indignation, and **mocked the Jews. 5 And he **spake before his brethren and the army of Samaaria, and said, "What **do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they make an end in a **day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?"

6 Now TOBIAH the Ammonite **spoke against him, and he **said, "Even that, which they **build, if a fox **go.up, he shall even **break down their stone wall."

7 **HEAR, O our **God; for we are **despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and **give them for a prey in the land of captivity: and cover not their iniquity, **and let not their sin be blotted out from before the **Lord, **till the **rebuilt stand before the builders.

8 So **built we **the WALL; and all the wall **was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people **had a mind to work. 367
And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. 2 For there were that said, “We, our sons, and our daughters, are many; therefore, we *take up corn for them, that they may eat and live.”

Some also there were that said, “We have MORTGAGED our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.”

There were also that said, “We have borrowed money for the king’s tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our *children as their *children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our *sons and our *daughters, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.”

And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and I *REBUKE *THE NOBLES, and *the rulers, and *said unto them, “Ye exact usury, every one of his brother.” And I set a great assembly against them.

And I said unto them, “Ye, after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and ye even sell your brethren or shall they be sold unto us?” Then they said, “Let us exact nothing from them.”

Also I said, “It is not good that ye do, that ye have not to walk in the fear of your God because of the reproach of the heathen that reproach us.” Therefore I called the priests and the sons of the Levites, and said unto them, “Let us not eat any manner of flesh, but offer an offering unto the Lord our God, as it is written in this law.”

Then they said, “We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so we will do as thou sayest.” Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. Also I shook my lap, and *said, “So *God shake out every *man from his house, and from his labour, that ‘performeth not this promise, even thus be he shut out and all his congregation shall say, ‘Amen,” and praised “the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, there was no officer over me, but *I *did even all the work of the governor.
I found a register of the genealogy of all them which came up at the first, and I found written therein, that these are the children of the province, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, whom Bechebed-eesar the mother of Estherv, brought up. Now these are the names of the fathers of the children of Israel, which came up out of the land of Egypt. I: The children of Judah, four hundred and six hundred. 2 The children of Joseph, by Eleazar son of his son, by Shemaiah, by Benjamin, by Aner and Gedor. 3 The children of Benjamin, by Sallu, by Hilkiah, by Job. 4 The children of Ephraim, by Shelemiah, by Hazael, by Ibri, by Azel. 5 The children of Manasseh, by Haman, by Susai, by Archilam, by Malchiah. 6 The children of Zebulun, by Ozai, by Ishmael, by Obadiah, by Helon. 7 The children of Naphtali, by Shallum, by Yaphlet, by Hezzi, by Jer PLEASE REVIEW THE TEXT AND PROVIDE THE CORRECT CLOSING REMARKS.
43 "The LEVITES: the children of Jehoshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 The NETHINIM: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 "The PORTERS: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 "The NETHINIMS: the children of Zera, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabsheth, the children of Keros, the children of Sin, the children of Padon, the children of Lebana, the children of Hagabah, the children of Shalmi, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Keziah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phasahah, the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephelephas, the children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sefir, the children of Tamah, the children of Neziah, the children of Hatapha.

57 "The children of SOLOMON'S SERVANTS: the children of Sotal, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, the children of Jash, the children of Darom, the children of Daddel, the children of Shephathiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 "All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and five.

61 "And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of the smallest part of the people. The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Neokoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 "And of the PRIESTS: the children of Habahia, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name. These sought their REGISTER among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluting, put out of the priesthood.

65 "And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the holy things, till there stood up a priest with the Urim and Thummim; and they made them servants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two thousand forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

66 "Their HORSES, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two thousand forty and five: there camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 "And some of the chief of the fathers GAVE unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the water a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 "And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the water twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

73 "And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threecorse and seven priests' garments.

73 "So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

8 And all the PEOPLE GATHERED themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the LAW of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before all the men and the women, and all they that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, and Aniah, and Urja, and Hilkiah, and Mahseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedahzur, and Meshullam, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen; and when they had lifted up their hands, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Shebuel, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai,
Hodiach, Maselah, Kelita, Asariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelatiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their places.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatiah, and Sherebiah, the scribe, and the Levites, that taught the people, spake unto all the people, “This day is holy unto our Lord: mourn not, nor weep.” For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, “Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him that mourneth in his mourning, and to him that is weak; and let him whose heart is tender and merciful, give alms; let your hands be of this kind work, and do whatsoever your hand findeth to do.”

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, “Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.”

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words of the law.

13 And on the second day they gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month;

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and utter the sayings in Jasher; “Go forth unto the mount, and cut olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.”

16 So the people went forth, and brought booths, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in his courts in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

9 NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and with ashes upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth of the day; and another fourth of the day they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 Then they stood up upon the stair, of the Levites, Zebadiah, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bani, and Cheban andguide with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Zebadiah, and Bani, Hashabnah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, spake, “Stand up, and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art the Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord, the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; and didst confirm his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgasites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous: and didst see the affliction of thy people, how they were oppressed in Egypt, and had heard their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedest signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So thou didst get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, that they might go through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou thrustest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should possess the land which thou didst swear by thine hand to give them.”
NEHEMIAH IX. 16.

R.C. 445.

1. Lifted up thine hand.

s b Eliah, emperor of Edessa.

NEHEMIAH X. 13.

R.C. 445.

a. adan.

b. by the hand of

...should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord. And of them was not one that obeyed, neither were all mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou comst not within thy march of thy mercies, and great provocations; yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for drink. And forty years didst thou sustaine them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners, so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hast promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did as they will, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast away thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn from thee, and they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee; therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, so that they had dominion over them: yet when they returned, and served unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; and testifiest against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoul- der, and hardened their necks, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiest against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. Nevertheless for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Now therefore, our God, the mighty, and the terrible, e-who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hast come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all the house of the kings of Assyria unto this day. Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly 24 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and good ness thereof. For we are servants unto this day: and ye have sold us and our kings, and didst appoint overseers over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

"And because of all this we e-make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, a-seal unto it."

NOW those that sealed were Nehemiah, the Tirshathah, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah, 3 Seraijah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 4 Pedhas, Amariah, Maieljah, 4 Hattush, and Shebaniah, Malluch, 2 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Man- ziah, Bilgai, Shemariah: these were the PRIESTS.

And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Buzai the son of Hadadad, Kadmiel; 10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Michal, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Sheb-eniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beniau,

And the REST OF THE PEOPLE, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in the law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his judgments and his statutes; 30 that we might give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons. 31 and if the people of the land bring ware or any victual on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exacting of every debt.

Also we made ORDINANCES for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the shewbread, and for the continual burnt offering, and for the continual burnt offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, and of the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sabbaths offered for an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, 14 to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law: 35 and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord: 36 also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37 and that we should bring the firstfruits of our dour, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of their tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take the tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chamber, into the treasure house.

And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Shallum, the son of the man of Zorah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shiloh. All the sons of Peres that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

And these are the sons of BENJAMIN; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Koliah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesahiah. 8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

Of the PRIESTS: Jediah the son of Jofari, Jachin. 10 Seraiah the son of Bilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Abitub, was the ruler of the house of our God.

And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adnah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelatiah, the son of Amai, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, 12 and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two. hundred forty and two: and Amasai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Merari, the son of Immer, 14 and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.
Nehemiah XI. 15.

15 Also of the LEVITES: Shemaliah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashubah, the son of Bunni; 
16 Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of 
\*\*God. 
17 And Mattaniah the son of Michah, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal: he began the thanksgiving, in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. 
18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four. 
19 Moreover the PORTERS, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, which kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two. 
20 And the RESIDUE of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance. 
21 But the NETHINIMS dwelt in Ophel: and Zia and Gispa were over the Nethinims. 
22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashubah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michah. Of the sons of Asaph, the SINGERS were over the business of the house of \*\*God. 
23 For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day. 
24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshhebzebel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. 
25 And for the VILLAGES, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the village of Judah, and in the villages of Jerusalem, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, 26 and at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pelet, 27 and at Hazor-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof, and at Zanoah, and at En-gannim, and in the villages thereof, 28 and at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth, 29 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hormim. 
30 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmas, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages, 31 and at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 32 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, 33 Zobaim, Neballat, 34 Lod, and Ono, the valley of Craftsmen. 
35 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

Nehemiah XII. 30.

12 NOW these are the PRIESTS and the LEVITES that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, 3 Shecheniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, 5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemariah, and Joiarib, Jejail, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jeel. These were of the CHIEF PRIESTS and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. 
3 Moreover the Levites: Joshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgivings, he and his brethren, 8 Also Bakubukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches. 
10 And Jeshua begat\*\*Joel, Joilam also begat\*\*Elishah, and Elishah begat\*\*Joada, 11 And Joada begat\*\*Jozanathan, and Jonathan begat\*\*Jaddua. 
12 And in the days of Joilam were PRIESTS, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah. Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hanania; 13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 15 Of Harim, Adna; of Merioth, Helikai; 16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadith, Piltai; 18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemariah, Jehonathan; 19 And of Joiarib, Matthan, of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amock, Eber; 21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jehdaiya, Nethaneel. 
22 The LEVITES in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian. 
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them. to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of \*\*God, ward over against ward. 
25 Mattaniah, and Bakubukiah, Obadijah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates. 
26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Joshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe. 
27 And at the DEDICATION of the WALL of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. 
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the fields of Netophah; 29 also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had kept them villages round about Jerusalem. 
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
NEHEMIAH XII. 31.

1 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereby one went up at the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 2 and after them went Hoshiaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 3 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshulam, 4 and Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 5 and certain of the priests, with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micahiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph: 6 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azariael, Malchiel, Gilalai, Maal, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanun, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them. 7 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward. 8 And the other company of them that went up by the other gate, were Helem, and Shepherd, and Praimnath, and Jozabad, and Halfaiah, and Jellem, 9 and the tower of the first gate, and of the corner, and above the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Menah, even unto the sheep gate, and they stood still in the prison gate. 10 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks, in the house of God, and Ezra, and half of the rulers with me: 11 the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 12 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eelcar, and Uzzi, and Jemuel, and Nethanel, and Ezer, and Jachin, 13 and the singers, singing with a loud voice, with Jerrahiah their overseer. 14 And at that time were appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithe, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites, also all Israel, and the inhabitants of Judah, and Jerusalem, 15 and with them Hezekiah the king and the prophet Isaiah. 16 And the singers gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron. 17 On that day they read in the law of Moses in the audience of the people; and in the Levites were found, written, that the Ammonite and Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever: 18 because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and the Lord turned the curse into a blessing. 19 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude. 20 And before this, Elisashib the priest, which had the chambers of the house of our God, was set over the house of Tobiah: 21 and he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, frankincense, and the vessels and the tithes of the corn, and the wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests. 22 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained leave of the king, and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God, 23 and it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. 24 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and therewith brought Lagam the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offerings and the frankincense. 25 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites were not given them, for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fed every one to his field. 26 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 27 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries. 28 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shlemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedahzur, and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were trustworthy, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren. 29 a*Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe out not my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof." 30 In those days saw I in Judah some...
treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing-in sheaves, and laying vine: as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought-into Jerusalem on the sabbath: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring upon us, and upon this city, and upon our fathers, all this evil upon us, and upon this city, by bringing more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath?

18 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should be no burden brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you,' From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day.

23 And I contended with the Wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab, and with all their children that spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

24 And I contended with them, and consumed them, and cut them off, even mine eyes, and made them for example before the gates of Jerusalem, and in the houses of Jerusalem.

25 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin. 26 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

26 And one of the sons of Josedek, the son of Josedek the son of Eliashib the high priest, was named in law to Sanballat the Horonite, therefore I chased him from me.

27 "Remember me, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites."

28 Thus cleaned I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business; and for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. "Remember me, O my God, for good."

---

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus, which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces): 2 that in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and captains, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him: 3 when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, six hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace: 6 where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble. 7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being silver; one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according, to the king. 8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal
2 After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what she had decreed against him. Then said the king’s seven eunuchs who ministered unto him, "Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 and let the king’s officers be over all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, to gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hage the king’s chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things of purification be given them: and let the maids be given that please the king and his chamberlain, and the king. And the king’s officers did according to that which Vashti commanded through his seven eunuchs. 4 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite; 5 who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity that had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. 6 And he brought up Hadassah, that is Esther, his uncle’s daughter: for she had neither father nor mother. And the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when his father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. 7 So she came to pass, when the king’s commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hagei, that Esther was brought also unto the king’s house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. 8 And the king’s chamberlain made her a royal crown, and gave her the raiment of the king’s daughter, and a royal diadem, and she was given in charge of the maids that were in the king’s house: and she pleased the king more than all the maidens. 9 So she went: and her things of purification being accomplished, the maidens sent her into the king’s house. 10 And Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred, for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it. 11 And Mordecai walked daily before the king’s door to know whether Esther had been well with the king. 12 Now when every maids’ turn was come to go in unto King Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) then she went into the king’s house, and that she should be published according to the language of every people.
went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shashcresh, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines; she came unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were named by name.

10 Now when the Turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all the people that looked upon her.

11 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

12 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

13 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

14 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

15 Esther had not yet showed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her; for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

16 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Tereth, of those which were of the guard, sought to draw over the king; and Mordecai told this unto the king.

17 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in the name of Mordecai. And when he inquired, and found it true, he set a feast for him with the king's wine; and gave a lira in the book of the chronicles before the king.

18 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

19 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

20 Now it came to pass, when the king gave Mordecai the book, that Mordecai sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.
When Mordecai perceived that what was done, Mordecai rent his clothes and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; and came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

So Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the gate of the city, which was before the king's gate. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him a commandment unto Mordecai; 11 and all the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, did know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but if he have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, 12 Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there be enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place: but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer, 16 "Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: 17 and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish." 18

So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre, that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

Then said the king unto her, "What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even unto the half of the kingdom.

And Esther answered, "If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him." 22 Then the king said, "Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said." So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition? and it shall be given thee even unto the half of the kingdom.

Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman restrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends and Zeresh his wife.

And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Haman said moreover, "Yes, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king. 13 Yet all this avail me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate."
14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, "Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai be hanged thereon: then will I come in merrily with the king unto the banquet." And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 ON that night could NOT the KINGSLEEP, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

And the king said, "What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this?" Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, "There is nothing done for him.

And the king said, "Who is in the court?" Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to make request of the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, "Behold, Haman standeth in the court." And the king said, "Let him come in.

Haman came in, and the king said unto him, "What shalt be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour?" Now Haman thought in his heart, "To whom would the king delight to do honour more than unto myself?"

And Haman answered the king, "For the man whom the king delighteth to honour, 2 and let the royal apparel be brought which the king weareth, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head: and let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man whith whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, 'Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.'"

Then the king said to Haman, "Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so for Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, 'Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.'

And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman HASTED TO HIS HOUSE mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife, men and Zeresh his wife unto him, "If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and said to hang Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 SO the king and Haman came to the banquet with Esther the queen. And the king SAID again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom?"

Then ESTHER the queen ANSWERED and said, "If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: 4 for we are sold, both I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answering and said unto Esther, "Who is he, and where is he, that dares presume in his heart to do so?"

6 And Esther said, "The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman.

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, "Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, "Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman.

Then the king said, "Hang him thereon.

So they HANGED Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

8 ON that day did THE KING Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And MORDECAI came before the
king; for Esther had told what was unto her. 2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and cast it unto Mordecai. And Esther cast Mordecai over the house of Haman.

And Esther *spake* yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears TO PUT AWAY THE MISCHIEF of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

And then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther rose, and stood before the king, 3 and said, "If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and let the king’s province be to destroy the Jews, which are in all the king’s provinces: 4 for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people, or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?"

Then the king said to Esther, "What is it? stand unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, "Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and Haman himself have I hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 6 Write also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king’s name, and seal it with the king’s ring: for the writing which I have written in the king’s name, and sealed with the king’s ring, may no man reverse." 7 Then were the king’s scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the leaders and to the governors which were from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. 8 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus’ name, and sealed it with the king’s ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and dromedaries, wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is Adar.

The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all the people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out of the king’s commandment and the decree was given at Susah the palace.

And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Susah rejoiced and was glad.

The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king’s commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them. 9

NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king’s commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them,) the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all the people.

And all the rulers of the provinces and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. 4 For Mordecai was great in the king’s house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

So the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred and ten men.

And the ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

And the king *said* unto Esther the queen, "The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred and ten men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king’s provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done." 12 Then *said* Esther, "If it please the king, let it be granted to the
Esther IX. 14.

Jews which are in Shushan to do tomorrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows."

And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred and one men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

But the other Jews that were in the king's province gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey, on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both high and low, to establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, as the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; but when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that his and his sons' should be hanged on the gallows.

Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, to confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the islands of the sea.

And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.
There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one of his days, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone over, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all; for Job said, "It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts." Thus did Job continually.

Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

And the Lord said unto Satan, "Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?"

Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, "Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not Thou hedged about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth Thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse Thee to Thy face."

And the Lord said unto Satan, "Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only let not thy hand go upon his person. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were feasting in their eldest brother's house;

And there came also another, and said, "The Chaldeans have made three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and only two of them escaped to tell thee."

While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The fire of God fell from heaven, and burned up the sheeps, and consumed them; and only two of them escaped to tell thee."

While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and only two of them escaped to tell thee."

While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and sleet smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they were dead, and only two of them escaped to tell thee."

Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thereto. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord; and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

And the Lord said unto Satan, "Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?"

So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were feasting in their eldest brother's house: and there came a messenger unto Job, and said, "The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; and the Sabæans fell upon them, and took them away; yes, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and only two of them escaped to tell thee."
B.C. about 1200

**JOB VI. 23.**

23 Or, 'Deliver me from the enemy's hand!' Or, 'Rescue me from the hand of the mighty!' 24 And when I call, unto thee, and will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred. 25 How forcible are right words! But what doth thy arguement purpose? 26 Do you imagine to reprieve words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind? 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend. 28 Now therefore, becontent, look upon me; For it is evident unto you if I live— 29 Return, Lorp, thou, let it not be iniquity: Yea, return again, my righteousness is in it. 30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? Can not my taste discern perverse things?

**8 THEN answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and said,** 2 How long wilt thou speak these things? And how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind? 3 Doth God pervert judgment? Or doth the Almighty pervert justice? 4 If thy children have sinned against him, And he have cast them away for their transgression; 5 If thou wouldst seek unto e-God betimes, And make thy supplication to the Almighty; 6 If thouwert pure and upright; Surely now he would awake for thee, And make the habituation of thy righteousness prosperous. 7 Though thy beginning was small, Yet thy latter end shall greatly increase. 8 For INQUIRY, I pray thee, of the former age, And prepare thyself to the search of their fathers— 9 For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing. Because our days are as a shadow: And thou shalt not teach thee, and tell thee, And utter words out of their heart. 10 Can the rush grow up without miry f? Can the flag grow without water? 11 Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, It withereth before any other herb. 12 So are the paths of all that forget e-God; And the HYPOCRITE'S HOPE shall perish: 13 Whose hope shall be cut off. And whose trust shall be a spider's web. 14 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: He shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure. 15 He is green before the sun, And his branch shooeth forth in his garden. 16 His roots are wrapped about the heap, And the place of the stones. 17 In the presence of stones, If he destroy him from his place, Then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee. 18 Behold, this is the joy of his way, And out of the dust shall others grow. 19 "Behold, e-God will not cast away a PERFECT man, Neither will he help the evil doers: 20 Till He rilleth thy mouth with laughing, And thy lips with rejoicing. 21 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame: And the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought."

**JOB IX. 4.**

5 And how dost Thou not pardon my transgression, And take away mine iniquity? For now shall I sleep in the dust; And Thou shalt seek me...in the morning, but I shall not be."
heart, and mighty in strength:  
Who hath hardened himself against His hand: who is prospered?  
8 a b Which removeth the mountains,  
and they know not:  
9 a Which overturneth them in his anger,  
and the pillars thereof of tremble,  
10 a WhichCommander the sun, and it  
 riseth not:  
and b Sealeth up the stars,  
11 a Which alone spreadeth out  
the heavens,  
and b treadeth upon the waves  
of the sea,  
12 a Whichmaketh a Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades,  
and b the chambers of the south,  
13 a Which doeth great things  
past finding out;  
Yea, and wonders without number.

11 a Lo, He goeth by me, and I see  
Him not:  
2 a He passeth also, but I  
perceive Him not.  
13 b Behold, He braketh away, who can hinder Him?  
Who will say unto Him, 'What dost Thou?'  
14 a If eth-God will not with draw His anger,  
The proud help themselves to stoop under Him.  
15 b How much less shall I answer Him,  
And put my words to reason with Him?  
16 b Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer,  
but I would make supplication to my judge.  
17 a If I had called, and He had answered me;  
Yet would I not believe that He had  
heard  
unto my voice.  
18 b For He breaketh me with a tempest,  
And multiplieth my wounds without cause  
19 b He will not suffer me to take  
my breath,  
But filleth me with bitterness.  
20 a If I speak of strength, lo, He is strong:  
And if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?  
21 a If I justify myself, mine own  
mouth shall condemn me.  
If I say, 'I am perfect,'  
it shall also prove me perverse.  
22 a Though  
I were perfect, yet would not I know my soul:  
I would despise my life.

22 a This is one thing, therefore I said,  
He destroyeth the perfect and the  
the wicked.  
23 a If the scourge slay suddenly,  
He will laugh at the trial of the innocent.  
24 a The earth is given into the hand of the  
the wicked.  
25 a He covereth the faces of the judges thereof;  
If not, where, and who is He?  
26 a Now my days are swifter than a post:  
They flee away, they see no good.  
27 a They are passed away as  
the swift ships:  
As the eagle that  
 hasteth to the prey.  
28 a If I say, I will forget my complaint,  
I will leave off my heaviness, and  
comfort myself:  
29 If I say, go. I will not make my  
my hands never so clean;  
Yet shalt Thou plunge me in the ditch,  
And mine own clothes shall labor me.  
30 a For He is not a man, as I am,  
that I should answer Him, And we

10 a "My soul is weary of my life;  
I will leave my complaint  
upon myself;  
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.  
2 a I will say unto eth-God, 'Do not condemn me;  
Show me therefore Thou contentest  
with me.  
3 a Is it good unto Thee  
that Thou shouldest oppress,  
That Thou shouldest despise  
the work of Thine hands,  
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?  
4 a Hast Thou eyes of flesh?  
Or hast Thou as  
e man seeth?  
5 a Are Thy days as the days of  
e man I are Thy years as  
es man's days,  
6 a That Thou inquiriest after mine iniquity,  
And searchest after my sin?  
7 a Thou k nowest that I am not wicked;  
And there is none that can deliver  
out of Thine hand  
8 Thine hands have made me  
and fashioned me together  
round about;  
Yet Thou dost destroy  
9 a Remember, I beseech thee,  
that Thou hast made me as the clay;  
And wilt Thou bring me into dust again?  
10 a Hast Thou not poured me out as milk,  
And curdled me like cheese?  
11 a Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,  
And hast fenced me with bones and sinews.  
12 a Thou hast granted me life and favor,  
And Thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast Thou hid in Thine  
heart: I know that this  
with thee.  
14 a If I sin, then Thou markest  
me.  
And Thou wilt not acquit me  
from mine iniquity.  
15 If I be,  
icked, woe unto me;  
And if I  
righteous, yet will I not lift up my  
head  
I am full of confusion;  
16 Therefore see Thou mine affliction;  
For it increaseth.  
Thou hast lifted me as a  
ferreus iron;  
And again Thou hastest Thyself, marvellous upon me  
17 Thou renewest Thy witnesses against me,  
And increasest Thine indignation upon me;  
Changes and war  
are against me.

18 a Wherefore then hast Thou brought me forth out of the womb?  
Oh that I had given up the ghost, and  
no eye had seen me!  
19 a I should have been as though I had not been,  
I should have been carried from  
the womb to the grave.  
20 a Are not my days few?  
Cease then, and let me alone,  
That I may take comfort a little,  
Before I go whence I shall not return;  
Even to the land of darkness and the  
shadow of death,  
22 a A land of darkness, as darkness itself;  
And of the shadow of death, without  
any order, and where the light  
is as darkness."
11 THEN answered ZOPHAR the Naamathite, and said,

2 "Should the multitude of words be answered?

3 And should a man full of talk be justified?

4 Should thy lies make men hold their peace?

5 And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

6 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in Thine eyes.

7 But Oh that God would speak, And open His lips against thee;

8 And that He would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, That they are double to that which is!

Know therefore that God is exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserved.

9 Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

10 It is high as heaven; what canst thou do?

11 Deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

12 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, And broader than the sea.

13 "If He cutteth off, and shutteth up, or giveth strength and strength:

14 Then can he hinder Him?

15 For He knoweth vain men; He seeth wickedness also;

16 Will He not then consider it, And turn it unto His own wisdom?

17 Though man be born like wild ass's colt,

18 If thou prepare thine heart, And streighten thine hands toward Him;

19 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, And let not wickedness dwell in thy tents.

20 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; Yes, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

21 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, And remember it as waters that pass away.

22 And time shall be clear as the moon-day:

23 Thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

24 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope;

25 Yes, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

26 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid;

27 Yes, many shall make unto thee.

28 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, And their hope shall be as the giving-up of the ghost.

12 AND JOB ANSWERED and said, "No doubt but ye are the people, And wisdom shall die with you. 2 But I have understanding as well as you. 3 I know not such things as these: 4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, 5 Who calleth upon e-God, and He answereth him: 6 The just upright man is laughed to scorn. 7 But his feet is as a lamp Despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

8 Of the tabernacles of robbers prosper, And they that provoke e-God are secure; Into whose hand e-God bringeth abundantly.

9 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; And the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

10 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

11 Who knoweth not in all these? That the hand of the Lord hath wrought this!

12 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, And the breath of all f mankind.

13 "Doth not the ear try words? And the mouth taste his meat?

14 With the ancient is wisdom; And in length of days understanding.

15 With Him is wisdom and strength, He hath counsel and understanding.

16 Behold, He breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

17 Behold, He withholdeth the waters, and they dry up:

18 Also He sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

19 With Him is strength and wisdom: The deceived and the debris are His. 20 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, And maketh the judges fools:

21 He looseth the bond of kings, And girdeth their loins with a girdle;

22 He leadeth princes away spoiled, And overthroweth the mighty.

23 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, And taketh away the understanding of the aged.

24 He poureth contempt upon princes, And weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

25 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, And bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

26 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:

27 He enlargeth the nations, and straighteneth them again.

28 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, And causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

29 They grope in the dark without light, And He maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

13 "Lo mine eye hath seen all this, Mine ear hath heard, and understood it. 2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you. 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, And I desire to reason with e-God. 4 But ye are forgers of lies, Ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! 6 And it should be your wisdom. 7 Hear now my reasoning, And hearken to the pleadings of my lips. 8 Will ye speak wickedly for e-God? And talk deceitfully for Him?

9 Will ye accept HIs person? Will ye contend with God?

10 Is it good that He should search you out? Or as one e-man mocketh another, so do ye so mock Him?

11 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly accept persons: 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? And his dread fall upon you? 12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, Your bodies to bodies of clay. 13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, And pierce my life in mine hand? 15 Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him: But I will maintain mine own ways before Him. 16 He also shall be my salvation: For an hypocrite cannot come before Him.

Hear diligently my speech, And my declaration with your ears. 18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified. 19 Who is he that will plead with me? Not one. For now, If I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost. 20 Only do not two things unto me: Then will I not hide myself from Thee. 21 Withdraw Thine hand far from me: And my iniquity and my sins. 22 Then call Thou, and I will answer: Or let me speak, and answer Thou me. 23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? Make me to know my transgression and my sin. 24 Wherefore hast Thou smitten Thy face, And hidest me for Thy enemy? 25 Wilt Thou break a leaf driven to and fro? And wilt Thou pursue the dry stubble? 26 For Thou writest bitter things against me, And makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth. 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, And lookest narrowly unto all my paths; Thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

And he, as a rotten thing, is consumed, As a garment that is morselled.

A MAN that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble. 2 A cometheth like a flower, and is cut down: He also is as a shadow, and continueth not. 3 And dost Thou open Thine eyes upon such an one, And bringest me into judgment with Thee? 4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one. 5 Seeing his days are determined, The number of his months are with Thee, Thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass; 6 Turn from him, that he may rest, Till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day. 7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, And that the tender branch thereof will not cease. 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, And the stock thereof die in the ground; 9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, And bring forth leaves like a plant. 10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: Yes, man is as vanity.

As the waters fall from the sky, And the streams thereof dry up, And the men thereof die: 12 So man dieth, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, They shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. 13 That Thou wouldest hide me in the grave, And keep me secret, until Thine wrath be past, That Thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! 14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. 15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer: Thou wilt have a desire to the work of Thine hands.

For now Thou numberest my steps, Dost Thou not watch over my sin? 17 My transgressions are sealed up in a bag, And Thou sest upon mine iniquity. 18 And surely the mountain failing cometh to nought, And the rock is removed out of his place. 19 The waters wear the stones: Thou seest the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; And Thou dostest destroy the hope of a man. 20 Thou pourestest for ever against him, and he passeth: 21 Thou changest his countenance, And sendest him away. 22 His son cometh to honour, and he knoweth it not. And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them. 23 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, And his soul within him shall mourn.
righteous!
12 Behold He putteth no trust in His 

21 He raiseth up the poor from the earth, 

15 And Thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: And my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

Heareth.me with a trembling voice; They have stretched themselves, to get against me.

11 e-God hath delivered me to the godly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 He hath broken me, and hath使我.man, 5 have told from the days of old, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he wa. 

21 And he said, I am dyed with iniquity, and with the rest of mankind.

20 The ungodly, and that which is before me shall declare; And which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it;

20 Unto whom alone the earth was given, And no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

10 A dreadful sound is in his ears: In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he was watchers for of the sword. He wandereth abroad, for he is exalted, saying, Where is it? He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

20 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; They shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

20 He saith, I am sick of heart, and against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

20 He runneth upon Him, even on His neck, Upon the thick horses of his bucklers: And he covereth his face with his fineness, and maketh his eyes fat.

20 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, And in houses which no man inhabiteth, Which are ready to become heaps.

10 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, Neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

20 He shall not depart out of darkness; The flame shall dry up his branches, And the breath of his mouth shall go away.

20 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: For vanity shall be his recompense. It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

20 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, And shall cast off his flower as the olive.

4 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, And fire shall consume the tabernacles of briery.

4 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepare deceit.

16 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAI D, 3 Have I not heard many such things: Miserable comforters are ye all.

17 For my breath is corrupt, my days are cut off.

17 Thou hast hid their heart from understanding: Therefore shalt Thou not exalt them. 4 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, Even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a byword of the people; And all my members are as a shadow.

13 But Thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me; And my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

20 They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; They have gathered themselves together against me.

11 And my friends have smitten me upon the cheek with their mouth; They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; They have gathered themselves together against me.

20 They have lamped upon my head, And have smitten me with the shoulder.

20 His archers compass me round about, He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; He poureth out his gall upon the ground.

20 My friends scorn me.

20 But mine eye poureth out tears unto 

20 O earth, howe'er not thou my blood, And let my cry have no place.

20 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, And my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me.

20 But mine eye poureth out tears unto e-God.

20 That one might plead for a man with e-God, As a man pleadeth for his neighbour.

17 "My breath is corrupt, my days are cut off.

3 Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; Who is he that will strike hands with me? For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding:

3 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow.

17 "My breath is corrupt, my days are cut off.

3 Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; Who is he that will strike hands with me? For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding:

3 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow.

17 "My breath is corrupt, my days are cut off.

3 Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; Who is he that will strike hands with me? For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding:

3 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow.
Job XVII. 12.
B. C. about 1520.
3. ear, possessions.
1. hear, Heb. swrd.
3. called.
2. behold, Heb. swr.

"are past, my purposes are broken off. 
Even the thoughts of my heart.
2. They change the night into day.
3. The light of the wicked shall be put out.
4. And the spark of his fire shall not shine.
5. The steps of his strength shall be straitened.
6. And his counsel shall not stand.
7. The snare is laid for him in the ground.
8. And the trap for him in the way.
9. Terror shall make him afraid on every side.
10. And shall drive him to his feet.
11. His strength shall be hunger-bitten.
12. And destruction shall be ready at his side.
13. It shall devoure the strength of his skin.

18 THEN answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and said, 2. "How long wilt thou make an end of words?" 3. Mark, and afterwards we will speak. 4. Wherefore art we counted as beasts? And reputed vile of thy sight? 5. Hath he made darkness his habitation? And shall darkness be his place? 6. If so be that darkness shall be his tabernacle, And his candle shall be put out with him. 7. The steps of his strength shall be straitened. And his own counsel shall cast him down. 8. For he casteth into a net by his own feet, And he walketh upon a snare. 9. The gin shall take him by the heel, And the robber shall prevail against him. 10. The snare is laid for him in the ground, And a trap for him in the way. 11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, And shall drive him to his feet. 12. His strength shall be hunger-bitten, And destruction shall be ready at his side. 13. It shall devour the strength of his skin; Even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength. 14. His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, And it shall bring him to the king of terrors. 15. It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation. 16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, And above shall his branch be cut off. 17. His remembrance shall be as the light from earth, And he shall have no name in the world. 18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, And chased out of the world. 19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, Nor any remaining in his dwellings. 20. Then those that come after him shall be astonished at his day, As they that went before were affrighted. 21. Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked. And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19 THEN answered JOB and said, 2. "How long will ye vex my soul, And break me in pieces with words?" 3. These ten times have ye reproached me: Ye are not as I thought; ye make yourselves strange unto me. 4. And be it indeed that I have erred, Mine error remaineth with myself. 5. And if indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, And plead against me me reproach: 6. Know now that God hath overthrown me. And hath compassed me with his net. 7. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment. 8. He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, And He hath set darkness in my paths. 9. He hath stripped me of my glory, And taken the crown from my head. 10. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: And mine hope hath he removed like a tree. 11. He hath also kindled His wrath against me, And He hath set darkness in my paths. 12. He hath also counted me among His enemies. 13. His troops come together, and rise up against my way: And He encompasseth myroundabout me as a tabernacle. 14. He hath put my brethren far from me, And mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me. 15. My kinsfolk have failed, And my familiar friends have forgotten me. 16. They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. 17. I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth. 18. My breath is strange to my wife, Though I intreated for the children's sake of mine own body. 19. Yes, young children despised me, I arose, and they spoke against me. 20. All men my inward friends abhorred me: And they whom I loved are turned against me. 21. My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth. 22. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O my friends; For the hand of God hath touched me. 23. Why do ye persecute me as God, And are not satisfied with my flesh? 24. Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book! 25. That they were graven with an iron pen, And leads in the rock for ever! 26. For I know that MY REDEEMER LIVETH, And that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, Yet in my flesh shall I see God. 27. Whom shall I see for myself, And mine eyes shall behold, and not another; Though my reins be consumed within me. 28. But ye should say, Why persecute we him? Seeing the root of the matter is found in me. 29. Ye afraid of the sword: For wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword,
20 **THEN answered ZOPHAR**

**the Naamathite, and said,**

1. **Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, And for this I make haste.**

2. **I have heard the check of my reproach, And the spirit of my understanding cause me to answer.**

3. **Knowest thou not this of old, Since man was placed upon earth,**

4. **That the triumphing of the wicked is short, And the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?**

5. **Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, And his head reach unto the clouds; Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung.**

6. **They have, which have seen him shall say, Where is he?**

7. **He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: Yes, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.**

8. **The eye which saw him shall see him no more; Neither shall his place any more behold him.**

9. **His children shall be cast out of the spoil, and his hands shall restore their goods.**

10. **His bones shall be full of the sin of his youth, Which shall lie down with him in the dust.**

11. **Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, Though he hide it under his tongue,**

12. **Though he spare it, and forsake it not; But keep it still within his mouth:**

13. **Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, It is the gall of asps within him.**

14. **He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again:**

15. **God shall cast them out of his belly.**

16. **He shall suck the poison of asps; The viper's tongue shall slay him.**

17. **He shall not see the rivers, the flood, The broad river, which hath water and butter.**

18. **That which he laboured for shall be lost, and shall not swallow it down.**

19. **According to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.**

20. **Because he hath oppressed and oppresseth the poor; Because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;**

21. **Surely he shall not feel sorrow in his belly, He shall not rejoice of that which he desired;**

22. **There shall none of his meat be left:**

23. **Therefore shall no man look for his goods.**

24. **In the fulness of his sufficiency shall he be in straits; Every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.**

25. **When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, And shall rain it upon him while he is eating.**

26. **He shall flee from the iron weapon, And the bow of steel shall strike him through.**

27. **It is drawn, and he dieth, and his eyes shall be filled with bitterness in the body; the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: Terrors are upon him.**

28. **All darkness shall be hid in his secret places; A fire not blown shall consume him; It shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.**

29. **The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; And the earth shall rise up against him.**

30. **The increase of his house shall depart, And his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.**

31. **This is the portion of a wicked man from God, And the heritage appointed unto him by God.**

21 **BUT JOB answered and said,**

1. **Hear diligently my speech, And let it enter your consolations.**

2. **Suffer me to speak; And after that I have spoken, mock on.**

3. **As for me, is my complaint to man? And if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?**

4. **Mark me, and be astonished, And say, why is this my complaint?**

5. **Even when I remember I am afraid, And trembling taketh hold on my flesh.**

6. **Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, Yea, are mighty in power?**

7. **Their seed is established in their sight with them, And their offspring before their faces.**

8. **Their houses are safe from fear, Neither is the rod of God upon them.**

9. **Their bull gendereth, and their fœth not; Their calf also, and their young cattle.**

10. **They send forth their children like a flock, And their children dance.**

11. **They take the timbrel and harp, And rejoice at the sound of the organ.**

12. **They spend their days in wealth, And in a moment go down to the grave.**

13. **Therefore they say unto God—Depart from us; For we desire not the knowledge of Thy ways.**

14. **What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him? And what profit should we have, if we pray unto Him?**

15. **Lo, their good is not in their hand; The counsel of the wicked is far from me.**

16. **How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? And how oft cometh their destruction upon them?**

17. **God distributeth sorrows in His anger.**

18. **They fare as stubble before the wind, And as chaff that the storm scattereth away.**

19. **Yet—God layeth up his iniquity for his children: He rewardeth him, and he shall know it.**

20. **His eyes shall see his destruction, And he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.**

21. **For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, When the number of his months is cut off in the midst of it?**

22. **Shall any teach God knowledge? The blind see in darkness.**

23. **Seventy years is the age of strength, Eighty, and may be_strength.**

24. **One dieth in his full strength, Being, wholly at ease and quiet.**

25. **His breasts are full of milk, And his bones are moistened with marrow.**

26. **And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, And never eateth with pleasure.**

27. **They shall lie down alike in the dust, And the worms shall cover them.**

28. **Behold, I know your thoughts, And the devices of your heart.**
which ye wrongfully imagine against me. 26 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? And where are the dwelling places of the wicked? 27 Have ye not asked them that go by that they tell you, and do ye not know their tokens? 28 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; They shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. 29 Who shall declare his way to his face? And who shall tell him what shall be done? 30 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, And shall be remain in the tomb. 31 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, And every man shall dwell after him, As there are innumerable before him. 32 How then comfort ye in vain, Seeing the answers there remaineth false hood? 33 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 34 "Can a man be pure before God? Can one be more righteous than his ways? 35 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? Or is it gain for thee, That thou makest thy ways perfect? 36 Who will stand when thou art judged? Or who will be a minister to thee, When thou art brought into judgment? 37 Is not thy wickedness greater than thy righteousness? And why is not thy iniquity great? 38 For thou hast taken a pledge of thy brother for nought, And stripped him of the garment of his clothing. 39 Thou hast given water to the weary to drink, And thou hast withheld bread from the hungry. 40 But as for the righteous man, he shall have dominion; And his children shall rule with him. 41 Thou hast sent wisdom away empty, And the arms of the fatherless have been broken. 42 Therefore snares are round about thee, And sudden destruction cometh on thee; 43 Or, darkness, that thou canst not see; And abundance of waters cover thee. 44 Is not God in the height of heaven? And behold the height of the stars, how high they are! 45 And thou sayest, How doth God know? Can He judge through the dark cloud? 46 Thick clouds are a covering for him, That He seeth not; And He walketh in the circuit of heaven. 47 Hast thou marked the old way Which wicked men have trodden? 48 Which were cut down out of time, Whose foundations were overlaid with a flood? 49 Which said unto God, Depart from us; And what can the Almighty do for them? 50 Yet He filleth their houses with good things: But the counsel of the wicked is far from me. 51 The wicked is as light as the morning; And shines till the middle of the day. 52 And the remnant of them are consumed, The remnant of their substance.
Job XXIV. 1.

24 WHY, seeing times are not hidden from the *Almighty, 2 3So they know not His days; 3 Some remove the landmarks; They violently take away flocks, and feed them. 4 They drive away the ass of the fatherless; They take the widow's ox for pledge. 5 They turn the needy out of the way; And the poor of the earth hide themselves together. 6 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; Rising betimes for a prey: The wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children. 7 They reap every one his own corn in the field: And they gather the vintage of the wicked. 8 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, That they have no covering in the cold. 9 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, And embrace the rock for want of a shelter. 10 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, And take a pledge of the poor. 11 They cause lambs to go naked without clothing, 12 Men groan from out of the city, And the soul of the poorest mourneth. Yet God layeth not to them the light; They know not the ways thereof, Nor abide in the paths thereof. 13 The murderer riseth with the light, killeth the poor and needy, And in the night is as a thief. 14 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: And disguiseth his face. 15 In the dark they dig through houses, and he that is born in houses is brought into the morning: They know not the light. 16 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death; If one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death. 17 He is swift as a hart, Their portion is cursed in the earth: He believeth not the way of the vineyards. 18 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: So doth the grave those which have sinned. 19 The womb shall forget him; The worm shall feed itself upon him; He shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree. 20 He evil treateth the barren that beareth not: And doth not good to the widow. 21 He draweth also the mighty with his power; He riseth up, and none is able to stay his life. 22 Though it be given him to be in safety, wherein he treadeth; Yet his eyes are upon their ways; They are exalted and gone up to confusion; They are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn. 23 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, And make my speech nothing worth!"}

Job XXVII. 8

25 THEN answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and said, 2 3So dominion and fear are with Him, He maketh peace in His high places. Is there any number of His armies? And upon whom doth not His light arise? 4 How then can a man be justified with God? Or how can he be clean that is born of a woman? 5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; Yes, the stars are not pure in His sight. 6 How much less man, that is a worm! And the son of a man, which is a worm!"

26 BUT JOB answered and said, 2 7 How hast thou helped him that hath no power? How savest thou the arm that hath no strength? 8 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? And how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is? 9 To whom hast thou uttered words? And whose spirit came from thee? 5 10 Dead things are formed under the waters, And the inhabitants thereof. 11 Hell is naked before him, And destruction hath no covering. 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, And hangeth the earth upon nothing. 8 He bindeth up the waters in His thick clouds; And the cloud is not rent under them. 9 He holdeth back the face of His throne, And spreadeth His cloud upon it. 10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, Until the day and night come to an end. 11 The pillars of heaven tremble, And are astonished at His reproach. 12 He giveth rain unto the king and the earth, and watereth the land of the fathers. 13 He maketh light to go down into the darkness, And directs the steps of all. 14 Where are the paths of them which dwell in darkness? 15 Can they each by himself alone command a thing? And who can turn back the action of the Almighty? 16 His spirit maketh the south wind to blow; And this bloweth out the east with it. 17 Why should we fear? and what shall we understand? 18 Job answered and said, 2 19 Moreover Job continued his parable, and said, 2 20 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; And the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul; 21 All the while my breath is in me, And the Spirit of God is in my nostrils; My lips shall not speak wickedness, Nor my tongue utter deceit. 22 God forbid that I should justify you: Till I die will I not remove mine integrity from me. 23 My righteousness hold fast, and will not let it go: My heart shall not reproach me for long as I live. 24 Let mine enemy be as the worm, And the that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous. 25 For what is the hope of the
hypocrite though he hath gained, 
will God take away his soul? 
will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?
will he delight himself in the Almighty?
will he shun the reproof that cometh of God?
I will teach you by the hand of God: That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it: Why then are ye yet altogether vain?
It is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.
If ye be as wise as this man, if he shall be troubled, with what shall the sword divide the silver?
He buildeth his house as a mouse, and as a booth that the keeper maketh. 
The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: His openeth his eyes, and he is not: 
Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
The east wind carrieth him away, and he is gathered, and blessed is he that helpeth him.
For God shall cast him upon his bed, and spare him: He would suffer nothing out of his hands.
Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.
Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it. 
Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.
It setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: The stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; Even the waters forgotten of the foot: They are dried up, they are gone away from men.
As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; And under it as it were fire. 
The stones of it are the place of sapphires, and it hath dust of gold.
There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen.
Nor the fierce lion passed by it.
He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; He overturneth the mountains by the roots.
He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; And his eye seeth every precious thing.
He bindeth the floods from overflowing; And the thing that is hid from the heat thereof.
But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?
Man knoweth not the price thereof; Neither hath it been found in the land of the living.
The depth saith, There is not in me: And the sea saith, There is not with me.
It cannot be bought for gold. Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, With the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: And the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.
No in the land of the living shall it be made of coral, or of pearls: For the price of wisdom is above rubies.
The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
Then cometh wisdom, and knowledge, and understanding.
And where is the place of UNDERSTANDING?
Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living.
And kept close from the fowls of the air.
Destroy and death say, 
We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
We will understand the way thereof, And we knoweth the place thereof.
For his looketh to the ends of the earth, And sitteth under the whole heaven; To make the weight for the winds; And He weigheth the waters by measure:
When He made a decree for the rain, And a way for the lightning of the thunder:
Then did He see it, and declare it: He prepared his去做, and searched it out.
And unto man He said, Behold, the fear of the Lord is wisdom; And to depart from evil is understanding.

29 MOREOVER JOB CONTINUED his parable, and said, 
Oh that I were as in MONTHS PAST, As in the days when God preserved me; When His candle shone upon my head, And when by His light I walked through darkness; As I was in the days of my youth, When the secret of God was upon my tabernacle; When the Almighty was yet with me, When my children were about me; When I washed my steps with butter, And the rock poured me out rivers of oil; When I went out to the gate through the city, When I prepared my seat in the street; The young men saw me, and hid themselves: And the aged arose, and stood up.
The princes refrained talking, And laid their hand on their mouth.
The nobles held their peace, And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; And when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me: 
Because I delivered the poor that cried, And the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. 
The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
I put my righteousness in an unsearchable place; And it clothed me: My judgment was
as a robe and a diadem. I was eyes to the blind. And feet was I to the lame. And I was a father to the poor. And I knew not I searched out. And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and my life out of the hand of the enemy. My foot was spread abroad out by the waters, and the dew played all night upon my branch. My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand. Unto me men gave ear; and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them. And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain. If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

30 "BUT NOW they that are younger than I have come in dedication, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock, whereunto might the strength of their hands profit me. Whose old age was passed in want and famine were solitary. Fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. Who cut up my drinkers and my snares, and juniper roots for their meat. They were driven forth from among men, (They cried after them as after a thief;) to dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks. Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together. They were children of fools, yes, children of base men: They were viler than the earth. And now I am a snare to them, and a snare to all my songs. Yes, I am their byword. They rebuke me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. Because he loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they also let loose the bridle before me. Upon my right hand rose the youth; They push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction. They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, They have no helper. They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: In the desolation they rolled themselves upon me. Terrors are turned upon me: They pursue my soul as a cloud, and my life as a cloud. And now I, my soul is poured out upon me. The days of affliction have taken hold upon me. My bones are pierced in me in the night season: And my sinews take no rest. By the

great force of my disease is my garment changed: It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat. He hath cast me into the mire, and I sink, become like dust and ashes. I cry unto Thee, and Thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and Thou regardest not me. Thou art become cruel to me: With Thy strong hand Thou hast opposed Thyself against me. Thou liftest me up to the wind; Thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissipate my substance. For I know that Thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living. Howbeit I will not stretch out my hand to the grave, though they cry in His destruction. Did not I weep for him, that was in trouble? Was not my soul grieved for the poor? When I looked good for him, then evil came to me: And when I waited for light, there came darkness. My bowels boiled, and rested not: The days of affliction prevented me. I went mourning without the sun; I stood up, and I cried in the assembly. I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat. My harp also is turned to mourning. Yes, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

31 "I made a covenant with mine eyes: Why then should I think upon a maid? For what portion of the God is there from above? And what inheritance of the Almighty from on high? Is not destruction to the wicked? And a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity? But He hath turned out of my heart mine heart, and hath turned out all my songs. If I have walked with vanity, Or if my foot hath hastened to deceiv: Let me be weighed in an even balance, That he may observe my integrity. If my step hath turned out of the way, And mine heart walked after mine eyes. And if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands; Then let me sow, and let another eat; Yes, let my offspring be rooted out. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, Or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door; Then let my wife grudge unto another, and let others bow down upon her. For this is an heinous crime: Yes, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase. If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, When they contended with me m specially. What then shall Lilo when God riseth up? And when He visiteth, what shall Lansom Him? Did not He that made me in the womb make him? And did not one fashion us in the womb?
I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the fatherless to fail; 18 Or have eaten the bread of sorrows, over which there is no covering; 19 And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; 20 (For from my youth was I brought up with thee, and as thy father, And I have guided her from my mother's womb;) 21 If I have seen any sorrow for the want of clothing, Or the poor without covering; 22 If his loins be not loaded; And if he were not warmed with the fleece of his sheep; 23 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, When I saw my helper in the gate; 24 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, And mine arm be broken from the bone. 25 For destruction from God was a terror to me, And by reason of His highness I could not endure. 26 If I have made gold my hope, Or have said to the finegold, 'Thou art my confidence;' 27 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because mine hand had gotten much; 28 If the crown is low when it is raised, Or the moon walking in brightness; 29 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, Or my mouth hath kissed my hand; 30 This also was an iniquity to be punished by the judgese: For I should have denied the God that is above. 31 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, Or lifted up myself when evil found him: 32 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, When I would not answer thee in a case. 33 By having mine inquiry in my bosom: 34 Did I say to a furtive, 'What dost thou? Or to a man hidden from mine eyes, 'What hast thou done?' 35 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life: 40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, And cockle instead of barley. The WORDS OF JOB are ENDED.

**Job 33:9**

Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ham: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three friends was this his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. 4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he. 5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. 6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, 7 If I am young, and ye are very old; Wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. 8 I said, 'Days should speak, And multitude of years should teach wisdom.' 9 But there is a spirit in man: And the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. 10 Great men are not always wise: Neither do the aged understand judgment. 11 Therefore I said, 'Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.' 12 Behold, I waited for your words, I gave ear to your reasons, Whilst ye searched out what to say. 13 Yes, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, Or that answered his own words. 14 Lest ye should say, 'We have found-out wisdom:' 15 'God thrusteth him down, not a man.' 16 Now he hath not directed his words against me: Neither will I answer him with your speeches. 17 They were amazed, they answered no more: They left off speaking 18 When I had waited, (for they spake not, But stood still, and answered no more;) 19 'I said, I will answer also my part, Yet I will shew mine opinion.' 20 I am full of matter, The spirit within me constraineth me. 21 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, It is ready to burst like new bottles: 22 I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer. 23 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, Neither let me give flattering titles unto a man: 24 For I know not how to give flattering titles: Also the Maker of my Maker would soon take me away.
stead: 7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, Neither shall myAMP.be heavy upon thee, that I have spoken in mine hearing.
9 Surely thou hast known my speech, And I have heard the voice of thy words, saying, 9 How am I innocent without transgression, I am innocent of the crime in me.
11 Behold, then, thou hast spoken against me, He counted me for his enemy, He put me in the stocks, He made mark all my paths.
12 Behold, am I a man that should answer? Yet man perceiveth it not, In a dream, in a vision of the night, When deep sleep falleth upon men, In slumberings upon the bed;
13 Then he openeth the ears of men, And sealeth their instruction, That he may withhold men from his purpose, And hide pride from man.
14 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, And his life from perishing by the sword.
15 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pass:
20 So that his life is totally destroyed, And his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; And his bones that were not seen stick out.
22 Yes, his soul draweth near unto the grave, And his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, An interpreter, one among a thousand, To shew unto man his uprightness; Then he shall graze with him, and shall instruct him, and say unto him, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a RANSOM.'
25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: He shall return to the days of his youth;
26 He shall play unto the God of Jacob, and He shall be favourable unto him:
28 And he shall see his face with joy: For he shall render unto man his righteousness.
29 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, And perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;
30 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, And his life shall see the light. 5 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man, To bring back his soul from the pit, To be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will speak. 32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: Speak, I pray thee, for I have spoken once, and I will answer. 33 And if thou art not hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will speak, And teach thee wisdom.'

34 FURTHERMORE ELIHU answered and said, 8 'Hear my words, O ye wise men, And give ear unto the knowledge of all. And understand my doctrine, As the mouth testeth meat. 4 Let us choose to use our judgment: Let us know among ourselves what is good.
5 For Job saith, I am righteous: And *God* hath taken away my judgment. 6 Should I lie against my right? My wound is incurable without transgression.'
7 What is man like Job, Who drieth up scorching like water? 8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, And walketh with wicked men.
9 For he saith, *I am* perfect, *I* *profiteth* a man nothing That he should delight himself with *God.'
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: For be instructed from the Almighty, That he should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall be declared, And cause every man to be brought to confusion, And hide pride from man.
12 Yea, surely *God* will not do wickedly, Neither will *he* the Almighty PERVERT JUDGMENT.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? Or who hath disposed the world altogether? If he set his heart upon a man, If he gather unto Himself his spirit and his breath; 14 All flesh shall perish together, And a man shall turn again unto dust.
15 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: 'Hearken to the voice of my words. 16 Shall even he who is rightest govern? And wilt thou condemn Him that is most just?
17 Is it fit to say to a king, 'Thou art wicked'? And to a prince, 'Ye are not more to be much less to *Him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? For they all are the work of His hands. 19 In a moment shall they die, And the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away:
20 And the mighty shall be taken away without hand. 21 For His eyes are upon the ways of *man*, And He seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For He will not lay upon *man* more than right; That He should enter into judgment with *God.'
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, And set others in their stead. 25 Therefore He knoweth their works, And He overcometh them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, In the open sight of others. 27 Because they turned back from *Him*, And would not consider any of His ways:
28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto Him, And He heareth the cry of the
afflicted. 32 When he giveth quietness, then who can make trouble? And when he withholdeth his face, then can man understand it. 33 Whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only; 34 That the hypocrites reign not, lest the people be ensnared, 35 Surely they say, It is meet to be said unto the most High: 36 I have not offended any more: 37 That which I see not teach Thou me. 38 If I have done iniquity, I will not do no more. 39 Should it be according to thy mind? He will repay me, whether thou choose, or whether thou dislike; and not I. Therefore speak what thou knowest, 40 Let men of understanding hear me. 41 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom. 42 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end; 43 Because of his answers for wicked men. 44 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin; 45 He clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against the Most High.

35 ELIHU spake moreover, and said, 46 "Thou thinkest thou this to be right, That thou saist, My righteousness is more than God's? 47 For thou hast said, What advantageth it me unto Thee? And, What profit shall I have, if I be cleaned from my sin? 48 I will answer thee, And thy companions with thee. 49 Look unto heaven, and see; And behold the clouds which are higher than thou. 50 If thou cannest, what dost thou against Him? Or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto Him? 51 If thou be righteous, what givest thou Him? Or what receivest He of thine hand? 52 Thy wickedness take away from thy youth, And their life sealeth up their iniquity. 53 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, And openeth their ears in oppression. 54 Even so would He have removed thee out of the strait into a broad-place, Where there is no straitness; And that which should be set on the table should be full of fatness. 55 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked. 56 Judgment and justice take hold on thee. 57 Because there is wrath, bereave lest He take thee away with his stroke: Then a great rain cannot deliver thee. 58 Will He esteem thy riches? No, not gold, nor all the forces of strength. 59 Desire not the night, When people are cut off in their place.

Take heed, regard not thou for This hast thou chosen rather than affliction. 60 Behold, e-God beareth witness by His power; Who teacheth like Him? 61 Who hath enjoined Him His way? Or who can say: Thou hast wrought iniquity? 62 Remember that thou magnify His work, Which men behold. 63 Every man may see it; 64 God may behold it afar off. 65 Behold, e-God is great, and we know him not. 66 Neither can the number of His years be searched out. For he maketh small the drops of water: They pour down rain according to the vapour thereof: 67 Which the clouds do drop abundantly. 68 Also can you understand the spreading of the clouds Or the noise of His tabernacle?"
Behold, He spreadeth His light upon the sea, And covereth the r bottom of the sea. 31 For by them He judgeth He taketh people; And giveth men abundance. 32 With clouds He covereth the light; And cometh not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt. 33 The noise thereof is ateth concerning it, The cattle also concerning the vapour.

"AT this also my heart trembleth, And His moved out of His place. 3 Hear attentively the noise of His voice, And the sound that goeth out of His mouth. 3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, And His lightning unto the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roareth. He thundereth with the voice of His excellency; And it is not still when He His heard. 5 e-God thundereth marvellously with His voice; Great things doeth He, which we cannot comprehend. 6 For He raineth to the snow, 'Be thou on the earth.' And waketh, and the dew, and the warm, and the great rain of His strength. 7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; That all men may know His work. 8 Then the beasts go into deus, And remain in their places.

Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: And cold out of the north. 10 By the breath of e-God frost is given: And the breadth of the waters is straitened. 11 Also by watering He weariseth the thick cloud. He scateth His bright cloud, And it is turned round about by his counsellor. That they may do whatsoever He cometh, upon the face of the earth in the world. 12 He causeth it to come, whether for to confection, Or for His land, or for mercy. 13 Hearken unto this, O Job: Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of e-God. 14 Dost thou know when e-God disposed them, And caused the light of His face to shine? 15 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, The wondrous works of Him, which is perfect in knowledge? 16 How thy garments are warm, When He quieteth the earth by the south wind? 17 Hast thou with Him spreadeth the sky, Which is strong, as a molten looking-glass? 18 Teach us what we shall say unto Him; For we cannot understand our speech by reason of darkness. 19 Shall it be told Him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. 21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: But the wind passeth, and cleaseneth them. 22 The fair weather cometh out of the north: e-God is terrible majesty. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find Him out: He is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: He will not afflict. 24 Men do therefore fear Him: He respecteth not any that are wise of heart."

Then answered Job out of the whirlwind, and *said,* 2 "Who is this that darkeneth counsel By words without knowledge? 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; And I will demand of thee, and *answer* thou Me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Upon whose hand thou hast laid the foundation thereof, fastened? Or who laid the corner stone thereof? 7 When the morning stars sang together, And all the sons of e-God shouted for joy? 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, When it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, And thick darkness a swaddling- band for it, And I made chains for it, And I put it in over My decreed place, And set bars and doors, 10 And said, 'Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: And here shall thy proud ways be stood!'

"If hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; And caused the dayspring to know his place; 12 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, That the wicked might be shaken out of it; 13 Or a turned as clay to the seal; And they stand as a garment, 14 And from the wicked their light was withholden, And the high arm shall be broken. 15 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? Or hast thou walked in the search of the DEPTH? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? Or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou hast counted it all. 19 Where is the way where LIGHT dwelleth? And as for darkness, where is the place thereof, 20 That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof, And that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof? 21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? Or because the number of thy days is great? 22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the SNOW? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the HAIL, 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, Against the day of battle and war? 24 By what way the light parted, Which scattereth the east wind upon the earth? 25 Who hath divided the course for the overflowing of waters, Or a way for the lightning of thunder; 26 To cause it to RAIN on the earth, where no man is; On the wilderness wherein is no
27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; And to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth, And the flocks to increase on the mountain; And to bring the languishing land unto health, And to make her that was wrought with sorrow to be joyful with joy. 28 O Lord, the vain God, to whom can I liken thee, or make thee any image to resemble thee? 29 Look down from the heavens, O Lord, behold the earth; How many cities are destroyed with envy of the earth? 30 Look upon them, O Lord; Behold the desolation of thy enemies; Is any of them that hate thee as not a people? 31 For their destruction is as great as of the beasts of the field, and as of the fowl of the air; because there is none to perish. 32 Take up the psalms, O God; Even unto the psalms, O King, according to the sound of the trumpet. 33 Declare it upon his churches; Even upon Jerusalem, that she might be inhabited; 34 When thou shalt establish thine haven, even thine elect; And turn their captivity. 35 Moreover the Lord answered Job, and said; 36 Shall not thy people also instruct thee, and the coursing of thine handmaid instruct thee? 37 Thy handmaid shall instruct thee; for this is ancient in the generations. 38 The Lord God is my strength; He will make my foot daintily set on the mountains; And he shall make all my paths smooth. 39 Job said, Now I am invidious; but these things are too light for thee. 40 Then answered Job, and said; Surely now it is for joy that my countenance is saved. 41 Moreover the Lord spake unto Job his friends; Surely the Lord God is righteous, and with his goodness he will make recompense to thee. 42 And Job answered the Lord, and said; I know that thou canst do all things; and that no thought can be hid from thy sight. 43 Who is a God that can save? Yet I will declare my transgressions; I will not omit mine iniquities. 44 Keep thou my soul, and I will render thee the true tokens of my surety. 45 Make thy face to shine against me; that I may see thy salvation.
THE BOOK OF
PSALMS.

BOOK I.

5 Blessèd is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the
ungodly, Nor sitteth in the way of sinners, Nor telleth
the secrets of the unholy. 2 But his delight is in the law
of the Lord; And in his law doth he meditate day and
night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers
of water, That bringeth forth his fruit in his season; His
leaf also shall not wither; And whatsoever he doth shall
prosper. 4 The ungodly are not so: But are like the chaff
which the wind driveth away. 5 Therefore the ungodly
shall not stand in the judgment, Nor sinners in the congre-
gation of the righteous. 6 For the Lord knoweth the way
of the righteous: But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

2 Why do the heathen rage, And the people imagine a
vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers
take counsel together, Against the Lord, And against his
anointed, saying, 4 Let us break their bands asunder, And cast
away their cords from us.” 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall
laugh: 4 The Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his
wrath, And vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 Yet have I set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare the decree: The Lord hath said unto me, “Thou art my Son; This day
have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the
heathen for thine inheritance, And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break their rod of iron: Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s
vessel.” 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings. Be instructed, ye judges of the
earth. 11 Serve the Lord with fear, And rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, And ye perish from the way,
When his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put
their trust in him.

3 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom, his son.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

4 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

5 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

6 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

7 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

8 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

9 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

10 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

11 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

12 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

13 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

14 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

15 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

16 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

17 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

18 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

19 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

20 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

21 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

22 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

23 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

24 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

25 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

26 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

27 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

28 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

29 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

30 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

31 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

32 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

33 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

34 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

35 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

36 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

37 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

38 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

39 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

40 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

41 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

42 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

43 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

44 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

45 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

46 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

47 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

48 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

49 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

50 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

51 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

52 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

53 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

54 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

55 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

56 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

57 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

58 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

59 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

60 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.
Psalm 5

1. *Jehovah*; In the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and I will look upon thee.

2. For thou art not as God, that hast pleasure in wickedness; Neither shall EVIL dwell with thee.

3. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

4. Thou shalt destroy them, that speak leasing; Thou wilt abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

5. But for me I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: And in thy fear will I WORSHIP toward thy holy temple.

6. I will lead, O Jehovah, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; Make my way straight before my face.

7. For there is no faithfulness in their mouth: Their inward part is very wickedness; Their throat is as an open sepulchre: They flatter with their tongue.

8. Destroy them, O Jehovah; Let them fall by their own counsels; Cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions.

9. For they have rebelled against thee.

10. But let all those that put their trust in thee, REJOICE: Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them.

11. Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee, and that the true and just be exalted.

12. Forswear, Jehovah, with bountiful will. With favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

To the chief Musician: O Lorp, rebuke me not in thine anger, Neither chasten me in thine hot displeasure.

2. Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah; for I am weak.

3. O Jehovah, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

4. My soul is also sore vexed; But thou, O Jehovah, how long?

5. Return, O Jehovah, how long? Deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercy's sake.

6. For in death there is no remembrance of thee.

7. In the grave who shall give thee thanks?

8. I am weary with my groaning; All the night make me to swim.

9. I water my couch with my tears; Mine eye is consumed because of grief; It waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

10. Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; For the Jehovah hath heard the voice of my weeping.

11. The Jehovah hath heard my supplication; The Jehovah will receive my prayer.

12. Let all mine enemies be ashamed and confounded: Let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

13. Shigumah of David, which he sang unto the Jehovah, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O Jehovah my God, in thee do I put my trust; Save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

8. Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

9. O Jehovah my God, if I have done this; If there be iniquity in my hands;

10. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (Yes, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

11. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; Let him tread down my life upon the earth, And my honour in the dust.

12. Arise, O Jehovah, in thine anger, Lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: And awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

13. So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: For their sakes therefore return thou on high.

14. The Jehovah shall judge the people: Judge me, O Jehovah, according to mine righteousness, And according to mine integrity that is in me.

15. Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; And let mine enemies be angry with the wicked every day.

16. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

17. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; He ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

18. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, And hath conceived mischief, And brought forth falsehood.

19. He made a pit, and digged it, And is fallen into the ditch which he made; His mischief shall return upon his own head, And his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

20. I will praise the Jehovah according to his righteousness, And will sing praise to the name of the Jehovah Most High.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O Jehovah our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! Who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordained strength Because of thine enemies, That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, And hast crowned him with glory and honour.
PSALM VIII. 6.

9 To the chief Musician, Upon Mithath-lun, A Psalm of David.
I WILL PRAISE thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

Judgment

8 WHEN Mine enemies were turned back, They shall fall, and perish at thy presence.
9 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, Thou hast destroyed the wicked; Thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

The Lord also will be a refuge to his people, a strong tower to the tabernacle of David.

Lord, in thine iniquities, and in thine afflictions doest thou visit me.

The wicked oppress the poor, and搞得 evil.

Sin, and The blame of the ruler.

Exhortation to Praise.

The wicked oppress the poor, and Exact the widow at her judgment.

PSALM XI. 3.

10 WHY art thou cast down, O heart? And why art thou faint, O inward parts? Expect with hope in God; for I will yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not be known after God.

So the Lord knoweth their haughty works.

Put them in fear of thee, O LORD: That the nations may know themselves to be but men, Selah.

Put them in fear of thee, O Lord, and the nations shall be afraid of him.

9 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The Lord's anger is not soon spent, Neither fails his truth to the hundred generation.

The Lord shall not cast off for ever, His anger.

The Lord is not as man, that he should have respect unto the aged, nor should he spurn the old man.

The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the children of men, are his.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

And they that be without are to be afraid at the terrors of the Lord; and also of the glory of his excellency.

Judged in thy sight.

Put them in fear of thee, O Lord, Why doth thou hide thyself in times of trouble?

The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not be known after God.

So the Lord knoweth their haughty works.

Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

Put them in fear of thee, O Lord, and the nations shall be afraid of him.

So the Lord knoweth their haughty works.

Put them in fear of thee, O Lord, and the nations shall be afraid of him.

9 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The Lord's anger is not soon spent, Neither fails his truth to the hundred generation.

The Lord is not as man, that he should have respect unto the aged, nor should he spurn the old man.

The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the children of men, are his.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

And they that be without are to be afraid at the terrors of the Lord; and also of the glory of his excellency.
Psalm XI. 4.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1. The Lord is in his holy Temple,
   The Lord's throne is in heaven:
   His eyes behold, his eyelids try,
   The children of men.

2. The Lord trieth the righteous:
   But the wicked and his soul hateth.

3. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares,
   Fire and brimstone, and an horrid tempest:
   This shall be the portion of their cup.

4. For the righteous Lordloveth righteousness:
   His countenance doth behold the upright.

Psalm XI. 5.

1. To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

2. Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth.
   For the faithful fail from among the children of men.

3. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
   With flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

4. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips,
   And the tongue that speaketh proud things.

5. For the oppression of the poor,
   For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise,
   Saith the Lord;
   I will set him in safety from them that conspire against him.

6. The words of the Lord are pure words.
   As silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7. Thou shalt keep them, O Lord,
   Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8. The wicked walk on every side,
   When the children of men are exalted.

Psalm XI. 6.

1. To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

2. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever?
   How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

3. How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
   Having sorrow in my heart daily?
   How long shall mine enemy exult over me?

4. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God:
   Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;
   Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him.
   And those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5. But I have trusted in thy mercy;
   My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6. I will wait upon the Lord;
   Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1. The POOL hath said in his heart,
   There is no God.
   They are corrupt, they are abominable.
   There is none that doeth good.

2. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
   To see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.
   They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy.

3. There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
   They set up my people as they eat bread,
   And call upon the Lord.

5. There were they in great fear:
   For God is in the generation of the righteous.
   Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor,
   Because the Lord is his refuge.

6. Who art thou that savest Israel out of Zion?
   Even when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people,
   Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Psalm XI. 15.

A Psalm of David.

1. The Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacles?
   Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2. He that walketh uprightly,
   And worketh righteousness,
   And speaketh truth in his heart.

3. He that backbitteth not with his tongue,
   Nor doeth evil to his neighbour;
   Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4. In whose eyes a vile person is despised;
   But he honoureth them that fear him.

5. The eyes of the Lord are in every place,
   To dim the wicked, and to set them on high.

6. The Lord is known to his servants;
   And his eyes are upon all their ways.

7. The Lord exalteth him that loveth him,
   And shall blashew his countenance to him.

8. The Lord is a Shield for him that is far off,
   And a及相关者.

9. He will uphold the right of the fatherless,
   And shall not forsake his servant.

10. He shall watch over the pilgrim,
    As a shepherd doth his flock.

11. The righteous shall have dominion;
    They shall possess the land for ever.

12. They shall overflow as wax that is melteth;
    The just shall run, and be not weary.

13. They that work iniquity shall be cut off;
    But they that wait upon the Lord shall inherit the land.

14. The generation of the righteous shall be abundance of peace;
    Of the land shall they possess the wealth.

15. The wisdom of the just is a well spring of life;
    The Instruction of the intelligent shall make abundance of riches.

16. The counsel of the poor is as a hidden treasure;
    The mouth of the wise is as a well spring of life;
    The Instruction of the intelligent shall make abundance of riches.

17. The generation of the righteous shall be abundance of peace;
    Of the land shall they possess the wealth.

18. The wisdom of the just is a well spring of life;
    The Instruction of the intelligent shall make abundance of riches.
Psalm XVIII. 17

A Prayer of David.

17  "Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that is not out of feigned lips. 2 Let my sentence come forth from thine presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal. 3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress. 4 Concerning the works of men, By the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer. 5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, That my footsteps slip not. 6 I have called upon thee, thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech. 7 Shew thy marvellous kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand; them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings, from them that are wickeded enemies, who compass me about. 9 They are inclosed in their own fat; with their mouth they speak proudly. 10 They have now compassed us in our steps: They have hid themself from our eyes, bowing down to the earth; 11 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as a young lion lurking in secret places. 12 Arise, O Lord; disappoint him, cast him down; Deliver my soul from the wicked, which is my sword: 13 From men whose teeth are sharp, who have cast their net for my life. 14 They are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes. 15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; when I awake, with thy likeness.

Psalm XVIII. 18

18 To the chief Musick, Masur, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spoke unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said, I will love thee, O Lord, my strength: 2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. 3 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: The snares of death prevented me.

Psalm XVIII. 20

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. 21 For I kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 All his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

Psalm XVIII. 29

29 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: He heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears. 30 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was WROTH. 31 There went up smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: Coals were kindled by it. 32 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: And his darkness was under his feet. 33 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: Yes, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 34 He made darkness his secret place; His pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Deliverance

16-19 22 Sam. 21 17-20

Psalm XVIII. 17

17  "Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that is not out of feigned lips. 2 Let my sentence come forth from thine presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal. 3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress. 4 Concerning the works of men, By the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer. 5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, That my footsteps slip not. 6 I have called upon thee, thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech. 7 Shew thy marvellous kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand; them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings, from them that are wickeded enemies, who compass me about. 9 They are inclosed in their own fat; with their mouth they speak proudly. 10 They have now compassed us in our steps: They have hid themself from our eyes, bowing down to the earth; 11 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as a young lion lurking in secret places. 12 Arise, O Lord; disappoint him, cast him down; Deliver my soul from the wicked, which is my sword: 13 From men whose teeth are sharp, who have cast their net for my life. 14 They are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes. 15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; when I awake, with thy likeness.

Psalm XVIII. 18

18 To the chief Musick, Masur, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spoke unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said, I will love thee, O Lord, my strength: 2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. 3 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: The snares of death prevented me.

Psalm XVIII. 20

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. 21 For I kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 All his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

Psalm XVIII. 29

29 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: He heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears. 30 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was WROTH. 31 There went up smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: Coals were kindled by it. 32 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: And his darkness was under his feet. 33 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: Yes, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 34 He made darkness his secret place; His pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Deliverance

16-19 22 Sam. 21 17-20

Psalm XVIII. 17

17  "Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that is not out of feigned lips. 2 Let my sentence come forth from thine presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal. 3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress. 4 Concerning the works of men, By the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer. 5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, That my footsteps slip not. 6 I have called upon thee, thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech. 7 Shew thy marvellous kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand; them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings, from them that are wickeded enemies, who compass me about. 9 They are inclosed in their own fat; with their mouth they speak proudly. 10 They have now compassed us in our steps: They have hid themself from our eyes, bowing down to the earth; 11 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as a young lion lurking in secret places. 12 Arise, O Lord; disappoint him, cast him down; Deliver my soul from the wicked, which is my sword: 13 From men whose teeth are sharp, who have cast their net for my life. 14 They are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes. 15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; when I awake, with thy likeness.

Psalm XVIII. 18

18 To the chief Musick, Masur, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spoke unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said, I will love thee, O Lord, my strength: 2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; My buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. 3 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: The snares of death prevented me.

Psalm XVIII. 20

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. 21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 All his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

Psalm XVIII. 29

29 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: He heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears. 30 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was WROTH. 31 There went up smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: Coals were kindled by it. 32 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: And his darkness was under his feet. 33 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: Yes, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 34 He made darkness his secret place; His pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.
PSALM XVIII. 30.

30 As for e-God, his WAY is PERFECT: The word of the Lord is tried. He is a buckler to all those that trust in him. 21 For who may be saved by the LORD? Or who may seek your face? 22 It is e-God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. 23 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places. 24 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

CONFIDENCE 31-35

31 As the words of Jehovah are pure, making wise the simple. 32 The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart. 33 The commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. 34 The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 35 More to be desired than gold, yea, than much fine gold: Sweeter also than honey, and than the honeycomb.

Jehovah

nations

sons of Gebur, Geburites, Habites, Amorites

Jehovah, Jehovah, Jehovah, Jehovah, Jehovah

Isaiah 22:15

Psalm 136:1

Romans 15:9

God's Grace, God's Love, God's Provision

Romans 1:19, 20

Ps. 51, Ps. 56, Ps. 57, Ps. 58

expenses, embargo.

without these none being heard.

PSALM XXI. 2.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hast he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

7 He delighteth in the strength of the heavens, And his circuit unto the ends of it: And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. 8 The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. 9 The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart. 10 The commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. 11 The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 12 More to be desired than gold, yea, than much fine gold: Sweeter also than honey, and than the honeycomb. 13 Moreover by them is thy servant warned, and in keeping of them there is great reward.

Who can understand his ERRORS? Cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; Let them not have dominion over me. Then shall I be upright, En and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Let the words of my mouth, And the meditation of my heart, Be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

PRAYERS 12-16

Let me hear thee in the day of trouble. The name of the Lord of Jacob be my strength. Send thou thine help from the sanctuary, And strengthen thou out of Zion; Remember all thy offerings, And thy burnt sacrifice. Selah. Grant thee according to thine own heart, And fulfill all thy counsel.

We will rejoice in thy salvation, And in the name of our God we will set up our banners: The Lord fulfill all thy petitions.

Now know I that the Lord saveth HIS ANOINTED: He will hear him from his holy heaven With the saving strength of his right hand

Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: But we will remember the name of the Lord our God. Trust are brought down and fallen: But we are risen, and stand upright.

Save, LORD: Let the KING hear us when we call.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE HEAVENS declare the glory of God; And the ornament thereof are the works of his hands. 2 DAY unto DAY uttereth Speech, And NIGHT untill night seeth knowledge. 3 There is no speech nor language, Where their voice is not heard.
Psalm XXI. 3. And 

Psalm XXII. 4.

As a ravening

and a roaring lion. I am pounced, out like water, And all my bones are out of joint: My heart is like wax, It is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; And thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: They pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: They look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, And cast lots upon them. But he was far from me, O Lord: My strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword: My darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion’s mouth, For thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

I will declare thy name unto my brethren: In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; All ye the seed of Jacob glorify him; And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Neither hath he hid his face from them: But when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the GREAT CONGREGATION. I will pour my vows before thee, that I may fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: They shall praise the Lord that seek him: Your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord. And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the KINGDOM is the Lord’s: And he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: And none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him: It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, That he hath done this.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for his name’s sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: For thou art with me; Thy rod and thy

and a roaring lion. I am pounced, out like water, And all my bones are out of joint: My heart is like wax, It is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; And thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: They pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: They look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, And cast lots upon them. But he was far from me, O Lord: My strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword: My darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion’s mouth, For thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

I will declare thy name unto my brethren: In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; All ye the seed of Jacob glorify him; And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Neither hath he hid his face from them: But when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the GREAT CONGREGATION. I will pour my vows before thee, that I may fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: They shall praise the Lord that seek him: Your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord. And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the KINGDOM is the Lord’s: And he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: And none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him: It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, That he hath done this.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for his name’s sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: For thou art with me; Thy rod and thy
Psalm XXXII. 5.

1. Staff, meh, from shalt, lean; to lean, adversaries.

Horn, o. or, only, Heb ac; a loving-kindness, chail; t. to length of days.

Psalm XXVII. 2.

1. Loving-kindness.

Promises, No. 4.

Psalm XXXII. 5.

1. Staff, meh, from shalt, lean; to lean, adversaries.

Horn, o. or, only, Heb ac; a loving-kindness, chail; t. to length of days.

Psalm XXXII. 5.

1. Staff, meh, from shalt, lean; to lean, adversaries.

Horn, o. or, only, Heb ac; a loving-kindness, chail; t. to length of days.

Psalm XXXII. 5.

1. Staff, meh, from shalt, lean; to lean, adversaries.

Horn, o. or, only, Heb ac; a loving-kindness, chail; t. to length of days.

Psalm XXXII. 5.
PSALM XXVII. 8.  

enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh. They stumbled and fell. Though an host should make an encampment against me, My heart shall be confident, and I will not fear. The Lord is my strength and my shield. My heart trusted in him, and I am helped: Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him. The Lord is my strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed. And the saving strength of his anointed. 9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: Feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXX. 10.  

A Psalm of David. 

Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, 
Give unto the Lord glory and strength.

The voice of the Lord is powerful; 
The voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon; 
Him also to a pluck as a ~livel.

The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire. 
The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon; him also to ~kip like a calf;

The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to ~love, and 
Discovereth the forests: And in his temple every one speaketh of his glory.

The Lord sitteth upon the ~lood; 
Yet, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

The Lord will give strength unto his people; and the Lord will bless his people with peace.

A Psalm of David. 

Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock; be not silent to me. Least, if thou be silent to me, I become like them, that go down into the pit. 

Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, When I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.
Psalm XXX. 11.

O Lord, and have mercy upon me; for I am troubled; and my soul is filled within me.

Psalm XXXIII. 11.

For thou wilt render into every man’s heart the fruit of his labours.

Psalm XXXIII. 21.

BLESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

Psalm XXXIII. 22.

GOD is love; the love of God is poured out in our hearts through the Holy Spirit which is given to us.

Psalm XXXIII. 23.

REJOICE in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Psalm XXXIII. 24.

Psalm XXXIII. 25.

For praise is comely for the upright. Praise the Lord with harp: Sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Psalm XXXIII. 26.

Sing unto him a new song; Play skillfully with a loud noise.

Psalm XXXIII. 27.

For the WORD of the Lord is right, And all his works are-end.
Psalm XXXIII. 5.

...He loveth righteousness and judgment: The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

7 By the Word of the Lord were the heavens made: And all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.

8 He gatheotheth the waters together as an heap: He layeth up the depth in storehouses.

9 Let all the earth fear the Lord: Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. For he spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought: He maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the Lord standeth forever, The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; And the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh from heaven; He beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 As he clotheth his fatigued hearts alike, So he considereth all their works.

16 There is no speech saved by the multitude of an host: A mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: Neither shall man deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, Upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, And to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul WAITETH for the Lord: He is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, Because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, According as we hope in thee.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

...And saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, And delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord is good: Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: For there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: But they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What is man that he desireth life, And Loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, And thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, And his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, And delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; And saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: But the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: Not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: And they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: And none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

Ps 35 A Psalm of David.

...PLEAD my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me. Fight against them that fight against me.

3 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

4 Draw also the spear, And stop the way against them that persecute me: Say unto my soul, ‘I am thy salvation.’

5 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: Let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

Let them be as chaff before the wind: And let the angel of the Lord chase them.

7 Let their way be dark and slippery: And let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

8 For without cause they have hid for me their net a pit, Which without cause they have dugged for my soul.

9 Let destruction come upon him unawares; And let his net that he hath hid catch himself: Into that very destruction let him fall.
And my soul shall be joyful in Thy salvation: I shall exult in the shadow of Thy wings.  
2 For He shall satisfy me with length of days; and shall show me His salvation:  
3 The words of the Lord are pure,  
4 I have sworn, and I will perform: therefore shall my mouth be filled with blessing.  
5 Be exalted in Thy judgment, O Lord: and I will glorify Thy righteousness.  
6 Father of the fatherless, defender of widows, is God in his holy habitation.  
7 Praise the Lord, all ye that fear Him, and all that understand His judgments.  
8 The fear of the Lord is pure, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.  
9 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: neither is there any price can be given for them.  
10 Corrupt men are corrupt through and through; they have no understanding: their falsehood is right in their eyes, and they think their ways are just.  
11 The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not where they go; and as a day without light.  
12 The wicked shall be cut off: but the meek shall inherit the earth.  
13 For the meek shall inherit the earth, and delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
Psalm XXXVII. 13.

the just, and gasheth upon him with his teeth. 13 The Lord shall laugh at him: For he saeth that his day is coming.

24 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, To cast down the poor and needy, And to slay such as be upright in conversation. 14 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, And their bow shall be broken.

15 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked. 16 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: But the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

17 The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: And their inheritance shall be for ever. 18 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, And the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: They shall consume; into smoke shall they consume.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: But the righteous giveth, and saith, What can I do more? 22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth: And they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

24 The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: And he delighteth in his way. 25 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: For the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

20 I have been young, and now am old: Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, Nor his seed begging bread.

28 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; And his seed is blessed.

29 Depart from evil, and do good; And dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth judgment, And the righteous hateeth evil.

29 They are preserved for ever: But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, And his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps do slipp.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, And seeketh to slay him. 33 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: Nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it. 35 Yet he passed away, and I, lo, he was not: Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Psalm XXXVIII. 22.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: For the end of that man is peace. 26 But the transgressors shall be cut off together: The end of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: He is their strength in the time of trouble. 30 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them. He shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

38 A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath: Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, And thy hand presseth me sore. 3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger: Neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. 5 My wounds are swollen: they are corrupt away, because of foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly, I am mourning all the day long.

7 For my soul is filled with a burning: And there is no soundness in my flesh, 8 For I am weak and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the quietness of my heart.

9 O Lord, all my desire is before thee: And my groaning is not hid from thee. 10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me. 11 For the light of mine eyes, is gone from me. 12 My lovers and my friends stand afar off. 13 They also that seek after my life say, share me: And they that are my foes speak mishievous things.

14 Even my footsteps are turned in darkness: And they are clinging to do me mischief. 15 But the Lord is my strength; And I will declare my cause against him.

16 Thus I was as an man that heareth not, And in whose mouth are no reproofs. 17 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope: Thou wilt hear me, O Lord my God.

18 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

19 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. 20 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.

21 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: And they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

22 They also that render evil for good are they that are the reward of mine iniquity.

23 Forsake me not, O Lord.

24 My God, be not far from me.

25 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.
PSalm XXXIX. 1.

39 To the chief Musician, Psalms, 2. To Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will TAKENHEED to my ways, that I LISTEN not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. 2 When I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; And my sorrow was stirred. 3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: Then spake I with my tongue, 4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is. 5 For thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; And mine age is nothing before thee. 6 Verily every MAN at his best state is altogether VAIN. 7 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: Surely they are disquieted in vain. He heareth not the voice of them. 8 And the number of his days is set: If he be met with, look up; and say, Knowest not who shall gather them. 9 And now, O LORD, what wait I for? My HOPE is in thee. 10 Deliver me from all my transgressions; Make me not the reproach of the foolish. 11 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; Because thou didst it. 12 Remove thy stroke from me. 13 Eam, consumed by the blow of thine hand. 14 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: Surely every man is vanity. Selah. 15 HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry. 16 Hold not thy peace at my tears: For I am a stranger with thee, And a sojourner, as all my fathers were. 17 Spare me, that I may recover strength, Before I go hence, and be no more. 18 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

40 I WAITED PATIENTLY for the LORD; And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. 2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, Out of the net that they had hid. 3 He set me up also upon a rock, And gave order unto my soul: He set me on my feet again. 4 And he put a NEW SONG in my mouth, Even praise unto our God. Many shall see it, and be afraid, and shall trust in the LORD. 5 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, And respecteth not the proud, Nor such as are. 6 Many, O LORD, are thy wonderful WORKS which thou hast done, And thy THOUGHTS which are to us: They cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee. 7 If I would declare, and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered. 8 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; Mine ears hast thou. 9 Opened: Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required. 10 Then said I, LO, I COME: In the volume of the book it is written of me, 11 I delight to do thy will, O my God: Yes, thy law is within my heart. 12 I have PREACHED righteousness in the great congregation: Lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest. 13 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation. 14 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: Let thy LOVINGKINDNESS and thy TRUTH continually preserve me. 15 For innumerable evils have compassed about me: Mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, So that I am not able to look up: They are more than the hairs of my head: Therefore my heart faileth me. 16 Be pleased, O LORD, to DELIVER me: O LORD, make haste to help me. 17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; Let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil. 18 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that seek after me to destroy me, "Aha, aha." 19 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: Let such as love thy salvation say continually, "The LORD be magnified." 20 But E am poor and needy; yet the LORD thinketh upon me, Thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God. 21 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

22 BLESSED is he that considereth the POOR: The LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. 23 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; And he shall be blessed upon the earth: And thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies. 24 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing. Thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. 25 I said, "O LORD, be merciful unto me: Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee." 26 Mine ENEMIES speak evil of me, "When he shall die, and his name perish!" 27 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity; His heart gathereth iniquity to itself: When he goeth abroad, he believeth it. 28 All that hate me whisper together against me: Against me do, they devise my hurt. 29 An evil disease, say they, "cleaveth fast unto him." 30 And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more. 31 Ye, mine own FAMILIAR FRIEND, in whom I trusted, Which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me. 32 But thou, O LORD, be merciful to me.
unto me, and RAISE.ME.UP, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou dost favour me. Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me. And as for me, thou uphast me in mine integrity, and sett'st me before thy face for ever.
12 BLESSED be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. AMEN, and AMEN.

[BOOK II.] 42 To the chief Musician. Maschel, for the sons of Korah.

As the hart panteth after the water brooks, So panteth my soul after thee, O God. 2 My soul THIRSTETH for God. For the living God: When shall I come and appear before God? 4 My tears have been my meat day and night. While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God? 5 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: For I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, even to the house of the living God. 6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: Therefore wilt I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and from the mountain of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar. 7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 8 Yet the Lord will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, And in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the Lord. 9 I will say unto God, Why hast thou forsaken me for ever? Why dost thou make me despised in the sight of mine enemies? Why dost thou cast me off for cause of the oppression of the enemy? 10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; While they say daily unto me, Where is thy God? 11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me? HOPE thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

44 To the chief Musician. Maschel, for the sons of Korah.

WE have HEARD with our ears, O God. Our fathers have told us, What work thou didst in their days, In the times of old. 2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and shaltest them; How thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out. 3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, Neither did their own arm save them: But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, Because thou hadst a favour unto them. 4 Thou art the Lord, O God: Command DELIVERANCES for Jacob. 5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: Through thy name will we tread upon them, that rise up against us. 6 For I will not trust in my bow, Neither shall my sword save me. 7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, And hast put them to shame that hated us. 8 In God we boast all the day long, And praise thy name for ever, Selah.

BUT thou, hast.Off, and put us to shame; And goest not forth with our armies. 10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: And they that despise us spoil for themselves. 11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; And hast scattered us among the heathen. 12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, And dost not increase the heathen by the price of our soul. 13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, A scorn and a derision to them that round about us. 14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, A shaking of the head among the people. 15 My confusion is continually before me, And the shame of my face hath covered me. 16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemineth, By reason of the enemy and avenger.

43 JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O DELIVER me from the deceitful and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength: Why dost thou cast me off? Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 2 O send thou thy light and thy truth: Let them lead me; And let them bring me unto thy holy hill, And to thy tabernacles.
Psalm XLIV. 22.

not God search this out! For he
knoweth the secrets of the heart.
20 Yes, for thy sake are we.killed all
the day long; We are counted as
slaves for the slaughter.
21 Awake, why sleepest thou, O
Lord? Arise; cast us not off for
ever.
22 Wherefore hast thou thy face
hid, And forgotten our affliction
and our oppression? For our soul
is bowed down to the dust.
23 Our belly cleaveth unto the
to the earth. Arise for our help,
And redeem us for thy 1-mercies sake.

To the chief Musician. upon Shushan in
the for the sons of Korah, Masachi, A Song of
to the king.

Psalm XLVIII. 1.

To the chief Musician. for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength, a
A very present help in trouble.
Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed, And
even the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;
Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled.
Though the mountains shake with the
swelling thereof.

There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the CITY of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved;
God shall help her, and that right early.
The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
The Lord of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our refuge.
Come, behold the works of the Lord,
What desolations he hath made in the earth.
He maketh WARS TO CEASE unto the end of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariot in the fire.
Be still, and know that I am God.
I will be exalted among the heathens.
I will be exalted in the earth.
The Lord of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our refuge.

O clap your hands, all ye people;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
For the Lord Most High is terrible;
He is a GREAT KING over all the earth.
He shall subdue the people under us.
And the nations under our feet.
He shall choose our inheritance for us,
The excellency of Jacob whom he loved.
God is GONE UP with a shout,
The Lord with the sound of a trumpet.
Sing praises to God, sing praises;
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
For God is the King of all the earth.
Sing ye praises with understanding.
God reigneth over the heathen;
He sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
The princes of the people are gathered together,
Even the people of the God of Abraham:
For the shields of the earth belong unto God;
He is greatly exalted.

A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the CITY.

The Kings Daughter, O Z 19 6-9.

Remembrance. 419.
Psalm XLVIII. 2.

In the MOUNTAIN of his holiness.

3 Beautiful for situation, The joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, the city of the great King.

4 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

5 For, lo, THE KINGS were assembled, They passed by together.

6 They saw it, and so they marvelled; They were troubled, and hastened away.

7 Fear took hold upon them there, And pain, as of a woman in travail.

8 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

9 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

10 We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

11 According to thy name, O God, So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

12 Let mount Zion rejoice, Let the daughters of Judah be glad, Because of thy judgments.

13 Walk about ZION, and go round about her; Tell the towers thereof.

14 Mark ye well her bulwarks, Consider her palaces; That ye may tell it to the generation following.

15 For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide even unto death.

Psalm L. 17.

1 A Psalm of Asaph.

2 THE mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

3 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shewed.

4 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: A fire shall devour before him, And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

5 He shall call to the heavens from above, And to the earth, that he may judge his people.

6 Gather my SAINTS together unto me; Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

7 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: For God is judge his people.

8 Hear, 0 my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee. I am God, even thy God.

9 I will not reprove thee for thy SACRIFICES: Or thy burnt-offerings, so have been continually before me.

10 I will take no bullock out of thy house, Nor he-goats out of thy folds.

11 For every beast of the forest is mine, And the cattle upon a thousand hills.

12 I know all the fowls of the mountains: And the wild beasts of the field are mine.

13 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

14 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, Or drink the blood of goats?
And castest my words behind thee.  19 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him,  20 And hast taken part with adulterers.  21 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, And thy tongue frameth deceit.  22 Thou liest and speakest against thy brother; Thou slanderest thine own mother's son.  23 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: But I will reprove thee, and will set thee in order before thine eyes.  24 Now consider this, ye that forget God; Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.  25 Whoso offereth praise shall glorify me: And to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

51 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

A Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness. According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions, And my sin is ever before me. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight. That thou mightiest be justified when thou speakest, And be clear when thou judgest. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, And in sin did my mother conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. PURGE me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: WASH me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Make me to hear joy and gladness; That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice. Hide thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities. CREATE in me a clean heart, O God; And RENEW a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; And take not thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; And UPON me with thy free Spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; And sinners shall be converted unto thee. DELIVER me from the blood guiltiness, O God, Thou God of my salvation: And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. O Lord, open thou my lips; And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. Thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

52 To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, when Saul sent and sought him, and they told David, saying, The hearts of the kings are in Jerusalem.  2 So David departed, and went into the wilderness, and lodged in a wilderness; and Joab followed after him.  3 But there was a揭 with the king, even Abner, the captain of Uriah's host.  4 And Abner was very displeased; and he said unto David, Wherefore hast thou done thus? Thou art not a little come unto me to eat bread, and to drink water; and thou hast done this great thing, that thou hast slained three princes of Israel in one day.  5 Said David, Is there not a law in Israel, saying, Thirty men take but one ox or sheep? I will not trespass so much against the house of my God.  6 So Joab the son of Zeruiah came and spoke before the king.  7 And Joab said unto the king, Why shouldest thou be an adversary today with me? For thou hast called for me: now shew me why.  8 And it was so, that David rose up in the morning, and stood beside the oracle of the Lord, and said, O Lord, I have dealt foolishly: but I beseech thee, O Lord, now cause it to turn away from me.  9 Then answered the captains of the men of Israel, and said, Which of all thy servants is so foolish, as that he be in such a case? Only jugee thine hand.  10 Then answered Abner the son of Ner, and said, Shouldest thou be a pool today with me? now therefore, I pray thee, let God be true, and let my people be false, and let them rise up against the house of Joseph, and slay Jonathan the son of Jesse, and the whole house of the house of Saul.  11Then said David, Is there not a law in Israel, saying, Thirty men take but one ox or sheep? I will not pass over with thee.  12 Then said Abner, I will get thee a fair sum of money, and I will require no reward of the king. Only let me be thine handman, even as thy face is toward me.  13 And say, I pray thee, unto Joab, let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one people, and spareth not: for I will ease thine hand.  14 And when David had sent and called Joab, and all the people of the king: and David said unto Joab, Wherefore came ye out this day, to fight against me? as I live, there is no fault in thee, but thou art of honest heart.

53 To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David upon Mahalath. THE fool hath said in his heart, "There is no God." Corruption are they, and have done abominable iniquity; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people as they eat bread: They have not called upon God. There were they in great fear, where no fear was: For God hath scattered the bones of him that encometh against thee: Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them. Oh that the SALVATION of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Mas- 
vchi, A Psalm of David, when the Elohims, 
and said to Saul, "Doth not David 
hid himself with us?"

"SAVE me, O God, by thy name, 
And I will praise thee with the strength of men."

"Hear my prayer, 0 God; 
Give ear to the words of my mouth."

"For strangers ...er up against me, 
And oppressors ...er after my soul; They have not set God before 
their peace with me."

"Behold, 0 God is MINE HELPER; 
The Lord is with them that uphold my soul."

"He shall ...er ...e mine enemies; 
CUT them off in truth."

"I will freely sacrifice unto thee; 
I will praise thy name, O Lord; 
for it is good."

"For he hath ...en out of all trouble: 
And mine eyes hath seen his desire upon mine enemies."

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Mas- 
chi, A Psalm of David.

"Give ear to my PRAYER, O God; 
And hide not thyself from my supplication.

"Attend unto me, and hear me: 
I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise; 
Because of the voice of the enemy, 
Because of the oppression of the wicked: 
For they cast iniquity upon me, 
And in wrath they hate me."

"My heart is sore pained within me; 
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me."

"Fearfulness and trembling come upon me, 
And horror hath overwhelmed me."

"And I said, "O Lord, do not 
hasten my escape from the windy storm 
and destruction.""

"Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues; 
For I have seen violence and strife in the CITY."

"And night and day they go about it upon the walls thereof: 
Anarchy and confusion and sorrow are in the midst of it."

"Wickedness is in the midst thereof: 
Deceit and guile depart not from her streets."

"For it was NOT AN ENEMY that reproached me; 
Then I would have borne it: 
Neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; 
Then I would have hid myself from him:"

"But it was thou, a man 
mine equal, 
My guide, and mine acquaintance."

"We took sweet counsel together, 
And walked into the house of 
God in company.

"Let death seize upon them, 
And let them go down to hell: 
For wickedness is in their dwelling, and among them.

"As for me, I will call upon God; 
And the Lord shall save me.

"Evening, and morning, and at noon, 
Will I pray, and 
very aloud; 
And he shall hear my voice.

"He hath delivered my soul in peace 
from the battle that was against me: 
And he hath broken my COVENANT.

"Cast thy BURDEN upon the Lord, 
and he shall sustain thee.

"But thou, O Lord, shall bring them down into the pit of destruction; 
Bleody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; 
But will trust in thee."

"To the chief Musician upon Jonad-elem- 
rechom, A Psalm of David, when the 
Philistines took him in Gath.

"Be merciful unto me, O God; 
for I am a man who swallowed up; 
He fighting daily; 
prayers, the people.

"Our ENEMIES would daily swal- 
loose; 
For they hate me, that 
fight against me, O thou Most High.

"What time I am afraid, I will 
trust in thee."

"In God I will praise his word, 
In God I have put my trust; 
I will not fear what 
deathe can do unto me.

"Every day they 
rest my words 
All their thoughts are against me 
for evil, 
They gather themselves 
together, they 
mark 
steps, when they 
wait for my soul.

"They escape by iniquity;

In times anger cast down the 
people, 
O God.

"Thou 
lest my wandermgs: 
Put thou my YEARS 
in to thy 
BOTTLE; 
Are they not in thy book?

"When I was upon the earth, 
then shall mine enemies turn back 
This I know; for 
O God is for me. 
In God will I praise his word; 
In the Lord will I praise his word.

"In God have I put my trust; 
I will not be afraid what 
man can do unto me.

"Thy vows are upon me, O God; 
I will render praises unto thee.

"For thou didst deliver my soul from death: 
Wilt not thou deliver my feet from failing, 
That I may walk before O God in the light of the living?"
Psalm L.VII. 2.

"Trusteth in thee: Yes, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, Until these calamities be overpast."

"I will cry unto God Most High: unto God that performeth all things for me."

"He shall send from heaven, and save me, From the reproach of him that would swallow me." — Selah.

"For my heart is exalted, and my truth is.

"My soul is among lions: And I lie even among them that are set on fire, Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword.

"Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; Let thy glory be above all the earth.

"They have prepared a net for my steps: My soul is bowed down within me.

"They have digged a pit before me, Into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

"My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

"Awake, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

"I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing unto thee among the nations;"

"For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, And thy truth unto the clouds.

"Be exalted, O God, above the heavens: Let thy glory be above all the earth.

Psalm L.VIII. 58

"To the chief Musician on Alamoth. A Psalm of David.

"Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? Do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men? Ye weigh in heart ye work wickedness; Ye weigh the words of your hands in the earth.

"The wicked are estranged from the womb: They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

"Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: They are like the deceitful smoothness that stoppeth ears;

"Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, Charming never so wisely.

"Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: Break out the gates of the young lions, O Lord."

"Let them melt away as waters which run continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoot arrows, let them be cut in pieces.

"As a snare which melteth every one of them that passeth away: Like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

"Before your pots can feel the thorns, He shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

"The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance. He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked."

"So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." — Selah.

Psalm L.X. 59

"To the chief Musician on Alamoth. A Psalm of David, when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

"Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: Defend me from them that rise up against me.

"Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, And save me from bloody men.

"For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: The mighty are gathered against me: Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

"They run and prepare themselves without my fault: Awake to help me, and behold.

"Thou therefore, O Lord, God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.

"Thou returnst at even: They make a noise like a dog, And grumble round about the city.

"Be not before our eyes, O Lord, slant thou at them: Thou shalt have all the nations in derision.

"Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: For God is my defense, and an upholder of my countenance.

"Slay them not, lest my people forget: Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

"For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips have taken them even be taken in their pride: And for cursing, and lying which they speak."

"Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth.

"And at even let them return: And let them make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.

"Let them wander up and down for ever, And grudge, if they be not satisfied.

"But I will sing of thy power; Yes, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: For thou hast been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble.

"Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing song: For God is my defense, and the God of my mercy."

Psalm L.XI. 60

"To the chief Musician on Alamoth. A Psalm of David, when he wrote with Aram-maharaim and Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and two and twenty thousand of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

"O God, thou hast cast us off, Thou hast broken.
Psalm LXIV. 1

1 As a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.
2 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they delight in lies: They lodge with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.

Psalm LXV. 2

1 Hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; Thou hast broken it: Heal the breaches thereof; for it shall be hakeeth.

Psalm LXXII. 5

1 That thy beloved may be delivered;
2 Save with thy right hand, and hear me.

Psalm LXXIV. 8

1 Trust in him at all times; Ye people, pour out your heart before him:

Psalm LXXXI. 12

1 For in vain is the help of man.
2 Through God we shall do valiantly, For he is that shall tread down our enemies.

Psalm LXXII. 8

1 To the chief Musician upon a Neginah, A Psalm of David.

Psalm LXXVI. 1

1 Hear my cry, O God;
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, When my heart is overburdened; Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Psalm LXXXII. 4

1 And a strong tower from the enemy.

Psalm LXXXIV. 5

1 They shall abide in the tabernacle for ever; I will trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah.

Psalm LXXXV. 7

1 Thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

Psalm LXXXVI. 7

1 He shall abide before God for ever:
2 Prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.

Psalm LXXXVII. 7

1 Truly my soul waiteth upon God;
2 From the morning even will I meditate on thy works, and ponder on them.
3 He only is my rock and my salvation; He is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.

Psalm LXXXVIII. 6

1 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? Ye shall be slain all of you:

Psalm LXXXIX. 1

1 O Lord, my rock, my fortress, my deliverer; My shield, the horn of my salvation, my stronghold.
2 Deliver me, deliver me, that I may save myself:
3 Let me not be as the beasts before thee, which are senseless.

Psalm CXXIV. 1

1 Behold to God to whom I give thanks, To whom I shall pour out my complaint.

Psalm CXXV. 1

1Waiting upon God
2 silently, waiteth, Heb. dumm. o high, high. n high, high. m high, high. l high, high. k high, high. j high, high. i high, high. h high, high. g high, high. f high, high. e high, high. d high, high. c high, high. b high, high. a high, high.
Psalm LXIV. 2.

• Elohim.

1. life from fear of the ENEMY.
2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; From the insurrection of the workers of iniquity: 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, And bend their bow to shoot their arrows, even bitter words; 4. That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: Suddenly they shoot at him, and fear not. 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter; They are full of laying snares privily: They say, Who shall see them? 6. They search out iniquities; They accomplish a diligent search:
Both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

Psalm LXVII. 2.

• Adam.

6. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: And unto thee shall all the voice be performed. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, Unto thee shall all flesh come. 3. Iniquities prevail against me: As for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, And causest to approach unto thee, That he may dwell in thy courts. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, Even of the house of thy holy temple.

By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; Who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, And of them that are afar off upon the sea:
Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; Being girded with power; Whose noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens. Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: Thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: Thou preparest their corn, when thou hast so provided for it. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: Thou settlest the furrows thereof: Thou makest the soft cloud to increase. Thou blessest the springing thereof. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; And thy paths drop fatness.

Psalm LXVI. 2.

66. To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

To God, all ye lands: Make his praise glorious.
Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! Through the greatness of thy power shall thy enemies submit themselves unto thee.
All the earth shall worship thee, And shall sing unto thee. They shall sing to thy name. Selah.
Come and see the works of God: He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men. He turned the sea into dry land: They went through the flood on foot: There did we rejoice in him. He ruleth by his power for ever; His understanding is through all the earth.
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.
O bless our God, ye people, And make the voice of his praise to be heard: O which holdeth our soul in life, And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
For thou, O God, hast PROVED us: Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. Thou broughtest us into the net: Thou laidst affliction upon our loins. Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads:
We went through fire and through water:
But thou broughtest us out into a wholesome place.
I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows, Which my lips have uttered, And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
I will offer unto thee burnt offerings, Sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
Come and hear, all ye that fear God, And I will declare what he hath done for my soul. I cried unto him with my mouth, And he was exulted with my tongue.
If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear me:
But verily God hath heard me; He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, Nor his mercy from me.

Psalm LXVII. 2.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; And cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.
That thy way may be known upon earth, Thy saving health among all nations.
Psalm LXVII. 8.

1. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. 2. Let the nations be glad and sing: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4. Thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5. Selah.

6. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Psalm LXIX. 2.

1. Thou hast ASCENDED on high, Thou hast led captivity captive.

2. Thou hast received gifts for men; for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

3. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, Even the God of our salvation.

4. Selah.

5. He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from the east.

6. But God shall wound the head of his enemies, And the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

7. The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.

8. That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, And the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

9. They have seen thy GOINGS, O God; Even the going out of my eyes, my God, in the Sanctuary.

10. The singers went before, The players on instruments followed after, Among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

11. Bless ye God in the congregations, Even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

12. There is little Benjamin with his ruler, The princes of Judah and their counsel, The princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

13. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

14. Because of thy Temple at Jerusalem Shall kings bring presents unto thee.

15. Babuke the company of spearmen, The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, Till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: Scatter thou the people that delight in war.

16. Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hand unto God.

17. SING unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.

18. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; Lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

19. Ascribe ye strength unto God; His excellency is over Israel, And his strength is in the clouds.

20. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

21. To the chief Musician upon 18shoshanim, A Psalm of David.

22. SAVE ME, O God; For the waters are come in unto my soul.

23. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep
waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying.
My throat is dried: Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: They that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty.
Then I restored that which I took not away.
5 *God, thou knowest my foolishness; And my sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait upon thee, O *Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: Let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O *God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; Shame hath covered my face.
I am become a stranger unto my brethren, And an alien unto my mother’s children.
8 For the zeal of thin house hath eaten me up; And the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
9 When I wept, and chastised my soul with fasting, That was to my reproach.
10 I made sackcloth also my garment; And I became a proverb to them.
11 They that sit in the gate speak against me; And I was the song of the drunkards.
12 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O *Lord, in an acceptable time.
O *God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, In the truth of thy salvation.
13 Deliver me out of the mire, And let me not sink: Let me be delivered from them that hate me, And out of the deep waters.
14 Let not the waterflood overflow me, Neither let the deep swallow me up, Nor let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
15 Hear me, O *Lord: For thy lovingkindness is good Turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
16 And hide not thy face from thy servant; For I am in trouble. *Hear me speedily.
17 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: Delight me because of mine enemies.
18 Thou hast known my REPROCUSION, and my shame, and my dishonour: Mine adversaries are all before thee.
19 Reproach hath broken my heart; And I am full of heaviness: And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none;
Nor for comforters, but I found none.
20 They gave me also gall for my meat; And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
21 Let their table become a snare before them: And that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.
22 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; And make their loins continually to shake.
23 Pour out thine indignation upon them, And let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
24 Let thy habitation be desolate; And let none dwell in their tents.
25 For they persecute him whom thou hast chosen, and have rejected: And they talk to the grief of them that thou hast wounded.
26 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: And let them not come into thy righteousness.
27 But let me poor and sorrowful:
Let thy salvation, O *God, set me up.
28 On high.
29 I will praise the name of *God with a song, And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
30 This also shall please *the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
31 **The humble shall see this, and be glad: And your heart shall live that seek *God.
32 For *the Lord heareth the poor, And despiseth not his prisoners.
33 Let the heaven and earth praise him, And the seas and every thing that moveth therein.
34 For *God will save Zion, And will build the cities of Judah:
That they may dwell there, And have it in possession.
35 The seed also of his servants shall inherit, And *they that love his name shall dwell therein.

70 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance MAKE, haste, O *God, to deliver me. MAKE HASTE to help me, O *Lord.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul. Let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, saying, ‘Aha, aha.’
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: And let such as love thy salvation say continually, ‘Let *God be magnified.’
5 But *I am poor and needy: *Make haste unto me, O *God: Thou art my help and my deliverer; O *Lord, make no tarrying.

71 In thee, O *Lord, do I put my trust: Let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: Incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort.
Thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Deliver me, O my *God, out of the hand of the wicked, Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou art my hope, O *Lord *God: Thou art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been...
Psalm LXIII. 7.

holden up from the womb: Thou art that me out of my mother's bowels: My praise shall be continual of thee.

2 Thou art my strong refuge; But thou art my strong refuge.

3 I will sing a song unto thee, O God; Thou art my God, in whom I trust.

4 For mine enemies speak against me; And they that say, Woe. But for me they shall be astonished.

5 O God, be not far from me; O my God, make haste for my help.

6 Let them be confounded and ashamed that are adversaries to my soul; Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

7 But I will hope continually, And yet praise thee more and more. 8 My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; And I will not know the numbers thereof.

9 I will go in the strength of the Lord, and make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only wise God.

10 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth; And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

11 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; Until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, And thy power to every one that is to come.

12 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God who is like unto thee!

13 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again; And shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

14 Thou shalt increase my greatness, And comfort me on every side.

15 I will also praise thee with the harp: even thy truth, O my God: Unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

16 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

17 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

Psalm LXIII. 9.

w. with the sun and before the moon.

s. generation of generations.

t. till there be no moon.

a. a gift, offering, manna.

b. bring, near.

c. a gift or reward.

d. a day shall be.

a. before.

b. bless them.

C. conclusion.

1. lawless, rebellious.

2. in the troubles of a. enmity, frail mortal man with.

1. stress of.

2. a. holiness, plural.

Psalm LXIII.

TRULY GOD is good to Israel: Even to such as place their trust in a clean heart. 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well nigh slipped. 3 For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 4 For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm. 5 They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men. 6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as a garment. 7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish. 8 They are full of cursing, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: They speak loftily. 9 They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the
Psalm LXXIII. 10.

Therefore his people return hither: And waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

And they say, How doth e-God know? and is he not the Most High?

Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world: They increase in riches.

Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.

For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

If I say, I will speak thus: Behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

When I thought to know this, I was too painful for me: Until I went into the sanctuary of e-God; Then understood I my end.

Surely thou didst place them in slippery places: Thou castest them down into destruction.

How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! They are utterly consumed with terrors.

As a dream when one awaketh; So, O Lord, when thou waketh, thou shalt despise their image.

Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

Nevertheless I am continually with thee, Thou hast held me by my right hand.

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, And afterward receive me to glory.

Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

My flesh and my heart faileth: But e-God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: Thou hast destroyed all them that go whoring from thee.

But it is good for me to draw near to e-God: I have put my trust in the e-Lord e-God, That I may declare all thy works.

Psalm LXXV. 8.

We see not our signs: There is no more any prophet: Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand, from thine own face?

Pluck it out of thy bosom.

For e-God is my King of old, Working salvation in the midst of the earth.

Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: Thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, And gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: Thou driedst up mighty rivers.

The day is thine, the night also is thine: Thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast made summer and winter.

Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O e-Lord, And that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude of the wicked: Forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

Hast thou regard unto the covenant?

For the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

O let not the oppressed return ashamed: Let the poor and needy praise thy name.

Ariseth, O e-God, plead thine own cause: Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

Forget not the voice of thine enemies: The tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

75 To the chief Musician, A psalm of Asaph.

Unto thee, O e-God, do we give thanks: For that thy name is near: Wondrous works declare.

When I shall receive the congregation I will JUDGE uprightly.

The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: But bear up the pillars of it, Selah.

I said unto the foolish, Dealt not thou foolishly? And to the watch, Lift not up the horn: Lift not up your horn on high: Speak not with a stiff neck.

For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south, nor from the north.

But e-God is the JUDGE: He putteth down one, and setteth up another.

For in the hand of the e-Lord there is a cup, And the wine is red, it is his.
Psalm LXXV. 9.  

Psalm LXXVIII. 18.

full of mixture; And he *poureth out of the same: But the dregs thereof, all the *wicked of the earth shall hunger, and thirst, and drink them. 

But *Joshua clave for ever, I will sing praises to the *God of Jacob. 

All the horns of the *wicked also will I cut off; But the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

76 To the chief Musician on *Nebeloth, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

IN Judah is *God *known; His name is great in Israel: 

2 In Salem also *is his tabernacle, And his dwelling-place in Zion. 

3 There brake he the *arrows of the bow, The shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey. 

5 The outshot *are spoiled, They have kept their sleep; And none of the *men of might have found their hands. 

6 At thy rebuke, O *God of Jacob, Both the chariot and horse *are cast into a deep asleep. 

7 Thou, even thou, art to be *FEARED. And who *may stand in the sight when once thou art angry? 

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; The earth feared, and was still, 

9 When *God arose to judgment, To save all the meek of the earth. Selah. 

10 Surely the wrath of *man shall praise thee; The remainder of wrath shall not restrain. 

11 *Vow, and pay unto *the Lord your *God; Let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared. 

12 He shall cut off *the spirit of princes: *He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

77 To the chief Musician, on *Nebeloth, A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I *cried unto *God with my voice, Even unto *God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me. 

2 In the day of my trouble I SOUGHT the *Lord: My *soul was *cast in the night, and *ceased not; 

3 I remembered *God, and was troubled; I *complained, and my spirit *was overwhelmed. Selah. 

4 Thou *holdest mine eyes waking; I am so troubled that I cannot speak. 

5 I have CONSIDERED the days of old, The years of ancient times; 

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I *commune with mine own heart: And my spirit *made diligent search. 

7 Will *the *Lord cast off for ever? And will he be favourable no more? 

8 Has his mercy clean gone for ever? *Doth his promise fail for evermore? 

9 Hath *God forgotten to be gracious? Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
waters to stand as an heap. In the
daylight also he vied them with a cloud,
and all the night with a light of fire.
He brake in the rocks in the
wilderness,
and gave them drink as
out of the great depths. He
brought streams also out of the rock,
and caused waters to run down
like rivers.

And they sinned yet more against him
By provoking the Most
High in the wilderness. And they
sinned against God in their heart
By asking meat for their lust.
Yes, they spake against God: They
said, Can s-God furnish a table in the wilderness?
Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out,
And the streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also? Can he
provide flesh for his people?" Therefore the Lord heard this,
and was wroth: So a fire was
kindled against Jacob, and anger
also came upon Israel; because they believed not in s-God,
and trusted not in his salvation:
Though he had commanded the
clouds from above, and opened the
doors of heaven, and had given them the corn of
heaven; Man did eat angels food;
He sent them plagues among the
people.
He caused an east wind to blow in the
heaven: and his power s-hrought in the south wind.
He rained flesh also upon them as
crust, and feathered fowls
like as the sand of the sea.
He let it fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
So they did eat, and were well filled:
For he gave them their desire, and
their belly was satisfied.
The wrath of s-God came upon them,
And slew the fattest of them,
And smote down the chosen men of Israel.
For all this they sinned still,
And believed not for his wondrous works,
Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in trouble.
When he slew them, then they sought him:
And his wrath returned and inquired,
early after s-God. And they remembered that s-God was their rock,
And the high s-God their redeemer.
Nevertheless they s-did
shatter him with their mouth,
And they flung stones with their tongues.
For their heart was not right with him,
Neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
But he, being full of compassion,
forgave their iniquity, and s-destroyed them not:
Arrested many of them, and he was angry
away, And s-did not stir up all his wrath.
For he remembered that they were but flesh; A wind that
passeth away, and is no more.
How oft s-did they s-provoke him in the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!
Yes, they s-turnedback and s-tempted s-God;
And limited the Holy One of Israel;
They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.
How he had wrought his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zaan
i

And had turned their rivers
into blood;
And their floods, that they could not drink.
He s-ent divers sorts of flies among them,
which devoured them;
And Frogs, which s-destroyed them.
He s-gave also their increase unto the caterpillar,
And their labour unto the locust.
He s-destroyed their vines with s-hail,
And their sycomore trees with s-frost.
He s-gave up their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to s-thunderbolts.
He s-gave upon them the fierceness of his anger,
Wra, and indignation, and trouble,
By s-sending evil angels among them.
He s-mad a way to his anger:
He spared not their soul from death,
That gave their life over to the pestilence;
And s-smote all the firstborn in Egypt; The chief of their strength in the s-tavernacles of Ham: But s-made his own people to go forth like s-sheep,
And guidance the wilderness like a s-flock.
And he s-led them on safely,
so that they feared not: But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
And he s-brought them to the border of his sanctuary,
Even to this mountain, which his right hand
s-had purchased.
He s-cast out the s-heathen also before them,
And s-divided them an inheritance by line,
And s-made the tribes of Israel
to dwell in their tents.
Yet they s-tempted and s-provoked s-God, the high s-God,
And kept not his testimonies:
But s-turnedback, and s-dealt unfaithfully like their fathers:
They were s-turnedback as a deceitful bow.
For they s-provoked him to anger with their high places,
And s-moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
When s-God heard this, s-was
WROTH, And greatly s-abhorred Israel,
So that he s-forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which s-he placed among s-men;
And s-delivered his strength into s-captivity,
And his glory into the s-enemy's hand.
He s-gave his people over also unto the sword;
And s-was wrought with his inheritance.
The fire consumed their young men;
And their maidens were s-given to marriage.
Their priests fell by the sword:
And their widows s-made no lamentation.
Then s-the Lord s-awaked as one out of sleep.
And like a mighty man, s-shouteth by reason of wine.
And he s-smote his enemies in the hinder parts:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
THE TEMPLE DEFILED.

JERUSALEM DESPOILED, AND GOD'S SACRED \n
PLAIN SEE IT IN THE

Ephihm God, national nations

APPEAL TO JEHOSHUA

nations

PSALM LXXXVIII.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph; And chose not the tribe of Ephraim: But chose the mount ZION which he loved. 80 He built his sanctuary like high palaces, Like the earth which he hath established for ever. He chose DAVID also his servant, And took him from the sheepfolds; From following the ewe great with young. He brought him to feed Jacob his people, And Israel his inheritance. So he filled them according to the integrity of his heart; And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

79 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; They have hasted and defiled thy TEMPLE; They have slain JERUSALEM on heaps. 2 The dead bodies of thy SING VANTS have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven. The flesh of thy saints upon the beasts of the earth. The blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; And there was none to bury them. They are become a reproach to our neighbours, A scorn and derision to them that are round about us. 8 O remember not against us former iniquities: Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: 9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. 10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? 11 Let him be known and praised in our sight By the revenging of the blood of thy servants which are shed. 12 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee: According to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die, 13 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, Wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord. So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

7 To the chief Musician upon a Shoshannim, A Psalm of Asaph. SING ALoud unto God our strength, Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob. 2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, The pleasant harp with the psaltery. 3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, In the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. 4 For this was a statute for Israel, And a law of the God of Jacob. 5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, When he went out through the land of Egypt. Where I heard a language that I understood not. 6 He removed his shoulder from the burden: His hands were delivered from the pots. 7 Thou callest in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of MERRIBAH. Selah.
Psalm LXXXI. 8.

1. Hear, O my people, and I will testify: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me; 9. There shall not a so-god be in thee; Neither shall thou worship any strange god. 10. I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: Open thy mouth WIDE, and I will fill it. But my people would not hearken to my voice; And Israel would none of me. 12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust, and they walked in their own counsel. 13. OH, THAT my people had hearkened unto me, And Israel had walked in my ways! 14. I should soon have subdued their enemies, And turned my hand against their adversaries. 15. The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him; But their time should have endured for ever. 16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: And with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Psalm LXXXV. 2.

4. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kishon: 5. Which perished at En- Dor: They became as dung for the earth. 6. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb, Yes, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna: 7. Who said, "Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession." 8. O my God, make them like a wheel; As the stubble before the wind. 9. As the fire burneth a wood, And as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 10. So persecute them with thy tempest. And make them afraid with thy storm. 11. Fill their faces with shame: That they may seek thy name, O Lord. 12. Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; Yes, let them be put to shame, and perish. 13. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, Art the Most High over all the earth.

64. To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah. How Amiable are thy TABERNACLES, O Lord of hosts! 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: My heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. 3. Yes, the sparrow hath found an house, And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, My king, and my God. 4. Blessed are they that dwell in the house of the Lord.

83.

1. Keep not thou silence, O God: 2. Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. 3. For, lo, thine enemies maketh a tumult, And they that hate thee have lifted up the head. 4. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, And consulted against thy hidden ones. 5. They have said, "Come, let us cut them off from being a nation: That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." 6. For they have conspired together with one consent: They are confederate against thee. 7. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; Of Moab, and the Hagarenes; 8. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; The Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; 9. Assur also is joined with them. They have helped the children of Lot, Selah.
their sin Selah. 8 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: Thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger, 9 Turn us, O God of our salvation, And cause thine anger toward us to cease. 10 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? 11 Wilt thou not revive us again? That thy people may rejoice in thee? 7 Wilt thou, O Lord, be angry with us for ever? Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? 8 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease. 9 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? 10 Turn us, O Lord, and have mercy upon us; For thy goodness' sake and for thy mercy's sake. 11 Let us arise early and help Selah. 12 O Lord, which is true in人心, And whose work is in the heavens, And whose doth in the earth, Who keepeth righteousness forever: 13 Thou hast delivered us from our enemies, And hast set thine hands upon all them which seek thy life.

87 A Psalm or Song for the sons of Korah.

His foundation is in the holy mountains. 2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. 3 All the creatures which are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah. 4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me; Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there. 5 And of Zion it shall be said, This is among him that is born and is written before the Lord. 6 And the highest shall establish her, Selah. 7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: All my springs are in thee.

88 A Song or Psalm for the sons of Korah, to make melody: upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrathaim.

O Lord, God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee. 2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry; 3 For my soul is full of troubles. And my life draweth nigh unto the grave. 4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength. 5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, Whom thou remem'rest no more: And they are cut off from thy hand. 6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the depth of the Pit. 7 Thine hand hath hardened against me, And thou hast afflicted me with all thy way. Selah. 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me, Thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shamed, and I cannot come forth. 9 Mine eye is dim through much affliction: O Lord, I have called upon thee daily, I have stretched out my hands unto thee. 10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? Shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah. 11 Shall the loving-kindness be declared in the grave? Or thy faithfulness in destruction? 12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? 13 But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; And in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee. 14 O Lord, why hast thou cast off my soul? Why hidest thou thy face from me? 15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up.
While I suffer thy terror I am distracted. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; Thy terror hast cut me off. I went about as a ashamed, and about me daily like =water. They compassed me about together. 15 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

For I have said, I will be his servant, I will go through his burnt up for ever: Thy faithfulness shall stand, established in the ever heavens.

I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, Thy seed shall stand, established for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

And the heavens shall praise thee, O Lord; Thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. They can be compared unto the Lord? Who among the sons of mighty can be likened unto the Lord? Selah. 7 O Lord is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be revered in all that are about him. 8 O Lord is God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? Or to thy faithfulness round about thee? Thou rulest the raging of the sea: When the waves thereof arise, thou still them.

Thou hast broken, 9 broken Habab m. pieces, as one that is slain; Thou hast scattered thine enemies with thine strong arm. 11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine. As for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them. 12 The north and the south thou hast created them, Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

Thou haste a mighty arm. Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: Mercy and truth shall go before thy face. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound, They walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

In thy name shall they rejoice, all the day. And in thine righteousness shall they be exalted.

For thou art the glory of their strength: And in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. For the Lord is our defence, and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holystone, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people. I have found David my servant; With my holy oil have I anointed him: With whom my hand shall be established: Mine arm also shall strengthen him. The enemy shall not exact upon him; Nor the son of wickedness afflicth him. And he shall be known in his foes before his face. And I shall plague them that hate him.

But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: And in my name shall his horn be exalted.

I will set his hand also in the sea, And his right hand in the rivers. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, My God, and the rock of my salvation. Also I will make him my firstborn, Higher than the kings of the earth.

My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, And my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, And his throne as the days of heaven. If his children shall serve me in my law, And walk not in my judgments; If they break my statutes, And keep not my commandments; Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, And their iniquity with the scorpions. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break, Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Once have I sworn by my holiness That I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, And his throne as the sun before me It shall be established for ever as the moon, And as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

But thou hast cast off and abhorred, Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant, Thou hast profaned his crown by casting it down to the ground; Thou hast broken down all his hedges; Thou hast brought strongholds to run. All that pass by the way spoil him: He is a reproach to his neighbours.

Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, And hast not made him to stand in the battle. Thou hast made his glory to cease, And cast his throne down to the ground. The days of his youth hast thou shortened. Thou hast covered him with shame, Selah.

How long, O Lord, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? Shall thy wrath burn like fire? Remember how short my time is: Wherefore hast thou made all men in vain? What is man that he is upright, and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

**Lord, where are thy former lovingkindnesses, Which thou wast so merciful unto David in thy truth?**

**REMEMBER, O Lord, the reproach of thy people;**
Psalm LXXIX. 61.

I. 

God the dwelleth; the in all generations.

2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hast formed the earth and the world; even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3. Thou turnst man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of Adam.

4. Even so teach we our iniquities before thee. Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

5. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

6. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

7. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? Even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

8. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

9. Return, O Lord, how long? And let it be, according to thy mercy, and according to the blasphe, and the glad all our days.

10. Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

11. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

12. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Psalm XCI. 18.

1. How that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High. Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. He is my refuge, and my fortress: My God; in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

3. With his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust. His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

4. Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night; Nor for the trouble that dieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

5. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; But it shall not come nigh thee.

6. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, Even the Most High, thy habitation;

7. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

8. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, To keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

9. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder. The young lion and the dragon shall thou trample under feet.

10. Because he hath loved me, and I will answer him: I will deliver him, and I will honour him.

11. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

12. A Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High.

13. To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

14. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; Upon the harp with a solemn sound.

15. For thou, O Lord, hast made me glad through thy work. I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

16. O Lord, how great are thy works! And thy thoughts are very deep.

17. A brutish man knoweth not. Neither doth a fool understand this.

18. When the wicked spring as the grass, And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; It is that they shall be destroyed for ever.


20. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord. For, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

21. But my horn shalt exalt like the horn of an unicorn. I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

22. My eye also shall see my desire upon mine enemies, And mine ear shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

23. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree.

24. He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

25. Those that be planted in the house of the
PSALM XCIII. 14.

The Lord shall reign.

He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

1 The Lord is clothed with majesty;
   The Lord is clothed with strength,
   Wherewith he hath girded himself.

2 The earth also is established, that it cannot be moved.

3 Thy throne is established of old;
   Thou art from everlasting.

4 The floods have lifted up, O Lord,
   The floods have lifted up their voice;
   The floods have lifted up their waves.

5 The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters,
   Yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

6 Thy testimonies are very sure.
   Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord,
   For ever.

7 O Lord — God, to whom vengeance belongs;
   O Lord, to whom vengeance belongs.

8 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth.
   Render a reward to the proud.

9 The wicked say, How long shall the wicked triumph?
   How long shall the wicked be exalted?

10 And all the workers of iniquity boast themselves.
   They break the PEICES thy people, O Lord;
   And afflicth thine heritage.

11 They slay the widow and the stranger;
   They murder the fatherless.

12 They say, The Lord shall not see;
   The Lord shall not observe:

13 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of men;
   That they are vain.

14 Blessed is the man whom thou CHASTENEST, O Lord.
   And teachest him out of thy law.

15 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity.
   Until the pit be dug for him.

16 For the Lord will not cast off his people.
   Neither will he forsake his inheritance.

17 But judgment shall return unto righteousness:
   And all the upright in heart shall follow it.

18 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers?
   Who will stand for me against the workers of iniquity?

19 Unless the Lord had been my help,
   My soul had almost dwelt in silence.

20 When I said, My foot slippeth;
   Thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

21 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delighted my soul.

22 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee?
   Which frameth mischief by a law?

23 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
   And condemn the innocent blood.

24 But the Lord is my defence;
   And my God is the rock of my refuge.

25 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity,
   And shall cut them off in their own wickedness;
   Yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

O COME, LET US SING unto the Lord.

Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

And make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord is a great God,
   And a great King above all gods.

In his hand are the deep places of the earth;
   The strength of the hills is his also.

And his hands formed the dry land.

O come, let us worship and bow down;
   Let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

For he is our God,
   And we are the people of his pasture,
   And the sheep of his hand.

To day if ye will hear his voice,
   Harden not your heart, as in the provocation,
   As in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me,
   Proved me, and saw my work.

Thirty years long was I grieved with this generation,
   And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
   And they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath,
   That they should not enter into my rest.

O SING unto the Lord a new song;
   Sing unto the Lord, O ye temples of the earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, O ye nations;
   Shew forth salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the nations;
   His wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord is great
   And greatly to be praised.
   He is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols.
   But the Lord made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him,
   Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people.
   Give unto the Lord glory and strength.

8 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name.
   Bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness;
   Fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth:
   The world also shall be established that it shall
not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: Then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.
13 Before the Lord, for he cometh to judge the earth: He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with his truth.

97 The Lord reigneth;
1 The earth rejoiceth, The world is glad, The hills are rejoicing before him: Plane trees and cedars are before him.
2 By his spirit he established the heavens; And his understanding to the days of eternity.
3 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, And all the fountains of the rivers are restrained.
4 There is a fountain of Jacob for the house of Israel, For the one who fleeing will be glorified, and glorify him forever.

98 A Psalm of David. Sing unto the Lord a new song; For he hath done marvelously: His right hand, and his holy arm, hath obtained him the victory.
2 The Lord hath made known his salvation: His righteousness hath openly shewed in the sight of the nations.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

100 With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the nations with equity.

99 The Lord reigneth; He sitteth between the cherubims;
2 The earth is moved: The Lord is great in Zion; And he is exalted above all the nations.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; For it is holy.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; Thou dost establish equity, Thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, And his worship at his footstool; for he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, And Samuel among them, who called upon his name: They called upon the Lord, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar; They kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them. Thou answerestst them, O Lord our God.
8 Thou wert a God that forgavest them, Though thou hast quickened the vengeance of their iniquities.
9 Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill; For the Lord our God is holy.

101 A Psalm of David. I will sing of mercy and judgment: Unto thee O Lord, will I sing. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.
2 I will walk within my house with perfect heart. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; It shall not cleave to me.
3 A forward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.
4 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.
5 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
6 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: He that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.
7 I will early destroy all
PSALM CIV. 1.

1. The wicked of the land; That I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

2. A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and stumbhleth under his complaint before the Lord.

3. HEAR my prayer, O Lord; And let my cry come unto thee.
4. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in TROUBLE.
5. Incline thine ear unto me: In the day when I call, answer me speedily.
6. For my days are consumed like smoke, And my bones are burned as an hearth.
7. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; So that I forget to eat my bread.
8. By reason of the voice of my groaning My bones cleave to my skin.
9. I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I sit alone upon the rock.
10. Mine enemies reproach me all the day; And they that are against me are sworn against me.
11. For I have eaten ashes like bread; And mingled my drink with weeping.
12. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath; For thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
13. But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; And thy memory unto all generations.
14. Thou shalt arise, and have pity upon Zion; For the time to favour her, and yea, the set time, is come.
15. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, And favour the dust thereof.
16. So is the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, And all the kings of the earth.
17. When the Lord shall build up Zion, He shall appear in his glory.
18. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, And not despise their prayer.
19. This shall be written for the generation to come, And the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.
20. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; From the heaven did the Lord behold the earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner; To loose those that are appointed to death.
21. To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, And his praise in Jerusalem.
22. When the people are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to serve the Lord.
23. He weakened my strength in the way; He shortened my days.
24. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: As many years are throughout all genera- tions. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
25. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment:

PSALM CIV. 2.

1. A Psalm of David.

2. BLESS the Lord, O my soul; And all that is within me, bless his holy name.
3. BLESS the Lord, O my soul, And forget not all his benefits:
4. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who healeth all thy diseases; And redeemeth thy life from destruction;
5. Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;
6. Who satisfiseth thy mouth with good things; So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.
7. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that oppress.
8. He made known his ways unto Moses, His acts unto the children of Israel.
9. The Lord is Merciful and Gracious, Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
10. He will not always chide; Neither will he keep his anger for ever.
11. He hath not dealt with us after our sins; Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
12. For as the heaven is high above the earth, So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
13. As far as the east is from the west, So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
14. Like as a Father pitteth his children, So the Lord pitteth them that fear him.
15. For he knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are dust.
16. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
17. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; And the place thereof shall know it no more.
18. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, And his righteousness unto children's children; To such as keep his covenant, And to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; And his KINGDOM ruelth over all.
20. Bless ye the Lord, ye angels of his strength, That do his commandments; Hearingk into the voice of his word.
21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22. Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion: Bless the Lord, O my soul.

23. God, thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honour and Majesty.
24. Who coverest the heaven with light as with a garment; As
Psalm CIV. 3.

9 Gen 9 11, 13.

Food. 1给你 a voice from between the upper chambers.

a adam.

15 Judges 9 13.

w Heb yawn.

s enosh, frail, mortal-man.

c oppress, Heb berah-sham.

day and night.

e El, God, songbird.

a adam.

105 O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name. Make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him, 'Sing psalms unto him,' Talk ye of all his WONDROUS WORKS.

13 -Glory ye in his holy name: Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. Seek the Lord, and his strength: Seek his face evermore. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth:

8 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, Ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God. His judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his COVENANT for ever, The word which he commanded to a thousand generations. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The lot of your inheritance.

15 They were but a few, even a few when they went out upon the face of the earth; Yea, very few, and strangers in it.

18 When they went from one nation to another, From one kingdom to another people:

24 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land; He brake the fullness of bread. He sent a man before them, Even JOSEPH, Who was sold for a servant:

25 Whose feet they hurt with fetters, He was made in iron: Until the time that his word came: The word of the Lord tried him.

50 The king sent and released him; Even the ruler of the people, and the king of the house of his father, And ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes p. possess(d)
Psalm CXXI.

And teach his senators wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham; and he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than his enemies. 24 He turned their heart to hate his people, To deal subtilly with his servants.
25 He sent Moses his servant; And Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed his signs among them, And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; And they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood, And slew their flocks, and their herds.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, And lice in all their coasts.
32 He gave them hail for rain, And flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; And brake the trees of their harvest.
34 He sent locusts, which devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, The chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: And there was not one feeble person among them.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: For the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering, And fire to give light in the night.
40 The people asked, and he brought quails; And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; They ran in the dry places like a river.
42 For he remembered his holy promise, And Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, And his chosen with gladness:
44 And gave them the lands of the heathen, And they inherited the labour of the people.
45 That they might observe his statutes, And keep his laws.
46 Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm CXXII.

106 b PRAISE ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord: for he is good: For his mercy endureth for ever. 2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? Who can shew forth all his praise? 3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, And he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 REMEMBER ME, O Lord, With the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; 5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
WATERS OF = STRIFE, So that it w.ill with Moses for their sakes: 23. Because they provoked his 3spirit, So that he 4spake, unadvisedly with his lips. 24. They did not destroy 5the Nations, Concerning whom 6the Lord commanded them: 25. But were mingled among the 7heathen, And learned their works. 26. And they served their 8-idols: Which were a snare unto them. 27. Yes, they sacrificed their 9sons and their 10daughters unto 11devils, 28. And shed innocent blood, Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, Whom they sacrificed unto the 12idols of Canaan: And the land was polluted with blood. 29. Thus were they defiled with their own works, And.went whoring with their own iniquity. 30. Therefore was the Wrath of 13the Lord kindled against his people, Insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance. 31. And he gave them into the hand of the 14heathen; And they did him wrong, because he had delivered them. 32. Their enemies also oppressed them, And they were brought into subjection under their hand. 33. MANY TIMES did he DELIVER them; But they provoked him with their counsell, And were brought low for their iniquity. 34. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, When he heard their cry. 35. And he remembered for them his covenant, And repented according to the multitude of his mercies. 36. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives. 37. SAVE us, O 15Lord our God, Gather us from among the heathen, To give thanks unto thy holy name, And to triumph in thy praise. 38. BLESSED be 16the Lord God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting: And let all the 17people say, AMEN. 18Praise ye 19the Lord.

[BOOK V.]

8 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men. 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, And filleth the hungry soul with goodness. 10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, Being bound in affliction and iron; 11 Because they rebelled against the words of 20God, And contemned the counsel of 21the Most High. 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; They fell down, and there was none to help. 13 Then they cried unto 22the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses. 14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And brake their bands in sunder. 15 Oh that men would praise 23the Lord for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men! 16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, And cut the bars of iron in sunder. 17 Fools become one of their transgression, And because of their iniquities, are AFFLICTED. 18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, And they draw near unto the gates of death. 19 Then they cry unto 24the Lord in their trouble, And he saveth them out of their distresses. 20 He sent his word, and healed them, And delivered them from their destructions. 21 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men! 22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And declare his works with rejoicing. 23 They that go down to the sea in ships, That do business in great waters; 24 These see the works of the Lord, And his wonders in the deep. 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, Which lifteth up the waves thereof. 26 They mount up to the heaven, They go down again to the depths their soul is melted because of trouble. 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, And are at their wits end. 28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, And he bringeth them out of their distresses. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, So that the waves thereof are still. 30 Then are they glad because they are quiet; So he bringeth them unto their desired haven. 31 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men! 32 They also publish his acts among the peoples, And make mention of his strength amongst the nations. 33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, And the watersprings into dry,
Psalm CVII. 34.

A fruitful land into a barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and the dry ground into springs.

And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation; and sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way, to the end that they may perish from affliction, and sorrow.

And maketh him families like a flock.

The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord.

Psalm CIX. 29.

O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory. Awake, psaltery and harp: I will myself awake early.

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

That thy beloved may be delivered - save with thy right hand, and answer me.

God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver; Moab is my forerunner.

Over Edom will I cast my shoe; Over Philistia will I lift my foot. Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt thou, O God, who hast cast us off, and wilt thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

Give us help from trouble: For vain is the help of man. Through God shall we do valiantly: For he is it that shall tread down our enemies.

To the chief-Musican, A Psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise: For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

Compassed me about also with words of hatred: And fought against me without a cause.

For my love they are my adversaries: But I gave myself unto peace. And they have rewarded me evil for good, And hatred for my love.

Set thou a wicked man over him: And let Satan stand at his right hand. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned; And let his prayer become sin.

Let his days be few; And let the stranger spoil his labour. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: Neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

Let his posterity be cut off; And in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with The Lord; And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

Let them be before The Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, But persecuted the poor and needy man, That he might even slay the broken in heart.

As he moved curiously, so let it come unto him: As he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, So let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, And for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord, And of them that speck evil against my soul.

But do thou for me, O God, the Lord, for thy name’s sake: Because thy mercy is good, Deliver thou me.

For I am poor and needy, And my heart is wounded within me.

I am gone like the shadow when it declineth. I am tossed up and down, as the locust.

My knees are weak through fasting, And my flesh faileth of fatness.

Be became also a reproach unto them: When they looked upon me they laughed at my heads.

Help me, O Lord my God: Save me according to thy mercy:

That they may know that this thy hand; That thou, Lord, hast done it.

Let them curse, but bless thou: When they arise, let them be ashamed; But let thy servant rejoice.

Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, And let them cover themselves with reproach.
with their own confusion, as with a
rattle.
30 I will greatly praise the Lord
with my mouth; Yes, I will
praise him among the multi-
tude.
31 For he shall stand at
the right hand of the poor,
To save him from those that would condemn his
soul.

110

A Psalm of David.

The Lord shall send the rod of his
strength out of Zion:
- RULE THOU in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the
day of thy power, In the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morn-
ing:
Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
3 The Lord hath sworn, and will
not repent, Thou art a PRIEST for ever after the order of MELCHI-
ZEDEK.
4 The Lord at thy right hand shall
strike through kings in the day of his WRATH.
5 He shall judge among the na
then, He shall fill the places with
the dead bodies; He shall wound
the heads over many countries.
6 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up
the head.

111

A praise ye the Lord.

I will praise the Lord with
my whole heart, In the assembly of the upright, and
in the congregation.
3 The works of the Lord are
great, Sought out of all them. have
pleasure therein.
4 His work is honourable and
glorious;
And his righteousness endureth for
ever.
5 He hath made his wonderful works
to be remembered.
6 The Lord is gracious and full of
compassion;
He hath given meat unto them
that fear him;
He will ever be mindful of his
COVENANT.
8 He hath shewed his people
the power of his works,
That he may give them the heritage of the
heathen.
9 The works of his hands are
verity and judgment;
All his commandments are sure.
10 They stand fast for ever and ever,
And are done in truth and uprightness.
11 He sent redemption unto
his people;
He hath commanded his COVENANT
for ever.
12 Holy and reverend is his name.
13 The fear of the Lord is the begin-
ning of wisdom:

A good understanding have all they
that do his commandments:
His praise endureth for ever.

112

A praise ye the Lord.
Blessed is the man that
FEareth the Lord.
That delighteth greatly in his com-
mandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon
earth:
The generation of the upright shall
be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches shall be in his
house:
And his righteousness endureth for
ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth
light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and full of compassion,
and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour, and
lendeth;
He will guide his affairs with discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for
ever:
The righteous shall be in everlasting
remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tid-
ings
His heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.
8 His heart is established, he shall
not be afraid, Until he see his desire upon his
enemies.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given
to the poor;
His righteousness endureth for ever,
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be
grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and
melt away;
The desire of the wicked shall
perish.

113

A praise ye the Lord.
Praise, O ye servants of
the Lord, Praise the name of
the Lord.
Blessed be the name of
the Lord From this time forth
and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the
same.
2 The Lord's name is to be
praised. 4 The Lord is high above
all nations, And his glory above
the heavens.
3 Who is like unto the Lord our God,
Who dwelleth on high;
Who humbleth himself to behold
the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?
6 He raiseth up the poor out of the
dust, And lifteth the needy out of
the dunghill;
7 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
8 He maketh the barren woman to keep
house, And to be a joyful mother of
children.
9 Praise ye the Lord.
114 WHEN ISRAEL went out of Egypt, The house of Jacob from a people of strange language; 2 Judah was his sanctuary, And Israel his dominion. 3 The sea saw it, and was amazed; The mountains skipped like rams, 4 And the little hills like lambs. 5 What ailed thee, O sea, that thou wast riddest? Thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back? 6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped as rams; And ye little hills, like lambs! 7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the a-God of Jacob; At the PRESENCE of the b-God of Israel; 8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, The flint into a fountain of waters.

115 NOT unto us, O LORD, NOT unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake. Wherefore 9 should the 9heathen say, Where is now their 9God? 10 But our 9God is in the heavens: He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased. 4 Their 9IDOLS are silver and gold, The work of men's hands. 5 They have mouths, but they 9speak not; Eyes have they, but they 9see not; 6 They have ears, but they 9hear not; Noses have they, but they 9smell not. 7 They have hands, but they 9handle not; Feet have they, but they 9walk not; 8 Neither 9speak they through their throats. 9 They that make them are like unto them; So is everyone that 9trusteth in them. 0 Israel, 9TRUST thou in 9the LORD; He is his help and his shield. 11 Ye that fear 9the LORD, trust in 9the LORD. He is their help and their shield. 12 The 9LORD hath been mindful of us; He will bless the house of Israel; He will bless the house of Aaron. 13 He will bless them, that fear 9the LORD, Both small and great. 14 The 9LORD shall increase you more and more. You and your children. 15 Ye are blessed of 9the LORD, Which made heaven and earth. 16 The 9heaven, even the heavens, are the 9LORD'S: But the EARTH 9hath he given to the children of men. 17 The 9dead 9praise not 9the LORD: Neither may those that go down into silence. 18 But we will bless 9the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. 5 Praise 9the LORD.

116 I LOVE the LORD, because he 9hath heard my 9voice and my supplications. 2 Because he 9hath inclined his ear unto me, Therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. 3 The 9sorrows of death compassed me, And the 9bands of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow. 4 Then called I upon the Name of 9the LORD; O 9LORD, Lbeeulsee,behe, deliver my soul. 5 Gracious is 9the LORD, and righteous: Yes, our 9God is merciful. 6 9The LORD will preserve the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. 7 9Return unto thy REST, O my soul; For 9the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee. 8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, Mine eyes from 9tears, and my 9feet from falling. 9 I will walk before 9the LORD In the 9land of the living. 10 I believed, therefore 9have I spoken; I was greatly afflicted. 11 9I 9said in my haste, All men are liars. 12 What shall 9I RENDER unto 9the LORD for all his benefits toward me? 13 I will take the cup of salvation, And call upon the Name of 9the LORD. 14 I will pay my vows unto 9the LORD Now in the presence of all his people. 15 Precious is the sight of 9the LORD is the death of his saints. 16 O 9LORD, truly 9I am thy servant; 9I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid. Thou hast loosed my bonds. 17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, And will call upon the Name of 9the LORD. 18 I will pay my vows unto 9the LORD Now in the presence of all his people, 19 In the courts of the 9LORD's house, In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. 20 Praise ye 99the LORD.

117 aPRAISE 9the LORD, all ye nations. 2 Praise 9him, all ye people. 2 For his 9merciful kindness is great toward us, And the truth of 9the LORD endureth for ever. 3 Praise ye 99the LORD. 4 GIVE thanks unto 9the LORD; For he is good, Because his 9mercy endureth for ever. 5 Let Israel now say, That his 9mercy endureth for ever. 6 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his 9mercy endureth for ever. 7 Let them now that fear 9the LORD say, That his 9mercy endureth for ever. 8 I called upon 9the LORD in distress; 9The LORD answered me, and set me in a 9large place. 9The 9LORD is on my side, I will not fear; What can 9man do unto me? 2 9The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: Therefore shall 9I see my desire upon them that hate me. 3 It is better to 9TRUST in 9the LORD than to put confidence in 9men. 4 It is better to 9trust in 9the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed.me about:
But in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them. They compassed.me about; yes, they compassed.me about;
But in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them. They compassed.me about like bees; They are quenched as the fire of thorns.
For in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them. Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall; But the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD is my strength and song.
And in him will I become my SALVATION. The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. The right hand of the LORD is exalted.
15 The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, And declare the works of the LORD.
18 The Lord hath chastened me sore; But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness.
I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.
20 This gate of the LORD, Into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, And waster became my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders refused
Is become the head stone of the corner.”
23 This is the Lord’s doing; It is marvelous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made; We will rejoice and be glad in it. 25 Save now, Lord; Lbeeech thee, O Lord; Lbeeech thee, and send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be the name of the Lord:
We have been saved out of the house of the hand of the enemy.
27 The Lord is my strength and song, And that he is my salvation.
And that he is the Lord, which hath shewed us light: Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God and my King, I will give thanks unto thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord; For he is good.
For his mercy endureth for ever.

119 BLESSED are the undefiled in the way, 2 Who walk in the law of the Lord.
3 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, And that seek him with the whole heart.
4 They also do iniquity.
5 Who walk in his ways.
6 Turn us, O Lord, the way of thy statutes; And I shall keep it unto the end.
7 Give me understanding, I shall keep thy law.
8 Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
9 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments.
10 Turn away mine eyes from covetousness.

Psalm CXIX. 38.

Beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way. 36 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear. 37 Turn away my reproach, while I fear:

For thy judgments are good. 40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: Quicken me in thy righteousness.

1 Vau.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O J-ord, Even thy salvation, according to thy word. 42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: For I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: For I have hoped in thy judg-

ments. 44 So shall I keep thy law continually For ever and ever. 45 And I will walk at liberty. For I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, And will not be ashamed. 47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, Which I have loved. 48 My hands also will lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: And I will meditate in thy statutes.

1 Zain.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, Upon which thou hast caused me to hope. 50 This is my comfort in mine affliction: For thy word hath quickened me. 51 The proud have had me greatly in derision Yet have I not declined from thy law. 52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O J-ord; And have comforted myself. 53 Horror hath taken hold upon me Because of the wicked that forsake thy law. 54 Thy statutes have been my songs In the house of my pilgrimage. 55 I have remembered thy name, O J-ord, in the night. 56 And have kept thy law. 57 This I had, Because I kept thy precepts.

1 Caph.

58 Thou art my portion, O J-ord. I have said that I would keep thy words. 59 I intreated thy words with my whole heart: Be merciful unto me according to thy word. 60 I thought on my ways, And turned my feet unto thy testimonies. 61 I made haste, and delayed not To keep thy commandments. 62 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: But I have not forgotten thy law.

63 The bands of his abominations are full of lies; And of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O J-ord, is full of thy mercy: Teach me thy statutes.

1 Teth.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O J-ord, According unto thy word.

Psalm CXIX. 93.

37 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

38 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; Because I have hoped in thy word.

39 I know, O J-ord, that thy judgments are right, And that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. 40 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, According to thy word unto thy servant. 41 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, And those that have known thy testimonies.

1 Zain.

42 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, "When wilt thou comfort me?"

43 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; Yet do I not forget thy statutes. 44 How many are the days of thy servant? When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me? 45 The proud have dug pits for me, Which are not after thy law. 46 All thy commandments are faithful: They persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

47 They had almost consumed me upon earth; But I forsook not thy precepts. 48 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; So shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

1 Lamed.

49 For ever, O J-ord, Thy word is settled in heaven. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. 50 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: For all are they servants. 51 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
will never forget thy precepts: For with them thou hast quickened me. § 94 I am thine, save me; For I have sought thy precepts. § 90 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: But I will consider thy testimonies. § 98 I have seen an end of all perfection: But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

O MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! It is my meditation all the day. § 96 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: For they are ever with me. § 99 I have more understanding than all my teachers. For thy testimonies are my meditation. § 100 I understand more than the ancients, Because I keep thy precepts. § 101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way, That I might keep thy word. § 102 I have not departed from thy judgments: For thou hast taught me. § 103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth! § 104 Through thy precepts I get understanding. Therefore I hate every false way.

3 Nun.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, And a light unto my path. § 106 I have sworn, and I will perform it. That I will keep thy RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS. § 107 I am afflicted very much: Quick me, O Lord, according unto thy word. § 108 Accept, Lbeseech.thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O Lord, And teach me thy judgments. § 109 My soul is continually in my hand Yet do I not forget thy law. § 110 The wicked have laid a snare for me Yet I erred not from thy precepts. § 111 Thy testimonies have I taken an inheritance for ever: For they are the rejoicing of my heart. § 112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes Always, even unto the end.

3 Samech.

113 I hate vain thoughts: But thy law do I love. § 114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I am in thy word. § 115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: For I will keep the commandments of my God. § 116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: And let me not be ashamed of my hope. § 117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe. And I will have respect unto thy statutes continually. § 118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: For their deceit is wicked. § 119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: Therefore I love thy testimonies. § 120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; And I am afraid of thy judgments.
Psalm CXXXI. 149.

120 A Song of degrees.—(No. 1.)

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, And he heard me.

2 DELIVER my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, And from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? Or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? 4 Sharp arrows are of the mighty, With coals of juniper. 5 Woe is me, that I am sojourner in Mesecch, That I dwell in the tents of Kedar! 6 My soul hath long dwelt with him.hatheth peace. 7 I am for PEACE: But when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm CXXXII. 4.

121 A Song of degrees.—(No. 2.)

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, From whence comes my HELP.

2 My help comes from THE LORD, Which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel Shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5 The LORD is thy Keeper; The LORD shall shine upon thy right hand. 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, Nor the moon by night. 7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil. He shall preserve thy soul. 8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in From this time forth, and even for evermore.

Psalm CXXXIII. 4.

122 A Song of degrees of David.—(No. 3.)

I WAS glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of THE LORD." 2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O JERUSALEM. 3 Jerusalem has been built as a city that is compact together: 4 Whither the tribes go up, The tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel. To give thanks unto the name of the LORD. 5 For there are set thrones of judgment, The thrones of the house of David, 6 Pray for the PEACE of Jerusalem: They shall prosper that love thee. 7 Peace be within thy walls, And prosperity within thy palaces. 8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, "Peace be within thee." 9 Because of the house of the LORD our God We will seek thy good.

Psalm CXXXIV. 4.

123 A Song of degrees.—(No. 4.)

UNT0 thee lift up mine EYES, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; So our eyes wait upon THE LORD our God, Until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: For we are exceedingly filled with contempt. 4 Our soul 4a exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease,
124 A Song of degrees of David.—[5.] IF it had not been for the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say; 2 if it had not been for the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us: 3 Then they had swallowed us up, quick and slow; When their wrath was kindled against us: 4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, The stream had gone over our soul: 5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul. 6 Blessed be the Lord, Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth. 7 Our soul is ESCAPED as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: The snare is broken, and we are escaped. 8 Our help is in the Name of the Lord, Who made heaven and earth.

125 A Song of degrees—[6.] THEY that trust in the Lord shall be as mount Zion, Which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever. 2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, So the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever. 3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; Lest the righteous put forth their hands iniquity. 4 Do good, O Lord, unto those that are good, And to them that are upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, The Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: But peace shall be upon Israel.

126 A Song of degrees—[7.] WHEN the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, We were like them that dream. 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, And our tongue with singing; Then said they among the heathen, 3 The Lord hath done great things for them. 4 Turn again our captivity, O Lord, As the streams in the south. 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. 6 He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

127 A Song of degrees for Solomon.—[8.] 1 Except the Lord build the house, They labour in vain that build it: 2 Except the Lord keep the city, The watchman watcher but in vain. 3 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late; 4 To eat the bread of sorrow: For he giveth his beloved sleep.
Psalm CXXXI. 1

131 A Song of degrees of David.—[12]

LORD, my heart is not
haughty, nor mine eyes lofty:
Neither do I exercise myself in
great matters, Or in things too
high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and
quieted myself, as a child that is
weaned of his mother: My soul is
even as a WEANED CHILD.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD
From henceforth and for ever.

Psalm CXXXVI. 3

134 A Song of degrees.—[16]

BEHOLD, bless ye the
LORD, All ye servants of the LORD.
2 Which by night stand in the
house of the LORD, In the courts of
the house of our God;
3 Lift up your hands in the
sanctuary, And bless the LORD.
4 The LORD that made heaven and
earth Bless thee out of Zion.

135 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the LORD.
2 Praise him, O ye servants of
the LORD, Who have kept holy
night, and keep the house of
the LORD.
3 Sing praises unto his name; for it is
pleasant For the LORD hath
chosen Jacob unto himself, And
Israel for his peculiar treasure.
4 For I know that the LORD is
GREAT, And that our Lord is above all gods.
5 Whatever the LORD pleased, that did it in heaven
and in earth, In the seas, and all
deep places.
6 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the
earth; He maketh lightnings for
the rain; He bringeth the wind
out of his treasures.
7 Who smote the firstborn of EGYPT,
Both of man and beast.
8 Who sent tokens and wonders into
the midst of thee, O Egypt, Upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
9 Who smote great NATIONS;
And slew mighty kings;
10 Sihon king of the Amorites; And Og
king of Bashan, And all the
kings of Canaan:
11 And gave their land for
an inheritance, An inheritance
unto Israel his people.
12 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for
ever; And thy MEMORIAL, O
LORD, throughout all generations.
13 For the LORD will judge his people,
And he will repent himself concerning
his servants.
14 The IDOLS of the heathen are
silver and gold, The work of men's
hands.
15 They have mouths, but they
speak not; Eyes have they, but
they see not;
16 They have ears, but they hear not;
Neither have they any breath in
their mouth.
17 They that make them are like unto
them; So is everyone that trusteth
in them.
18 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel;
Bless the LORD, O house of Aaron;
19 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi:
Ye that fear the LORD, bless the
LORD.
20 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,
Which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

Psalm CXXXII. 1

1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD;
For he is good:
For his MERCY endureth for
ever.
2 O give thanks unto the GOD of
Gods: For his MERCY endureth for
ever.
3 O give thanks to the LORD, plen.
gull, plural.
4 A maker of

5 A song of degrees of David.

6 A song of degrees.

7 A song of degrees of David.

8 A song of degrees of David.

9 A song of degrees of David.

10 A song of degrees of David.

11 A song of degrees of David.

12 A song of degrees of David.

13 A song of degrees of David.

14 A song of degrees of David.

15 A song of degrees of David.

16 A song of degrees of David.

17 A song of degrees of David.

18 A song of degrees of David.

19 A song of degrees of David.

20 A song of degrees of David.
Psalm CXXXVII. 4.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.

For his mercy endureth for ever.
Psalm CXXXIX. 13.

SECRET FORMATION.

the day: The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

For thou hast possessed my reins; thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: Marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unformed; and in thy book all my members were written, when as yet none of them was done.

How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them!

If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand. When I awake, I am still with thee.

Surely thou wilt slay the wicked; E vide, O God: Depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

For they speak against thee wickedly, and thy enemies take thy name in vain.

Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and I am not with those that rise up against thee.

I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

SEARCH me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalm CXLII. 1.

A Psalm of David.

Prayer.

PSALM CXLII. 1.

I cried unto the Lord; thou hast heard my voice.

The Lord is my strength and song: and he is become my salvation.

Unto the Lord belongeth the sweetness of the name: and all the desire is of the gracious mouth.

In the end of the day, the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

For thou hast possessed my reins; thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: Marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unformed; and in thy book all my members were written, when as yet none of them was done.

How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them!

If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand. When I awake, I am still with thee.

Surely thou wilt slay the wicked; vide, O God: Depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

For they speak against thee wickedly, and thy enemies take thy name in vain.

Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and I am not with those that rise up against thee.

I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

SEARCH me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

Who devise evil in their heart; and gather together for war.

Who have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips.

Who go, weep and wail for joy; they bring down to silence the dust of the earth.

The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; They have spread a net by the wayside; They have set gins for me.

I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O Lord.

O Lord, the strength of my salvation; Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked.

Further is his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves.

As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Let burning coals fall upon them: Let them be cast into fire; Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted; and the right of the poor.

Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

A Psalm of David.

Prayer.

LORD, I cry unto thee; make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

Let not my prayer be set forth before thee as INNOCENCE; And the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

Incline not my heart to any evil thing, To practise wicked works with men that are iniquity: And let me not eat of their dainties.

Let the righteous SMITE me; it shall be a kindness, And let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, Which shall make my head to grow like green grass.

But mine eyes are unto thee, O God; Thou art the Lord my trust, Leave not my soul destitute.

Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, And the gins of the workers of iniquity.

Let the wicked fall into their own nets, Whilst that I withal escape.

Maasiel of David. A Psalm when he was in the case.

I cried unto the Lord with my voice: with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

I poured out my complaint before him: I told before him my trouble.

When my spirit was OVERWELMED within me, then thou knewest my path.

In the way wherein I walked have they privately laid a snare for me.

I looked on my right hand, and beheld, and there was no man that would know me.

Refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: The righteous shall compass me about; For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

A Psalm of David.

Prayer.

LORD, hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplic-
PSALM CXLIII. 2.

In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; He hath smitten my life down to the ground; He hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is dried up.
5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works; I stretch forth my hands unto thee:
6 My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land, Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth.
8 Hide not thy face from me, Lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
9 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; For in thee do I trust.
10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: Thy Spirit is good; Lead me into the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Name's sake.
12 For thy righteousness' sake bring me out of trouble.
13 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, And destroy them that afflict my soul: For I am thy servant.

PSALM CXLV. 21

A Psalm of praise

BLESSED be the Lord my strength, Which teacheth my hands to war, And my fingers to fight:
2 My goodness, and my fortress; My high tower, and my deliverer; My shield, and he in whom I trust;
3 Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to vanity; His days are as a shadow that passeth away.

2 How thy heavens, O Lord, And the mountains, They shall smoulder.
3 Cast forth thine arrows, and destroy them.
4 Send thine hand from above; Rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, From the hand of strange children:
5 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
6 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: Upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I play.
7 Pray unto thee, and I will be exalted:
8 Who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword:
9 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, Whose mouth speaketh vanity, And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
10 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; That our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:
11 That our gardens may be full, affording all manner of store:
12 That our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands.
13 Happy is that people, that is such a case:
Yes, happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

145 David's Psalm of praise

I will extoll thee, my God, O king; And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee; And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; And his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty. And of thy wondrous works.
6 And men shall speak of thy righteous acts, And of thy justice; Unto the uttermost part of the earth.
7 And shall declare thy greatness.
8 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, And shall sing of thy righteousness.
9 The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion, Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
10 The Lord is good to all: And his tender mercies are over all his works.
11 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; And thy saints shall bless thee.
12 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, And of the mighty power of thy kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom; And thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
14 The Lord upholdeth all; And raiseth up all those that have bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; And thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, And satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways, And holy in all his works.
18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, To all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: He also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The Lord preserveth the soul that trusteth in him; But all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; And let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.
Psalm CXLVI. 1.

146 b Praize ye Je the Lord. 
Praise ye the Lord, O my soul. 
While I live will I praise the Lord. 
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. 
Put not your trust in PRINCES, 
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. 
His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; 
In that very day his thoughts perish. 
Happy is he that hath the e-God of Jacob for his help, 
Whose HOPE is in the Lord his e-God: 
Which made heaven, and earth, 
The sea, and all that therein is: 
Which keepeth truth for ever: 
Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: 
Which giveth food to the hungry. 
The e-Lord looatheth the princes; 
The e-Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: 
The e-Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: 
The e-Lord loveth the righteous: 
The e-Lord preserveth the strangers: 
He relieth the fatherless and widow: 
But the way of the wicked 
He turneth upside down. 
The e-Lord shall reign for ever, 
Even thy e-God, O Zion, unto all generations. 
Pray ye Je the Lord.

Psalm CXLIX. 9.

148 b Praize ye Je the Lord. 
Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: 
Praise ye him in the heights. 
Praise ye him, all his angels: 
Praise ye him, all his hosts. 
Praise ye him, sun and moon: 
Praise him, all ye stars of light: 
Praise ye him, ye heavens of heavens, 
And ye waters that be above the heavens. 
Let them praise the name of the Lord: 
For his mercy is from generation to generation. 
Praise ye the Lord from the earth, 
Ye dragons, and all deeps: 
Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours: 
Stormy wind fulfilling his word: 
Mountains, and all hills; 
Fruitful trees, and all cedars: 
Beasts, and all cattle; 
Creeping things, and flying fowl; 
Kings of the earth, and all people; 
Princes, and all judges of the earth: 
Both young men, and maidens; 
Old men, and children: 
Let them praise the name of the Lord: 
For his name alone is 
excellency: His glory is above the earth and heaven. 
He also exalteth the horn of his people, 
The praise of all his e-saints; 
Even of the children of Israel, 
A people near unto him. 
Praise ye Je the Lord.

Psalm CXLIX. 149 b Praize ye Je the Lord. 
Sing unto the Lord a new song. 
And his praise in the congregation of e-saints. 
Let Israel rejoice in him, that made him. 
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. 
Let them praise his name in the dance. 
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. 
For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: 
He will beautify the meek with salvation. 
Let the e-saints be joyful in their strength.
Let them sing aloud upon their beds. 
Let the high praises of e-God be in their mouth. 
And a twanged sword in their hand; 
To execute vengeance upon the e-sinners, 
And punishments upon the e-people; 
To bind their kings with chains, 
And their nobles with fetters of iron; 
To execute upon them the judgment written: 
This honour have all his e-saints. 
Praise ye the e-Lord.
THE PROVERBS.

The Proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel;
To know wisdom and instruction; To perceive the words of understanding; To receive the instruction of wisdom, Justice, and judgment, and equity; To give subtlety unto the simple; To the young man knowledge and discretion.
A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; And a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; The words of wisdom, and their dark sayings.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: But fools despise wisdom and instruction.
My son, hear the instruction of my father, And forsake not the law of thy mother:
For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, And chains about thy neck.
My son, if sinners entice thee, go not with them. If thou sleepest with a woman, thou fillest her bed; And she will take away thy life. She will also give thee necromancer and poison; And the waters that thou hast drank shall be metallized.

Wisdom's Warning: If thou bearest thine own sword, thou shalt fall by the sword. If thou bearest thine own bow, ye shall be shot down by the arrow.

Wisdom's Invitation: To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

In the opening of the gates, In the city she uttereth her words, saying, The simple heart shall utter folly; And the scorners delight in their scorning; And fools hate knowledge.

Turn ye at my reproof: Behold, I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and none regarded; But ye have set at naught all my counsel, And would none of my reproof.
I will also laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh:
When your fear cometh as a desolation, And your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; When distress and anguish cometh upon you.
Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; They shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:
For that they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of the Lord:
They would none of my counsel: They despised all my reproof.
Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, And be filled with their own devices.
For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, And the prosperity of fools shall destroy them,
But the wise Shall dwell safely, And shall be quiet from fear of evil.

2 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, And hide my commandments with thee; So that thou incline thine ear unto Wisdom, And applie thine heart to understanding:
Yes, if thou bearest after knowledge, And liftest up thy voice for understanding; If thou searest her as a stranger, And searchest for her as for hid treasures.
Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God:
For the Lord giveth wisdom:
Out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the right- minded, and he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, And preserveth the way of his saints. 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, And knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, Understanding shall keep thee. 12 To deliver thee from the way of the EVIL man, From the MAN that speaketh froward things; 13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, To walk in the ways of darkness; 14 Who rejoice to do evil, And delight in the FROWARDNESS of the wicked.

15 Whose ways are crooked, And they froward in their paths.

To deliver thee from the STRANGE WOMAN, Even from the stranger which Hattereth with thy words; 17 Which teacheth false guide of thy youth, And Forgettest the covenant of thy God.

18 For her house is inclineth unto death, And her paths unto the dead. 19 None that go unto her return again, Neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, And keep the paths of the RIGHTOUS.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, And the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, And the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

3 MY SON, forget not my law; But let thine heart keep my commandments: 2 For length of days, And long life, And peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: Bind them about thy neck; Write them upon the table of thine heart: 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding In the sight of God and man.

5 TRUST in the Lord with all thine heart; And lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, And he shall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: Fear the Lord, and depart from evil. 8 It shall be health to thy navel, And marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, And with the firstfruits of all thine increase: 10 So shall all thy barns be filled with plenty, And thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 My son, despise not the CHASTENING of the Lord; Neither be weary of his correction: 12 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 Happy is the man that findeth WISDOM, And the man that agreeth with understanding. 14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than fine gold. 15 She is more precious than rubies: And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand, And in her left hand riches and honour. 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace.

18 SURE is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: And happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom founded the earth; By understanding he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, And all the foundations of the earth.

In Creation 1. Jehovah

PRONOUNS

1 lawless.

CONFIDENCE

1 lawless.

PEACE

1 adam, Heb adamah

RETRIBUTION

1 lawless.

FATHERLY INSTRUCTION 2. SOR

4 HEAR, ye children, the INSTRUCTION of a FATHER, And attend to know understanding. 2 For I give you good doctrine. 3 For I was my father's son, Tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. 4 He taught me also, and said unto
Proverbs IV. 5.

—Get WISDOM, get UNDERSTANDING; And leave departure from the word of THY MOUTH.

2 For they are life unto those that find them, And health to all their flesh.

3 By the WISDOM of MY HEART, And by the MOUTH of KNOWLEDGE, I have kept the PARABLES of MY FATHER, And the LAW and DECREES of JACOB, Which my father hath taught me.

4 The WISDOM of the Wounded, is the CHAIN OF THY NECK; And the STRAP of THY HEAD is THE FRIENDSHIP OF THY HEART.

5 My son, attend unto MY WISDOM, And bow thine EAR TO MY KNOWLEDGE.

6 Let the WORDS of THY MOUTH be LIKE WINE; For strong is the MOUTH of THE HUNTER.

7 God despised reproach; And he that hearkened to ME breathed in a STRANGE WITNESS.

8 Hear, O my son, and RECEIVE MY SAYINGS; And the years of thy life shall be many.

9 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have lead thee in right paths.

10 When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitened; And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

11 Take fast-hold of instruction; let her not go: Keep her; for she is thy life.

12 But the PATH of the JUST is as the shining light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

13 The way of the wicked is as darkness; They know not whereat they stumble.

14 My son, attend to MY WORDS; Incline thine ear unto MY SAYING.

15 Let them not depart from thine eyes; Keep them in the midst of thine heart.

16 For they are life unto those that find them, And health to all their flesh.

17 Let thine EYES look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

18 Turn not to the right, nor to the left: Remove thine foot from evil.

Proverbs VI. 11.

1 Let thine hand be not laid on the poor, neither remove thine mercy from my friend.

2 Say not thou, What is the WISDOM of MY MOUTH? And what the MERCY of MY HEART?

3 What, when there is a dead body in the field, ye see it, and say, Who made it fall there, and did not bury it? And ye turn away from him.

4 And when thou seest the OPPRESSION of the WISE, and the DISGRACE of the MIGHTY, and dost not open thine MOUTH, and they that have perverted justice turn away from thee.

5 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to every man according to his WORK.

6 As he hath done, do ye also unto him: For ye have caused a man to fall, when he was in a STRANGE PLACE.

7 He that hearkened to ME shall inherit abundance; And he that despised MY LAW shall be desolate.

8 He that withholdeth water from the gleaning, and withholdeth bread from the hungreth.

9 Evil men shall be REPAYED for their evil, and the children of evildoers for their fathers' iniquities.

10 For the children of THY PEOPLE shall be WISE, and thy seed shall beIU.

11 The pious inherit life, and mercy; But the ungodly are in the hands of the INQUISITIVE, and they are in the hands of the OPPRESSOR.

12 The WISE inherit abundance, and the inheritance of the ungodly is in the land of the uncircumcised.

13 A sure WAY and a secure path, is he that departeth not from the LAW.

14 He that WALKETH in the LAW, shall inherit much, And he that turneth many to INQUIEDELATION, shall moreover increase.
PROVERBS VI. 12.

as one that travelleth, and thy want

Th Wicked

a man of debauchery, or, a worthless man; He abode with her; and as a harlot, and as a slut.

The craftwoman is a trap, and he that is simple a snare for his soul.

The crafty heart uttereth wicked thoughts; but the pure a liberal soul.

The words of a wise man are a good treasure, but a fool bringethonen to confusion.

Be it far from thee to go after her; and provoke not her to open her lips.

Be it unto thee, that thou mayest have understanding when thou goest, and when thou sleepest, and when thou awaketh.

If thou hast found him, and doe restore to him, or turn again; and if he be wounded, and be found; then shall his soul not be restored.

For jealousy is the rage of a wise man; and wrath of a foolish man.

Therefore will he not be in the way of destruction, nor regard any ransome.

And thou shalt receive a blessing, and thy favour shall go before thee.

A little man, and a doleful man, and a contemptible man; a man of one word, and a man of many words.

PROVERBS VIII. 6.

Say unto Wisdom, Thou art my sister, And call understanding thy kinswoman; that they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

For at the window of my house, I looked through my casement, and beheld among the simple ones, and I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding.

Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house, in the twilight, in the evening, in the black and in the dark night.

And behold, there met him a woman, with whom of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house; now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.

So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him, I have peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

Therefore came I forth to meet thee, gently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with covered works, with fine linen of Egypt.

I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cassia.

Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning; let us solace ourselves with love.

For he is good to such as wait for him: yea, he riseth in the morning, he inclineth toward them; he is kind to those that be crowned with glory and honor.

Then answereth he, The road of the just is overgrown; none doth cleave to it; who can say, I have kept my heart? I have been pure from mine childhood.

My soul was daily with thee, and I nourished thee: I even fortified thy soul.

My soul shall be satiated with fatness, and my mouth shall be satisfied with good things.

He sent me to keep the watch in the gates of the house of the Lord.

And I will unto thee, Omen, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

O ye simple, understand wisdom; And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the open-
PROVERBS VIII. 7.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to me. All the words of my mouth are righteous; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. They are all plain to them, that understand, and righteous to them that find knowledge.

8 Wisdom dwelleth with prudence, and understandeth the way of knowledge and judgment.

9 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil; and he that despiseth sin loveth death.

10 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

11 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

12 Riches and honour are with me; Yea, durable riches and righteousness.

13 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold.

14 And I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

15 That I may cause to inherit me to understand substance; and I will fill their treasures.

16 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, Before his WORKS OF OLD.

17 I was set up from everlasting, From the beginning, or ever the earth was.

18 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; When there were no fountains abounding with water.

19 Before the mountains were settled, Before the hills brought forth:

20 When he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

21 When he looked for a place of rest, He strengthened the place of his dwelling.

22 When he gave to the sea his decree, That the waters should not pass his commandment:

23 When he sealed up the foundations of the earth:

24 And I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

25 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; And my delights were with the sons of men.
B.C. about 1000.

12 1 Pet 4:8

12 1 Pet 4:8

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed: But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart shall receive commandments: But a flattering fool shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: But a flattering fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strife: But love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: But a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge: But the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: The fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: But he that refuseth reproof erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and uttereth a slander, is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not one: But he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver: The heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: But fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the Lord maketh the rich richer, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: But a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 The fear of the Lord shall come upon him: But the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, So is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: But the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

23 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, So is a fair woman which is without discretion.

24 The seed of the righteous is pure gold; But the expectation of the wicked is but dust.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat; And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholds corn, the people shall curse him: But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selles it.

27 He that diligently seeks good procureth favour; But he that seeks mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; But the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that trusteth in his own house shall be filled with the wind; And the foot shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; And he that walks in wisdom shall prolong his days.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: Much more more the wicked and the sinner.

12 Who so love instruction loveth knowledge: But he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man is preferred before his peers; But he that despises his master is to be reproved.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But the house of the righteous shall stand.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: But she that maketh shame is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: But the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom; But he that is partial in his heart shall be despised.

9 He that despises his master, and hath a servant, Is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: But he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked dealeth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transition of his lips: But the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: And the recompence of a righteous man shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: But he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: But a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth speaketh forth righteousness: But a false witness is deceit.

18 There is that speaketh as the piercings of a sword: But the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: But a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: But to the counselors of peace is joy.

21 There shall be no evil happen to the just: But the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: But they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: But the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it glad: But a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: But the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man rogesth not that which he took in hunting: But the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

13 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: But the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keeps his life: But he that opens it wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth evil: But a wicked man喜爱 loathes, and comeeth to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him in the day: But wickedness overthrowneth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich yet hath nothing: There is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: But the poor heareth not rebuke.
Proverbs XIII. 9.

1 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
2 Only by pride cometh contention: But with wisdom is the kingdom.
3 Wealthis gotten by vanity shall be diminished: But he that gathereth by labour shall increase.
4 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
5 Whose desire is void of understanding shall be destroyed: But he that reproveth his own heart shall be established.
6 The law of the wise is a fountain of life. To depart from the snares of death.
7 Good understanding giveth favour: But the way of transgressors is hard.
8 Every prudent man despiseth evil: But a fool layeth open his folly.
9 A wicked messenger saileth into mischief: But a faithful ambassador is health.
10 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
11 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul. But it is abomination to fools from evil.
12 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: But a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
13 Evil pursueth sinners. But to the righteous good shall be repayed.
14 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: And the wealth of the poor is laid up for the just.
15 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: But there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.
16 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: But he that loveth him chasteth him betimes.
17 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: But the belly of the wicked shall want.

Proverbs XIV. 22.

14. EVERY wise woman buildeth her house: But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: But much increase is by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie: But a false witness shall utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: But knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, When thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: But the folly of fools is deceit.
9 Fools make a mock at sin: But among the righteous there is a favour.
10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness: And a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: But the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful: And the end of that mirth is heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: And a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: But the prudent man heareth well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: But the fool rageth, and is confidence.
17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: And a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: And the upright at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: But the rich hath many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour is ashamed: But he that hath mercy upon the poor is happy.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? But mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: But the talk of the lips tendeth only to punitry.
24 The crown of the wise is their riches: But the foolishness of fools is folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls: But a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: And his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life: To depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: But he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: But envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: But he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: But the righteous hath hope in his death.
Proverbs XIV. 33.

28 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: But that which is in the midst of fools is made known.
24 Righteousness exalteth a nation: But sin is reproach to any people.
25 The king’s favour is toward a wise servant: But his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

15 A soft answer turneth away wrath: But grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise teacheth knowledge aright: But the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place: Beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: But perverseness therein is a breach in the mouth.
5 A fool despiseth his father’s instruction: But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise dispense knowledge: But the heart of the foolish doeth not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction is grievous unto him that hath no discipline: And he that rebuketh him shall dine.
11 Hell and destruction are before the Lord: How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: Neither will he go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: But he that is joyful doeth good.
16 A man’s heart is fully satisfying to himself: Yes, even his own heart maketh him to be at peace with himself.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, Than a stalled ox and hatred thereof.
18 Better is a woman of understanding than a strong and powerful woman: For her merchandise is better than wool.
19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: But the way of the righteous is made plain.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father: But a foolish son despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: But a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Proverbs XVI. 12.

1 The tongue of the wise teacheth knowledge aright: But the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: But the Lord weigheth the spirits.
3 Commit thy ways unto the Lord, And thy thoughts shall be established.
4 The Lord hath made all things for himself: Yes, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.
7 When a man’s ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness Than great revenues without right.
9 A man’s heart is fully satisfying to himself: Yes, even his own heart maketh him to be at peace with himself.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: His mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 A just weight and balance are the Lord’s: All the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to
commit wickedness: For the throne is established by righteousness.

12 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; And they love him that speaketh right.

13 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; But a wise man will pacify it.

14 In the light of the king's countenance is life; And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

15 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! And to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction, And an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, Than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handeth a matter wisely shall find good: And whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: But the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, And addeth delight to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth for himself; For his mouth crieth of him of it.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil; And in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man setteth strife: And a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man stirreth up his neighbour, And leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: Moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, If it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot casteth into the lap; But the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

17 BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, Than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, And shall be part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for silver, And the furnace for gold: But the Lord trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doeth giveth heed to false lips; And a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: And he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 Children's children are the crown of old men; And the glory of children is their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: Much less do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: Whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; But he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

10 A reprover entereth more into a wise man Than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, Rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, Evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: Therefore he that letteth it go shall meddle with it.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, And he that condemneth the just, Even they both are abomination to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, Seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, And a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding stricketh hands, And becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression thatloveth strife And he that exalteth his gates seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: And he that hath a perverse tongue shall be misthief.

21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: And the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine; But a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom To pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; And the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, And bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, Nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge separateth his words: And a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is accounted wise: And he.
that sheweth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

18 THROUGH desire a man hating separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom. A fool hath no delight in understanding, But that his heart may discern itself. When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

19 BETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, Than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; And he that hasteth with his feet is sinneh. The foolishness of a man perverteth his way; And his heart fretteth against the LORD. Wealth maketh many friends: But the poor is separated from his neighbour.

20 A false witness shall not be unpunished, And he that speaketh lies shall not escape. Many will intreat the favour of the prince: And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts. All the brethren of the poor do hate him: How much more do his friends go far from him? He pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

21 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: But his favour is as dew upon the grass. A foolish son is the calamity of his father: And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: And a prudent wife is from the LORD. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep: And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

22 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: But he that despiseth his ways shall die. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given will he pay him again. Chasten thy son while there is hope. And let not thy soul spare his crying.

23 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: For if thou deliver liem, yet thou must do it again. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

24 There are many devices in a man's heart; Nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that standeth.
Proverbs XIX. 24.  24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom: and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 A scorners mouth is set forth in a simple man: and in the lips of a wise man it is hid.

26 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: and wisdom is before unto dumbness.

27 The slothful man said, There is a lion without, I shall be slain: but if I sit still in the house, my life shall be taken away from me.

28 A bold look driveth away the spirit: but a fawning tongue stirreth up anger.

29 There is a slothful man who saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain; and there is a fawning tongue that saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain.

30 The mouth of the righteous is a well of life: but violence覆reproach.

31 The tongue of the wicked falleth like the sharp sword: but the tongue of the just worketh righteousness.

32 A true witness is precious: but a lying tongue breaketh the spirit.

33 There is a slothful man who saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain; and there is a frowning face that saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain.

34 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom: and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

35 A scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

36 He that waketh his father, and causeth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

37 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction That causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

38 An ungodly witness is a scurrility: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

39 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backs of fools.

Continuation

20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

21 The fear of a man is as the roaring of a lion: Whoso provoketh him, to anger is sin against his own soul.

22 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: But every fool will be medling.

23 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: Therefore shall he be in harvest, and have nothing.

24 Counsel in the heart of man is as deep as water: But a man of understanding will draw it out.

25 Most men will proclaim every one his own soul: But a faithful man who can find?

26 The just man walketh in his integrity: His children are blessed after him.

27 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement Scateth away evil with his eyes.

28 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

29 Divers weights, and divers measures; Both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.

30 Even a child is known by his doings, Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

31 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye; The Lord hath made even both of them.

32 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

33 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: But when he hath gone his way, then he bouseth.

34 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

35 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

36 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Proverbs XXI. 11.  11 Every purpose is established by counsel: And with good advice make war.

12 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: Therefore reproveth not with him that flatteth with his lips.

13 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, His lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

14 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: But the end thereof shall not be blessed.

15 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: But wait on the Lord, and he shall deliver thee.

16 Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord: And a false balance is not good.

17 A man's goings are of the Lord; How can a man understand his own way?

18 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, And after vows to make inquiry.

19 A wise king scattereth the wicked, And bringeth the wheel over them.

20 The spirit of a man is the candle of the Lord: Searching all the inward parts of the belly.

21 Mercy and truth preserve the king: And his throne is upheld by mercy.

22 The glory of young men is their strength: And the beauty of old men is the gray head.

23 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: So do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

24 The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, As the rivers of water: He tusheth it whithersoever he will.

25 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: But the Lord pondereth the hearts.

26 To do justice and judgment Is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

27 An high look, and a proud heart, And the bowing of the wicked, is sin.

28 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: But of every one that is hasty only to want.

29 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

30 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: Because they refuse to do judgment.

31 The way of a man is straightened: But as for the pure, his work is right.

32 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, Than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

33 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

34 When the scorner is punished, the simple is wise: And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: But the LORD overleth the wicked of their wisdom.

Whose breach heareth his prayers; but the LORD shall reject him.

A gift in secret speaketh the wisdom of a man; And a reward is in the bosom strong wrath.

It is joy to the just to do judgment: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

He that loveth pleasure shall be poor: He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, And the transgressor for the upright.

It is better to dwell in the wilderness, Than with a contentious and an evil woman.

There is treasure to be desired, And oil in the dwelling of the wise; But a foolish man will break it up.

He that followeth after righteousness and mercy Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, And throweth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, Kept his soul from troubles.

Proud and haughty scorneth his name; Who dealeth in proud wrath.

The desire of the slothful killeth him: For his hands refuse to labour.

he covetheth greedily all the day long: But the righteous giveth and saiceth not.

The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: How much more, when he bringeth it with wicked mind?

A false witness shall perish: But the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

A wicked man hardeneth his face: But as for the upright, he directeth his way.

There is no wisdom nor understanding Nor counsel against the LORD.

The horse is prepared against the day of battle: But safety is of the LORD.

A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, And loving favour rather than silver and gold.

The rich and poor meet together: The LORD is the maker of them all.

A prudent man foreseth the evil, And hideth himself: But the simple are punished.

By humility and the fear of the LORD Are riches, and honour, and life.

Thorns and snares are in the way of the wicked: But the righteous shall depart from them.

Train up a child in the way he should go: And when he is old, he will not depart from it.

The rich ruleth over the poor, And the borrower is servant to the lender.

He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: And the rod of his anger shall fail.

He that hath a bountiful ear shall be blessed: For he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Cast out the scorners, and contention shall go out; Yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

He that loveth pureness of heart, For the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, And he overleth the words of the transgressor.

The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall not go in the streets.

The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: He that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; But the rod of correction driveth it far from him.

He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, And he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Bow down thine ear, and hear the WORDS OF THE WISE, And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee, They shall be with thee in thy lips.

That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Have not I written thee excellent things In counseils and knowledge?

That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: That thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Rob not the POOR, because he is poor: Neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

For the LORD will plead their cause, And spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Make no friendship with an ANGRY man; And with a furious man thou shalt not go: Least thou learn his ways, And get a snare to thy soul.

Be not thou one of them that striketh hands, or of them that are SURETIES for debts.

If thou hast nothing to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Remove not the ancient LANDMARK, Which thy fathers have set.

Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings; He shall not stand before mean men.
Proverbs XXIII. 1.

23 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, Consider what is before thee: Put a knife to thy throat. If thou be a man given to APPETITE, Be not desirous of his dainties: For they are deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be RICH: Cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not thy own for riches? for riches surely make themselves wings; They fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat not the bread of him that hath an EVIL EYE. Neither desire thou his dainty meats: For he thinketh in his heart, How may I get it? And he eateth it secretly.

7 But his heart is not with thee; The morsel which thou hast eaten shall return into thy stomach, And cause thy heart to burst for joy.

8 Speak not in the ears of a FOOL: For he will despise the words of knowledge.

9 Remove not the old LANDMARK: And enter not into the fields of the fatherless: For their recompense is mighty; He shall plead their cause with thee.

10 Apply thine heart unto INSTRUCTION, And thine ears to the words of knowledge.

11 Withhold not CORRECTION from the child: For if thou bearest him with the rod, he shall not die.

12 Thrust shalt beart him with the rod, And shalt deliver his soul from hell.

13 My son, if thine heart be WISE, My heart shall rejoice, even mine.

14 Yea, my reins also will be gladdened.

15 Let not thine heart envy sinners, Lest thou be unto the FEAR of the LORD, all the day long.

16 For surely there is a time, and an end; And thine expectation shall be cut off.

17 Hear, thou, my son, and receive my teaching, And consider my words.

18 Be not desirous of his dainties, For from henceforth is the end of his flesh: Among riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the DRUNKARD and the GLUTON shall come to poverty: And drunkenness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy FATHER that begat thee, And despise not thy MOTHER when she is old.

23 Buy the TRUTH, and sell it not; Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the WISE child shall greatly rejoice: And he that beareth a WISE child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, And she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine HEART, And let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; And a STRANGE WOMAN is a narrow pit.

Proverbs XXIV. 17.

24 BE not thou envious against EVIL MEN: Neither desire to be with them.

25 Through WISDOM is a house built; And by understanding it is established;

26 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled With all precious and pleasant riches.

27 A WISE MAN is strong: Yes, a strong man of knowledge increaseth strength.

28 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; And in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

24 Wisdom is too high for a FOOL: He openeth not his mouth in the gate.

1 Be not envious against EVIL MEN: Neither desire to be with them.

2 Be like unto the WICKED man against the dwelling of the WICKED: Be not of their way:

15 Lay not wait, O WICKED man, against the dwelling of the WICKED: Spoil not his resting place:

16 For a WICKED man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: But the WICKED shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine ENEMY
falleth, And let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: 18 least the Lord see it, and it displease him, And he turn away his wrath from him. 19 Fret not thyself because of the wicked, Neither be thou envious at the wicked. 20 For there shall no reward to the evil man; The Devices of the wicked shall be put out. 21 My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king: And meddle not with them that are given to change: 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly: And who knoweth the day of their death? 23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment. 24 He that saith unto the wicked, “Thou art righteous,” Deceiveth the people, nations shall abhor him: 25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, And a good blessing shall come upon them. 26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer. 27 PREPARE thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field, And afterwards build thine house. 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; And deceive not with thy lips. 29 Say not, “I will do so to him, as he hath done to me.” 30 I will render to the man according to his work. 31 I went by the field of the slothful, 32 And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; 33 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, And nettles had covered the face thereof, And the stone wall thereof was broken down. 34 Then I saw, and considered it well, And received instruction. 35 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep: 36 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; And thy want as an armed man. 25 THESE are also PROVERBS of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah CORYED out. 26 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: But the honour of kings is to search out a matter. 27 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, And the heart of kings is unsearchable. 28 Take away the storge from the silver, And there shall come forth a vessel for the finer. 29 Take away the wicked from before the king, And his throne shall be established in righteousness. 30 Take not thyself for a king in the presence of the king, And stand not in the place of great men. 31 For better it is that it be said unto thee, “Come up hither;” Than thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen. 32 Go not forth hastily to strive, Least thou know not what to do in the end thereof. When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. 33 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself: And discover not a secret to another: 34 Least he that heareth it put thee to shame, And thine inward turn not away. 35 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. 36 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, So is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear. 37 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, So is a faithful messenger to them that send him: For he refresheth the soul of his masters. 38 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, Is like clouds and wind without rain. 39 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, And a soft tongue breaketh the bone. 40 Hast thou found honey? Eat so much as is sufficient for thee, Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it. 41 When thy neighbour is gone down to the sea, Be not afraid of his house, and hate thee. 42 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, Is a Saul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow. 43 Confidence in an unfaithful man, in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. 44 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, And as vinegar upon nitre, So is he that speaketh false against his neighbour. 45 The north wind driveth away rain, So doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue. 46 It is better to dwell in the corner of the house top, Than with a brawling woman and in a wide house. 47 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, So is good news from a far country. 48 A righteous man falling down before the wicked Is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring. 49 It is not good to eat much honey: For men search their own glory is not glory. 50 He that hath no rule over his own spirit Is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.
for the ass, and a rod for the fool’s back.

1. Answer not a fool according to his folly; lest thou also be like unto him.

2. Answer a fool according to his folly; lest he be wise in his own conceit.

3. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

4. The legs of the lame are not equal.

5. So is a parable in the mouth of fools.

6. As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

7. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8. The words of the SLOTHFUL man are asimes.

9. There is more hope of a fool than of them.

10. The SLOTHFUL man saith, “There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.”

11. As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

12. The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; he grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

13. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

14. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

15. As a mad man casteth firebrands, arrows, and death, so is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, saith, “Am not I wise?”

16. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out. So where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

17. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contented man to kindle the fire of his own heart.

18. The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

19. Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

20. He that hateth DISSEMBLETH with his lips, and layeth deceit within him;

21. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: For there are seven abominations in his heart.

22. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, His wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

23. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; And he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

24. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

25. BOAST not thyself of to morrow; For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

26. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; A stranger, and not thine own lips.

27. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: But a fool’s wrath is heavier than them both.

28. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; But who is able to stand before envy?

29. Open rebuke is better than secret love.

30. Faithful are the wounds of a friend; But the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

31. The full soul is an honeycomb; But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

32. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, So is a man that wandereth from his place.

33. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; So doth the sweetness of a man’s friend by hearty counsel.

34. Thinke own friend, and thy father’s friend; Forsake not; Neither go into thy brother’s house in the day of thy calamity: For better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

35. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad; That I may answer him that reproacheth me.

36. A prudent man foreseth the evil, and hideth himself; But the simple pass on, and are punished.

37. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

38. He that beareth a fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: So he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

39. As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

40. Hell and destruction are never full; So the eyes of men are never satisfied.

41. As the fine gold for silver, and the furnace for gold; So is a man to his praise.

42. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

43. Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, And make them well to thy herds.

44. For riches are not for ever: And doth the crown endure to every generation?

45. The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, And herbs of the mountains are gathered.

46. The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goat is the price of the field.
26 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, For the food of thy household, And for the maintenance for thy maidsens.

28 THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: But the righteous are bold as a lion.
27 For the transgression of a land are the men thereof: But by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
28 A poor man that oppresseth the poor Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
29 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: But such as keep the law contend with them.
30 Evil men understand not judgment: But they that seek the Lord understand all things.
31 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, Than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Luke 10 11, &c. • intelligenter, Heb. mesubin

1 Luke 15 13, &c. • people, Heb. mesubin

1 Ish e eyes

1 lawless a -law

1 strong-man a -man

16 He that hath a heart of understanding is a man greatly to be feared: For through understanding he giveth to him that hath knowledge.
17 He that giveth to him that hath, even him shall be given to him: He that hideth his understanding shall be from him.
18 He that teacheth a man knowledge is he that discovereth to him, understanding.
19 He that sparest thy soul is he that understandeth thee.
20 The king loveth those that fear him, And their sights delight themselves with his favour.
21 The fear of the Lord is a wholesome instruction: But the instruction of men is futility.
22 A wise man longeth to get wisdom: And unto him that hath knowledge, it is given.
23 Understanding is a fountain of life: But fools perish from all their possessions.
24 *A foolish man will be brought to poverty, And a man of understanding shall be rich.
25 A man's gift maketh room to abound, And a false report stirreth up strife.
26 He that heareth thee carefully, seeketh thy soul: But he that is light and saith nothing, shall walk safely.
27 He that is quick to anger shall perish, And he that seeketh peace shall live long.
28 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: And a good understanding with all her fruits.
29 A righteous man is given life for his compassion, And a woman of understanding is a crown to him.
30 Whoso findeth a wise woman findeth a crown, And in the bosom of her father is her mother.
31 He that keepeth the law is wise: But he that despiseth instruction is mad.
32 A man's heart doeth evil, And it is a snare to his soul: But the words of the mouth are of no value.
33 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, And his ears are over the cry of the poor.
34 He that despiseth his master, shall be despised, And he shall suffer for his own folly.
35 The righteous shall possess the land, And the wicked shall not inhabit it for ever.
36 The tongue of the just is a spring of life: But the mouth of the wicked is a watering place for contention.
37 A poor man that oppresseth the poor Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
38 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: But such as keep the law contend with them.
39 Evil men understand not judgment: But they that seek the Lord understand all things.
40 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, Than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

29 HE that is often reproved hardeneth his neck, Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice But when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: But he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.
4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: But he that receiveth gifts coveteth it.
5 A man that is slacketh his neighbour Shall spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: But the righteous shall abide thereof.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: But the wicked regardeth not to know it.
8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: But wise men turn away wrath.
9 If a wise man contenteth a foolish man, Whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright: But the just seek the soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind: But a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, All his servants are wicked.
13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: The Lord lighteth both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, His throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod of the righteous increaseth: But the transgression increaseth: But the righteous shall see their fall.'
Proverbs XXIX. 17. 17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: For though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man hasty in his words? There is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that is delicately brought up from a child Shall have become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, And a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is a partner with a thief hateth his own soul: He heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of a man bringeth a snare: But whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

26 Many seek a ruler's favour; But every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just; And he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Proverbs XXXI. 3. 3 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, And their jaw teeth as knives, To devour the poor from off the earth, And the needy from among men.

4 The horse excelleth two doughters, crying, 'Give, give!' There are three things that are never satisfied, Yea, four things are not good, 'It is enough'!

5 The grave, and the barren womb; The earth that is not filled with water; And the fire that resteth not, 'It is enough.'

6 The eye that mocketh at his father, And despiseth to obey his mother, The ravens of the valley shall pick it out, And the young eagles shall eat it.

7 There are three things which are too wonderful for me, Yea, four which I know not:

8 The way of an eagle in the air; The way of a serpent upon a rock; The way of a ship in the midst of the sea; And the way of a man with a maid.

9 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; She eateth, and withdrawing her mouth, and saith, 'I have done no wickedness.'

10 For three things the Earth is disquieted, And for four which it cannot bear: For a servant when he reigneth; And a fool when he is filled with meat, And an odious woman when she is married, And an handmaid that hangeth to her mistress.

11 There be four things which little upon the earth, But they are exceeding wise:

12 The ants are a people not strong, Yet they prepare their meat in the summer, And store their food in the fall.

13 The child is a little one, but a mighty man to subdue the city.

14 The spider taketh hold with her hands, And is in kings' palaces.

15 There be three things which go well, Yea, four are comely in going:

16 A lion which is strongest among beasts, And turneth not away for any: A greyhound; an he-goat also; And a king, against whom there is no rising up.

17 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting-up thyself, Or if thou hast thought Levish, my thine, and upon thy mouth.

18 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.
PROVERBS XXXI. 4.

strength unto women, Nor thy ways unto that which destroyeth kings. 4 It is not for thee, O Lemuel, It is not for thee, O drink: Wine, for princes strong. Lest they drink, and forget the law. And pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted. 9 Give strong drink unto him that is ready.to perish, And wine unto those that be of heavy hearts. 10 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more. 11 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. 12 Open thy mouth, Judge Righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy. 13 Who can find a Virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies. 14 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, So that he shall have no need of spoil. 15 She shall do him good and not evil, All the days of her life. 16 She seeketh wool, and flax, And worketh willingly with her hands. 17 She is like the merchants’ ships; She bringeth her food from afar 18 She raiseth also while it is yet night, And giveth meat to her household, And to her maidservants. 19 She considereth a field, and buyeth it; With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 20 She girdeth her loins with strength, And strengtheneth her arms. 21 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: Her candle goeth not out by night. 22 She layeth her hands to the spindle, And her hands hold the distaff. 23 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; Yea, she reacheth forth her hand to the needy. 24 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: For all her household are clothed with scarlet. 25 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; Her clothing is fine linen, and purple. 26 Her husband is known in the gates, When he sitteth among the elders of the land. 27 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; And delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 28 Strength and honour are her clothing; And she shall rejoice in time to come. 29 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; And in her tongue is the law of kindness. 30 She looketh well to the ways of her household, And eateth not the bread of idleness. 31 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; Her husband also, and he praiseth her. 32 Many daughters have done virtuously, But thou exaltest thee all. 33 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: But a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. 34 Give her of the fruit of her hands, And let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES 1. 11

THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, All is vanity. 4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: But the earth abideth for ever. 5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, And returneth again according to his circuits. 6 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; Unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again. 8 All things are full of labour; a man cannot utter it: The eye is not satisfied with seeing, Nor the ear filled with hearing. 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; And that which is done is that which shall be done: And there is now new thing under the sun. 10 Is there not a remembrance of former things? Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.
Ecclesiastes 1.12

The Preacher's Experience

12 The Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all the things that were done under heaven. This sore travail of heart which God had given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith. I have seen that all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

13 That which is crooked cannot be made straight; and which is wanting cannot be numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to the habitation of great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem.

14 Yes, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. And I gave my heart to know wisdom, And to know madness and folly; I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

15 Therefore I said, The fear of the Lord is wisdom in the颇, And the knowledge of it is instruction, To esteem the commandment of the Lord as the weight of silver, And the ordinances of the Almighty as a choice garment.

16 Now I know that nothing is set upon good, Heb. 10:26. beholde.

17 I drew out my state with wine, and drank unto wine, Yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; And I laid hold on folly, T ill I might see what was good for the sons of men, Which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

18 I made me great works; I built me houses; I planted me vineyards. 19 I made me gardens and orchards, And I planted all kinds of fruits:

20 I made me pools of water, To water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees: 21 I got me servants and maidens, And had servants born in my house; Also I had great possessions of great and small cattle. Above all that were in Jerusalem before me: 22 I gathered me also silver and gold, And the peculiar treasury of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, And the delights of the sons of men, As musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

23 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; Also my wisdom remained with me. 24 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; For my heart rejoiced in all my labour:

25 And this was my portion of all my labour. 26 I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: And, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit.

And there was no profit under the sun.

27 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: For what can the man do that cometh after the king? whatsoever his work is, that hath been already done.

28 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, As far as light excelleth darkness. 29 The wise man's eyes are in his head; But the fool walketh in darkness: And I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all. 30 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; And why was I then more wise? 31 Then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; Seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool. Therefore I hated wisdom; Because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: For all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

This is also vanity, Therefore went I about to cause my heart to despire. Of all the labour which I took under the sun. 32 I also regarded what was gainful, and said, When good is gone from me, then I had considered all the works that I had wrought, and the labour that I had laboured to do;

And, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit.
Ecclesiastes III. 8.

8 A time to kill, and a time to heal; A time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; A time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; A time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; A time to keep silence, and a time to speak; A time to love, and a time to hate; A time of war, and a time of peace.

9 WHAT PROFIT hath the work in which we travaileth? 10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. 11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: Also he hath set the world in their heart, So that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. 12 I know that there is no good in all his labour, It is the gift of God.

13 That which hath been is now; And that which is to be hath already been; And God requireth that which is past.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: Nothing can be put to it, Nor anything taken from it: And God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; And that which is to be hath already been; And God requireth that which is past.

16 Furthermore, I saw UNDER THE SUN the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; And the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 And I said in mine heart, As God shall judge the righteous and the wicked, That there is one event unto them: For God shall bring every work that cometh into the world, to judgment, even of every work, And of every thou shalt bring him to see what shall be after him.

Ecclesiastes V. 1.

4 So I returned, and considered all the Oppressions that are done UNDER THE SUN: And behold the tears of such as were oppressed, And they had no comforter; And on the side of their oppressors there was power; But they had no comforter.

5 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead. More than the living, which are yet alive. 6 Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, Who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

7 Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, That for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

8 What profit hath the fool, that gathereth &c.

9 The fool foldeth his hands together, And eateth the flesh of men.

10 Better is a hand without flesh, Than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

11 Then I returned, and I saw VAINITY under the sun. 12 There is one alone, and there is not a second, Yea, he hath neither child nor brother: Yet is there no end of all his labour; Neither his eye satisfied with riches; Neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bequeath my soul of good? This is also vanity, Yea, it is a sore travail.

13 Two are better than one, Because they have a good reward for their labour. 14 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow.

15 But woe unto him that is alone, when he falleth; For he hath not another to help him up. 16 Again, if two be therein, then they have heat.

17 But how can one be warm alone? 18 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; And a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

18 Better is a poor and a wise child Than an old and foolish king, Who will be ashamed.

19 For out of the prison he cometh to reign; Whereas also he that is born in his kingdom cometh poor.

20 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, With the second child that shall stand up in his stead. 21 There is no end of all the people, Even of all that have been before them; And they also that come after shall not rejoice in him.

22 Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, And be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: For they consider not that they do evil.
Ecclesiastes V. 2.

1. Be not rash with thy mouth,
2. And let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God:
3. For God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: Therefore let thy words be few.
4. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; And a fool’s voice is known by multitude of words.
5. If thou swarest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; For God hath no pleasure in fools: Pay that which thou hast vowed.
6. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, Than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

Ecclesiastes VII. 6.

6. THERE is an EVIL which I have seen under the sun, Which cometh also from the mouth of the wise, even a great EVIL and a grievous sickness.

2. And it is this, That God giveth to a man whom he hath given riches, wealth, and honour, So that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth. Yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof; But a stranger eateth it.

3. This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.
4. If a man sitteth by an hundred children, and live many years, So that the days of his years be many, And his soul be not filled with good, And also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he. For he cometh into vanity, and departeth in darkness, And his name shall be covered with darkness.

5. Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: This hath more rest than the other.
6. Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: Do not all go to one place?

7. All the labour of a man is for his mouth, Yet the appetite is not filled.

8. For what hath the wise more than the fool? What hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9. Better is the SIGHT of the eyes than the wandering of the DESIRE; This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10. That which hath been is named already, And it is known that it is named man: Neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11. Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, What is a man the better? For who knoweth what is good for a man in this life, All the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow?

7. A GOOD NAME is better than precious ointment; And the day of death is better than the day of one’s birth.

2. It is better to go to the HOUSE OF MOURNING, Than to go to the house of feasting: For that is the end of all men; And the living will lay it to his heart.

3. Sorrow is better than laughter: For by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; But the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, Than for a man to hear the song of fools.
of thorns under a pot. So is the laughter of the fool; This also is vanity.
13. Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; And a gift destroyeth the heart.
14. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof. And the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.
15. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: For anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
16. Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? For thou dost not wisely consider this.
17. Wisdom is good with an inheritance: And by it there is profit to them that see the sun.
18. For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: But the excellence of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.
19. Consider the work of God: For who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? In the day of prosperity be joyful, But in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, To the end that man should find nothing after him.
20. All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: That there is a just man which perisheth in his righteousness, And there is a wicked man that prospereth in his wickedness.
21. Be not righteous over much; Neither shalt thou be partial in thine eyes. Why shouldst thou die before thy time?
22. And it is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; Yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: For he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.
23. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than mighty men which are in the city.
24. For there is not a just man upon earth, That doeth good, and sinneth not.
25. Also take no heed unto all words that be spoken: Lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.
26. All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.
27. That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?
28. If applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, And to know the wickedness of folly, Even of foolishness and madness:
29. And find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, And her hands as bands:

8 WHO IS AS THE WISE MAN?

And who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, And the boldness of his face shall be changed.

But counsel thee to keep the KING'S COMMANDMENT, And that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: Stand not in evil thing; For he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: And who may say unto him, What dost thou?
5 Whose keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: And a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.
6 Because to every purpose there is TIME AND JUDGMENT, Therefore the mischief of a man is great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not which shall be: For who can tell him when it shall be?
8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit, To retain the spirit: Neither hath he power in the day of death: And there is no discharge in that war.
9 Neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.
10 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done UNDER THE SUN; There is a time wherein one man RULETH OVER another to his own hurt.
11 And so I saw the 1-wicked, buried, Who had come and gone from the place of the holy, And they were forgotten in the city where they had so done:
12 This is also vanity.
13 Because SENTENCE against an evil work is not executed speedily, Therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.
14 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, And his days be prolonged.
15 Yet surely I know that it shall be well with them, that fear God, Which fear before him:
16 But it shall not be well with the 1-wicked, Neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; Because he feareth not before God.
17 There is a VAINITY which dieth done upon the earth; That there be 2 just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the word of the 1-wicked:
18 Again, there be 2 wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to that.
work of the righteous: 12 I said that this also is vanity, 12 Then I commended Mirth, Because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: For that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, Which God giveth him under the sun.

God's work unsearchable.

9 For all this I considered in my heart, Even to declare all this, That the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; That neither is born the wise, nor is the errand of knowledge by birth. 2 All things come alike to all: There is ONE EVENT to the righteous, and to the wicked; To the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean: To him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: As is the good, so is the sinner; And he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. 3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, That there is one event unto all: Yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, And madness is in their heart while they live, And after that they go to the dead. 4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: For a living dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die. But the dead know not anything, Neither have they any more reward: For the memory of them is forgotten. 6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; Neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing. 7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, And drink thy wine with a merry heart; For God now accepteth thy works. 8 Let thy garments be always white; And let thy head lack no ointment. 9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, Which he hath given thee under the sun, All the days of thy vanity. For that is thy portion in this life, And in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

Proverbs

10 Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: So doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. 11 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; But a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, And he saith to every one that is a fool. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, Leave not thy place; For yielding pacifieth great offences. 5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, As an error which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 Folly is set in great dignity, And the rich sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, And princes walking as servants upon the earth. 8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; And a hasty broken hedges, a serpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; And he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be dull, and he do not whet the edge, Then must he put to more strength: But wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; And a babber is no better. 12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: And the end of his talk is mischievous madness.
Ecclesiastes X. 14.

B.C. about 377.

m. multitudes.

a. Adam

24. A fool also is full of words; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15. The labour of the fool is a death of the wise: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

16. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning! the people sit in idleness: for they say, A little wine strengtheneth the head of the morning; and sweet meat increaseth the bones.

17. To whom shall not the sun rise, and the light, and the brightness thereof, be darkened? To whom shall not the rain fall, nor the drops of it come down in their time? In the days of a king, who knoweth not what shall be after him; for that which is after him is in darkness, and he knoweth not who shall reign after him.

18. And why doth wisdom perish from the son of man? And what is the sorer than death? Wisdome is better than all good.

19. It is good to take counsel in many wise men, and for all are from the hand of God.

20. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is not of the house, and thy princes eat in the morning! They say, Aha! a ha! for all the heads of the sons of the people are dumb, and they have heard the voice of the king no more.

21. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

22. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

23. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

24. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

25. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

26. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

27. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

28. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

29. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

30. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

31. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

32. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

33. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

34. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

35. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a young man, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the bow, and because of the voice of the horn, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

36. Woe to thee, O land, when a king is a child, and princes eat in the morning! The people sit in idleness, because of the sound of the sword, and because of the voice of the bow, and because of the border, and because of the king's face, and because of the blast of the trumpet.

Ecclesiastes XII. 14.

B.C. about 377.

v. vegetation.

a. Abel.

1. It is a heifer.

2. It is a heifer.

3. It is a heifer.

4. It is a heifer.

5. It is a heifer.

6. It is a heifer.

7. It is a heifer.

8. It is a heifer.

9. It is a heifer.

10. It is a heifer.

11. It is a heifer.

12. It is a heifer.

13. It is a heifer.

14. It is a heifer.

15. It is a heifer.

16. It is a heifer.

17. It is a heifer.

18. It is a heifer.

19. It is a heifer.

20. It is a heifer.

21. It is a heifer.

22. It is a heifer.

23. It is a heifer.

24. It is a heifer.

25. It is a heifer.

26. It is a heifer.

27. It is a heifer.

28. It is a heifer.

29. It is a heifer.

30. It is a heifer.

31. It is a heifer.

32. It is a heifer.

33. It is a heifer.

34. It is a heifer.

35. It is a heifer.

36. It is a heifer.
THE SONG OF

SOLOMON.

1 THE SONG of SONGS, which is

SOLOMON'S.

Let him kiss me with the kisses of
his mouth: For thy love is better
than wine.

Because of the savour of thy good
ointments: Thy name is as ointment
poured forth. Therefore do the
virgins love thee.

Draw me, we will run after thee.
The king hath brought me into his
chambers: We will be glad and
rejoice in thee, We will remember
thy lovingkindness more than wine:
The upright love thee.

I am black, but COMELY, O ye
daughters of Jerusalem, As the
tents of Kedar, as the curtains of
Solomon.

Look upon me, because I am
black, Because the sun looked upon
me, My mother's children were angry
with me; They made me keeper of
the vineyards; But mine own vineyard
have I not kept.

Tell me, O thou whom my soul
loveth, where thou taseddest, Where
thou tastest thy flock to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that
turneth aside by the flocks of thy
companions?

If thou know not, O thou fairest
among women, Go thy way forth by
the footsteps of the flock, And
feed thy kids beside the shepherds'
tents.

I have COMPARED thee, O my
love, To a company of horses in
Pharaoh's chariots.

Thy cheeks are comely with rows
of jewels, Thy neck with chains of
gold.

We will make thy borders of gold,
With studs of silver.

While the KING sitteth at his
table, My spikenard sendeth forth
the smell thereof.

A bundle of myrrh is my neck, And
the smell thereof is like almond
flowers.

My beloved is unto me as a cluster
of camphire In the vineyards of En-
gedi.

Behold, thou art FAIR, my love;
Behold, thou art fair; thou hast
doves' eyes.

Behold, thou art fair, my beloved,
ye, pleasant: Also our bed is
green.

The beams of our house are cedar,
And our rafters of fir.

I AM the ROSE of Sharon,
And the LILY of the valleys.

As the LILY among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

3 As the APPLETREE among the
trees of the wood, So is my beloved
among the sons. I sat down under
his shadow with great delight, And
his fruit was sweet to my taste.

He brought me to the banqueting
house, And his banner over me was
love.

Stay me with flags, Comfort me
with apples: For I am sick of
love.

His left hand is under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace
me.

7 I CHARGE you, O ye daughters
of Jerusalem, By the roes, and by
the hinds of the field, That ye stir
not up, nor awake my love, till he
please.

8 The voice of my beloved! Behold,
his COMETH leaping upon the
mountains, Skipping upon the
hills.

My beloved is like a roe or a young
hart: Behold, he standeth behind
our wall, I He looketh forth at the
windows, Shewing himself through
the lattice.

My beloved spake, and said unto
me, Rise up, my love, my fair one,
and come away. 11 For lo, the
winter is past, The rain is over
and gone; 12 The flowers appeare
on the earth; The time of the
singing of birds is come, And the
voice of the turtle is heard in our
land; 13 The fig-tree putteth forth her
green, And the vines with the
tender grape give a good smell. 14
Arise, my love, my fair one, and
come away.

O my DOVE, that art in the clefts of
the rock, In the secret places of
the stairs, Let me see thy
countenance, let me hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, And thy
countenance is comely.

Take us the foxes, The little foxes
that spoil the vines: For our
vines have tender grapes.

My beloved is MINE, and I am
HIS: He feedeth among the
lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the
shadows decay, Turn, my beloved,
and be thou like a roe or a
young hart, Upon the mountains of
Bether.

3 BY night on my bed, I SOUGHT
him whom my soul loveth: I
sought him, but I found him not:
I will rise now, and go about the
city, And in the broad ways I will
seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
The watchmen saw that go about the city: To whom I said, "Say I: But I found them, whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, Until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, By the roes, and by the hinds of the field, That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; Threescore are about it, of the valiant of Israel. They all hold swords, being expert in war: Every man hath his sword upon his thigh with fear in the night.

Solomon made himself a chariot of pure gold, The covering of it of purple, The midst thereof of gems, for the daughters of Jerusalem. He made the pillars thereof of silver, The bottom thereof of gold.

Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, Thou art fair, Thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks. Thy hair is like a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

The two heards are like a flock of sheep that are even born, Which came up from the washing; Whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, And thy speech is comely: Thy temples are like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.

Thy neck is like the tower of David built for an armoury, Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, All shields of mighty men.

Thy two breasts are like young roes that are twins, Which feed among the lilies.

Until the DAY BREAK, And the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrth, And to the hill of frankincense.

Thou art all FAIR, my love; There is no spot in thee.

Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse; From Lebanon: "Look from the top of Amana, From the top of Shinar and Hermon, From the lions' dens, From the mountains of the leopards.

Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; Thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, With one chain of thy neck.

How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! How much better is thy love than wine! And the smell of thine ointments is better than all spices.

Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: Honey and milk are under thy tongue; And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits: Camphire, with spikenard, Spikenard and saffron; Calamus and cinnamon, With all trees of frankincense: Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

A fountain of gardens, A well of living waters, And streams from Lebanon.

Awake, 0 north wind; and come, thou south; Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: Eat, 0 friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, 0 beloved.

I sleep, but my heart awake. It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, 0 Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: For my head is filled with dew, And my locks with the drops of the night.

I have put off my robe, I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them? My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, And my bowels were moved for him.

I rose up to open to my beloved; And my hands dropped with myrrh, And my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, Upon the handles of the locks.

I opened to my beloved; But my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: My soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

The watchmen that went about the city found me, They smote me, they wounded me; The keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, If ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that 0 am sick of love.

What is THY BELOVED more than another beloved, 0 thou fairest among
SOLOMON'S SONG V. 10.

1. What is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou bestowest no charge upon him? 2. Thy beloved is white and ruddy. 3. The chiefest among ten thousand.

4. His locks are bushy, and black as a raven. 5. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters. 6. Washed with milk, and white set.

7. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: His lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh. 8. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl:

9. His belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires. 10. His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold. 11. His countenance is as Lebanon, Excellent as the cedars.

12. His mouth is most sweet: Yes, he is altogether lovely. 13. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

14. Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? 15. Whither is thy beloved turned aside that we may seek him with thee? 16. My beloved is gone down into his garden. To the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

17. I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: 18. He feedeth among lilies. 19. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jerusalem, Terrible as an army with banners.

20. Turn away thine eyes from me, For they have over me overcome. 21. Thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead. 22. Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep that go up from the washing, Whereof every one beareth twins, And there is not one barren among them.

23. As a piece of a pomegranate Are thy temples within thy locks. 24. There are three square queens, And fourscore concubines, And virgins without number.

25. My dove, my undefiled is but one; Sure is the only one of her mother. 26. She is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessing her; Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. 27. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, And terrible as an army with banners?

28. I went down into the garden of nuts. To see the fruits of the valley, And to see whether the vine flourished, And the pomegranates budded.

29. Or ever I was aware, My soul made me like one of the chariots of Ammiadiah.

SOLOMON'S SONG VIII. 5.

1. Return, return, O Shulamite; Return, return, that we may look upon thee. 2. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two young men.

3. Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not of liquor: Thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

4. Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins. 5. Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; Thine eyes like fishpools in Techezon. 6. By the gate of Beth-Rabbim: Thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

7. Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, And the hair of thine head like purple; The king is held in the galleries. 8. How fair and pleasant art thou, O love, for delights! 9. Thy stature is like the palm tree, And thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

10. I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: Now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, And the smell of thy navel like apples; 11. And the proof of thy mouth like the finest oil, And above it, all the boughs of the vine, And the pomegranates and the sycomore tree.

12. There will give thee my loves. 13. The maundrakes give a smell, And at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

14. O that thou wert as my brother, That sucked the breasts of my mother! When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised. 15. I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, Who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate. 16. His left hand should be under my head, And his right hand should embrace me.

17. I charge thee, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please. 18. WHO is THIS that came up from the fields, And looked well at me?
the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved;
18 the apple tree: There thy mother brought thee forth: There she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, As a seal upon thine arm:
For LOVE is strong as death; Jealousy is cruel as the grave:
The coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love, Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the substance of his house for love, It would utterly be contemned.
8 We have a LITTLE SISTER, and she hath no breasts: What shall we do for our sister In the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: And if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: Then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.
11 SOLOMON had a VINEYARD at Baal-hamon; He let out the vineyard unto keepers; Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.
12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: Thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, The companions hearken to thy VOICE: Cause me to hear it.
14 Make HASTE, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe Or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.
THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

THE VISION of ISAIAH the son of Amos, which he saw concerning
Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah,
kings of Judah.

1. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth:
For the Lord hath spoken.
2. I have nourished and brought up children,
And they have rebelled against me.
3. The ox knoweth his owner,
And the ass his master's crib:
But Israel doth not know,
My people doth not consider.

4. Ah sinful nation,
A people laden with iniquity,
A seed of evildoers:
Children that are corruptors:
They have forsaken the Lord,
They have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger.
5. Therefore the children have gone away backward.
And the whole heart faileth.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head
there is no soundness in it:
But wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores:
They have not been closed,
Neither bound up, Neither mollified with ointment.

7. Your country is desolate,
Your cities are burned with fire:
Your land, strangers devour it in your presence,
And it is desolate,
as overthrown by strangers.

8. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard,
As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,
As a besieged city.

9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us
a very small REMNANT,
We should have been as Sodom,
And we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10. Hear the WORD of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom;
Give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices
unto me?
Shall I come to appear before me,
Whom hath required this at your hand,
To tread my courts?

12. Bring no more vain offerings:
Incense is an abomination unto me;
The new moons, and sabaths, the calling of assemblies, I hate:
It is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

13. Your new moons and your appointed feasts
my soul hateth:
They are a trouble unto me;
I am weary to bear them.

14. And when ye spread forth your hands,
I will hide mine eyes from you:
Yes, when ye make many prayers,
I will not hear:
Your hands are full of blood.

15. Wash you, make you clean;
Put away the evil of your doings
from before mine eyes;
Cease to do evil;
Learn to do well.

16. Seek judgment, relieve the oppressed,
Judge the fatherless,
Plead for the widow.
Come now, and let us reason together,
Said the Lord.

17. Though your sins be as scarlet,
they shall be as white as snow;
Though they be red like crimson,
they shall be as wool.

18. If ye be willing and obedient,
ye shall eat the good of the land:
But if ye refuse and rebel,
ye shall be devoured with the sword.

19. For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

20. How is the FAITHFUL CITY
become an harlot!
It was full of judgment;
But now murderers.

21. Thy silver is become dross,
Thy wine mixed with water;
Thy princes are rebellious,
And companions of thieves:
Every one loveth gifts,
And followeth after rewards:
They judge not with the fatherless,
Neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

22. Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the
Lord of hosts, Thus saith the Lord of hosts,
A Mighty One of Israel:
Ah, I will泄se mine adversaries,
And avenge me of mine enemies;

23. And I will turn my hand upon thee,
And will utterly Purge away thy dross,
And take away all thy tin:

24. And I will RESTORE thy judges as at the first,
And thy counsellors as at the beginning.
Afterward thou shalt be called,
The city of righteousness,
The faithful city.

25. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment,
And she that was long in sorrows
shall be joyous with righteousness.

26. And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners
shall be together,
And they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

27. For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired,
And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

28. For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth,
And as a garden that hath no water.
And the strong shall be as tow,
And the maker of it as a spark,
And they shall both burn.
alone shall be exalted in that day. And the idols shall utterly abolish. 
19 And they shall go into the holes of the ROCKS, And into the CAVES of the earth, For fear of the LORD, And for the glory of his majesty, When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
20 In that day saith the LORD, shall cast his 1IDOLS of silver, and his idols of gold, Which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; 21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the tops of the ragged rocks. For fear of the LORD, And for the glory of his majesty, When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from 1MAN, whose breath is in his nostrils: For wherein is he accounted of? of man.

3 FOR, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the STAY and the SUPPORT, by the hand of the LORD, and by the hand of man, 2 The mighty man, and the man of war, The judge, and the prophet, And the prudent, and the ancient, The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, And the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, And babes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be oppressed, every man of his neighbour, and of his friend, said the Lord." Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, For fear of the LORD, And for the glory of his MAJESTY. 11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 12 For the DAY OF the L ORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low; 13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, 14 And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, 15 And upon every high tower, And upon every wall that is broken down, 16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the pleasant pictures. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 For the DAY OF the L ORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low; 19 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, 20 And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, 21 And upon every high tower, And upon every wall that is broken down, 22 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the pleasant pictures. 23 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 24 For the DAY OF the L ORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low; 25 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, 26 And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, 27 And upon every high tower, And upon every wall that is broken down, 28 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the pleasant pictures. 29 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 30 For the DAY OF the L ORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low; 31 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, 32 And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, 33 And upon every high tower, And upon every wall that is broken down, 34 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the pleasant pictures. 35 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 36 For the DAY OF the L ORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low; 37 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, 38 And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, 39 And upon every high tower, And upon every wall that is broken down, 40 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the pleasant pictures. 41 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the L ORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to JUDGE the people. The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord, And the Lord is Gosp of hosts.

Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are ashamed, and the prides of her daughters departed; and the crown of the daughters of Judah is found in thee, O prides thereof, and they said, We will make ourselves tall like the sea, which covereth the south of Egypt.

Now will I alight upon my wellbeloved a vineyard in a b very fruitful hill:
2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vines, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein:
3 And he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth b wild grapes.

And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard: what could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked to it that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth  k wild grapes!

And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged: But there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant; and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, That they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

In mine ears saith the Lord of hosts, What woe is to me, for the children are but green grapes, and they be broken with a gethering instrument of work.

And he that gathered up the fig trees in the time of their ripening, cast them away as withering fig trees; and I will lay hold of thee as a plant plucked up by the root.

And in that day shall the BRANCH of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth be excellent and comely. For there that are escaped of Israel shall do valiantly: and those of whom many sorrows shall be overcome.

And he that is left in Zion, and remaineth in JERUSALEM, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and the blood of Jerusalem, from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: Only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

In that day shall the BRANCH of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth be excellent and comely. For there that are escaped of Israel shall do valiantly: and those of whom many sorrows shall be overcome.

And he that is left in Zion, and remaineth in JERUSALEM, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and the blood of Jerusalem, from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: Only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

In that day shall the BRANCH of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth be excellent and comely. For there that are escaped of Israel shall do valiantly: and those of whom many sorrows shall be overcome.
and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.
12 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled;
13 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.
14 And he shall lift up the lambs for his people, and shall feed them in justice.

23 WOE unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cord of lick. 15 24 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see and hear it: Yet let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it. 25 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; That put darkness for light, and light for darkness; That put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: 23 Which justify the wicked for reward, And The righteous for the righteousness of the righteous from him! 24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, So their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. 25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, And he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath not smitten them: And the hills were as a witness, And their carcases were as a thorn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, But his hand is stretched out still.

And he will lift up an eneign to the nations from far, and will his unto them from the end of the earth: And, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly: 27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them: None shall slumber nor sleep: Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: 28 Whose arrows are sharp, And all their bows bent, Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, And their wheels like a whirlwind: 29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, They shall roar like young lions: Yea, they shall roar, and yawn, hold of the prey, And carry it away safe. 30 And none shall deliver it. 31 And in that day shall all the Poster against them like the roaring of the sea: And if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, And the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

6 IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord seated on a throne, high and lifted up, and the train filled the temple.
7 Above it stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
8 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.
9 And the posts of the gate were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.
10 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.
11 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 12 And he said unto me, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin is covered.
13 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.
14 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.
15 Then said I, Woe is me, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, And the house without a man, And the land be utterly desolate, 16 And the Lord have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
17 But yet in it shall be a tenth, And it shall return, and shall be eaten.
18 As a tale tree, and as an oak, Whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: So the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

7 And it came to pass in the days of Ahas the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that REzin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is CONFEDERATE with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as
the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

Then said the Lord unto Isaijah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and Shear-Jashub thine son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field: And say unto him, TAKE HEED, and be QUIET; for fear not, neither be FAITHLESShearted for the two tails of these wolves shall be as a bridle for the two horns of the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah. Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying, Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel: Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

And the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. And ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

Moreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying, Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; either a profound sign, or a hard sign.

And he said, Ask therefore a sign of the Lord thy God, either a profound sign, or a hard sign.

But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither wilt ye LIEFT to the Lord.

And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men? but will ye weary my God also? Therefore spake the Lord himself, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name IMMANUEL. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall put his glory upon thee, and his king shall come with the @the river. the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries, gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

Take counsel together, and it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, that he shall eat butter; for BREAD and HONEY shall he eat, every one that is left in the land.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place that is left of Balaam and his men, shall be left in the midst of the land.
The seal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

6 The word sent a Wd into Jacob,
And it hath lighted upon Israel.

8 And all the people shall know. Even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, That say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The lines are fallen out, but we will build with hewn stones. The sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him; And join his remenies together; And the Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; And they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away. But his hand is stretched out still.

12 For the people turneth not away from him that smite them. Neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, Branch and rush, in one day. The ancient and honourable, the head; And the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

15 Neither shall have mercy on their thatched roofs and widows: For every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, And every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, But his hand is stretched out still.

16 For wickedness burneth as the fire: It shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, And they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

17 Through the WRATH of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, And the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: No man shall spare his brother.

18 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry;

19 And he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: They shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

20 Manasseh, Ephraim, and Ephraim, Manasseh: And they together shall be against Judah.

For all this his anger is not turned away, But his hand is stretched out still.

10 WOE unto them that decree UNRIGHTeous DECREES, And that write grievousness which they have prescribed; To turn aside the needy from judgment, And to take away the right from the poor of my people, That widows may be their prey, And that they may rob the fatherless!

2 And what will ye do in the day of visitation? And in desolation which shall come from far? To whom will ye flee for help? And where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down
under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

23 For Assyria is a rod of mine anger, and the staff in his hand is mine indignation. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge: to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

24 Howbeit the LORD MEANETH not so, neither doth his heart think so; But it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few. For he saith, "Are not my princes altogether kings?"

25 Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath as Arpad? Is not Samarai as Damascus? 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the north, and my hand shall exercise vengeance and retribution, 

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols? Wherefore shal I come near to the Lord, and be as a fat man? 12 For so saith the Lord, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitant among a vassal nation; and there was none that moved the woe, nor opened the mouth, nor shewed it.

13 Shall the axe BOAST.itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? 14 As if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift itself up, as if it were no wood.

15 Therefore shall the LORD, the God of hosts, send among his fat ones scatterers; and under his glory he shall kindle a BURNING like the burning of a fire. 16 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

17 And the Lord shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth. 18 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

19 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the REMNANT of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, Shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; But shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy-One of Israel, in truth.

20 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty-God.

21 For though the people Israel be as the sand of the sea, Yet a remnant of them shall return: The consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

22 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, In the midst of all the earth.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, BE NOT AFRAID of the Assyrian: He shall smite them with a rod, And shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

24 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, And mine anger in their destruction.

25 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scorching east wind through the south land, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; And as his rod was upon the sea, So shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt:

26 And it shall come to pass in that day, That his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, And his yoke from off thy neck, And the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

27 He is Come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; At Michmas he hath laid up his carriages; 28 They are gone over the passage, They have taken up their lodging at Geba; 29 Hamath is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled; Lift up thy voice, Daughter of Gallim: 30 Cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; The inhabitants of Gebim do gather themselves to see. 32 As yet shall he remind at Nob that day: 33 He shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

34 Behold, the LORD, the God of hosts, shall shew the BOUGH with terror: And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, And the haughty shall be humbled.

35 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

11 AND there shall come forth a ROD out of the stem of Jesse, And a BRANCH shall grow out of his roots: 2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, The Spirit of counsel and might, The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; 3 And he shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord:

4 Neither shall he judge after the the sight of his eyes, Neither reprofe after the hearing of his ears: 5 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, And reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: And he

ISAIAH XI. 4. 13. D.C. about 115 B.C. E. gibadar, as ch. 9. 6. a Addarsay Jehovah of the exiles. or, earth, ashes.
shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, And with the breadth of his lips shall he slay the wicked. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, And the leopard shall lie down with the kid; And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; Their young ones shall liellown together; And the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the ass, And the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, As the waters cover the sea.

And in that day there shall be a ROOT of JESSE, Which shall stand for an ensign of the people; To it shall the Gentiles seek, And his rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, Which shall be left, From Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, And from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, And from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, And shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off. Ephraim shall not vex Judah, And Judah shall not vex Ephraim, But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; They shall spoil them of the east together: They shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab: And the children of Ammon shall obey them.

And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the RIVER, And shall smite it in the seven streams, And make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an HIGHWAY for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; Like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

AND in that day shalt thou say, O Lord, I will praise thee: Though thou wast angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, And thou comfortest me. Behold, O God, is my salvation. I will trust, and not be afraid: For the Lord JEHovah is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, Declare his doings among the people, Make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord; For he hath done excellent things: This is known in all the earth. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 The burden of BABYLON, which the Lord the son of Amos did see.

Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, Exalt the voice unto them, Shake the hand, That they may go into the gates of the nobles: This is known in all the earth. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, Even them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, Like as of a great people. A tumult of nations gathered together: The Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

They come from a far country, From the end of heaven, Even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, To destroy the whole land.

How ye; for the DAY OF THE LORD is at hand; It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, And every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid; Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; They shall be in great pain as a woman that travaileth: They shall be in exceeding sorrows; And another; Their faces shall be as flame.

Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, To lay the land DESOLATE; And he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: The sun shall be darkened in his going forth, And the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, And the wicked for their iniquity; And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; Even a man than the gold of Ophir.

Therefore I will SHAKE the HEAVENS, And the EARTH shall remove out of her place, In the wrath of the Lord of hosts, And in the day of his fierce anger. And it shall be as the chased roe, And as a sheep that no man taketh up: They shall every man turn back.


turn to his own people, and they flee 14 every one into his own land. 15 Every one shall be there found; 16 They shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; 17 Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. 18 Behold, I will bring up the Medes against them, Which shall not regard silver; And as for gold, they shall not delight in it. 19 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; And they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; Their eye shall not spare 20 children.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, The beauty of the Chaldees’ excellency, Shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. 21 It shall NEVER be INHABITED, Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: Neither shall the Arabian pitch a tent there; Neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. 22 But wild beasts of the desert shall dwell there; And their houses shall be full of deer, wild rabbits, and civets. And owls shall dwell there, And satyrs shall dance there. 23 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, And dragons in their pleasant palaces: And her time is near to come, And her days shall not be prolonged.

FOR THE LORD will have mercy, on Jacob, And will yet choose ISRAEL, And set them in their own land: And the strangers shall be joined with them, And they shall cleave to the house of Jacob, 2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: And the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of 2 the LORD for servants and handmaids. 3 And they shall take them, captives, with their wives, and their sons, and their daughters; and they shall bond them over to rule over them. 4 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give them rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, 5 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the KING OF BABYLON, and say, 6 How hath the oppressor ceased! The golden city ceased! 7 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked; And the sceptre of the rulers. 8 He whom the people in wrath with a continual stroke, 9 He that ruled the nations in anger, Is persecuted, and none hindereth. 10 The whole earth is at rest, and is at rest; They break forth into singing, 11 Yes, the fir trees, 12 rejoice at thee, And the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou 13 art laid down, no stalker is come up against us.”

8 of goats, Heb. shee- lam.

9 of Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: 10 It stirreth up the dead for thee, Even all the princes of the earth; It hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 11 All they shall speak and say unto thee, “Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us? 12 The pomp of its brought down to the grave, And the noise of thy viol: The worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.” 13 How art thou fallen from heaven, O LUCIFER, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, Which didst weaken the nations! 14 For thou hast said in thine heart, “I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will also ascend upon the mount of the congregation, In the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.” 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, To the sides of the pit.

They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, “Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, That did shake kingdoms? 17 That made the world an wilderness, And destroyed the cities thereof; That opened not the house of his prisoners? 18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, Every one in his own house. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, And as the reaiment of those that are slain, Thrust through with a sword, That go down to the stones of the pit; As a carcasse trodden under feet. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, Because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: The seed of evildoers shall never be reformed.”

Prepare SLAUGHTER for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; That they do not rise, nor possess the land, Nor fill the face of the world with cities. 22 For I will rise against them, saith the LORD of hosts, And cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, And son, and nephew, saith the LORD. 23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: And I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts. 24 The Lord of hosts saith sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; And as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 That I will break the ASSYRIAN in my land, And upon my mountain tread him under foot: Then shall his yoke depart from off them, And his burden depart from off their shoulders. 26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole
earth: And this is the hand *that is.stretched out upon all the nations. 26 For *the Lord hath hast purpose to do good; and that his purpose shall be performed. 27 And his hand is *stretched out, and who shall turn it back? 28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this thing done. 29 Therefore the angel of the Lord smote king Ahaz, and he died. 30 And the firstborn of the king's sons shall come forth upon a vinestock, and a branch out of his roots shall bear fruit. 31 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to the fathers; *that the love of God may be among the children. 32 The Lord hath brought back the captivity of Jacob, and hath glorified the name of the Lord, 33 When they return to the land of Israel, and have not polluted themselves in any of the works of Egypt, neither walk they in the abominations of Pharaoh; 34 Neither did he touch the multitude of Egypt, by the hand of Moses for a sign to Pharaoh, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt: 35 For they got for their soul bread, and for their thirst they found water according to their desire; 36 And he divided the Red sea for them, and he made the stars and the moon to stand still in the expanse, 37 By his mighty power he had saved them; and in his knowledge he had fed them. 38 And he took his strength upon the river, and his hands upon the stream. 39 He told the omen to Jacob, and explained the visions of Israel. 40 He gave us his statutes, and the law which is an inheritance of his servants. 41 And the Lord upbraided his people; he sent his messengers with his words: 42 And of his angels he said unto his people, 43 Restore the strong city. 44 The Lord is a man of war: his work is to confound the children of strangers. 45 The Lord is strong, and the Lord is able to save. 46 Therefore we will not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea. 47 Let them be gone down also into the dust, even into the dust; below the mountain; let them be taken into the seas. 48 Let them be in the depths of the sea; And the mountains shall not be moving, and the hills shall not remove. 49 The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord. 50 Let us raise up our eyes to the mountains; Where is the house of the Lord? 51 As we have heard, so we have seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the bliss of Israel. 52 The Lord is in the midst of the city; it shall not be moved; 53 But she shall bring forth children, and be a nation of kings; and kings shall rule of her. 54 For the Lord is strong and able to save; and the Lord is strong and able to save. 55 Let us lift up our eyes, and see our beauty. 56 For she is the Lord our God; and our Lord is the Lord of host. 57 Let us not be afraid, because of the great multitude; For the name of the Lord is greater than all the hosts of the earth. 58 For he hath delivered us from the mouth of the people, and from the hand of the roaring lion. 59 For the Lord will save Jacob, and will not forsake Israel; He will do good and make peace. 60 And he will be patient, and will not be impatient, 61 And he will not bear anger, nor will he keep a grudge. 62 He will not deal iniquity with his servants; For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful. 63 And he will not turn away his face with anger, nor keep a grudge; For he is the most merciful. 64 And he will not deal with his servants as he does with the nations, 65 For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful. 66 And he will not deal iniquity with his servants; For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful. 67 And he will not turn away his face with anger, nor keep a grudge; For he is the most merciful. 68 And he will not deal with his servants as he does with the nations, 69 For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful. 70 And he will not deal iniquity with his servants; For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful. 71 And he will not turn away his face with anger, nor keep a grudge; For he is the most merciful. 72 And he will not deal with his servants as he does with the nations, 73 For he is kind, and the Lord, the most merciful.

15 THE BURDEN OF MOAB. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid, waste, and brought to silence; Because in the night of Kir of Moab is laid, waste, and brought to silence; He is gone up to Bashan, and to his high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: On all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off. In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth. On the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elishah: Their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: For they are doomed to utter cursings. Moab shall cry out; His life shall be grieved unto him. My heart shall Cry out for Moab; His fugitives shall flee unto Zoor, An heifer of three years old: For by the mounting up of Moab with weeping shall they go up; For in the way of Hesaron they shall raise up a cry of destruction. For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: For the hay is withered away, the grass falleth. There is no green thing. Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, Shall they carry away to the brook of the willows. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; The howling thereof unto Elealeh, And the howling thereof unto Beerelim. For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: For I will bring more upon Dimon, Lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, And upon the remnant of the land.

16 SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, Unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, So the daughters of MOAB shall be at the fores of the altar. 2. Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; Hide the outcasts; Bewray him not him that wandereth. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab: Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: For the extortioner is at an end, The spoiler ceaseth, The oppressors are consumed out of the land. And in mercy shall the throne be established: And he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, Judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness. We have heard of the PRIDE OF MOAB; he is very proud: Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: But his lies shall not be so. Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, Every one shall howl For the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall be smitten; Surely they are stricken. For the fields of Heshbon languish, And the vine of Sibmah: The lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, They are come even unto Jazer. They wandered through the wilderness: Her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea. Therefore I will BEWAIL with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah. I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elishah: For the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen, And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field. And in the vineyards shall be no singing; Neither shall there be shouting: The treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease. Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, And mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth. 2 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, That he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; But he shall not prevail. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time. But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be consumed, with all that great multitude; And the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

17 THE BURDEN OF DAMASCUS. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, And it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Arbel are forsaken: They shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, And none shall make them afraid. The fortress also
shall cease from Ephraim, and from the kingdom of Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: They shall be as the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and the reaper reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet GLEANING GRAPEs shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, Four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eye shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, Neither shall he respect that which his groves, or images.

9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel; And there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips: In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: But the harvest shall be a heap in the day of great sorrow and of desperate sorrow.

11 Woe to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the sea; And to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

12 Woe to them that are wise in their own eyes, And are clever in their own sight: To be brace the mountains before the wind, And like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

13 And behold at the end of the age, there shall be eventide trouble; And before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 WOE TO THE LAND shadowing with wings, Which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, To the end of the earth, for I will do a thing in your days, which ye shall not believe, though it be told you.

19 THE BURDEN of Egypt Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, And shall come into Egypt, And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: And they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; City against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

5 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up; The reeds and flags shall wither. The paper, reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, And every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be dried away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, And all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, And they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, All that make sluices and ponds for fish.
21 THE BURDEN OF THE DESERT OF THE SEA. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; So it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

22 A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealttreacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, Elam: Beseege, O Media; All the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

23 Therefore are my reins filled with pain; And my pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth:

24 I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

25 My heart panted, fearful affrighted me:

26 The night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear and trouble.

27 Prepare the table, Watch in the watchtower, eat, drink.

28 Arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

29 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a WATCHMAN, Let him declare what he seeth.

30 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, A chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; And he hearkened diligently with much heed: And he cried, A lion; My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, And I see set in my ward whole nights.

31 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen.

32 And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; And all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

33 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: That which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, of the God of Israel, Have I declared unto you. 20 The burden of DUMAH. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the NIGHT? Watchman, what of the night?
watchman said, "The morning cometh, and also the night: If ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come." 13 The BURDEN upon ARABIA. In the forest in *Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companys of Dedanim. 14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him. That was thirsty, they prevented with his bread and his flesh. 15 For they fled from the swords, From the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, And from the grievousness of war. 16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail: 17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished. For the Lord *God of Israel hath spoken it.

22 THE BURDEN of the VALLEY of VISION. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the high place? 2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city. Thy slain men are not slain with the sword, Nor dead in battle. 3 All thy rulers are fled together, They are bound by the archers: All that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far. 4 Therefore said I, "Look away from me: I will weep bitterly, Labour not to comfort me, Because of the spoiling of my daughter. 5 For it is a day of TROUBLE, and of treading down, And of perplexity by the *Lord ~God of hosts in the valley of vision, Breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains. 6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, And Kir uncovered the shield. 7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, And the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate. 8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, And thou wertst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest. 9 Ye have been also the breaches of the CITY of DAVID, that they are many: And ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. 10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, And the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall. 11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: But ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, Neither had respect unto him, that fashioned it long ago. 12 And in that day did the *Lord ~God of hosts call for weeping, and to mourning. And to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: 13 And behold joy and gladness, Slaying oxen, and killing sheep, Eating flesh, and drinking wine: 14 Let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die. 15 And it was revealed in mine ears by the *Lord of hosts, "Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die," 16 Saith the *Lord *God of hosts, "Thus said the *Lord *God of hosts, "Go, get thee unto this treasurer, Even unto *Shebna, which is over the house, And say, 17 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, As he that hatheweth him.out a sepulchre on high, And that graueth an habitation for himself in a rock? 18 Behold, the *Lord shall carry thee away with a mighty captivity, And will surely cover thee. 19 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: There shall thou die, And there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house. 20 And I will drive thee from thy station, And from thy state shall he pull thee down. 21 "And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: 22 And I will clothe him with thy robe, And strengthen him with thy girdle, And I will commit my government into his hand: And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And to the house of Judah. 23 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; So he shall open, and none shall shut; And he shall shut, and none shall open. 24 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; And he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. 25 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, The offspring and the issue, All vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. 26 In that day, saith the *Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, And be cut down, and fall; And the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: For the *Lord hath spoken it.

28 THE BURDEN of TYRE. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste. So that there is no house, no entering in: From the land of Chittim it is revealed to them. 2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. 3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, The harvest of the river, is her revenue; And she is a mart of nations. 4 Be ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken; Does the strength of the sea, saying, I traffil not, nor bring forth children, Neither do I nourish young men, nor bring up virgins.
ISAIAH XXIII. 6.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, So shall they be sorely pained at the REPORT OF TYRE.
6 Pass ye, ye Travelers in the land of Egypt; and ye inhabitants of the isle. 7 Is it not this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? Her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, Whose merchants are princes, Whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth!
9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, To staine the pride of all glory, And to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: There is no more strength. He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms.
11 The Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, To destroy the strongholds thereof.
12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zion: Arise, pass over to Chittim; There also shall thou be brought to naught.
13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; This people was not, till the Assyrian found it for them that dwell in the wilderness: They set up the towers thereof, They raised up the palaces thereof: And he brought it to ruim.
14 How, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.
15 And it shall come to pass, in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, According to the days of one king: After the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
16 Take an harp, go about the city, Thou harlot that hast been forgotten; Make sweet melody, sing many songs. That thou mayest be remembered.
17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, And she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the earth upon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: It shall not be treasured nor laid up; For her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, To eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

ISAIAH XXIV. 22.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, The earth is clean dissolved, The earth is moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro, Like a drunkard, And shall be removed like a cottage; And the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; And it shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass, in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, And the kings of the earth upon the earth.
22 And they shall...
ISAIAH XXIV. 23.

be.gathered.together, as prisoners are. gathered in the pit, And shall.shut.up in the prison. And after many days shall they be visited.

For the moon shall be.confounded, and the sun ashamed, When the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem. And before his ancient glories.

25 O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will PRAISE thy name; For thou hast.done wonderful things. Thy counsels of old are faithful and truth.

For thou hast.made of a city as a heap; Of a defended city a ruin: A palace of strangers to be no city; It shall never be.built.

Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, The city of the terrible nations shall.fear thee. For thou hast.been a strength to the poor, A refuge to the needy in his distress, A shadow from the storm, A shelter from the heat. When the blast of the terrible.ones is as a storm against the wall.

Thou shalt.bring down the haughtiness of the city that is spread over all nations; And it shall.be.said in that day, Lo, THIS IS OUR GOD; we have waited for him, and he will.save us. This is the Lord; we have waited for him, and he will rejoice in his salvation.

26 IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Judah; We will.establish the house of Judah, We will.establish the house of Israel, And he shall bring them again, from the place of the sun.moon. He shall be a strong city in the land of Judah; There shall the weary be rested, There shall the hungry be in need.

That the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may.enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee. Because he trusteth in the Lord for ever:

For in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

For he will bring down their.that. dwell on high; The Lfty CITY, he will lay hold. He will lay hold even on the ground; He will bring it even to the dust. Even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 "The way of the just is uprightness: Thou, Most.upright, dost weigh the path of the just. "Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we WAITED for thee; The DESIRE of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; Yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee.early. When for thy judgments are in the earth, the habitants of the world will learn righteousness:"
ISAIAH XXVI. 20.
S.C. about 771.
20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: Hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: The earth also shall disclose her blood, And shall no more cover her slain.

ISAIAH XXVIII. 16.
E.C. about 728.
28 Woe to the crown of pride, to the DRUNKARDS OF EPHRAIM, Whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, Whose fragrance is like the omen of the fat valleys of them that are overcome. With wine.
2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong, one, Whose habitation is as the temple of a habitation, as strong as a rock high above waters, As a flood of mighty waters overflowing, Shall cast down to the earth with the hand.
3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under foot:
4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, And the stately fruit before the summer; Which withereth upon the earth, While it is yet in his hand he casteth it up.

Jehovah's Vineyard.
S. Owner.
J. Jehovah.

FORE////////////////////////////////////////////////////////////

b. habitation.
w. world, te-
y. forebearance.

Debt of Delinquents.
S. sundown.

a. sun-images.

Desolation.
S. the.

a. come, and set them on fire.

For it is a people without understanding: Therefore he that madeth them will have no mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall be high over the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, And ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the great trumpet shall be blown.

And he shall come, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.
ISAIAH XXVIII. 17.

17 JUDGMENT also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; And the hall shall be spoiled, the refuge of lies, and the waters shall flow over the hidding-place.

18 And your covenant of death shall be abolished, And your agreement shall not stand: When the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you.

19 For morning shall issue upon it, It shall be shortened as a dream of a night vision. It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; But when he awaketh, and his soul is empty: Or as when a man is asleep, And dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; But he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite.

20 Thus shall the multitude of all the nations be: that fight against Ariel, Even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, Shall be as a dream of a night vision.

ISAIAH XXIX. 17.

7 And the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 'Stay yourselves, and wonder; Cry ye out, and cry. They are drunken, but not with wine; They stagger, but not with strong-drink. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, And hath closed your eyes: The prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

17 Wherefore a the Lord said, Forsaken as this people draw near me with their lips, but have removed their heart far from me, And their fear toward me is TAUGHT BY THE PRECEPT OF MEN. Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, Even a marvellous work and a wonder: For the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, And the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

20 Woe unto them that seek deep to HIDE their counsel from the Lord, And their works are in the dark, And they say, "Who seeth us? And who knoweth us?"

16 Surely your turning of things upside-down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: For shall the work say of him that made it, "He made me not?" Or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, "He had no understanding?"

17 Is it not yet a very LITTLE WHILE, And Lebanon shall be turned
Isaiah XXIX. 18.

B.C. about 712

Isaiah XXX. 24.

B.C. about 712

not unto us right.things, Speak not unto us smooth.things, prophesy deceits.

19 Get you out of the way, turn back, out of the path, Cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and revulsion, and in rebellion, therefore:

21 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, Swelling out in a high wall, Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel that is broken in pieces; He shall not spare:

So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it asherd to take fire from the hearth, Or to take water withal out of the pit.

22 For thus saith the Lord God of hosts, In returning and rest shall the soul be saved; In quietness and in confidence shall the soul be strengthened.

And ye would not. 23 But ye said, No; for we shall flee upon horses; Therefore shall ye flee, And, We will ride upon the swift.

Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; At the rebuke of the shall ye flee: Then ye shall be as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, And as an ensign on an hill.

22 And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, And therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you. For the Lord is a God of judgment; Blessed are all they that wait for him.

23 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; Thou shalt not weep any more: He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; When he shall hear it, he will answer thee. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, Yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, But thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.

When ye turn.to. the right hand, and when ye turn.to. the left.

Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, And the ornament of thy molten images of gold:

And the image of thine images, shall thou cast them away as a menstruous.cloth; Thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, That thou shalt eat them away as a menstruous.cloth; Thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses, that ear the ground, Shall eat clean provender.

A REBELLIOUS PEOPLE.

1. last day.

502

A vision of the coming judgment upon the rebellious children of Israel.
7 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, Burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy:
7b His lips are full of indignation, And his tongue as a devouring fire:
7c And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, To sift the nations with the sieve of vanity;
7d Yet shall be a Song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; And gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe into the mountain of the Lord, To the Mighty One of Israel.
32 Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness, And princes shall rule in judgment.
33 And a Man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, And a covert from the tempest; As rivers of water in a dry place, As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
34 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, And the ears of them that hear shall hearken.
35 The heart also of the rash shall understand, And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.
36 The righteous shall be more exalted in his right hand than his enemies.
37 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; And stay on horses, And trust in chariots, because they are many;
38 And in horsemen, because they are strong; But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, Neither seek the Lord!
39 Yet he also is wise, And will bring evil, And will not call back his words:
40 But will arise against the house of the evildoers, And against the help of them that work iniquity.
41 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; And their horses flesh, and not spirit.
42 When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, Both he that helpeth shall fall, And he that helpeth shall fall down, And they shall fall together.
For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. 18 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yes, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city: 19 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; The multitude of the city shall be left; The forts and towers shall be for dens for ever; A joy of wild assses, a pasture of flocks; 15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, And the wilderness shall be as a fruitful field, And the fruitful field be counted for a forest. 17 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, And righteousness remain in the fruitful field. 18 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; And the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. 19 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, And in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places; 20 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; And the city shall be low in a low place. 20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, That send forth thine feet the ox and the ass.

32 WOE to thee, that spoilest, And thou wast not spoiled; And dealtst treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt not be spoiled; And when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. 30 Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee. Be thou their arm every morning, Our salvation also in the time of trouble. 32 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered. 4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: As the running to and fro of locusts. 2 The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high; He hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness. 6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, And strength of salvation: The fear of the Lord is his treasure. 7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. 8 The highways lie waste, The wayfaring man doth depart: He hath broken the covenant. 9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down; Sharon is like a wilderness; And Bashan and Carmel shake off their winepresses. 10 Now will I rise, saith the Lord; Now will I be exalted; Now will I lift myself up. Ye shall conceive chaff, Ye shall bring forth stubble: Your breath, as fire, shall devour you. 12 And the people shall be as the burning of lime: As thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire. 13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; And ye that are near, acknowledge my might. 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; Fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? 15 He that walketh uprightly, and speaketh righteously; He that despiseth the gain of oppressions, That shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, That stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, And shutteth his eyes from seeing evil, 16 He shall DWELL ON HIGH; His place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: Broad shall be given him; His waters shall be sure. 17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: They shall behold the land that is very far off.

20 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? Where is the receiver? Where is he that counted the towers? Thou shalt not see a fierce people, A people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; Of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand. 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, A tabernacle that shall not be taken down; Not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, Neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. 21 But there the glorious Lord shall be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; Wherewith shall run no galley with oars, Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For the Lord is our judge, The Lord is our lawgiver, The Lord is our king; He will save us. 23 Thy tablings are loosed; They could not well strengthen their mast, They could not spread their sail: Then is the prey of a great spoil divided: The shame taketh the prey. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: The people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Come near, ye nations, to hear; And hearken, ye people: Let the earth hear, and all that is therein; The world, and all things that came forth of it. 2 For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, And his fury upon all their armies: He hath utterly destroyed them, He hath delivered them to the slaughter. 3 Their slain also shall be cast out, And their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, And the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
ISAIAH XXXIV. 4.

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the voice of the alarm shall be heard in his land. As one that strives against a broken-down wall, as one that striveth against a shaken house; as the smoke is driven with a whirlwind, and as a fire that is driven with no man. For four months shalt thou be unto the people, and shalt speak, and they shall come to thee: yea, they shall come, but not to obey the voice of the LORD; for the abomination of Jacob is very great, and the deliverer is far away, for their land is desolate.

ISAIAH XXXVI. 6.

And there shall be a fourth part of you that shall die of diseases, and another fourth part shall be driven mad, and shall seek death, but shall not find it; and another fourth part shall be consumed with hunger and thirst, and they shall not be in a place to find:

And Pharaoh shall be confounded, because of that which he hath done; and all his army and his servants, and his mothers.

And it shall come to pass, that when Pharaoh shall have driven them out, that he himself shall have great hunger; and he himself and all his armies shall come and fall upon them; and they shall say, Go to the mountains, for the wilderness is wasted.

And he shall answer and say, I have sinned: but as for that man, since he knew not the way of the LORD, it shall come to pass, that I will pardon him, and he shall not die. Thus saith the LORD; I will cause the shadow to go up by ten degrees, and I will bring again the shadow of ten degrees by which it was gone down, upon the waters of Noah.

And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall bring back the captivity of Jacob, and all the remnant of the tribe of Israel, unto Zion and to Jerusalem, and when I shall turn away their captivity, and shall have mercy upon them, then shall they dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Mine holy mountain shall be established in the midst of the heathen.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

And it came to pass, when Hezekiah was sickness in his death, that Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt soon be gathered to thy fathers, for thy days are accomplished, and the days of this kingdom shall be accomplished.

Now in the three and twentieth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish unto Jerusalem against king Hezekiah, who was sick.

The word of the LORD came to Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and tell Hezekiah, the king of Judah, saying, 

And the LORD said, Wherefore dost thou contend with me concerning Judah and Jerusalem? 

And the LORD said, Whom shall I send? and who will go for us? And he said, Here am I; send me. Then said the LORD, Go to the south country, and speak to Hilkiah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and to Achaz, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Ahaz, and to phaceah, the son of Jeramyah, the son of Hilkiah, saying, 

And put up the archer, every man his bow, and strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees, 

And say to them that are in the valleys, and in the islands, and in all the cities, that the LORD shall be walking in the mountain of the house, and tread upon it.
ISAIAH XXXVI. 7.

A.C. 721.
7. o. Jahweh our Elohim.

ISAIAH XXXVII. 16.

B.C. 710.
16. Hezekiah sends to Isaiah.

THE ELDERS' RISING
11 & 2 KIN 18
26

RABshakeh's Reply
12 & 2 KIN 18
27

RABshakeh's Speech to the People.
12 & 2 KIN 18
30-33

They hold their peace.
21 & 2 KIN 18
36

word recorded to Hezekiah.
22-23 KIN.
18, 27.

The son of Asaph, the recorder, to HEZEKIAH with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshekh.

And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and there is strength to bring forth.

It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the king heard; wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, whereby the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

And he heard say concerning Tirhakah of Cush, Behold, he is come out to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, whereby the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, saying, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone of all the king-
doms of the earth; they hast made heaven and earth; 24 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. 25 Of a truth, O Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries; and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have vanished. 26 Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Thou hast seen all that Sennacherib hath done to thee.

And thou hast heard all that they have done in the life of Neco in Egypt. 29 And they have carried away the horses, their chariots, and their flocks, and their strong men; and I, even I, returned and remained in the wilderness. 30 And they put me as the woodsmen and they cast me as the faggots into the fire.

In the four and thirtieth year of Rezin the son of Remaliah king of Syria, Hoshea the son of Elah king of Israel began to reign.

And in those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the servants of the king took water out of Gihon, and ran, and poured it on his mouth, and said, What say the word of the Lord? shall thy life be taken from thee? 2 And Hezekiah said, The shadow of this wood shall go down ten degrees. And the shadow of the wood went down ten degrees.

And as he was setting down, thus was the Word of the Lord unto Isaiah the son of Amoz, 3 Saying, Go and say unto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, Do not let this thing terrify thee. 4 For the shadow of the wood shall go down ten degrees. 5 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What wilt thou that I should say to this man? 6 And Isaiah said, Say, I have heard the words thou hast spoken, say, Let the shadow of this wood go down ten degrees.

The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, which he had written. And the writing of the kings of Assyria. 7 And Hezekiah brought all the firstfruits of the ground, and all the new wine, and the oil, and all that was good, into the house of the Lord. 8 And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, The word of the Lord that thou hast spoken is good. For he will perform it. 9 And now, behold, I am old and sick. And the Lord said unto me, Go, and tell Hezekiah, the sign that shall be given thee: 10 Behold, the shadow returneth ten degrees backward. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried, and said, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O king. Go down into thine house, and thou shalt die; and wilt not再见 the sun the GLORY of Ahaz. 12 And Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, 13 And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have dealt with myself before thee, and how I have turned from my sins. 14 And the word of the Lord came to Isaiah, saying, 15 Put thy loins about, and go down quickly to Hezekiah the king, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: I will heal thee. 16 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years. 17 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. 18 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken. 19 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.
reside of my years. 11 I said, I shall not see in the Lord, 12 Even 13 in the Lord, in the land of the living: 14 I shall see no more 15 With the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is terminated, and I have removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: 13 He will take me off with pinning. sickened. 14 From day even to night thou makest an end of me. 15 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: 16 I did mourn as a dove; Mine eyes fail with looking upward: 17 0 Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me. 18 What shall I say: for he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: 19 I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my heart. 20 O 21 *Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: So will thou recover me, and make me to live. 22 Behold, for peace I have hastened my steps. But thou hast cast my soul into a pit. 23 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: 24 The father to the children shall make known thy truth. 25 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments. All the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

112. King of Hezron sends to Hezekiah. 13 Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. 3 Then came Isaiah the prophet to king Hezekiah, and said unto him, "What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon." 4 Then said he, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them." 5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the Lord of hosts: 6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord. 7 And of thy sons that shall be born unto thee, thou shalt not see them enter the house of the king of Babylon." 8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, "Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken." He said moreover, "For there shall be peace and truth in my days."

40 (Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith thy God. 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, That her iniquity is pardoned: For she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. 3 The VOICE of him that crieth in the WILDERNESS, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, Make his highway straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, And every mountain and hill shall be made low, And the crooked shall be made straight, And the rough places plain: 5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together. For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

6 The voice said, "Cry." And he said, "What shall I cry?" All FLESH is GRASS, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, and the flower faileth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Surely the people is grass. The grass withereth, the flower faileth. But the word of our God standeth for ever. 8 0 Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountains; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; Lift up the voice with strength; Say unto the cities of Judah, "Behold your God!" 10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, And his arms shall rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, And his work before him. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. 12 WHO hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, And meted out heaven with the span, And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, And weighed the mountains in scales, And the hills in a balance? WHO hath directed..."
The Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor, hath taught him. 4. With whom took he counsel, and who taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed him the way of understanding? 12 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and as the small dust of the balance: Behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering. 17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 TO WHOM then will ye liken God? Or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains. 20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; 21 And he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 I HAVE ye not known? Have ye not understood? Hath it not been told you from the beginning? Hath ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? 22 It is the everlasting, the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are grasshoppers. 23 That stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

24 That bringeth the princes to nothing: He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity. 25 Yea, they shall not be planted; Yea, they shall not be sown: Yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth, and he shall blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

26 TO WHOM then will ye liken me, that I should be equal unto him that sitareth the Holy One, the Lord? 27 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things. That bringeth out their host by number: He calleth them all by name, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; Not one faileth.

28 When Jacob saw thou, O Jacob, And spakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment passeth over from my God? 29 HAST thou not known? Hast thou not heard, The everlasting God, the Lord, The Creator of the ends of the earth, Fainteth not, neither is weary. There is no searching of his understanding. 30 He giveth power to the faint; And to them that have no might he addeth strength. 31 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, And the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; They shall mount up with wings as eagles; They shall run, and not be weary; And they shall walk, and not faint.

41 KEEP.SILENCE before me, O islands; And let the people renew their strength; Let them come near; then let them speak; Let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, Called him to his foot, Gave the nations before him, And made him rule over kings? He giveth him the space of a little land for seed, And makes him to inherit the generation; And the seed of Abraham.

The ISLES saw it, and feared; The ends of the earth were afraid, Drew nigh, and came.

They helped every one his neighbour; And every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

The seed of Abraham my friend, The seed of Jacob whom I have chosen.

Fear thou not, I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; Yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: They shall be as nothing; And they that strive with thee shall be as nothing.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, Even them that contended with thee: That war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, Saying unto thee, Fear not, Fear not; thou wilt not be ashamed. And thou, O Jacob, shalt be inhabited; And thou, Israel, shalt be numbered, Thou shalt not be ashamed.

14 For thou art my servant, The Israelites, whom I have redeemed, The Deedemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: Thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small; And shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, And the whirlwind shall scatter them: and
ISAIAH XLII. 17.
B.C. about 718.

17. Thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shall glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valley of dryness.

18. I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree.


19. That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, And the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

20. Thus saith the Lord; Bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

21. Let them bring forth, they shall go, and shew us the things that are to come hereafter, That we may know that ye are gods; Yea, do good, or do evil, That we may see your acts, and behold it together.

22. Behold, ye are of no nothing, and your work of nought: An abomination is he that chooseth you.

23. I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: From the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: And he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, And as the potter treadeth clay.

24. Who hath declared from the beginning, who hath written from the time, and said Yea, that there should be? The Lord is our righteousness.

25. Therefore, that we may say, He is righteous Yea, there is none that can resist his word.

26. Yea, there is none that declareth, Yea, there is none that heareth your words, who should say, Behold, behold them; And I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

27. For I beheld, and there was no man; Even among them, and there was no couziller, That, when I would speak, they would answer a word.

28. Behold, they are all vanity; Their works are nothing: Their molten images are wind and confusion.

ISAIAH XLIII. 21.
B.C. about 718.

21. Thus saith the Lord, He that created the heavens, and stretched them out; He that spreadeth forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; He that giveth breath unto the people upon it, And spirit to them that walk therein.

22. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, And will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, And give thee for a COVENANT of the people, For a LIGHT of the Gentiles;

23. To open the blind eyes, To bring out the prisoners from the prison, And them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

24. I am the Lord: that is my name: And my glory will I not give to another, Neither my praise to graven images.

25. Behold, the former things are come; and new things do I declare Before they spring forth I tell you of them.

26. Sing unto the Lord a new SONG, And his praise from the end of the earth, Ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; The islands, and the inhabitants thereof.

27. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, The villages that Kedar inhabit;

28. Let the inhabitants of the rock sing, Let them shout from the top of the mountains.

29. Let them give glory unto the Lord, And declare his praise in the islands.

30. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, He shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: He shallcry, yea, roar; He shall prevail against his enemies.

31. I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, and refrained myself: Now will I cry like a travailing woman;

32. I will destroy and devour at once. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs.

33. I will make the rivers dry, and I will dry up the pools.

34. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known.

35. I will make darkness light before them, And crooked things straight.

36. These things will I do unto them, And not forsake them.

37. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, That say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

38. Hear, ye deaf; And look, ye blind, that ye may see.

39. Who is blind, but my SERVANT? Or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? Who is blind as he that is perfect, And blind as the Lord’s servant?

40. Seeing many things, but thou observest not; Opening the ears, but heareth not.

41. The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness.
And I have shewed, When there was no strange god among you:
Therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.
12 Yea, before the day was, I am he: And there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?
13 Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, "For your sake I have sent to Babylon, And have brought down all their nobles, And the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships."
14 I am the Lord, your Holy One, The Creator of Israel, your King.
15 Thus saith the Lord, whch maketh a way in the sea, And a path in the mighty waters; whch bringeth forth the chariot and horse, The army and the power; They shall bow down together, they shall not rise: They are extinct, They are quenched as tow.
16 REMEMBER ye not the former things, Neither suffer the things of old.
17 Behold, I will do a new thing; Nebo shall not know it; I will even make a way in the wilderness, And rivers in the desert.
18 The beast of the field shall Honour me, The dragon and the owls shall give waters in the wilderness, And rivers in the desert, To give drink to my people, my chosen.
19 This people have I formed for myself; They shall shew forth my praise.
20 BUT thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; But thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.
21 Thou hast not brought me the smallcalf of thy burnt-offerings; Neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices.
22 I have not causethem to serve with an offering, Nor with burnt-offerings with incense.
23 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, Neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices:
24 Thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, Thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 And I will not remember thy iniquity, Neither will I keep account of thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance, I beseech thee, Of the transgressions of my youth, And my sins.
27 Art thou he that taking me by the hand, Who made me to walk by the paths of justice, That I might keep thy statutes?
28 Then was the path of my ways perfect before thee: But now have they hidden themselves from me.
29 And thou seest it, thou searchest it, and thou sayest, "It is truth."
30 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, And my servant whom I have chosen. That ye may know and understand that I am he: Before me was there was no God formed. Neither shall there be after me.
31 Even I, am the Lord; And beside me there is no saviour.
32 I have declared, and have saved,
water upon him that is thirsty, And
floods over the dry-ground: I will
POUR my SPIRIT upon thy seed,
And my blessing upon thine offspring:
And they shall spring up among the
grass, As willows by the water courses.
One shall say, I am the Lord's;
And another shall call himself by the name of Jacob;
And another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, And surname himself by the name of Israel.
Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, And his Redeemer the Lord of hosts: I am the FIRST, And I am the LAST; And beside me there is no God. And who, as I, saith, and shall declare it, And set it in order for me, Since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, And shall shew them unto them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: Have not I told thee that this time, and have declared it? Ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? Yes, there is not; It is I, the Lord. They that make a GRAVEN IMAGE are all of them VANITY; And their desirable things shall not profit; And they are their own witnesses, They see not, nor know; That they may be ashamed. Who hath formed a god, Or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: And the workmen, they are of men: Let them all be gathered together, Let them stand up; Yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.
The smith with the tongue both worketh in the coals, And fashioneth it with hammers, And worketh it with the strength of his arms: Yes, he worketh it with his strength; He drinketh no water, and is as a chandler. The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; He maketh it out with a line; He fitteth it with planes, And he maketh it out with the compass, And setteth it after the figure of a man, According to the beauty of a man; That it may remain in the house. He heweth him down cedars, And taketh the cypress and the oak, Which he fixeth for himself among the trees of the forest: He planteth an ash, and the rain doth not nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn: For he will take thereof, and warm himself; Yes, he kindleth it, and maketh bread; Yes, he maketh a god, and worshipping it; He maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
He burneth part thereof in the fire; With part thereof he eateth flesh; He roasteth roasts, and is satisfied; Yes, he make a god, and worship it; He maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

45 Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to CYRUS, Whose right hand I have holden, To subdue nations before him; And I will loose the loins of kings, To open before him the two-leaved gates; And the gates shall not be shut: Yes, I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, And cut in under the bars of iron;
And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, And hidden riches of secret places, That thou mayest know that I am the Lord, Who call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

For Jacob my servant's sake, And Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me: That they may know from the rising of the sun, And from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light, And create darkness; I make peace, And create evil: I the Lord do all things.

Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potter of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thee to make me? Or thy work, He hath no hands?" 

Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou me? Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?"

Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, "Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, And concerning the work of my hands command me ye." I have made the earth, and created man upon it; Even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, And all their host have I commanded; And the armies of heaven, I have raised them up. In righteousness, And I will direct all their ways: He shall build my city, And he shall set up my captives, Not for price nor reward, Saith the Lord of hosts.

Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, And of the Ethiopians. Men of stature, Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: They shall fall down upon thee, And in chains shall they come over, And they shall fall down unto thee, They shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely "God is in thee, And there is none else, there is no God." (Verily thou art a God hidesthyselvelf, O God of Israel, the Saviour.) They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, of all them: They shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

For thus saith the Lord, That created the heavens; He formed the earth, and made it; The Lord established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I have not spoken in secret, In a dark place of the earth. I said not unto the seed of Jacob, "Seek ye me in vain; I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Assemble yourselves and come; Draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: Ye have no knowledge, "set up the wood of their graven image, And pray unto a god that cannot save. Tell ye, and bring them near; Yea, let them take counsel together:

Who hath declared this from ancient time? Who hath told it from that time? Have not I, the Lord? And there is no God ELSE beside me; A just God, and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

Look unto me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth. For I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I have sworn by myself, The word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW, Every tongue shall swear. Surely, shall every one that is called by my name, Even him shall I call, and I will command him; And all that are called unto him, I will be gracious unto him. I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; And will lead them in paths that they have not known.

Bĕl boweth down, Nebō stoopeth; Their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle. Your carriages were heavy laden; They are a burden to the weary beast. They stoop, they bow down together; They could not deliver the burden, But themselves are gone into captivity.

Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, And all the remnant of the house of Israel, Which are borne by me from the belly, Which are carried from the womb; And even to your old age I am he; And even to your hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; Even I will carry, and will deliver you.

To whom will ye liken me, And make me equal, And compare me, that we may be like? They lavish gold out of the bag, And weigh silver in the balance, And hire a goldsmith; And he maketh it a god; They fall down, yes, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, And set him in his place, and he standeth; From his place.
ISAIAH XLVII. 8.

shall he not remove: 1
Yea, one
shall try unto him: yet can he not
answer, 2 Nor save him out of his
trouble.

10 REMEMBER this, and shew your-
selves; men: Bring it again to
to mind, O ye transgressors.

2. Remember the former things of old:
For I am God, and there is none else;
I am God, and there is none like me,
Declaring the end from the be-

beginning, And from ancient
times the things that are not yet
done, Saying, My counsel shall
stand, And I will do all my pleas-
ure. 11 Calling a ravenous bird from
the east, The one that executeth my
counsel from a far country: Yea,
I have spoken it, I will also
bring it to pass; I have purposed
it, I will also do it.

12 Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted,
That are far from righteousness:
13 I bring near MY RIGHT-
EOUSNESS; it shall not be far off,
And MY SALVATION shall not tarry:
And I will place salvation in Zion for
my glory.

47 COME down, and sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of BAB-
YLON, Sit on the ground: there
is no throne, O daughter of the Chal-
dees: For thou shalt no more be
called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal.
Thou shalt make it not for money,
Uncover thy locks, make bare
the leg, Uncover the thigh, pass
over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yes, thy shame
shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as
a man. 4 (As for our Redeemer, the
Lord of hosts is his name, The
Holy One of Israel.)

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into
darkness, O daughter of the Chal-
dees: For thou shalt no more be
called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 I was wroth with my people, I
have polluted mine inheritance, And
given them into thine hand: Thou
didst shew them no mercy; Upon
the ancient hast thou very heav-
ily laid thy yoke. 7 And thou
saidst, I shall be a lady for ever:
So that thou didst not lay these
things to thy heart, Neither didst
remember the latter end of it.

Therefore hear now this, thou that art
given to pleasures, what dwellest care-
lessly, That sayest in thine heart,
I am, and none else beside me:
I shall not sit as a widow, neither
shall I know the loss of children: 9 But these two things
shall come to thee in a moment in one
day, The loss of children, and
widowhood: They shall come upon thee in their perfection
For the multitude of thy sorceries, And for the great abundance of
thy enchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy
wickedness: Thou hast said,
I. S. XLVIII. 9.
For my name’s sake will I defer mine anger, And for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. 10 Behold, I have REF- ED thee, but not with a silver one; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. 11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it; For how should my name be polluted? And I will not give my glory unto another.

12 HEARKEN unto me, O Jacob And Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, and also am the last. 13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, And my right hand hath spanned the heavens: When I call upon them, they stand up together. 14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; Which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him:
He will do his pleasure on Babylon, And his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. 15 Even I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him hither, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come, near unto me, HEAR ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; For the time that it was, there am I. 17 And now the Lord God, and his Spirit, sent me. 17 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, Which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go. 18 O, that thou wouldest hearken to my commandments! Then had thy peace been as a river, And thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
Thy seed also had been as the sand, And the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel that is upon the sea. His name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

19 GO.YE, FORTH OF BABYLON, Flie ye from the Chaldeans, With a voice of singing declare ye, Tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; Say ye, Thus saith the Lord God hath redeemed his servant Jacob. 21 And they thrusted not when he led them through the deserts; He caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: He clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

49 LISTEN, O ISLES, unto me; And hearken, ye *people, from far; 2 The Lord hath called me from the womb; From the bowels of my mother hath he made me this name of mine. 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword. In the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, And I made my polished shaft; In his quiver hath he hid me; And he said unto me, Thou art MY SERVANT, O Israel, In whom I will be glorified.

4 Then said I, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: Yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, And my work is known by my God.

5 And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, To bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, Yet shall be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, And my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob, And to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, That thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy-One, To whom man despiseth, To whom the nation abhorreth, To a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, Because of the Lord that is faithfull, And the Holy-One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an ACCEPTABLE TIME have I heard thee, And in a DAY OF SALVATION have I helped thee: And I will preserve thee, And give thee for a covenant of the people, To establish the earth, To cause to inherit the desolate heritages; That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; To them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves.

They shall feed in the ways, And their pastures shall be in all high places. They shall not hunger nor thirst; Neither shall the heat nor sun smite the thee. For he hath mercy on them that hath mercy on them shall lead them.

Even by the springs of water shall he guide them. And I will make all my mountains a way, And my highways shall be exalted. 12 Behold, these shall come from far: Aud, lo, these from the north and from the west; And those from the land of Shum.

13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; And break forth into singing, O mountains: For the Lord hath comforted his people, And will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But ZION said, **The Lord hath forsaken me, And my **Lord hath forgotten me.**

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, That she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yet they forget me.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; Thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; Thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.
18. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: All these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As saith the Lord, Thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, And bind them on thee, as a bridegroom.

For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, Shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, And they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, Shall I say again in thine ears, "The place is too strait for me: Give place to me that I may dwell."

Then shalt thou say in thine heart, "Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have cast my children, and my spouse, my daughter, and my daughter's daughter?"

And who hath brought these brought these? Behold, I was left alone; where were they then?

Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: And they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders, and kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: They shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; For they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, Or the lawful captive delivered?

But thus saith the Lord, "Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, And the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, And I will save thy children, And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; And they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: And all flesh shall know that I am the Lord am thy Saviour And thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob."

50 Thus saith the Lord, "Where is the BILL OF YOUR DIVORCement, whom I have put away? Or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold thee? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? Or have I no POWER to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the riversa wilderness: Their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and *died for thirst.

I clothe the heavens with blackness, And I make sackcloth their covering.

The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the *learned, that I should know how to speak a word IN SEASON to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He waketh mine ear to hear as the learned.

The Lord God hath opened mine ear, And I was not rebellious, neither turned away back. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

The Lord God will help me; Therefore shall I not be confounded: Therefore have I set my face like a flint, And I know that I shall not be ashamed.

He is near that justifieth me; Which will contend with me: Let us stand together: Who is mine adversary, I will let him come near to me. Behold, God is my helper; The Lord is with me.

Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment, And the moth shall eat them up.

Who is among you that feareth the Lord, That obeyeth the voice of his servant, That walketh in darkness, and hath no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord, And stay upon his God.

Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, That <i>compare yourselves</i> about with SPARKS: Walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall <i>have</i> of mine hand; ye shall <i>be</i> in sorrow.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after Righteousness, That seek the Lord. Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, And to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham your father, And unto Sarah that bare you For I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

For the Lord shall comfort Zion: He shall comfort all her waste places; And he will make her wilderness like Eden, And her desert like the garden of the Lord; Joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. Hearken unto me, my people; And give ear unto me, O my nation: For a law shall proceed from me, And I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

My Righteousness is near; My Salvation is gone forth, And mine arms shall judge the people; The isles shall wait upon me, And on mine arm shall they trust.

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, And look upon the earth beneath:

18. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: All these GATHER themselves TOGETHER, and come to thee. As saith the Lord, Thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, And bind them on thee, as a bridegroom.

For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, Shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, And they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, Shall I say again in thine ears, "The place is too strait for me: Give place to me that I may dwell."

Then shalt thou say in thine heart, "Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have cast my children, and my spouse, my daughter, and my daughter's daughter?"

And who hath brought these brought these? Behold, I was left alone; where were they then?

Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: And they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders, and kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: They shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; For they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, Or the lawful captive delivered?

But thus saith the Lord, "Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, And the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, And I will save thy children, And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; And they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: And all flesh shall know that I am the Lord am thy Saviour And thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob."

50 Thus saith the Lord, "Where is the BILL OF YOUR DIVORCement, whom I have put away? Or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold thee? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? Or have I no POWER to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the riversa wilderness: Their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and *died for thirst.

I clothe the heavens with blackness, And I make sackcloth their covering.

The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the *learned, that I should know how to speak a word IN SEASON to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He waketh mine ear to hear as the learned.

The Lord God hath opened mine ear, And I was not rebellious, neither turned away back. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

The Lord God will help me; Therefore shall I not be confounded: Therefore have I set my face like a flint, And I know that I shall not be ashamed.

He is near that justifieth me; Which will contend with me: Let us stand together: Who is mine adversary, I will let him come near to me. Behold, God is my helper; The Lord is with me.

Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment, And the moth shall eat them up.

Who is among you that feareth the Lord, That obeyeth the voice of his servant, That walketh in darkness, and hath no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord, And stay upon his God.

Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, That <i>compare yourselves</i> about with SPARKS: Walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall <i>have</i> of mine hand; ye shall <i>be</i> in sorrow.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after Righteousness, That seek the Lord. Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, And to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham your father, And unto Sarah that bare you For I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

For the Lord shall comfort Zion: He shall comfort all her waste places; And he will make her wilderness like Eden, And her desert like the garden of the Lord; Joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. Hearken unto me, my people; And give ear unto me, O my nation: For a law shall proceed from me, And I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

My Righteousness is near; My Salvation is gone forth, And mine arms shall judge the people; The isles shall wait upon me, And on mine arm shall they trust.

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, And look upon the earth beneath:
For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: But my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

"Hearken unto me, ye that know Righteousness."

The people in whose heart is my law; Fear ye not the reproach of men, Neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them up like wool, But my Righteousness shall be for ever, And my salvation from generation to generation.

"Awake, awake, put on strength, O ARM OF THE LORD."

Awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. What hath he that cutteth the dragon? wrought the wound of the sea, the waters of the very deep; That hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over!

Therefore the Redeemed of the LORD shall return, And come with singing unto Zion; And everlasting joy shall be upon their head. They shall obtain glittency in Jacobs yoke; And sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Even, even I, am he that comforteth thee. Who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man which shall die? And of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

And forgettest the Lord thy maker, That hath stretched forth the heavens, And laid the foundations of the earth; And hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, lest he should destroy thy soul. Where is the fury of the oppressor?

The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, And that he should not die in the pit, Nor that his bread should be cut off. But F am the Lord thy God, That divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

And I have put my words in thy mouth, And I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, That I may plant the heavens, And lay the foundations of the earth, And say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, Which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury, Thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: Neither is there any that takest her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up. These two things are come unto thee: Desolation, and destruction, and the famine; And by whom shall I comfort thee? Thy sons have fainted, They lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: They are full of the fury of the Lord, The retributive fury of God.

Therefore HEAR now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine; Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, And thy God that hath stretched forth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, Even the dregs of the cup of thy fury; Thou shalt no more drink it again:

But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, Which said to thy soul, "Bow down, that we may go over." And thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: For henceforth shall there be no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Shake thyself from the dust of thy feet, from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; And ye shall be redeemed without money.

For thus saith the Lord, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; And the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, That my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord, And my name continueth every day to be blasphemed.

Therefore my people shall know my name: Therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak behold, it is I.

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; That bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; That saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; With the voice together shall they sing: For they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

Break forth into joy, Sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem. For the Lord hath comforted his people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem.

The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; And all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

DEPART ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, Touch no unclean thing: Go ye out of the midst of her; Be ye clean, saith the Lord.
ISAIAH LII. 12.

S.C. about 711.

12. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor by flight: For the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

12. BEHOLD, MY SERVANT shall deal prudently, He shall be exalted and lifted up, and be very high. And like unto the tribes of ancient times, his visage was so marred more than any man; and His form more than the sons of men:

12. So shall he sprinkle many nations; The kings shall shut their mouths at him: For that which had not been told them they shall see; and that which they did not hear shall they consider.

ISAIAH LIV. 14.

14. Sing, O Barren, thou that didst not bear; Break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child:

4. For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

5. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitation; spare not, lengthen thy curtains, and strengthen thy stakes:

6. For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left.

ISAIAH LVI. 4-6.

4. For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, whom thou hast confounded; for thou shalt not be ashamed.

5. For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy youth.

6. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

8. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me.

9. For as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
And from terror; for it shall not come near thee, But shall pursue thee, and not overtake thee. Behold, they shall gather together, but not by me; and shall fall; for they shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals of fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have prepared the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord. And their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

55 THE SABBATH.

56 Therefore will I look unto them with mercy, And will not turn away, Because I am the Lord, And am among them: I will have mercy upon them, And will lead them to the caves of rocks, And I will bring them out of it; I will make mercy and justice to go before them; I will make the wilderness a way for them, The things that have been done are but small things, In the thing that shall come to pass, saith the Lord.

57 The righteous perisheth from the earth, And there is none to help. The mountains are dissolved before the Lord, And he poureth out his fury on the heavens. The earth is opened, and the heavens shall fall. The Lord giveth command, The heavens hear, and the earth and all that fill it.

58 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful, And he shall stretch forth a branch for the burnt-offering; And the peoples shall bless themselves in him: All nations shall everlasting seed, and the house of David shall shew the end of his days.
ISAIAH LVII. 2.

S.C. about 686

3. heart: And a merciful men are taken away. None considering that the righteous is taken away from the midst of them. 

He shall rest in their beds. Each one walking in his uprightness.

But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress. The seed of the adulterer and of the whoredom. Against whom do ye sport yourselves! Against whom make ye wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? Are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree. Slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks. Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion. They, they are thy lot. Even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering. Thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed. Even the conquer was offered sacrifice. The doors behind the also and the poets hast thou set up thy remembrance: For thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; Thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; Thou lovedst their bed where thou savest it. And thou wastest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers afar off, and didst cleave thine head even unto hell. Thou art waked in the greatness of thy way; Yet saidst thou not, There is no hope. Thou hast found the life of thine hand; Therefore thou wast not grieved. And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? Have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not? 

If so be the bands of wickedness, and the yoke of burden, and work for; For they shall not profit thee.

When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; But the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: But the that putthist his trust in me shall possess the land, And shall inherit my holy mountain; And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, Take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, Whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, 

With him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, To revive the spirit of the humble, And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

For I will not contend for ever, Neither wilt I be always wroth: For the spirit should fail before me, And the souls which I have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was afrighted, And he went on forwardly in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. I create the fruit of the vine, and theproduce of the field. Peace, peace, to him that is far off, And to him that is near, saith the Lord; And I will heal him.

But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, Whose wave is tossed, and whose dust and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

ISAIAH LVIII. 10.

19 Acta 2 38, 1st 2 17

20 1 Thess 1 3-5

21 Jer. 31 31-34

22 Matt 5 37

58 CRY aloud, spare not.

Lift up thy voice like a trumpet, And shew all people their transgression, And the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily. And delight to know my ways, As a nation that did righteous, And sought not the oracle of their God. They ask of me the ordinances of justice, They take delight in approaching to God.

Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou hast not seen it? Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou hast not taken no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, And exact all your labours. Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, And to smite with the face of wickedness: Ye shall not fast as ye do this day, To make your voice to be heard on high. Is it not such a fast that I have chosen? A day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bring his head as bulrush, And to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? To loose the bands of wickedness, To undo the heavy burdens, And let the oppressed go free, And that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, And that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? When thou dost see that the naked, that thou cover him; And that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

THEN shall thy light break forth as the morning. And thine health shall spring-speedily: And thy righteousness shall go before thee; The glory of the Lord shall be thy reward. Then shall thou call, and the Lord shall answer; Thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here am I. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, The putting-forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; And thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, And satisfy the afflicted soul;
Then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:
And the Lord shall guide thee continueth, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones:
And thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.
20 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places:
Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations:
And thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.
13 If thou turn away thy foot from the SABBATH, From doing thy pleasure on my holy day; And call the sabbath a delight, The holy of the Lord, honorable:
And shall honour me. Not doing thine own ways, Nor finding thine own pleasure; Nor speaking thine own words:
14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; And I will cause thee to ride upon the high-places of the earth, And feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father:
For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

59 BEHOLD, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; Neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:
But your INQUITIES, and the sins of your fathers, which ye have separated between you and your God, And your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.
For your hands are defiled with blood, And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken lies, Your tongue hath muttered perverseness
None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: They trust in vanity, and return unto lie:
They weave mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch cockatrice's eggs, and weave the spider's web:
They lay fast of their eggs, and are destroyed:
And that which is crushed, breaketh out into a serpent:
Their webs shall not become garments, Neither shall they cover themselves with their works:
Their works are works of iniquity, And the act of violence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, And they make haste to shed innocent blood.
Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; Wasting and destruction are in their paths.
The way of peace they know not;
And there is no judgment in their going:
They have made them crooked paths:
Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.
Therefore is JUDGMENT far from us,
Neither JUDGMENT of JUSTICE overtake us:
We wait for light, but behold obscurity; For brightness, but we walk in darkness.
We grope for the wall like the blind, And we grope as if we had no eyes:
We stumble at noonday as in the night;
We are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, And mourn sore like doves:
We look for judgement, but there is none;
For salvation, but it is far off from us.
For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, And our sins testify against us: For our transgressions are with us; And as for our iniquities, we know them;
In transgressing and lying against the Lord, And departing away from our God, Speaking oppression and revile, Conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.
And judgment is turned away backward, And justice stands afar off:
For truth is fallen in the street, And equity cannot enter.
15 Yes, truth is fainted, And he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey:
And the Lord saw it, And it displeased him that there was no judgment.
And he saw that there was no man, And he wondered that there was no intercessor. Therefore his arm is brought to salvation unto him, And his RIGHTEOUSNESS, sustained him.
17 For he putteth righteousness as a breastplate, And an helmet of salvation upon his head;
And he putteth the garments of vengeance for clothing, And he putteth the garment of gladness like a cloak.
According to their deeds, Accordingly he will repay, Fury to his adversaries, Recompence to his enemies;
To the islands he will repay recompence.
So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, And his glory from the rising of the sun.
When the ENEMY shall come up like a FLOOD, The SPIRIT OF the Lord shall lift up a standard against him. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, And unto him that turneth from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.
As for me, this is my COVENANT with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee. And my words which I have poured out in thy mouth, Shall not depart out of thy mouth, Nor out of the mouth of thy seed, Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, Saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ARISE, SHINE; for thy light is come, And the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.
For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, And gross darkness the people: But the Lord shall arise upon thee, And his glory shall be seen upon thee.
And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, And kings to the brightness of thy rising.
Lift up thine eyes round about, and see:
All they gather themselves together, they come to thee:
Thy sons shall come from far, And thy daughters shall be nursed at
Isaiah LX. 5.

Then thou shalt see, and shalt rejoice, O thou heart. The sea shall be converted into thee, the force of the Gentiles shall come unto thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; All from Sheba shall come. They shall bring gold and incense; And they shall declare the praises of the Lord. The rams of Nebaioth shall be gathered together unto thee. The sons of strangers shall take up thy walls, and all thy king's daughter shall be brought to thee. Watchmen shall sit at the entrances thereof, they shall report it abroad. The sword of the Lord is on all肉; of the world; And by the breath of his lips doth he slay nations. His name shall be the desire of all nations.

Isaiah LXI. 9.

But thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, And thy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee. But the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, And thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; Neither shall thy moon withdraw itself. For the Lord shall be thy everlasting light, And the days of thy mourning shall be ended. The people also shall be all righteous. They shall inherit the land for ever, The branch of my planting, The work of my hands, that I may be glorified. A little one shall become a thousand, And a small one a strong nation: For the Lord will help it in his time.

The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; Because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to them that are bound. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, And the day of vengeance of our God: To comfort all that mourn; To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion; To give unto them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they might be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, That he might be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, The desolate cities, The desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers. The Priests of the Lord: Men shall call you the Ministers of our God. Ye shall seat the riches of the Gentiles, And in thy glory shall ye boast yourselves. For thy shame shall ye have double; And for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: Therefore in their land they shall possess the double: Everlasting joy shall be unto them. For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; And I will direct their work in truth, And I will make an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, And their offspring among the people: All that see them shall acknowledge them. That they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.
ISAIAH LXI. 10.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decketh himself, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

ISAIAH LXIII. 16.

63 Who is this that cometh from Edom, With dyed garments from Bozrah? This That is glorious in his apparel, Travelling in the greatness of his strength?

"That speaketh in righteousness, Mighty to save!

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, And thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 "I have trodden the winepress alone; And of the people there was none with me: For I will tread them in mine anger, And *tread* them in mine fury, And their blood *shall* be sprinkled upon my garments, And I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, And the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; And I wondered that there was none to uphold: Therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, And my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, And *make* them drunk in my fury, And I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the Lord, And the praises of the Lord, According to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, And the great goodness toward the house of Israel, Which he hath bestowed on them According to his mercies. And according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, Children that will not live: So he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, And the angel of his presence saved them. In his anger and in his fury he redeemed them, And he *poured* them out, And carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit. Therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, his child, and his people, saying, "Where is he that brought them up from the sea? Who led them through the deep, As an horse in the wilderness, That they should not stumble?

12 As a beast goeth down into the valley, The Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: So didst thou lead thy people, To make thyself a glorious name.

13 Look down from heaven, And behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: Where is thy zeal and thy strength, The sounding of thy bowels and of thy
mercy toward me? Are they restrained? Doubtless thou art our father, Though Abraham be, ignorant of us, And Israel be, knowledge we not: Thou, O Lord, art our father, our redeemer: Thy name is everlasting.

Thou, O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, And hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, The tribes of thine inheritance.

The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: Our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them: They were not called by thy name.

64 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, That the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

As when the melting fire burneth, The fire cometh the waters to boil, To make thy name known to thine adversaries, That the nations may tremble at thy presence!

When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, The mountains flowed down at thy presence.

For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear. Neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, What he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, Those that remember thee in thy ways: Behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned.

In those continuance, and we shall be saved.

But we are all as an unclean thing, And all our righteousness are as filthy rags; And we all fade as a leaf. And our iniquities, like the wind, Have taken us away.

And there is none that calleth upon thy name, That stirs up himself to take hold of thee: For thou hast hid thy face from us, And hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

But now, O Lord, thou art our father; We are the clay, and thou our potter: And we all are the work of thy hand.

Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, Neither remember iniquity for ever:

Behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: And all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Wilt thou restrain thyself for these things, O Lord? Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me," unto a nation that was not called by my name.

I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, Which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

And a people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face;

That sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

Which remain among the graves, And lodge in the monuments;

Which eat swine's flesh, And broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

Which say, Stand by thyself, Come not near to me; for I am holier than thou.

These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, But will RECOMPENSE, even recompense into their bosom.

Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, Which have burned incense upon the mountains, And blasphemed me upon the hills: Therefore will I measure their former work to their bosom.

Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, And one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: So will I do for my servants' sakes, That I may not destroy them all.

And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, And out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: And mine elect shall inherit it, And my servants shall dwell there.

And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, And the valley of Achor a place for the herd to lie down in, For my people that have sought me.

But ye are the that FORSAKE the LORD, That forget my holy mountain, That prepare a table for that gawp, And that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

Therefore will I number you to the sword, And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter.

Because when I called, ye did not answer; When I spake, ye did not hear; But hid evil before mine eyes, And did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry; Behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: Behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, And shall howl for vexation of spirit.

And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: For the Lord God shall slay thee, And call his servants by another name:
ISAIAH LXV. 16.

18 That he who is blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the *God of truth; and he that seareth in the earth shall not come into mind, nor be remembered any more for ever. Because he turneth his words to evil before mine eyes, and chooseth that which is evil before me.

19 For, behold, I create NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, Nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, Nor an old man that hath not filled his days: For the child shall die an hundred years old, And but the strong a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; They shall not plant, and another eat: For as the days of a tree are the days of my people, And mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, Nor bring forth to trouble; For they are the seed of the *blessed of the Lord, And their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; And while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The WOLF and the LAMB shall feed together, And the lion shall eat straw like the bullock. And the infant shall play on the hole of the serpent; They shall not hurt nor destroy in my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

66 THUS saith the Lord, The *HEAVEN is my THRONE, And the EARTH is my FOOT-STOOL: Where is the house that ye build unto me? And where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made. And all those things have been saith the Lord: But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a CONTRITE spirit, And TREMBLETH at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; He that sacrificeth a lamb as if he cut off a dog’s neck; He that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine’s blood; He that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, And their soul delighteth in their abominations. And I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, To Tarshish, Pull, and Lud, that draw the bow, To Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off;

ISAIAH LXVI. 19.

WORD OF JEREMIAH.

2 *Chap. II.

2 Thess. I. 9-10.

The Voice.

Zion travelling, *Compare Rev. 11 m male, Heb male

a son.

The Coming of Jehovah.

15 *Chap. I. 17 3 3

GATHERING of the NATIONS and of Israel.

OF THE NATIONS and of Israel.

4 Whose done

525
THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, in the land of Benjamin, were in the days of Josiah the king of Judah, unto the end of his reign. Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations." Then said I, "Ah, Lord God! Behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child." But the Lord said unto me, "Say not, 'I am a child': for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord." Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, "Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant." Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Jeremiah, what seekest thou?" And I said, "I see a ROD AN ALMOND TREE." Then said the Lord unto me, "This hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it." And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Jeremiah, what seekest thou?" And I said, "I see a ROD AN ALMOND TREE." Then said the Lord unto me, "This hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it." For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that, from one NEW MOON to another, and from one SABBATH to another, Shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. And they shall go forth, and shall look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: For their WORK shall not die, Neither shall their FIRE be quenched; And they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE ENDING OF WORSHIP.

MARK 8 44-48.
firstfruits of his increase: All
that devour him shall offend;
Evil shall come upon them, saith the
LORD.

4Hear ye the word of the LORD, O
house of Jacob, And all the fami-
ilies of the house of Israel:
5Thus saith the LORD, What
iniquity have your fathers found in
me, That they are gone far from me,
And have walked after vanity, and are
become vain:
6Neither said they, Where is the
LORD that brought us up out of the
land of Egypt, That led us through
the wilderness, through a land of
deserts and of pits,
Through a land of drought, and of
the shadow of death,
Through a land that no man
passed through, and where no man
dwelt:
7And I brought you into a
plentiful country, to eat the fruit
thereof and the goodness thereof: But
when ye entered, ye defiled my
land, And made mine heritage an
abomination.
8The priests said not, Where is the
LORD? and they that handled the
sacred things knew me not:
The pastors also transgressed against
me, And the prophets prophesied by
Baal, And walked after things that
do not profit.
9Wherefore I will yet plead with
you, saith the LORD. And with your
children’s children will I plead.
10For pass over the isles of Chittim,
And see, And send untoedar, and
consider diligently, And see if there
be such a thing.
11Hath a nation CHANGED their
gods, which are yet no gods? But
my people have changed their glory
for that which doth not profit.
12Be astonished, O ye heavens, at
this, and be horribly afraid, Be
very desolate, saith the LORD.
13For my people have committed
TWO EVILS: They have forsaken me,
the fountain of living waters,
And hewed them out cisterns, broken
cisterns, that cannot hold water.

14Israel a servant? Is he a
homeward slave? Why is he
SPOLIOI?
15The young lions roared upon him,
yelled, And they made his land waste:
His cities are burned without inhab-
itant.
16Also the children of Noph and
Thaphernit, Have broken the
suburbs of thy head.
17Hast thou not procured this unto
thyself, In that thou hast forsaken
the LORD thy God, When he led thee
by the way?
18And now what hast thou to do in
the way of Egypt, To drink the
waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou
to do in the way of Assur, To
drink the waters of the river?
19Thine own wickedness shall COR-
fruitness, And thy backslidings shall
prove thee: Know therefore and see
that it is an evil thing and bitter, that
thou hast forsaken the LORD thy
God, And that my
fear is not in thee, saith the
LORD of hosts.
20For of old time I have broken thy
yoke, and burst thy bands.
And thou saidst, I will not transgress;
When upon every high hill and under
every green tree thou wanderest, playing
the harlot.
21Yet I have planted thee a
NOBLE VINE, wholly
righteous seed: How then art thou
turned into the DEGENERATE
plant of a strange vine unto me?
22For though thou wash thee with
nitre, And take thee much soap,
Yet thine iniquity is marked before
me, saith the LORD.
23How shall thou be polluted,
I have not gone after Baalim
I see thy way in the valley,
know what thou hast done.
 Thou art a swift dromedary traversing
her ways;
24A WILDASS used to the
wilderness, That snuffeth up
the wind at her pleasure;
In her occasion who can turn her away?
All they that seek her will not weary
themselves;
In her month she shall find her.
25Withhold thy foot from being un-
shod, And thy throat from thirst:
But thou saidst, There is no
hope: no;
For I have loved strangers, and after
them will I go.

26As the thief is ashamed when
he is found, So is the house of
Israel ashamed;
They, their kings, their princes,
and their priests, and their prophets,
Saying to a stock, Thou art my father;
And to a stone, Thou hast brought
me forth.
27For they have turned
their back unto me, and not their face:
But in the time of their trouble they
will say, Arise, and save us.
28But where are thy gods that thou hast
made thee? Let them arise, if they
can save thee in the time of thy trouble.
According to the number of thy cities art
thy gods, O Judah.
29Wherefore will ye plead with me?
Ye have transgressed against me,
saith the LORD.
30In vain have I smitten your
children; They received no correction:
Your own sword hath devoured your
prophets, Like a destroying lion.
31O generation, see ye the word of
the LORD. Have I been a wilder-
ness unto Israel? a land of darkness?
Wherefore say my people, We are
lords, we will come no more unto thee?
32Can a maid forget her
ornaments, or a bride her attire?
Yet your people have forgotten me days
without number.
33Why trinityst thou thy way to
seek love? Therefore hast thou
also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
34Also in thy skirts is found
the blood of the souls of the poor innocents:
I have not found it by
search, but upon all these.
35Yet thou sayest, Because I am
innocent, surely his anger shall turn
Jeremiah II. 36.

Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, "I have not sinned."

Why dost thou humble thyself in the dust, and the countenance of joy? Thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands shall hang upon thine head: For the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

3 They say, If a man put away his wife, away is his wife, and becomes another man's. Shall he return unto her again? Shall not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, and hast turned again to me, saith the Lord.

Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways thou hast sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hast had a whore's forehead, Thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, "My Father, thou art the guide of my youth!" Will he reserve his anger for ever? Will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, "Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? She is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

And I said after she had done all these things, "Turn thou unto me." But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I said, 'Turn thou unto me; for I have not forgotten thee, neither have I forgotten the treasures wherewith I provided for thee, saith the Lord. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned from her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

Go and proclaim these words toward the north, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; And I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: For I am merciful, saith the Lord, And I will not keep anger for ever.

6 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against me.

37 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you. And I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Ark of the covenant of the Lord:

Neither shall it come to mind.

Neither shall it be done any more.

At that time shall the Lord deliver me, saith the Lord of hosts, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem:

Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land which I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, "Thou shalt call me, 'My Father,' and shall not turn away from me."

Surely a wife "trescherously departed from her husband, So have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord."

A voice was heard upon the high places, WEEPING AND SUPPLICATIONS OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. For they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their "God."

"Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings." Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our "God." Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: Truly in the Lord our "God is the salvation of Israel.

For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, even unto this day. Have not we also suffered according to the imagination of our thoughts at this time?"

For we have sinned against the Lord our "God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day. And have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our "God."

If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, Return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shall I hear thee: Now return, ye children of Israel, saith the Lord. Let us walk in thy ways, and let us keep thy statutes, and thy judgments; and thou wilt write unto us thy law in our hearts.

If thine iniquities remembrance were written, they would fill all the earth; because thou hast forgotten the most high God.

Jeremiah IV. 4.

528

Invitation to Return.

Return unto the Lord, all ye shall do evil.

Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you. And I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Ark of the covenant of the Lord:

Neither shall it come to mind.

Neither shall it be done any more.

At that time shall the Lord deliver me, saith the Lord of hosts, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem:

Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land which I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, "Thou shalt call me, 'My Father,' and shall not turn away from me."

Surely a wife "trescherously departed from her husband, So have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord."

A voice was heard upon the high places, WEEPING AND SUPPLICATIONS OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. For they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their "God."

"Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings." Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our "God."

Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: Truly in the Lord our "God is the salvation of Israel.

For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, even unto this day. Have not we also suffered according to the imagination of our thoughts at this time?"

For we have sinned against the Lord our "God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day. And have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our "God."
Jeremiah IV. 2.

shall thou not remove. 2 And thou shalt swear, "The Lord liveth," in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; And the nations shall bless themselves in thee, And in him shall they glory.

For thus saith the Lord to the nations of Judah and Jerusalem, BREAK UP your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns. 4 CIRCUMCISE yourselves to the Lord, and TAKE AWAY the foreskins of your heart, Ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Lest my fury come forth like fire, And burn those that none can quench it, Because of the evil of your doings.

DECLARE ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; And say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: 6 Cry, gather together, and say, "Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced city." 7 Set up the standard toward Zion: RETIRE, stay not: For I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

The lion is come up from his thicket, And the DESTROYER of the sons of Ammon is on his way; He is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; And thy cities shall be like a waste, without an inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lamentation and howling: For the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, That the heart of the king shall perish, And the heart of the princes; And the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. 10 Then said I, "Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword round about is in all countries." 11 At that time shall the Lord be towards this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse, 12 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: Now also will I give a sentence against them. 13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, And his chariots shall be as a whirlwind. His horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled. 14 O Jerusalem, WASH thine HEART from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee? 15 For a voice declareth from Dan, And publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. 16 Make ye mention to the nations; Behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, And give out their voice against the cities of Judah. 17 As keepers of the field, are they against her round about; Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord. 18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; This is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, Because it reacheth unto thine heart.

My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; My heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, Because thou hast heard, O my soul, The sound of the trumpet, The alarm of war, yourselves unto destruction is cried; For the whole land is spoiled: Suddenly are my tents spoiled, And my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, And hear the sound of the trumpet?

For my people is foolish, they have not known me; They are sottish children, and they have none understanding; They are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

I BEHELD the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; And the heavens, and they were void.

I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, And all the hills moved lightly. 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, And all the birds of the heavens were fled.

And the whole land shall be DESOLATE; Yet will I not make a full end.

For this shall the earth mourn, And the heavens above be black, Because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, And will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; They shall climb up upon the rocks, climb up upon the mountains, to the high places of the city, and to the corners of the towers, every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, Though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, Though thou resemblst thy face with painting, In vain shalt thou make thyself fair; Thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, And the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, The voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, That spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now for my soul is waxed sad because of murderers.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, And seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be he that executeth JUDGMENT, that seeketh the TRUTH; And I will pardon it.

And though they say, "Hallelujah Jehovah"
Jeremiah V. 8

The Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely.

7 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? Thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; They have hardened them, but they have refused to receive correction; They have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

8 Therefore I said, Surely these are not God; surely they are fools: For they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

9 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; For they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: But these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

10 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evening shall eat them, they shall die by the hand of a leopard, and shall watch over them: Every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: Because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

11 How shall I comfort thee, O Jacob? How shall I comfort thee, O Joseph? Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: When I had fed them from my fullness, they then committed Adultery, brought up their daughters into harlots’ houses, and their sons they caused to pass over for them.

12 Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: When I had fed them from my fullness, they then committed Adultery, brought up their daughters into harlots’ houses, and their sons they caused to pass over for them.

13 Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: When I had fed them from my fullness, they then committed Adultery, brought up their daughters into harlots’ houses, and their sons they caused to pass over for them.

14 Go up upon her walls, and destroy; But make not a full end: Take away her battlements; for they are not of the Lord’s.

15 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt verytreacherously against me, saith the Lord.

16 They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; Neither shall evil be upon us.

17 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

18 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, And this people wood, and it shall devour them.

19 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: It is a mighty nation, It is an ancient nation, A nation whose language thou knowest not, Neither understandest what they say.

20 Their quiver is as an open quiver: They are mighty men.

21 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, Which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: They shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: They shall make thy fenced cities desolate, thy beautiful houses desolate.

Jeremiah VI. 3

The Cause.

The Cause.

10 Declare this in the house of Jacob, And publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; Which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: 22 Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: Will ye not tremble at my presence, Which have placed the sand for the bound of the north, And the heathen for the bound thereof? By a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: And though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet cannot they prevail; Though they roar, yet can they not pass over it.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; They are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth rain, Both the former and the latter, in his season: He reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things; And your sins have withheld good things from you.

26 For among my people is found wicked men: They play, wait, as he that setteth snares; They set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: Therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine.

29 Yes, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: They judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; And the right of the needy do they not judge.

30 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

31 A wonderful thing is done: A wonderful thing is wrought before our eyes.

32 Ye did eat the fat of your sacrifices: And ye adorned yourselves with the multitude of your offerings: So hath your ivory come toeth the North.

33 Ye have multiplied your king and the Clover of your king; The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; They shall pitch
their tents against her round about.
They shall feed every one in his place.
Prepare ye war against her; 'Arise, and let us up at noon.
Woe unto us for the day goeth away.
For the shadows of the evening are stretched out.
'Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.
For thus saith the Lord of hosts said,
Hew down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem;
This is the city to be visited; She is wholly oppression in the midst of her.
As a fountain casteth out her waters,
So she casteth out her wickedness; Violence and spoil hath heard in her; Before me continually is grief and wounds.
'Behold, I instructed, O Jerusalem, Lest my soul depart from thee; Lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine; Turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets of figs.
To whom shall I speak, and give hearing, WARNING, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcisced, and they cannot hearken; Behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; They have no delight in it.
Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, And upon the assembly of young men to gather: For even the husband with the wife shall be taken, The aged with him that is full of days.
And their houses shall be turned into others, With their fields and wives together: For I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.
For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to Covetousness; And from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealt falsely.
They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, Saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.
Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; Therefore they fall among them that fall: At the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.
Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, Where is the good way, and walk therein, And ye shall find rest for your souls.
But they said, We will not walk therein.
Also they set watchmen over you, saying,
"Hearken to the sound of the trumpet."
But they said, "We will not hearken."
Therefore HEAR, ye nations, And know, O congregation, what is among them.
Hear, O earth; Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, Even the fruit of their thoughts, And let it be as he hath done; For he hath not hearkened unto my words, Nor to my law, but Rejected it.
To what purpose cometh there to me incense from sheba, And the sweet cane from a far country? Yours burn offerings are not acceptable, Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.
Therefore saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, And the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; The neighbour and his friend shall perish.
Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, And a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
They shall lay hold on bow and spear; They are cruel, and have no mercy; Their voice roareth like the sea; And they ride upon horses, Set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.
We have heard the fame thereof:
Our hands wax feeble; Anguish hath taken hold of us, And pain, as of a woman in travail.
Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; For the sword of the enemy and feare is upon every side.
O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, And wallow thyself in ashes: Make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.
I have set thee for a tower and a FORTRESS among my people, That thou mayest know and try their way.
They are brass and iron; They are all corrupters.
The bellows are burned, The lead is consumed of the fire.
The founder melteth in vain: For the wicked are not plucked away.
Reprobate silver shall men call them. Because the Lord hath rejected them.

THE WORD that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,
Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, "Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.
Thus saith the Lord, hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.
Trust ye not in flattering words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these.
For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; If ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;
If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, And shed not innocent blood in this place,
Neither walk after other gods to your hurt: 7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever. 8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. 9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, 10 And walk after other gods, which ye know not; sent 11 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, 12 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a DEN of ROBBERS in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD. 13 But go ye now unto my place which was in SHILOH, where I set my name, and I will discern between the robbers thereof, and ye. 14 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I have spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye hearkened not, and I called you, but ye answered not; 15 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, even as you have called me by my name, 16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, Neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, Neither make intercession to me: For I will not hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah? And in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, And the fathers kindle fire, And the women knead their dough, To make cakes to the QUEEN OF HEBELEN, And to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, That they may provoke me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD. Do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces? 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, And upon the inhabitants of the field, And upon the fruit of the ground; And it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. 20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Put ye your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh. 21 For I spake not unto your fathers, Nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, Concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 22 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: And ye have not obeyed me, Unto this day. 23 Yet ye hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, But hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. 24 Therefore saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the princes thereof, 25 Which say, Go, spend and be merry; for tomorrow we shall die: 26 Behold, therefore, the Lord hath REJECTED and forsaken the generation of his wrath. 27 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord. They have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. 28 And they have built the high places of Tophet, Which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, To burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; Which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart. 29 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That it shall no more be called Tophet, Nor valley of the son of Hinnom. 30 But the valley of slaughter: For they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. 31 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, And for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, And from the streets of Jerusalem, The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: For the land shall be desolate.
worshipped: They shall not be gathered, nor be buried; They shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. 10 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, 11 Which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

Moreover thou shalt hallow unto them, Thus saith the Lord: Shall they fall, and not rise? Shall he turn away, and not return? 5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual BACKSLIDING? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright:
No man repented him of his wickedness, saith the Lord, 7 Yes, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; And the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; But my people know NOT the judgment of the Lord.

Lack of Wisdom 1 I am 1 3

How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; 10 The pen of the scribe is in vain. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: Lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord, And what wisdom is in them?

Therefore will I give their wives unto others, And their fields to them, that shall inherit them: For every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness.

From the prophet even unto the priest every one dealt falsely 11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people mildly; Saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

Judgment 1 breach, Red sheba

Woram they were ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: Therefore shall they fall among them that fall: In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord. 13 I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: There shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, And the leaf shall fade, And the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

Alarm of War 14 Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and yvetus, enter into the defenced cities, And yvetus, be silent there: For the Lord our God hath put us to silence, And given us water of gall to drink, Because we have sinned against the Lord. 15 We looked for peace, but no good came; And for a time of health, and behold TROUBLE!

Jeremiah IX. 16 16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: The whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; For they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; The city, and those that dwell therein.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; For how shall I do for the daughter of my people? 18 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out;
It speaketh deceit: One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, But in heart he layeth his wait. 19 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord. Shall n't my soul be AVENGED on such a nation as this?

For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, And for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, Because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them;
Neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fed; they are gone. 11. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; And I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

Who is the wise man, that may understand this? And who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that may declare it? For what the land perisheth and dieth, burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through! And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, And have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; 14. But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, And after Baalim, which their fathers taught them. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. For A Miscellaneous, 15. That our eyes may run down with tears, And our eyelids to the ground. 16. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, "How are we spoiled! We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land. Because our dwellings have cast us out." 20. Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, And let your ear receive the word of his mouth, And teach your daughters walking, And every one her neighbour lamentation. 21. For death is come up into our windows, And is entered into our palaces. To cut off the children from without, And the young men from the streets. 22. Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, And as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Yet not the wise man GLORY in his wisdom, Neither let the mighty man GLORY in his might, Let not the rich man glory in his riches: 24. But let him that glorieth GLORY in this, That he understandeth and knoweth me, That I am the Lord who exerciseth loving-kindness, judgment and righteousness, in the earth: For in these things I delight, saith the Lord. 25. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all those which are CIRCUMCISED with the uncircumcised; 26. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, whom I cast out in the wilderness.

For these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

HEAR ye the word which I speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2. Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, And be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; For the heathen are dismayed at them. 3. For the CUSTOMS of the PEOPLE are vain: For one cutteth a tree out of the forest, The work of the hands of the workmen, with the axe. 4. They deck it with silver and with gold; They fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: They must needs be borne, because they cannot go. 6. Be not afraid of them: For they cannot do anything unto you. Neither also is it in them to do good.

Forasmuch as there is NONE like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. 7. Who would not fear thee, O king of nations! For to thee it appertaineth: Forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish. The stock is a doctrine of vanities. 9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, And gold from Ophaz, the work of the workman, And of the hands of the founder: Blue and purple is their clothing: They are all the work of cunning men. 10. But the Lord is the true God, He is the living God, and an everlasting king: At his wrath the earth shall tremble, And the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. 11. Thus saith the Lord, Say unto them, "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, Even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens." 12. He hath made the earth by his POWER, He hath established the h world by his WISDOM, And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, He maketh lightnings with rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. 14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge: Every founder is confounded by the graven image. For his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. 15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
The PORTION of Jacob is not like them: For he is the former of all things; And Israel is the rod of his inheritance. The Lord of hosts is his name.

17 Gather up thy vases out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring upon them all the work of this people, which they have done; and they shall know it when I shall smite them: But I will also false them beyond measure, and smite them with a stroke of terror.

19 Woe is me for my hurt! My wound is grievous: But I said, Truly this is a GRIEF, and I must bear it. My yokes are gone forth of me, and my children are spoiled by war. My tabernacles are spoilt, and all my cords are broken. My children are gone forth of me, and they are not: There is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

20 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord: Therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

21 Behold, the noise of the bruited is come, and a great commotion out of the north: make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

22 O Lord, I know that the way of a man is not in himself: It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

23 O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger lest thou bring me to nothing. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon all the families that call not on thy name: For they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and made his habitation desolate.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 Hear ye the words of this Covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

3 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: Cursed be the man that uttereth not the words of this Covenant, 4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying: 5 Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: 6 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, "So be it, O Lord." 7 Then the Lord said unto me, a Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this Covenant, 8 And this day I have set before thee life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live.

9 And the Lord said unto me, Go not down into the city, neither make thy way to the city of Benjamin.

10 For I will surely fill all the inhabitants of this land with terror; and I will suddenly make thee a spoil and a curse among all the nations, when I bring upon thee such as thou hast not known in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, even upon this day, rising-early, and setting late, and speaking, saying, Obey my voice. 9 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this Covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the Lord said unto me, A CONSPIRACY is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their fathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; And though they shall cry unto me, I will not hear them. Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: But they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

12 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; And according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem shall be vanquished, and thine altars to that shameful thing. Even altars to burn incense unto Baal. Therefore pray not thou for these people, Neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: For I will not hear them in the time of their trouble.

WHAT hath my beloved to do in mine house, Seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, And the holy flesh is passed from thee? When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

13 The Lord called thy name, A green olive tree, OLIVE TREE, fair, and of goodly fruit: And with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

14 For the Lord of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because thou art fair, and because thou hast multiplied more than thy sisters.

15 For the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, Which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

16 And the Lord hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: Then thou shewedst me their doings.

17 But it was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter: And I knew not that they had devised Devices against me, saying, "Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, And let us cut him off from the land of the living, That his name may be no more remembered." 30 But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, 2 That killest the re- jection and the heart, Let me see thy vengeance on them: For unto thee have I revealed my cause.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, That seeketh thy life, saying, "Prophesy not in the name of the Lord."
I will punish them: the young men shall fall by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine: and there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

12 RIGHTEOUS art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? and are all they that deal very treacherously in Zion? should then the root thereof be afraid? should the lion be afraid when he has slumbered? when the Lord has removed it from the mouth of the lion, and the herb of every field wither, of the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our face.

If thou hast run with the footmen, and who has worn thee with the horses? and if in the midst of peace, were thou defrauded, or were thou confounded? wherefore then come to me: when I am heavy with the burden of the heart; am I to bring a fruitless word? why should I take my bread in the night, when it is no light, and set it for my meat, when it is no meat?

I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine inheritance; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. Mine inheritance is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her: How cometh up as an assembly all the beasts of the field, to despise him? Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me: the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land; No flesh shall have peace. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit:

And they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his city: and it shall come to pass in the midst of the city that the desolate house shall be built, and the desolate house shall be inhabited. But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins. And the word of the LORD came unto me a second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of JUDAH, and the great pride of JERUSALEM. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, Shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD: That they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: But they would not hear.

Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every BOTTLE shall be filled with wine:

And they shall say unto thee,
14. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the death.

15. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish: They are black unto the ground; And the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

16. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: They came to the pits, and found no water; They returned with their vessels empty. They were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads. Because the ground is parched, for there was no rain in the earth. The plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

17. Yes, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, They snuffed up the wind like dragons; Their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

18. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: For our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee. O hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, Why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, And as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

19. Why shouldst thou be as a man astonied, As a mighty man that cannot save?

20. Yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, And we are called by thy name; Leave us not.

21. Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, Therefore the Lord doth not accept them; He will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

22. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

23. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; And when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them.

24. But I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

25. Then said I, Ah, O Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; But I will give you assured peace in this place.

26. Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, Neither spake unto them: They prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, And a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

27. Therefore thus saith the Lord Concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, Neither spake unto them: Therefore they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.
whom they prophesy shall be cast out into the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters; for I will pour their wickedness upon them. 17 Therefore thou shalt say this sword unto them; Let mine eyes run down with TEARS night and day, and let them cease; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. 2 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! And if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine. Yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

18 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? Hath thy soul lothed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble! 20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers. For we have sinned against thee. 21 Do not therefore, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: Remember, remember not thy servants' iniquity for ever.

Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? Or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? Therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

15 Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward these people: Cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. 2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go? and thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord; Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to the captivity. 3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord: The sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy. 4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, Because of Manasseh the son of Hophni king of Judah, For that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? Or who shall go aside to ask how thou dost? 6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, Thou art gone backward:

Therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary of repenting. 7 And I will fan them with the wind in the gates of the land; I will bereave of them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways. 8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terror upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven children languisheth; She hath given up the ghost; Her sun is gone down while it was yet day: She hath been ashamed and confounded: And the residue of them will deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord. 10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent nor usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; Yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; Verily I will cause the enemy to entertain thee well in the time of evil And in the time of affliction. 12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel? 13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, And that for all thy sons, even in all thy borders. 14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land whose thou knowest not: For a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; Take me not away in thy lowly suffering; Know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke. 16 THY WORDS were found, and I did eat them; And thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: For I am called by thy name, O Lord, God of hosts. 17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: For thou hast filled me with indignation. 18 Why is my pain perpetual, And my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail? 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: And if thou take forth the precious from the vile, Thou shalt be as MY MOUTH: Let them return unto thee; But return not thou unto them. 20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brass wall: And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; For I am with thee to save thee And to deliver thee, saith
16 THE word of the Lord came also unto me, saying,
Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.
For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, And concerning their mothers that bare them, And concerning their fathers that begat them in this land; They shall die of grievous deaths; They shall not be lamented; Neither shall they be buried. But they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; And their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them; but speak to them that they shall live, and not die; of eating, and of the joy of heart, and of the good of men. Even both the great and the small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, Neither shall men lament for them, Nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; Neither shall men give them of the consolations of mourning, To comfort them for the dead; Neither shall men give them of the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, To sit with them and to eat and to drink. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, Not only the voice of mirth, Not only the voice of gladness, Not the voice of the bridegroom, Not the voice of the bride, But the voice of the gravedigger only shall be heard there: When thou shalt cry, and shalt say unto me, This is my inheritance, even one of the best of all the places, that art left to me, and, What doth he have, that hath eaten and filled his treasures, and I am made to?key for all these; And, Behold, that which I have wrought is with mine eye; And I will make all things known to thee. Wherefore hast thou pronounced all this great evil against us, or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin, that we have committed against the Lord our God?
Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, And have served other gods, and have worshipped them, And have forsoaked me, and have not kept my law; And ye have done worse than your fathers; For, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, That they may not be as your fathers; Therefore will I cast you out of this land that ye know not; Neither ye nor your fathers; And there shall ye serve other gods day and night; Where I will not shew you favour. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That it shall no more be said, a The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, b The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, And from all the lands whither he had driven them; And I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; And after will I send for many hunters, And they shall hunt from every mountain, and from every hill, And out of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: They are not hid from my face, Neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. And first I will requite their iniquity, and their sin double; Because they have defiled my land, They have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.
O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, And my refuge in the day of affliction, The Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, Vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.
Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods! Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; And they shall know that my name is The Lord.
17 "THE SINF of Judah is written with a pen of iron, And with the point of a diamond: It is graven upon the table of their heart, And upon the horns of your altars; Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves By the green trees upon the high hills.
O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, And thy high places to the dragon, And thy hallowed temples to the host of heaven; And it shall be said, These are the cities, which the Lord hath delivered to strangers; and the Lord hath fought against them.
Thus saith the Lord; CURSED be the man that trusteth in man, And maketh flesh his arm, And whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the Heath in the desert, And shall not see good cometh; But shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, Whose gloom is like darkness.
BLESSED is the man that trusteth in the Lord, And whose hope is the Lord. 7 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, And shall not see when heat cometh, But his leaf shall be green; And shall not be careful in the year of drought. Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitful above all things, And is desperately wicked. Who can know it? 10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, Even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; So he that gettethRiches, and useth not right; Shall leave them in the midst of his days. And at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O Lord, the Hope of Israel, All that forsake thee shall be ashamed, And they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, Because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; Save me, and I shall be saved. For thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? Let it come now, and be done: Ask of me, and I will give thee the desires of thy heart.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: Neither have I desired the woful day; thou knewest: That which came out of my lips was right before thee. 17 Be not a terror unto me: Thou art my hope in the day of evil. 18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, But let not me be confounded.

19 Let them be dismayed, But let not me be dismayed: Bring upon them the day of evil, And destroy them with double destruction.

20 Thus said the Lord unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; 21 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: 22 Thus said the Lord; Take heed to yourselves, and hear no burden on the SABBATH day, nor bringing it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 23 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers; 24 For they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

25 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do work of no profit therein; 26 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings, and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

27 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

28 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall be no quenched.

18 THE word which came to Jeremia from the Lord, saying, 2 "Arise, and go down to the POTTEN'S HOUSE, and there I will cause thee to hear my words." 3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. 4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 6 "O house of ISRAEL, canst thou do with me as this potter fashions the clay? Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so he made it; so he made another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

7 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 8 House of Israel, canst thou do with me as this potter fashions the clay? Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so he made it; so he made another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; 10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, SPEAK TO THE men of JUDAH, And to the inhabitants of JERUSALEM, saying, Thus said the Lord; Behold, I frame evil against you, And devise a device against you: Return ye now every one from his evil way, And make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, "There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, And we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart."
Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ask ye now among the heathen, which among them hath heard such things? Is any of the nations able to declare this? 12 Then the earth shall answer the Lord; and at the time of his children, this shall not be hid: 13 The virgin of Israel shall be like a city: 14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? Or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken? 15 Because my people are gone back from me: they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, not of their fathers. 16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; everyone that passeth thereby shall be astonied, and wag his head. 17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. 19 Let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Give heed to me, O Lord; hearken to the voice of them that contend with me. 20 Shall evil be rewarded according to the reward? 21 Therefore deliver their children unto the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be ransomed of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in the doors, and let them cry in their destruction. 22 Even so will I break this people and this city, saith the Lord: 23 And it shall come to pass, when they shall bury thee in the place from whence thou camest; thy bones shall they cast out in the field in the land of Israel. 24 But they shall say, These are the bodies of him whom they sought to justify; they took and slew him in the place of judgment. 25 And they shall say, This is the man whose judgment was just. 26 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord hath accomplished everything which he hath spoken concerning the city of Jerusalem and Judah, that I will say unto the survivors of Jacob, and to thePoster in the Court of the Temple

20 Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things. 2 And it came to pass, when Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks, that Jeremiah said unto him, The Lord hath not

PASHUR the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things. 2 And it came to pass, when Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks, that Jeremiah said unto him, The Lord hath not
21 THE word which came unto Je-
remiah from the Lord, when
king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur
the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the
son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,
22 Inquire, Lpray, thee, of the Lord for us;
for N'Brienchadrezar king of Babyloni
maketh war against us; if so be the Lord will
deal with us according to all his wondrous
works, that he may go up from us.

23 Then said Jeremiah unto them,
Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah, Thus
saith the Lord, Thus saith the Lord of God of Israel;
I will deliver thee into the hands of thy enem-
ies, into the hands of Nebuchadrezar king of Babyloni,
into the hand of war that is in thy hands, wherewith
ye fight against the king of Babyloni, and
against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will
assemble them into the midst of this city, and
I will fight against thee with all thy forces,
both thy soul and thy life, with all thy
strength, and with all thy dominions, and with all
thy people.

24 And afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver
Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people,
and the cities, which I have delivered into the hand
of Nebuchadrezar king of Babyloni, and into the
hand of his servants, and into the hand of those
that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge
of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have
pity, nor give mercy.

25 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord;
Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

26 If ye shall say, The way of this city shall be our
soul; and the way of the royal house shall be our
prey, and unto thee have I opened my heart in a cause.

27 Sing unto the Lord; For he hath delivered
the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

28 CURSED be the day wherein I
was born: Not the day wherein
my mother bare me be cursed.
29 Cursed be the man that brought
tidings to my father, saying, A
man child is born unto thee; making
him very glad.
30 And let that
man be as the cities which the Lord
overlooketh; and let him hear the cry in the morning,
and the shouting at noontide;

31 Because he slew me not from the
womb; Or that my mother might
have been my grave, And her
womb to be always great with me.

32 Wherefore came I forth out of the
womb to see labour and sorrow;
That my days should be consumed with shame.

33 Then said Jeremiah to them,
Thus saith the Lord, Thus saith the Lord of
Judah, Say ye, A man child is born unto thee; making him
very glad.
34 And let that man be as the cities
which the Lord overlooketh; and let him hear the
cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

35 Because he slew me not from the
womb; Or that my mother might.
22 Thus saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, 2 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people; that enter in by these gates: 3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the oppressed from the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, 4 No violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. 5 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people: 6 But if ye will not hear these words, I will make thee a wilderness, and cut thee down, thy sons, and thy daughters, and will give thee into the hand of thy enemies, and into the hand of them that seek thy life; 7 And many nations shall pass by this city, and say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? 8 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD, which he made with their fathers, and have not obeyed his voice; 9 And weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, neither see his native country. 10 For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigneth instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; “He shall not return thither any more:” but he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more. 11 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; That useth his neighbour’s service without wages, and giveth him not for his work; 12 That saith, “I will build me a house and chambers, and cut me out windows; and it is cieled with cedars, and painted with vermilion.” 13 Shalt thou reign, because thou art the least of thine house in thine generation? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? 14 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; Then it was well with him: Was not this to know me? saith the Lord. 15 But these are thine ways, and thy heart: as thyne are, so is thy heart. 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, ‘Ah my brother!’ or, ‘Ah sister!’ They shall not lament for him, saying, ‘Ah lord!’ or, ‘Ah my glory!’ 17 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. 18 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; And lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: For all the lovers are destroyed. 19 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; But thou saidst, “I will not hear.” This hath been thy manner from thy youth, That thou obeyedst not my voice. 20 The wind shall set up all thy pastors, And they shall go into captivity: Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. 21 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, How gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, The pain as of a woman in travail! 22 As I live, saith the Lord, Though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, Yet would I pluck thee thence; 23 And I will give thee into the hand of the men that seek thy life, And into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, Even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, And into the hand of the Chaldeans. 24 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, Into another country, where ye were not born: And there ye shall die. 25 But to the land whitherunto they desire to return, Thither shall they not return. 26 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? Is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, And are cast into a land which they know not? 27 O earth, earth, earth, hearken the word of the Lord: 28 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man Childless, A man that shall not prosper in his days: For no man of his shall be prince, Sitting upon the throne of David, And ruling any more in Judah. 29 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the Lord. 30 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people: Yet have I scattered my flock, and driven them away, And have not visited them: 31 But I will judge the cause of the poor and needy; Then it was well with him: Was not this to know me? saith the Lord. 32 But these are thine ways, and thy heart: as thine are, so is thy heart. 33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, ‘Ah my brother!’ or, ‘Ah sister!’ They shall not lament for him, saying, ‘Ah lord!’ or, ‘Ah my glory!’ 34 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
Behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

And I will gather together all the remnant of my flock out of all countries where I have driven them. And will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, neither be dismayed, Neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTOUSNESS.

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, THE LORD liveth, which brought up and brought forth the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But, THE LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country. And from all the countries whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

Mine heart within me is broken because of the PROPHETS: All my bones shake; I am like a drunk man, whom wine hath overcome, Because of the Lord, and because of the words of his holiness.

For the land is full of adulterers, For because of swearing the land mourneth; The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, And their course is evil, and their force is not right.

For both prophet and priest are profane: Yes, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord: Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: They shall be driven on, and fall thereon.

For I will bring evil upon them, Even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

And I have seen folly in the PROPHETS of SAMARIA: They prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

16 I have seen also in the prophets of JERUSALEM an horrible thing: They commit adultery, and walk in lies.

They strengthen also the hands of evildoers, That none doth return from his wickedness: They are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, And make them drink the water of gall: For from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

And Thus saith the Lord of hosts, BEARKEN NOT unto the words of the prophets, saith the Lord, that prophecy unto you: They make you vain: They speak a vision of their own heart, And not out of the mouth of the Lord.

They say, They will still unto them, that despise him, and say, Where is the word of the Lord? saith the Lord, It shall surely come upon you.

For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and perceived, and heard his word? Who hath marked his word, and heard it? Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, Even a grievous whirlwind: It shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. The ANGER of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

I have NOT SENT these PROPHETS, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, Then they should have turned them from their evil way, And from the evil of their doings.

Am I a GOD at Hand, saith the Lord. And not a God afar off? Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

I have heard what the prophets said, That prophecy lies in my name, Saying, I have DREAMED, I have dreamed. How long shall the people of this land do the words of the prophesies, that prophecy lies? Yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

Which thine heart to cause my people to forget my name By their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, As their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

The prophecy that hast a dream, let him tell a dream; And he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: What is the chaff to the wheel? saith the Lord.

Is not my word like as a fire? saith the Lord, And like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, That use their tongues, and say, He saith. Behold, I am against them that prophecy false dreams, saith the Lord, And
24 THE LORD shewed me, and beheld, two BASKETS OF FIGS were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jerusalem the sons of Judah and the princes of Judah, and the priests, and the men of valor, and the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe; and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

Then I said, "The LORD unto me, "What seest thou, Jeremiah?" And I said, "Figs, the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil." 

4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge those that are cast away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good. 

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land; and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall know that I am the LORD, and that they shall not profane my holy name any more. 

8 "And as the EVIL FIGS, which I cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, so will I do unto them, and unto their fathers." 

9 The burden of the L ORD: This shall ye say to all his neighbours, and to his brother, "What hath the L ORD answered thee?" And, "What hath the L ORD spoken?" 

25 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; 2 the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of JERUSALEM, saying, 

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the third and twentieth year, the word of the L ORD hath come unto me, and all the L ORD hath sent unto me, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. 

4 And the L ORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. 

5 They said, 'Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the L ORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: and, I and my children, will serve the L ORD, and will worship him, and will provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.' 

6 Yet ye have not hearkened, nor inclineth your ear to hear. 

7 Therefore thus saith the L ORD of hosts; Because ye have not hearkened unto my words, 

8 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and NEBUCHADREZZAR the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all those nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations. 

9 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of singing.
these millstones, and the light of the candle. 13 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and all they that shall utter a Prophet; 14 The king of Babylon SEVENTY YEARS. 15 And it shall come to pass, when SEVENTY YEARS are accomplished, that the sword shall pass unto Babylon, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. 16 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it; 17 all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. 18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the ends of the earth. 19 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; They shall be dung upon the ground. 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the ends of the earth. 21 The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; He shall mighty roar upon his habitation; He shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, Against all the inhabitants of the earth. 22 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; For the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, He will plead with all flesh, He will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. 23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the ends of the earth. 24 Howl, ye SHEPHERDS, and cry; And swallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished, And ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. 25 And the shepherds shall have no way to see, and the principal of the flock shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. 26 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, And an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. 27 And the prophets and the priests, yea, all the people, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. 28 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; DRINK YE, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. 29 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. 30 For I will begin to bring evil upon the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts. 31 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; He shall mighty roar upon his habitation; He shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, Against all the inhabitants of the earth. 32 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; For the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, He will plead with all flesh, He will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. 33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the ends of the earth. 34 Howl, ye SHEPHERDS, and cry; And swallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished, And ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. 35 And the shepherds shall have no way to see, and the principal of the flock shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. 36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. 37 And the prophets and the priests, yea, all the people, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. 38 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; DRINK YE, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. 39 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. 40 For, lo, I begin to bring evil upon the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.
like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.
So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

Jeremiah threatened

Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak to the king, to the princes, and to all the people, that Jeremiah spake in the house of the Lord, and saith, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant.

And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

By the princes, etc.

Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

And now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God, and the Lord will repent of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.

Then spake certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zebulun shall rejoice like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put it at all to death? I did not hear saith the Lord, and therefore did I not prophesy against them.

And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord.

Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this place, according to all the words of Jeremiah: and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, spake against this man, he prophesied against him; and he sent men into Egypt; and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Eliezer the son of Acbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

And the king fetched forth this man out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord to me; Make thine bands and yokes, and put them upon thy neck, and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; and command thine handmen to say unto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; If I have made the earth the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and by my wisdom; and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have given him also to serve him.

And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your enchanter, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for thus prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out,
and ye should perish. But the nations that bring their necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in the land of Babylon; and they shall till it, and dwell therein. 12 I spake also to ZEDEKIAH king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people; and live: why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence? 13 As saith the Lord; he spake against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon; 14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the Lord’s house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. 15 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live; wherefore should this city be laid waste? 16 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord our God for the remnant of Judah, that the vessels may remain in this city. 17 But if the prophet be a false prophet, and speak a word; I the Lord have not sent him, he shall be the death of the prophet; he shall not escape. 18 And thou shalt hear the word of this covenant, which I command thee this day. 19 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall say, What shall we do? if a wood shall be sold unto us, or if there shall be grapes for sale? then shall ye declare this word unto them, 20 Say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye children of Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem: Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 21 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of Jerusalem, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from thence; and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, which went into Babylon, saith the Lord; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. 22 Then shall the priest JeConiah and his brethren, and all the house of Judah, dwell in this place, 23 And I will make a place for my people Israel, and plant them in this place again; and they shall dwell in their own land. 24 And I will make a lifting up the house of Judah my servant, and will cause them to take possession of their possessions; 25 And I will love them, and will cause them to be beloved of many nations: and they shall dwell in their own land. 26 And they shall be mine people, and I will be their God, saith the Lord. 27 But as for the children of the stranger that are not of thy blood, and the children of the sojourner, that dwell among you; 28 And it came to pass, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that HANANIAH the son of Azur the prophet spake unto me in the house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 29 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of Jerusalem, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from thence; and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, which went into Babylon, saith the Lord; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. 30 Then the prophet JeCONIAH said, Amen; the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of his house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place. 31 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people; 32 The prophets that have been before me, they prophesied both against many nations, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 33 The prophet which prophesieth peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him. 34 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the neck of JeConiah the king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. 35 And the prophet Jeremiah went his way. 36 Then the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron. 37 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also. 38 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah, the prophet, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, thou shalt die; and the word which thou hast spoken in the name of the Lord shall not stand: but the word of the Lord that I have spoken shall stand. 39 And Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.
Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the multitude, and the priests, and the prophets; and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem; by the hand of Eliashib the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,  

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captive, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon; and to the priests, and to the prophet, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, which remain:  

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel:  

Let not your prophesies and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams, which ye cause to be dreamed.  

For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel:  

Thus saith the Lord of hosts,  

False prophets not to be attended to.  

Let not your prophets and your diviners, which be in the midst of you, make you to hearken to their words, which ye cause to be dreamed.  

For thus saith the Lord of hosts,  

For thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and will turn away your captivity, and will have mercy upon you, in causing you to return to this place.  

And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.  

And I will turn away your captivity, and will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.  

Because ye have said, Thus saith the Lord hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:  

Know that thus saith the Lord of the king whom ye sit upon the throne of David; all of you that dwell in this city are of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:  

And I will send upon them the sword, and famine, and pestilence, and will make them like a vile fig, that cannot be eaten, they are an evil.  

And I will persecute them with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them, because they have hearkened not to my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the Lord.  

Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:  

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahaz the son of Hoshea, of Zedekiah the son of Josia, and of the house of Masseiah, which prophesied unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;  

because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even they, and am a witness, saith the Lord.  

Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, Thus saith the Lord:  

Word to Shemaiah.  

And to the captivity concerning him.
he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the Lord; because he hath sought rebellion against the Lord.

30. The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

31. "Thus saith the Lord; The captivity of Israel, saith the Lord, is not come to an end; they shall not return to inhabit it, until the time come that I make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, Yet will I not make a full end of thee; But I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

10. For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous. There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: Thou hast no healing medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; They seek thee not; For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, With the chastisement of a cruel one, For the multitude of thine iniquity; Because thy sins were increased. Why criest thou for thine affliction? Thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: Because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity. And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, And all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, And will make thee the mouth of thine wounds, saith the Lord; Because they called thee An Outcast, saying, "This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after." Thus saith the Lord; "Behold, I will bring again the captivity of thy servant Jacob, And have mercy on his dwelling places; And the city shall be builded upon her own heap, And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. And out of them shall all proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. Their children also shall be as aforetime, And their congregation shall be established before me, And I will punish all that oppress them. And their nobles shall be of themselves, And their governor shall proceed from the midst of them. And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: For who is this that engageth his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord. And ye shall be my people, And I will be your God.

Behold, the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, A continuing whirlwind: It shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, O Israel: Until he have performed the intents of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it.

1. "At the same time, saith the Lord, Will I be the God of all the families of Israel. And they shall be my people."

2. Thus saith the Lord, "The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; Even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest." The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; Therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: Thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, The planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, "Arise, 10. Heb yeah.
ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the
house of our God.

I will sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: Publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

Behold, I will bring them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, Woman, child and he that is born in captivity; A great company shall return.

They shall come with weeping, and with supplications; I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, and where they caused them to stumble, I will turn them back.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus saith the living God of Israel, and the spirit of the living God.

Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel shall gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd his flock.

For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of them that was stronger than he.

Therefore they shall come, and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd; and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow anymore at all.

Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and both young men and old together.

For I will turn their mourning into joy, and their sorrow into gladness; and I will comfort them, and make them rejoice in their sorrows.

And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness; thus saith the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children Refused to be comforted for her children, Because they were not.

Thus saith the Lord; Rejoice thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears.

For they shall be comforted, saith the Lord; And they shall come again from the land of the enemy; And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, That thy children shall come again to their own border.

I have surely heard Ephraim mourning himself, thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock uncornered to the yoke; Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; For thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; And after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh; I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, Because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Is Ephraim my dear son? Is he a pleasant child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; Therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Set their up waymarks, make thee high heapes; Set thine heart toward the highway, Even the way which thou wouldest: Turn again, O virgin of Israel, Turn again to these thy cities.

How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? For the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, When I shall bring again their captivity, and shall raise up the tabernacle of Jacob; O habitation of justice, And mountain of holiness.

And there shall dwell in Judah itself, And in all the cities thereof together, Husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

For I have satiated the weary soul, And I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

Upon this I awaked, and beheld: And my sleep was sweet unto me.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will sow the house of Israel And the house of Judah With the seed of a man, And with the seed of beasts.

And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, To pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; So will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.

In those days they shall say no more, The fathers eat sour grue, and the children's teeth are set on edge; So shall every one die for his own iniquity, Every man that eateth sour grue, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, And with the house of Judah:

Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, when I took them out of the land of Egypt; Which my covenant they brake, Although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord.

But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, And write it in their hearts; And will be their God, And they shall be my
people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, "Know the Lord." For they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Then saith the Lord, Which gave the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, Which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, Then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the Lord: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the CITY SHALL BE BUILT to the Lord the tower of Hanameel unto the gate of the corner. And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath, and the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, Shall be holy unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

And Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Jeremiah saying, Thus saith Zedekiah king of Judah unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let not Nabi the priests, which are at Anathoth, and Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, make thee to prophesy again unto me, &c.

And Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes, and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the Lord; though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper."

And Jeremiah said, "The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Buy thou my field of Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, and come unto thee, saying, 'Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.'"

So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, 'Buy my field, I pray thee, of the possession thereof, which is in Anathoth, that I may buy it.' And I pressed upon the matter, and bought it of him for twenty shekels of silver. And I wrote the purchase bond, and sealed it, and put the seal thereof upon it, in the presence of witnesses; and I weighed the silver for money. And I took the purchase bond, and the seal, and the weight, and I gave it unto the hands of the men before me, and I sealed the purchase bond. And I commanded the witnesses, saying, He that shall not have this bond in his hand, let him be scarcel."
them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: 24 behold the mountains, they are come unto thee; and the city, as given into the hand of the Chaldeans, 25 that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken 26 is come to pass; and, behold, thou seekest now what I have done to thee, 27 O Lord; Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

Then came the WORD OF the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 28 Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? 29 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 30 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon roofs, and in the streets, and they shall pour out drunk offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

31 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord. 32 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face. 33 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, their fathers, their princes, their priests, and their prophets; 34 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon which my name was called.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 3 Therefore saith the Lord the maker thereof, and the Lord that formed it, to establish it; 4 The Lord is his name; 5 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened, and to receive instruction. 8 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it. 9 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Moloch; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to provoke Judah to sin. 10 And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning this city, wherein every one, of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; 11 And I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 12 And I will give the one heart, and one way, that they may fear me, every one that walketh in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of his princes, and in the way of all his kinsfolk. 13 And they shall be mine people, and I will be their God. 14 But as for the iniquities of the house of Jacob and the sins of the house of Israel, which they sinned against me: 15 All their works shall I bring down upon their heads, saith the Lord. 16 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.
Thou saith the Lord; Again there shall be heard in this place, Which saith shall be desolate without man and without beast, Even the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem, That are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast. 11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: For the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. 12 And of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord. 13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, And in all the cities thereof, Shall be an habitation of SHEPHERDS causing their FLOCKS to lie down. 14 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, And in the land of Bashan, And in all the land of Benjamin, And in the places about Jerusalem, And in the cities of Judah, Shall the flocks pass again under the hands of them that telleth them, saith the Lord. 15 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will perform the good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel And to the house of Judah. 16 In those days, and at that time, Will I cause the BRANCH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS to grow up unto David; And he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. 17 In those days shall Judah be saved, And Jerusalem shall dwell safely: And the house of Jacob shall know the LORD their God, And the house of Israel his saving. 18 And for thus saith the Lord; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel. 19 Neither shall the PRIESTS the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually. 20 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying, 21 Thus saith the Lord; If ye can break my COVENANT OF THE DAY, and my COVENANT OF THE NIGHT, And that there shall not be day and night in their season; 22 Then may also my COVENANT BE BROKEN with David my servant, That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; And with the Levites the priests, my ministers. 23 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, Neither the sand of the sea measured: So will I multiply the seed of David my servant, And the Levites that minister unto me. 24 Moreover the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying, 25 saith the Lord, A captivity no more a nation before them. 26 Thus saith the Lord; If my covenant be not with day and night, 27 And if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven above, 28 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, So that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; For I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them. 29 THE WORD which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying, 30 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Go and speak unto Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: 31 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand: and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. 32 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: 33 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shalt thou die, and burn odors for thee: and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for how have pronounced the word, saith the Lord. 34 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem. 35 When the KING OF BABYLON'S ARMY FOUGHT AGAINST JERUSALEM, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah. 36 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to PROCLAIM LIBERTY unto them; 37 that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother. 38 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve himself of them any more,
then they obeyed, and let them go.

11. But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, them whom they had let go free, to return, and brought the Rechabites for servants and for handmaids.

12. Therefore the Word of the Lord came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; If made a covenant with them in the land of Egypt, even before the days of the House of Rechabites.

13. At the end of seven years ye let them go every man his brother, and his brethren, and all his sons, and every man his handmaid, whom he had sold in the land of Egypt.

14. And ye made a covenant with them, saying, Your children shall return into their possession, when ye be dead:

15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16. But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant and every man his handmaid, whom he had sold in the land of Egypt, to return into the land of Egypt; and they brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17. Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the residue of the princes of Judah, to the priests, and to the people of the land.

18. I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which I commanded them; when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof, the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

19. And ZEDEKIAH king of Judah and his princes will go into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you.

20. Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to the city, and they shall fight against it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation with an inhabitant.
16 "Because the sons of Jonaadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; he hath not hearkened unto me: therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the HOUSE OF THE RECHABITES, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he had commanded you: therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

36 AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 "Take thee a ROLL OF A BOOK, and WRITE therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee since the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that they may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch WROTE from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. 5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, 6 "Go thou unto the king of Judah, and READ in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people of the Lord's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. 7 It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people." And Baruch the son of Neriah DID according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord in the Lord's house.

8 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a FAST before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 THEN he read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people.

12 When Michaeliah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord, 13 then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the PRINCES sat there, even Elisahma the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Gemariah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

14 Then Michaeliah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

15 Therefore all the PRINCES sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, "Take with thee the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and COME." So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 16 And they said unto him, "Sit down now, and read it in our ears." So Baruch read it in their ears.

17 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and sent unto Baruch, "We will surely tell the king all these words." 18 And they asked Baruch, saying, "Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?"

19 Then Baruch answered them, "He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

20 Then he sent the princes unto Baruch, "Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be." And they went unto the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the ROLL was CONSUMED in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants: that heard all these words.
Nevertheless Elathan and Deliah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seerah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the king hid them.

Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, "Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah had burned.

And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast; and there shall be no more the voice of the Lord in the house of Jehoiakim king of Judah; he shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were Added besides unto them many LIKE WORDS.

Zedekiah the king of Judah made king in the land of Judah 37 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

And Zedekiah the king sent Je-hucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

And came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land, and the Chaldeans shall COME AGAIN, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

"Thus saith the Lord; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall not depart: For thus saith the Lord, They shall not depart. For though ye have smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up on every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

And it came to pass, when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, Zedekiah the king of Judah, who had sent to Babylon to Seraiah the governor on the threshold of the prison house, that Zedekiah put in prison.

Another Roll written with Additions.

Zedekiah requests the Intercessions of Jeremiah the Chaldeans depart.

And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 3 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

And Zedekiah the king sent Je-hucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

And came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land, and the Chaldeans shall COME AGAIN, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

"Thus saith the Lord; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall not depart: For thus saith the Lord, They shall not depart. For though ye have smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up on every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.'

And it came to pass, when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, Zedekiah the king of Judah, who had sent to Babylon to Seraiah the governor on the threshold of the prison house, that Zedekiah put in prison.

When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, "Is there any word from the Lord?" And Jeremiah said, "There is for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.'

Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, "What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? 19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, 'The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land'? Therefore hear now, Lpray thee, O my lord the king: He may supplication, Lpray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there." 21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.
38 THEN Shephahiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying, 3 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hand of the men of war that remain in this city, and of the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

3 Then Zedekiah the king said, 4 Behold, he is before thee: consume him; for he produceth evil against thee, to the hurt of thy soul.

5 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's chamber, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the dungeon; now Zedekiah the king was sitting in the gate of Benjamin; 6 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake unto the king, saying, 7 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet; whom they have cast into the dungeon: and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

8 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

9 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast-clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon unto Jeremiah. 10 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast-clouts and rotten rags under thine armpits under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

11 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

12 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and the king's men brought Jeremiah into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord; and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

13 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

14 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

15 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: 16 but if thou wilt not go unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

17 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jew that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

18 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

19 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me:

20 And, behold, all the women that are left in the city shall be brought forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

21 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children unto the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon; and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

22 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 23 But when the princes heard that I had talked with thee, and they came unto thee, and said unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee, 24 then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

25 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.
39 In the ninth year of Zedekiah, the king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Jerusalem, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. 2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken through. 3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-neb, Sarsechim, Nnvrer, Nergal-sharezer, Rabmass, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. 4 And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, and he went out by the way of the plain. 5 But the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and when they had taken him, they bound him with chains, and took him to the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. 6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his own eyes, and he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon. 7 And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem. 8 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive to Babylon the remnant of the people that remained, and all the nobles of Judah. 9 And Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took the king's daughter, the daughter of the king of Babylon, and with her all his sons. 10 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive to Babylon the remnant of the people that remained, and all the nobles of Judah. 11 Then Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, 12 "Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee." 13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushashan, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes, 14 even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people. 15 Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 16 "Go and speak to Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be fulfilled before thee. But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid. 17 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord." 40 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had set him free from the prison of Ramah, whom he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive unto Babylon. 2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, "The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. 3 Now the Lord hath brought the Chaldeans, brought the Chaldeans, brought the Chaldeans, brought the Chaldeans; in accordance as he hath said because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thy hand. If it seem good unto thee, come with me into Babylon, and I will make thee king over the land that thou dost not see. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, "Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the land of Judah, and dwell with him among the people, and go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and此事him go. 6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, even those that were left in the land. 7 Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon, 8 then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jeiel the son of Maachathite, they and their men. 9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan *wrote unto them and to their men, saying, "Fear not..."
to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken." 11 Likewise were all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant ofJudah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; 12 even all the Jews that returned out of all the places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much. 13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 And said unto him, "Dost thou certainly know that Babylon is fallen, and that all the evil that the Lord hast spoken concerning this place is come to pass? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. 15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, "Let me go, I pray thee, and I will smite Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore he shall slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish." 16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, "Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael." 17 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, "Let me go, I pray thee, and I will smite Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore he shall slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish." 18 But Johanan the son of Kareah spake, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done: 19 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. 20 Now it came to pass, in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. 2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war. 4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5 that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even forty men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having put themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping alalong as he went and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, "Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam." 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, "Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey." So he spared them and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was very deep, which Aza the king had made for fear of Basash king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain. 10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the RESIDUE of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters which he brought up; and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites. 11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. 13 Now it came to pass, when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. 14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites. 16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon: 17 and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.
42 THEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 2 and said unto JEREMIAH the prophet, "Let we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and PRAY for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many; as thine eyes do behold us): that the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

3 Then the prophet JEREMIAH said unto them, "I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, it will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you."  

5 Then they said to JEREMIAH, "The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we will not do according to all these words for which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, whom we have sent unto thee, that it may be well unto us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God."  

6 And it came to pass after ten days, that the WORD of the LORD came unto JEREMIAH.  

7 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 2 and said unto them, "Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him; If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up, for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.  

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD, for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.  

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.  

13 But if ye say, 'We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,' saying, 'No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor hunger of bread; and there we will dwell.'  

15 and now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; 18 then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, wherof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.  

19 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape; even the evil that I will bring upon them.  

19 "For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt, and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.  

21 Then JEREMIAH the prophet said to them, "The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; 'Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day: for ye DISSEMBLE in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, 'Pray for us unto the Lord our God;' and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do.  

22 And now have I this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for which he hath sent me unto you.  

23 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place where ye 'desire to go and to sojourn.'

43 AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah spoke to Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, and they said, "We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord our God, saying, 'No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor hunger of bread; and there we will dwell.'"  

3 Then spake AZARIAH the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto JEREMIAH, "Thou speakest falsely: 'The Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, 'Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.'  

4 But if ye will enter into Egypt, the sword, and the famine, wherof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.  

5 But if ye say, 'We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord our God, saying, 'No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor hunger of bread; and there we will dwell.' "  

8 then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, wherof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.  

9 So they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord; thus they came even to Tahpanhes.
Take GREAT STONES in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's baker's house; and let it be in the sight of the men of Judah; and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will cast my hand upon him, that gast I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. And when he cometh, he shall slay the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he shall carry himself with the land of Egypt, and pitch his tent in the midst thereof; and his garments shall be in vermillion, and he shall go forth from thence in peace. He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

44. The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the JEW'S which dwell IN the land of EGYPT, concerning all the cities of Judah, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahapanes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalen, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein. Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor your fathers.

Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing, which I hate, nor turn ye whither I have not inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they were burned, and desolated, and destroyed, as at this day.

Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; WHEREFORE commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth!

Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt, for sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a mind to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the WOMEN that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, ANSWERED Jeremiah, saying,

As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hear unto thee.

But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the QUEEN OF HEAVEN, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem for them had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense unto the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, we had wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

Then JEREMIAH SAID unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The iniquity that ye have committed in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember
THE WORD of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet AGAINST THE GENTILES;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharao-hezoe of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carmania, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, And draw near to battle;

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, And stand forth with your helmets; Forbush the spears, And put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwelleth in the land of Egypt; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her ye will surely perform your vows.

6 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwelleth in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord of hosts liveth. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until they be an end of them. Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs.

7 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

8 Behold, that which I have built will I break down; and that which I have planted will I pluck up, even this whole land of the aborigines which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

9 For the land is defiled; for every one that becometh upon the land shall fall; because she hath forsaken the name of the Lord, and the holy God of Israel, and worshippeth Baal.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will smite the city with pestilence and with famine; and it shall be burned with fire; the people shall go forth one by one, every man over against his neighbour.

11 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may revenge himself of his adversaries; And the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: For the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

12 Go up into Gilgal, and take halm, O virgin, daughter of Judah; In vain shalt thou use many medicines; For thou shalt not be cured.

13 The nations have heard of thy shame, And thy cry hath filled the land; And the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, And they are fallen both together.

14 The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

15 Declare ye in Egypt; And publish in Migdol, And publish in Noph and in Tahapanes; Say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; For there cometh up against thee a great evil.
the sword shall devour round about thee.
15 Why are they valiant men swept away? They stood not; neither became the Lord did drive them. 16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another:
And they said, 'Arise, and let us go again to our own people, And to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.' 17 They did cry there, 'Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; He hath passed the time appointed.' 18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains of Ephraim, And as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: For Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant. 20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh; It cometh out of the north. 21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; For they also are turned back, and are fled away together: They did not stand, for the day of their shame cometh upon them, And the time of their visitation. 22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; For they shall march with an army, And come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. 23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; Because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; She shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, And shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; The city, and them that dwell therein: Then shall the men of Leb, And all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. 26 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, At the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, The fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;
27 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, And to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: For the Lord will spoil the Philistines, The remnant of the country of Caphtor. 28 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley; How long wilt thou cut thyself?
29 O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy sheath, and thine anger; 30 can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore thereof.

48 AGAINST MOAB Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe unto Nebo for it is spoiled; Kirjathaim is confounded and taken; Misgab is confounded and dismayed. 2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: In Heshbon they have devised evil against it; 'Come, and let us cut off from being a nation, Also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, The sword shall pursue thee.
3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, Spoiling and great destruction. 4 Moab is destroyed; Her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up;
5 For in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, save your lives, And be like the heath in the wilderness.
7 For because thou didst trust in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.
8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, And no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish.
9 And the plain shall be inhabited, As the Lord hath spoken.
10 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: For the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
11 Curved be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, And cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.
12 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, And he hath settled on his plunder.
 Jeremiah XLVIII. 12. 

B.C. about 600

his lees, And hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, Neither hath he gone into captivity: Therefore his taste runneth in him, And his scent is not changed.

13 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, And shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

14 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, As the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel his confidence.

15 How sa y ye, We are mighty And strong men for the war!

16 MOAB is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, And his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

17 The calamity of Moab is near to come, And his affliction hasteth fast.

18 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; And all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

19 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thisth. For the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, And he shall destroy thy strongholds.

20 O inhabitant of Ar aer, stand by the way, and cry; Ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

21 Moab is atoned for; for it is broken down: Howl and cry; tell ye it in Aron, that Moab is spoiled, And Judgment cometh upon the plain country.

22 Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath, And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, And upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, And upon Beth-meon, And upon Kiriam, and upon Bozrah, And upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

24 The horn of Moab is cut off, And his arm is broken, saith the Lord.

25 Make ye him drunken: For he magnified himself against the Lord: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, And he also shall be in derision.

26 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? Was he found among thieves? For since thou spakest of him, thou hast piped for joy.

27 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, And be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole’s mouth.

28 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) His loftiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, And the haughtiness of his heart.

29 I know his wrath, saith the Lord; But it shall not be so; His lies shall not stick, and his sayings shall fail.

30 Therefore will I bewail for Moab, And I will cry out for all Moab; Mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

31 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: Thy plants are gone over the sea, They reach even to the sea of Jazer: The spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and thy vintage: And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, And from the land of Moab;

32 And I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: None shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no more.

33 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, Him that offereth in the high places, And him that burneth incense to his gods.

34 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, And mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: Because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

35 For every head shall be bald, and every hair shall be clipped. The bed shall be cut down, and upon all the beds shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

36 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the houses of Moab, And in the streets thereof: For I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

37 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! How hath Moab turned the back with shame! So shall Moab be a derision and a dismay ing to all them that about him.

38 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, And shall spread his wings over Moab.

39 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised. And the mighty men’s hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

40 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, BECAUSE he hath magnified himself against the Lord.

41 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee. O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

42 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; And he that getheth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: For I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

43 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force. But a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon. And he shall devour the corner of Moab, And the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

44 Woe be unto thee, O Moab! The people of Chemosh perisheth: For thy sons are taken captive, and thy daughters captives.

45 Yea, will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab,
CONCERNING THE AMMONITES, thus saith the Lord; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? Why then doth their kinsfolk inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be as when they that kindle the fire burn themselves; and her daughters shall be burned with fire. Then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord.

Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled; Cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; Lament, and run to and fro by the heads; For their king shall go into captivity, And his priests and his princes together. Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, Thy dwelling place, O backsliding daughter? That trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord, of hosts, from all them that be about thee: And ye shall be driven out every man right forth; And none shall gather up him that wandereth.

And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord. CONCERNING EDOM, thus saith the Lord of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent men? Is their wisdom vanished? Is not their cunning perished? Plee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, The time that I will visit him.

If grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? If thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, And he shall not be able to hide himself: His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his mother and his kinsmen; and he is not. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; And thy widows trust in me. For thus saith the Lord; Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink. And art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? Thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it. For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, That Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

I have heard a rumour from the Lord, And an ambassador is sent unto the king of Babylonia, And saith, Gather ye together, and come against her, And rise up to the battle.

For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, And despoiled among men.

And the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, That holdest the height of the hill; Though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord. Also Edom shall be a desolation: Every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, And the neighbor cities thereof, saith the Lord, No man shall abide there. Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong. But I will suddenly make him run away from her: And who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

Therefore hearken, the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them. And the voice thereof was heard in the Red sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, And spread his wings over Bozrah, And at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

CONCERNING DAMASCUS. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings; They are faint hearted; There is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, and turned herself to flee, And fear hath seized on her; Anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, The city of my joy? Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, Saith the Lord of hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, And it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

CONCERNING KEDAR. And concerning the kingdoms of Hadoram, Which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the Lord; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, And spoil the men of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away; They shall take to themselves their curtail, Their tents, and their vessels, and their camels; And they shall carry them unto thee, Fear is on every side.

Flee, get you far off, Dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of HAZOR, Saith the Lord; For Nebuchad
Jeremiah XLIX. 31.

Before you arise, Babylon, you shall be taken; the wealth of your treasures shall be plundered. The Lord has decreed your doom. He will send his people against you to bring destruction.

Against Elam

I saw Elam, the land of the Chaldeans. Their destruction is imminent. The Lord will cause them to fall under his wrath.

Judgment on Babylon

I saw Babylon. She has been mighty and great. But now, her power is gone. The Lord has scattered her people, and she has been reduced to a tangled heap of rubble.

Jeremiah LI. 20.

The Lord speaks against Babylon. He has scattered her people and has brought her to ruin.

The captivity of Elam

I saw the captivity of Elam. The Lord has taken them captive and has brought them to a place of suffering.

The Word of the Lord

I heard the voice of the Lord speaking. He tells us to expect a mighty judgment upon the nations.

Israel is scattered

I saw Israel, a scattered people. The Lord has caused them to wander, and they are now living in exile.

Promises to Israel

I witnessed the promises of the Lord to Israel. He will bring them back to their homeland and restore them to their former glory.

The lions have driven him away

I heard the cry of the lion. He has destroyed the king of Assyria, who was once mighty and feared.

Second Assyrian invasion

I saw the Second Assyrian invasion. The King of Assyria has come against Israel, and he has done great destruction.

Second deportation

I witnessed the second deportation. The people of Israel were taken away from their land, and they were exiled to Assyria.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

Second deportation

I witnessed the second deportation. The people of Israel were taken away from their land, and they were exiled to Assyria.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.

The scattering of the nations

I saw the scattering of the nations. The Lord has brought about their destruction, and they are now scattered to the four winds.
seith the Lord, And upon the inhabitants of BABYLON, And upon her princes, and upon her wise men. 27 A sword is upon the liars; and they shall Ldote; and they shall be pierced, upon their mighty men; and they shall be dismayed. 28 A sword is upon her horses, and upon her chariots, And upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; And they shall become women: A sword is upon her treasures; And they shall be robbed.

1 And she shall be dryed up: For 12 is the land of graven images, And they are mad upon their idols. 2 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert come upon the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, And the owls shall dwell therein: And it shall be no more inhabited for ever; Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. 40 And as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord: So shall no man abide therein. Neither shall any son of man dwell therein. 41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, And many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. 42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: They are cruel, and will not shew mercy. Their voice shall roar like the sea, And they shall ride upon horses, Every one put in array, like a man to the battle, Against thee, O daughter of Babylon. 43 The king of BABYLON hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: Anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. 44 Behold, he shall come up like a LION from the SWELLING OF JORDAN unto the habitation of the strong But I will make them suddenly run away from her: And who is a choiseu.man, that I may appoint over her For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is that shepherd that shall stand before me? 45 Therefore 'hearken ye the COUNSEL of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: Surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. 46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, And the cry is heard among the nations. 51 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against BABYLON, And against them, that dwell in the midst of them, that rise up against me, A destroying wind; And will send unto BABYLON fumiers That shall fan her, and
shall empty her land; For in the
day of trouble they shall be against her round about. 9 Against him
that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, And against him that lifeth
himself up in his brigandine: And spare ye not her young men. 10 De-
stroy ye utterly all her host. 4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of
Chaldea, And they that are thrust through in her streets.

4 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, Of the
Lord of hosts; Though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One
of Israel.

5 Flee out of the midst of BABYLON, and deliver every man his
soul: Be not cut off in her iniquity; For this is the time of the
Lord's vengeance; He will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon has been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, That made all the
earth drunken: The nations have drunken of her wine; Therefore
the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed; The lady is broken
for her pain, If she be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed. 10 Forsake
her, and let us go every one into his own country: For her judgment
is come up even to heaven, And is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: Come, and let us declare
in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrows; Gather the shields: The Lord hath
raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: For his device is against
Babylon, to destroy it; Because it is the vengeance of the Lord, The vengeance
of his temple. 12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, Make the watch strong,
set up the watchmen, prepare the ambages: For the Lord hath both
devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures,
Thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with
waterpotters; And they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, He hath established the
world by his wisdom, And hath stretched out the heavens by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; And he causeth the
vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: He maketh lightnings with his
hand, And bringeth down the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge; Every founder is confounded by the graven image:

For his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The PORTION OF JACOB is not like them; For he is the former of all things: And Israel is the
rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my BATTLE AXE and weapons of war: For with thee will I break in pieces the nations,
And with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider;
And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; And with thee will I break in pieces old
and young;

23 And I will break in pieces the young man and the maid.

24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea
All their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord,
Which destroyest all the earth: And I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, And will make thee a BURNT MOUNTAIN.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; But thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, Blow the trumpet among the nations,
Prepare the nations against her, Call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; Appoint a captain against her; Cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the MEDES, The captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall be tribbled and sorrowed: For every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, To make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, They have remained in their hold: Their might hath failed; They became as women: They have burned her dwelling places: Her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, And one messenger to meet another, To shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, And the reeds they
Jeremiah LII. 33.

B.C. 593.

The stone of Israel shall fall, So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, It is time to thresh her:

34 Yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

35 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, He hath swallowed me up like a dragon, He hath filled his belly with all my delights, he hath cast me out.

36 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; And my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaledon, shall Jerusalem say.

37 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; And I will dry up thy sea, and make her springs dry.

38 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, An astonishment, and an hissing, and an eternal desolation, together like lions: They shall yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat they will make their feasts, And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, And sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, Like rams with the goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! Babylon is become an astonishment among the nations.

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: She is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are desolations, A dry land, and a wilderness, A land wherein no man dwelleth, Neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; And his nose shall not smell, together anymore unto him: Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, GO.YE. OUT of the midst of her, And deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; A rumour shall both come one year, And after that in another year shall come a rumour; And violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: And her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

36 Jer. 52. 34. 35 40. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall bring Babylon; For the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have ESCAPED the sword, go, stand not still; Remember the Lord after off, And let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: Shame hath covered our faces: For strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: And through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, And though she should fortify the height of her strength, Yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, And great destruction from the land of the Chaldrees:

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, And her high gates shall be burned with fire; And the people shall labor in vain, And the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

56 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

57 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

58 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see all these words, then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

59 And it shall be, when it is read at the end of every book, this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: 44 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise.
from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary.
Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 3 In his days the writing of the letter that was from the hand of Jeremiah went out against all theJudahim that was in Jerusalem, and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 4 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came the first time unto Jerusalem, and dwelt against Jerusalem, all the days of the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 5 In the fourteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar he came again unto the city, and the city was forsaken of men. 6 And the army of the Chaldeans pitched against the city, and encamped against it, and built forts against it round about. 7 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

And in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 8 Then the city was broken down; and all the men of war that were noble in the city, and the governors of the walls, and the scribes, 9 turned the king's face to go into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the prince, and into the house of the scribes; and all the vessels of brass with which the king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD, the gold on the walls whereof was of silver, and the doors of the gate, and all the vessels of gold which were in the house of the LORD. 10 And the two tables of the covenant of the LORD, which were in the house of the LORD, the LORD shewed him. 11 Also Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took the vessels of gold out of the temple, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had sent to King Nebzad-dan the captain of the guard, who was over the guard of the city, when the army of the Chaldeans fought against Jerusalem. 12 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. 13 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

14 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. 15 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 16 And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away. 17 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 18 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. 19 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. 20 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on the two pillars, one hundred and twenty of a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

21 And the captain of the guard took Shebna the chief priest, and the scribes, and the keepers of the door, and put them in prison till the day of his death. 22 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem. 23 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of great men. 24 And all the army of the Chaldeans, who were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem. 25 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. 26 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen. 27 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. 28 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 29 And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away. 30 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 31 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. 32 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. 33 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on the two pillars, one hundred and twenty of a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

34 And the captain of the guard took Shebna the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the scribes, 35 and brought them to the king of Babylon; and delivered them into the hand of Haman the king's chamberlain, who had been over the king's household, and put them in the dungeon of the house of the king, and they put a potter's mud upon their faces.
THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

HERALMATIONS I. 16.

Her filthiness is in her skirts; 9 She remembereth not her last end; Therefore she came down wonderfully; She had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction: For the enemy hath magnified himself.

The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: For she hath seen that the heaven entered into her sanctuary, Whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thee congregation. All her people sigh, they seek bread; They have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: See, O Lord, and consider for I am become vile.

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which the Lord hath inflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevails against them: He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: They are wrought, and come upon my neck: He hath made my strength to fall, a The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: a The Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

For these things I weep; Mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, Because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

HERALMATIONS I. 16.

He was full of people: How is she become a widow! She that was great among the nations, And princes among the provinces, How is she become tributary!

She weepeth sore in the night, And her tears are on her cheeks. Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, They are become her enemies.

JUDAH is gone into captivity because of affliction, And because of great servitude. She dwelleth among the nations, She findeth no rest: All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

The ways of ZION do mourn, Because none come to the solemn feasts. All her gates are desolate: Her princes gat not her virginity afflicted, And she is in bitterness.

Her adversaries are the chief, Her enemies are prosper; For the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: Her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed; Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

JERUSALEM remembered in the day of her affliction and of her misery And all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, And none did help her: The adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; Therefore she is removed: All that honoured her despised her, because they have seen her nakedness: Yes, she is sitheth, and turneth backward.

persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred. 32 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of JEHOIACHIN king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that ELLADORACH king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,
Lamentations I. 17.

Ps. 17. Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: 17. The Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob that his adversities should be round about him; Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

2. The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment, 2. Hear, I pray thee, all people, and behold my sorrow: My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

3. I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

4. Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress: My bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; For I have grievously rebelled: Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

5. They have heard that I sigh: There is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; They say: He hath done it: Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

6. Let all their wickedness come before thee; And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

Lamentations II. 17.

1. HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and east down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2. The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: He hath cast down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah; He hath brought them down to the ground: He hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3. He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he hath burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4. He hath bent his bow like an enemy: He stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion.

5. He poured out his fury like fire.

6. The Lord was as an enemy: He hath swallowed up Israel, He hath swallowed up all her palaces: He hath destroyed his strongholds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

7. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: He hath destroyed his places of the assembly.

8. The Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

9. He hath abhorred his sanctuary.

10. He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: They have made a noise in the house of the Lord, As in the day of a solemn feast.

11. The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: He hath stretched out a line, He hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; They languished together.

12. Her gates are sunk into the ground; He hath destroyed and broken down bars: Her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: The law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

13. The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: They have cast up dust upon their heads, and grieved that they have girded thongs upon their heads, with sackcloth: The virgins of Jerusalem hung down their heads to the ground.

14. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, My liver is poured upon the earth for the destruction of the daughter of my people; Because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

15. They say to their mothers, "Where is corn and wine?" When they swooned as wounded in the streets of the city, When their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

16. What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? For thy break is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

17. Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; But have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

18. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, "Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?"

19. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: They hiss and gnash the teeth: They say, "We have swallowed her up;"

20. Certainly this is the day that we looked for; We have found, we have seen it.

21. The Lord hath done that which he had devised; He hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: And he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice.
over thee, He hath set up the horn of thine adversaries. 
12 Their heart cried unto the Lord, 
call of the daughter of Zion, 
let tears run down like a river day and night: 
Give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

13 Arise, cry out in the night: In the beginning of the watchses pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: 
Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children. That faint for hunger in the top of every street.

14 To whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord? 
15 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger: Thou hast cast, and not pitied.

17 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about. So that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: Those that I have swaddled and brought up mine enemy consumed.

for AM: the man that hath seen AFFLICTION By the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me in darkness: O Lord, not into light. 
3 Surely against me hath he turned; He hath turned his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; He hath broken my bones.

5 He hath built me against me, 
And compassed me with gall and bitter broom.

6 He hath set me in dark places, 
As they that be dead of old. 
7 I am hedged in, that I cannot get out: 
He hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with heaps of stones, He hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, And as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: He hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, And set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was as a derision to all my people; And their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, He hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, He hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord. 
19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, The wormwood and the gall, My soul hath them still in remembrance, And is humbled in me.

20 This I recall to my mind, Therefore have I hope.

21 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, Because his compassions fail not.

22 They are new every morning: Great is thy faithfulness.

23 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; Therefore will I hope in him.

24 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, To the soul that seeketh him.

25 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

26 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

27 He setteth alone and keepeth silence, 
Because he hath borne it upon him.

28 He putteth his mouth in the dust; If so be there may be hope.

29 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: He is filled with reproach with reproach.

30 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

31 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion According to the multitude of his mercies.

32 For he doth not afflict willingly 
Nor grieve the children of men.

33 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth, 
To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High.

34 To subvert a man in his cause, 
The Lord approveth not.

35 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

36 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good.

37 Wherefore doth a living man complain, A man for the punishment of his sins?

38 Let us search and try our ways, And turn again to the Lord.

39 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto the Lord in the heavens.

40 We have transgressed and have rebelled: Thou hast not pardoned.

41 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: Thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

42 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, That our prayer should not pass through.
LAMENTATIONS III. 45.

45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, Desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eyes runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of my children.
49 Mine eyes trickling down, and my tears, because of all the daughters of my city.
50 Mine enemies have chased me sore, Like a bird, without cause.
51 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, And cast a stone upon me.
52 Waters flowed over mine head; Then I said, "I am cut off."
53 I called upon thy name, O Lord, Out of the low dungeon.
54 Thou hast heard my voice: Hidest not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
55 Thou drewest near in the day that I was called upon thee: Thou saidst, "Fear not."
56 O Lord, thou hast pleased the causes of my soul; Thou hast redeemed my life.
57 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; Judge thou my cause.
58 Thou hast seen all their converse, And all their imaginations against me.
59 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, And all their imaginations against me;
60 The lips of those that rose up against me, And their device against me all the day.
61 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I am their music.
62 They sender unto them a RECOMPENCE, O Lord; According to the work of their hands.
63 Give them sorrow of heart, Thy curse unto them.
64 Persecute and destroy them in anger From under the heavens of the Lord.

LAMENTATIONS IV. 19

19 Thou hast spilt innocent blood, LORD; Thou hast not spoken according to truth.
20 Thou hast caused people to err through the bloodthirsty, And the souls of the poor by the maxim of the rich.

Jeremiah

Isaiah

Nahum

Habakkuk

Revelation

Psalms

Proverbs

Ecclesiastes

Song of Solomon

Amos

Micah

Zechariah

Hosea

Joel

Obadiah

Jonah

Maurice

Esther

Job

Psalm 119

Psalm 118

Psalm 120

Psalm 121

Psalm 122

Psalm 123

Psalm 124

Psalm 125

Psalm 126

Psalm 127

Psalm 128

Psalm 129

Psalm 130

Psalm 131

Psalm 132

Psalm 133

Psalm 134

Psalm 135

Psalm 136

Psalm 137

Psalm 138

Psalm 139

Psalm 140

Psalm 141

Psalm 142

Psalm 143

Psalm 144

Psalm 145

Psalm 146

Psalm 147

Psalm 148

Psalm 149

Psalm 150
LAMENTATIONS IV. 20.

B.C. about 586.
1. Rech. t. spirit.
2. na nations.
3. Zion. w. son.
4. ZION AND JERUSALEM.
5. Tan t. These iniquities complete, let them.
6. e cometh for price.

5. REMEMBER, O LORD, what is is come upon us: Consider, and behold our reproach.
6. Our inheritance is turned to strangers; Our houses to aliens.
7. We are orphans and fatherless, Our mothers are as widows.
8. We have drunk our water for money; Our bread is sold unto us.
9. Our necks are under persecution: We labour, and have no rest.
10. We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
11. Our fathers have sinned, and are not; And we have borne their iniquities.
12. Servants have ruled over us: There is none that deliver us out of their hand.
13. We get our bread with the peril of our lives; Because of the sword of the wilderness.
14. Our skin was black like an oven; Because of the terrible famine.
15. They ravished the women in Zion, And the maidens in the cities of Judah.
16. Princes are hanged up by their hand: The faces of elders were not honoured.
17. They took the young men to grind, And the children fell under the wood.
18. The elders have ceased from the gate, The young men from their music.
19. The joy of our heart is ceased; Our dance is turned into mourning.
20. The crown is fallen from our head; Woe unto us, that we have sinned!
21. For this our heart is faint; For these things our eyes are dim.
22. Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, The foxes walk upon it.
23. Turn thou us unto the LORD, and we shall be turned; Renew our days as of old.
24. But thou hast utterly rejected us; Thou art very wroth against us.

EZEKIEL I. 10.

B.C. about 586.
1. e souls.

NOWN it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw VISIONS OF GOD.
2. In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,
3. the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Zabdi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
4. And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof came the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four LIVING CREATURES. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man,
6. and every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.
7. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.
8. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.
9. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.
10. As for the likeness of their FACES, they four had the face of a MAN, and the face of a LION, on the right side:

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

EZEKIEL.
and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. 11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched one over another; and one wing of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

And they went every one straight forward: Whither the SPIRIT was to go, they went; and when they turned, they turned not, but went every one straight forward.

As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coal of FIRE, and like the appearance of HAMMATH: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold ONE WHEEL upon the earth by the living creatures, with his FOUR FACES.

The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

And when the living creatures went, the wheels went: and when the living creatures lifted up their heads, the wheels lifted up, after every one. Whithersoever the SPIRIT was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go: and the wheels followed the living creature, and turned themselves after every one: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

And when those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those lifted up themselves from the earth, the wheels lifted up after them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of an emerald: stretched forth over their heads above.

And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood; and it had let down their wings.

And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a THRON, as the appearance of a SAPPHIRE stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a MAN upon it.

And I saw as the colour of an amber, as the appearance of FIRE round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

As for the appearance of the BOW that was in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face; and I heard a voice of one that spake.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee."

And the SPIRIT entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, and I heard a voice of one that spake unto me.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, send thou to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: Thus saith the LORD God; Even unto this very day, for they are impudent children and stiff-hearted, for they are a rebellious house, ye shall say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I will send mine anger, and it shall be poured out in this place upon this house, before their eyes."

And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I will send mine anger, and it shall be poured out in this place, before their eyes, and I will give them, for the houses on which the wheel was, and for the houses round about them; so shall they hear, and know that I the LORD have given my anger.

And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a ROLL of a BOOK was therein; and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Moreover he said unto me, "Son of man, eat that thou findest; EAT THIS ROLL, and go speak unto the house of Israel."

So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.
And he said unto me, "Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee." Then I did so. And it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardened.

Behold, I have made thy face as the face of the sons of thy brethren, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead strong. I will turn thee aside from their midst, that they may look upon thee, and consider thee, 'Thus saith the Lord God;' whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.'

Moreover he said unto me, "Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears, and put them in thy mouth, and say unto the children of thy people, and they shall tell them, 'Thus saith the Lord God;' whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.'

Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, "Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place." I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that wheeled one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness of soul through the midst of the valley of the dead bodies, the valley of the vale, and the hand of the Lord was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there among them seven days. And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

"When I say unto the wicked, 'Thou shalt surely die,' and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn him from his wicked way to save his life, but save his life, then thou shalt be his will.He will require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul."

"Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

"Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous shall not sin, and he doth sin, and he shall die; surely he shall live because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul." And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, "Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.'

Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said, "Put thy tongue to thy lip, and make thy mouth strong! Thou shalt go to them of the captivity, to them of thy people; and thou shalt speak unto them, they will neither hearken, nor hearken to thee; for they will not hearken; for they are a rebellious house.'

"Therefore say unto them, 'Thus saith the Lord God;' Beh that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear for they are a rebellious house.'

4 "THOU also, son of man, take thee a TIRE, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem. And lay SEIGE against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mound against it, set the camp also against it, and put battering rams against it round about.

Moreover take thou unto thee an IRON PAN, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a SIGN unto the house of Israel. '"LIE thou also upon thy LEFT SIDE, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it shalt bear their iniquity.

"For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel." And when thou hast accomplished them, LIE again upon thy RIGHT SIDE, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of JUDAH forty days; I
have appointed thee each day for a year.

Therefore thou shalt set thy face towards the siege of Jerusalem, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

Thou shalt also take bread, and thou shalt bake it with dung eight days; and the meat thereof shall be of a day from time to time, that thou mayest consider it.

And thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung eight days; and from the seventh day even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, nor benzoa in my mouth.

Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee wheat, and bread, and beer, and oil, and honey, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereof; and it shall come in unto the children of Israel for a ward.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, break the staff of bread in Jerusalem and thou shalt cause it to pass upon thy head and upon thy beard, and divide it; and divide the hair. Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw a sword after them. Then shalt thou also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

And thou shalt take of them again, and cast them into the midst of fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

Thus saith the Lord God: This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her. And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about, and I for her shall prophesy against it.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I will be a sanctuary for the house of Israel among the heathen, and the house of Israel shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

6 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.
them, and—say—unto ye mountains of Israel, ye shall be inhabited for ever. And thus saith the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God unto the mountains and the hills, and to the rivers, and to the valleys. Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken and ye shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols shall be broken and cease, and your images shall be cut down, and your works shall be abolished. And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols shall be broken and cease, and your images shall be cut down, and your works shall be abolished. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for THEY SHALL FALL by the sword of the stranger, in all the places wherein he hath sinned. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth shall be besieged of famine. Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblah, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, THE END IS COME upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will requite thee for all thy abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee. Neither will I have pity: But I will requite thee thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord; An evil, an only evil, behold, it is come. An end is come, the end is come; it is watchteth for thee: behold, it is come. The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwelldest in the land: The time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee. And I will accomplish mine anger upon thee. And I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will requite thee for all thy abominations. And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will requite thee according to thy ways. And thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Behold the day, behold, it is come; the mourning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: None of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their host, Neither shall there be wailing for them. The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: For wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: For the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; Neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life: they shall not pass through the battle, for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: He that is in the field shall die with the sword: And he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

But THEY THAT ESCAPE of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, All of them mourning, every one for his iniquity. All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, And shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be profaned. The downfall of Tyre hath come upon all that devour the earth, for all were filled with violence. They have caused violence and mischief in the earth, therefore it is fallen.
Ezekiel VII. 20.

B.C. 594.

The Temple.

The Temple Details.

For a removal of uncleanliness.

laws.

The sign of the chain.

Signs of the Chain.

Judgments.

The Image of Jealousy.

Image of Jealousy.

Compare Rev. i.

Northward Image of Jealousy in the entry.

Ch. 1.

Northward.

and behold northward at the gate of the altar this IMAGE OF JEALOUSY in the entry.

He said furthermore unto me, "Son of man, setst thou what they do even the great abominations that the house of Israel committed there, that I should go far off from my sanctuary, but "turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations."

And he brought me to the 9 door of the court; and when I looked, behold a HOLE in the wall. Then he said unto me, "Son of man, dig now in the wall;" and when I had digged in the wall, behold a 9 door.

And he said unto me, "Go in, and behold the wicked ABOMINATIONS that they do here."

So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping thing and abominable beasts, and all the 9 IDOLS of the house of Israel, POURTRAYED UPON THE WALL round about.

And there stood before them seventy men of the ANCESTERS of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood JAAZANIAH the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of INCENSE went up.

Then he said unto me, "Son of man; hast thou seen what the ANCESTERS of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the CHAMBERS of his IMAGERY for they say, 'The Lord seeth not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.'"

He also said unto me, "Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do."

Then he brought me to the 9 door of the gate of the Lord's house which went toward the north; and behold there sat 9 women weeping for TANMIZU.

Then he said unto me, "Hast thou seen this, O son of man? thus saith the Lord; and behold, at the 9 door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty 9 men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

Then he said unto me, "Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah when they commit the abominations which they commit here for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose."

Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them."
9THE CRIED ALSO IN MY EARS WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "CAUSE THEM THAT HAVE CHARGE OVER THE CITY TO DRAW A FIRE ARMED WITH HIS DESTROYING WEAPON IN HIS HAND." 8AND, BEHOLD, SIX MEN CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGHER GATE, WHICH LIETH TOWARDS THE NORTH, AND EVERY MAN A SLAUGHTER WEAPON IN HIS HAND; AND ONE MAN AMONG THEM WAS CLOTHED WITH LINEN, WITH A WRITER'S INK Horn BY HIS SIDE; AND THEY WENT IN, AND STOOD BesIDE THE BAKED ALTAR.


12AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHILE THEY WERE SLAYING THEM, AND JESUS WAS LEFT, THAT I FALL UNTO MY FACE, AND CRIED, AND SAID, "ALAS, LORD GOD, WHAT A WILL YOU DESTROY ALL THE RESIDUE OF ISRAEL IN THY POURING OUT OF THY FURY UPON JERUSALEM?"


19NOW THE CHERUBS STOOD ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE, WHEN THE MAN WENT IN; AND THE CLOUD FILLED THE INNER COURT.


7AND THE SOUND OF THE CHERUBS WINGS WAS HEARD EVEN TO THE OUTER COURT, AS THE VOICE OF THE ALMIGHTY BEFORE HE SPOKE ENCOUNTERS.

10AND IT CAME TO PASS, THAT WHEN HE HAD COMMANDED THE MAN CLOTHED WITH LINEN, SAYING, "TAKE FIRE FROM BETWEEN THE WHEELS, FROM BETWEEN THE CHERUBS; THEN HE WENT IN AND STOOD BEHIND THE WHEELS. 11AND THE CHERUB STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND BETWEEN THE CHERUBS UNTO THE FIRE THAT WAS BETWEEN THE CHERUBS, AND TOOK THEREOF, AND PUT IT INTO THE HANDS OF HIM THAT WAS CLOTHED WITH LINEN; WHO TOOK IT, AND WENT OUT.

16AND THERE APPEARED, IN THE CHERUBS THE FORM OF A MAN'S HAND UNDER THEIR WINGS.

15AND WHEN I LOOKED, THE FOUR WHEELS WERE FULL OF EYES ROUND ABOUT, EVEN THE WHEELS THAT THEY FOUR HAD. 17AND AS FOR THE WHEELS, THEY WERE FULL OF LIFE.

18AND THE CHERUBS WERE LIFTED UP. THIS IS THE LIVING CREATURE THAT I SAW BY THE RIVER OF CHEBRAN.


they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the CHERUBIMM. 21 Every one had four faces apace, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hand of a man was under their wings. 22 And the likeness of their faces were the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

Moreover the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward, and behold a wall was built, and a gate toward the east, and twenty men, amongst whom I saw Jashan the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Then said he unto me, Son of man, these men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: 5 which say, It is not near; let us build houses. This city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. 6 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

And the Spirit of the Lord set upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, even of every one of them. 7 Ye have multiplied your slanders in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slanders. 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: You shall have land in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the CALDRON: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it. 9 Ye have feared the sword, and I will send war against you, saith the Lord God. 10 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. 11 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel. 12 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah DIED. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Alas Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 13 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord; unto us is this land given in possession.

Therefore saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. 17 Therefore saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: 20 that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for them whose heart went, even after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the GLORY of the God of Israel was over them above.

And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the MOUNTAIN which is on the east side of the city.

Afterwards the SPIRIT took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into CHALDEA, to the midst of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the Lord had showed me.

The word of the Lord also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and ears to hear; they have ears to hear, and they hear not; for they are a rebellious house: therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. 4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity. 5 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold I will give the city into the hand of a people of the Chaldeans, and they shall carry away the wealth thereof and take the spoil thereof, and remove it into Chaldea. 6 And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold I will turn my hand upon the house of Israel; and I will execute the judgments of the house of Israel by the hand of the Chaldeans, when I shall have fulfilled my wrath upon them.
if forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

And I will speak to thee by the hand to be held, as a hand for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought forth in the twilight, and bare it upon my shoulder in the sight of them:

And in the morning shall come the word of the Lord unto me, saying, 

Son of man, hath not the house of Israel seen what doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them. Say, If ye will not hear me, say to them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will make the sword to go out of the sheath; it shall be consumed in my snare; and I will draw out the sword after them. And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. But I will leave a few of them in Israel, that remainder shall prepare the land, and cause the遗民 among the heathen whither they came, and they shall know that I am the Lord. Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, thou hast been continually exalting thyself against my sanctuary; and thou hast said, Even if I will sit in the assembly of the Lord, in the midst of the kings, and I will be exalted and seat myself as the most high among the gods: and I will not be moved. Therefore the Lord said, Behold, because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divellish a lying divination, whereas ye say, This is the Lord's word; but he sent not by me: therefore I am against that prophet.

And I will make my full:: full of my spirit in him, and he shall prophesy in the house of Israel in my name; And I will make thee approach in the place where the elders are assembled, and thou shalt speak to them, and thou shalt open their eyes, and shalt turn their hearts, and I will bring them out of the comers of the earth, and shall bring them into their own land: and I will make thee lie down in their land, and they shall be my people, and I am their God:

Therefore thus saith the Lord: I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an
overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it. 14 So will I break down the wall that is untempered with mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 15 Thus will I execute mine anger upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, 'The wall is no more, neither is she that daubed it; it is laid waste, and all with it.' 16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the DAUGHTERS of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the women that sew PILLOWS to all ARMHOLES, and make kerchiefs upon their head of every sort to hunt souls! Will ye hunt souls for your masters to destroy them? 19 And ye will pollute me among my people for handfasts of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that shall not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear these lies?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thy pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. 21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver your people out of your hand, and they shall no more be a spoil in your hand to be hunted: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hand of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: 23 therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.'

14 THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

And the wort of the Lord came unto me. 2 Saying, 3 Son of man, these men have set up their IDOLS in their HEART, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be INQUIRED OF at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: 5 Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumplingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; 6 the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols: 7 that I may cast them out of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore saye unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Repent, and turn yourselves from your evil doings; 8 and forsake all your abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger, that s~journe~th in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; 8 the Lord will answer him by himself: 9 and I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and will cut him off from among the house of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 9 And if the PROPHET be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from among the house of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 And the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God. 11 The word of the Lord came again to me, saying, 12 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send FAMINE upon it, and will cut off the man and beast from it. 13 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

14 If I bring a SWORD upon that land, and say, 'Sword, go through the land:' 15 though these three men were in it, and live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered. 16 Or if I shun a SWORD upon that land, and say, 'Sword, go through the land:' 17 though these THREE MEN were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

18 Or if I send a PESTILENCE into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man
Ezekiel XIV. 20.

and beast: 20 though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord, they shall deliver neither soul nor beast; but deliver their own souls by their rightousness.

21 "For thus saith the Lord God; How much more when I send my four "sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sin, and the famish, and the sword, and the beast; and the pestilence, to cut off from it the man and beast!

22 "Yet, behold, therein shall be left a REMNANT that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their rindouge: and ye shall be COMFORTED concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their rindouge, and their way; and ye shall know that I have not done it without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

15 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord, the Son of a man, What is the "vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pan of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is consumed.

5 Is it meet for any work? 6 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned!

7 THEREFORE thus saith the Lord God; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

8 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

9 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

16 AGAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord, the Son of a man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy NATIVITY is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor wasselled at all. 5 None eye pitted thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have rendered thee a man; and thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, When thou wast born in thy blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, 'Live.' 7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy beauty was in thy flattery, and thine hair was grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the TIME of LOVE; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I was bare unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then WASHED I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. 10 I CLOTHE thee also with broidered work, and thou shalt be clothed with badges skint, and I girdled thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 Therefore I the Lord took ed thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. 12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thy head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.
my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them. And in all thine abominations, which thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God) that thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of the lewd way.

Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unattractive; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things the work of an impious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scorchest thy soul with thine adulteries, and committest adultery, which takest strangers instead of her husband!

They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hast rested them, that they may come unto thee, and as it were so many as thy whore.

And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou gavest a reward, and no reward in thine unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

WHEREFORE, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast loved, and all them that thou hast hated, I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury; thou shalt not remember the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God) that thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of the lewd way.

Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unattractive; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things the work of an impious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scorchedst thy soul with thine adulteries, and committest adultery, which takest strangers instead of her husband!

They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hast rested them, that they may come unto thee, and as it were so many as thy whore.

And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou gavest a reward, and no reward in thine unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

WHEREFORE, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast loved, and all them that thou hast hated, I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury; thou shalt not remember the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.
bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

When I shall bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and be ashamed of all that thou hast done, in that thou hast acted accordunt unto them. 52 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, 57 before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy punishment of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. 58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and abominations, which thou hast done.

59 For thus saith the Lord God: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which thou hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. 61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. 62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: 63 that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

17 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of a man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel: 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: A GREAT EAGLE with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which did divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest BRANCH of the CEDAR: 4 he cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of c traffic: he set it in a city of merchants. 5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. 6 And it grew, and became a SPREADING VINE OF LOW STATURE, whose branches turned toward the east, and toward the west, under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also ANOTHER GREAT EAGLE with great wings and many feathers: and behold, this VINE did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water them by the furrows of her plantation. 8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: Shall it not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken by force of the king, and of the princes thereof, and of the people of the land, and hath made a COVENANT with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land, 14 that the KINGDOM might be BASE, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. 15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people.

SHALL HE PROSPER? shall he escape that docth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered? 16 As he liveth, saith the Lord God, he shall not escape, but shall die in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. 17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great compensators for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many souls: 18 seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As he liveth, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I RE COMPENSE upon known heads. 20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. 21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword: and them that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God: 23 He will also take of the highest BRANCH.
of the high "CEDAR, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountai and exalt it in the height of Israel will Plant it and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodies cedar: and under it shall all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 "And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.

18 THE word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 What mean ye, ye that say, PROVERBS concerneth the land of Israel? saying, 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?'

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all the transgressions of Israel, are unto the soul of the father, and also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right; and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman; neither hath oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, hath walked in my statutes, and kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things, 11 and that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, 12 hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of his father, hath committed abomination; 13 hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations.

14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that saith all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, 15 that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, 17 that hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 "As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 "Yet say ye, 'Why didst thou not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, he shall surely live.

20 "The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 "But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live: he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 "Hast not I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord. 24 saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

25 "But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned in his trespass, and in his righteousness that he hath bin done, in them shall he die.

26 "Yet ye say, 'The way of the Lord is not EQUAL.' Hear now, 0 house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 27 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

28 "Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 29 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

30 "Yet saith the house of Israel, 'The way of the Lord is not equal.' 0 house of Israel, are not your ways equal? are not your ways unequal? Therefore I will judge you, 0 house of Israel.
Ezekiel XX. 18.

19 "MOREOVER take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel. 2 And say, What is thy mother? A LIONESS: she lay down among lions, she nourished her WHelps among young lions. 3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men. 4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion. 6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men. 7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring. 8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him. 9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into hold, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel. 10 Thy mother is like a VINE in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. 11 Strong were the snares of the snares of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches. 12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken, and withered; the fire consumed them. 13 And now she is planted in a desert and thorny ground. 14 And fire was gone out of a rod of her branches, which had devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation. 20 AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the ELders of Israel came to me, unto me, saying, 2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; 4 Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. 5 "Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers. 6 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God; 8 in the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had promised them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. 9 And I set before them all the land, and gave them every man his inheritance according to the lot of the children of Israel. 10 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then said I, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 11 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 12 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the WILDERNESS. 13 And I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. 14 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which I gave them. 15 And I said, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 16 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. 17 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 18 because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. 19 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. 20 But I said unto their children, 2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, Ezekiel XX. 31.

32. 1 B.C. 584.

Remonstrance to the Elders of Israel.

"REPENT, and TURN yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. 2 Cast away from中间的文档，提取以下信息：1. “REPENT, and TURN yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.”
2. “Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers.”
3. “In the day that I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt.”
4. “In the wilderness, I said, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.”
5. “Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths.”

根据这些信息，生成自然语言的文本：

1. 求你们悔改，转离你们所有的过犯，这样罪孽就不成为你们的灾祸。
2. 你们要审判他们，儿子啊，你们要审判他们，使他们知道他们父辈的荒淫。
3. 当我拣选以色列时，当我在埃及举手，向以色列的后裔显现时，
4. 我在旷野时曾说，我将要倾倒我的怒气在他们身上，要使他们灭绝。
5. 然而，我也曾举起我的手在旷野向他们说，我不会把他们带入我所赐给他们的流着牛奶和蜂蜜的那地，因为你们轻视我的律法，不遵行我的命令，玷污我的安息日。
Ezekiel XX. 19.

in the wilderness, I walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe your judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: 19 I am the Lord: 20 keep my judgments, and do them; 21 and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

As I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; 23 because they had not executed my judgments, but I had despised my statutes, and polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live; 25 and I spake unto them in their own tongue, in the land which they came out from; that they might know that I am the Lord.

Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. 28 For when I had brought them into the land of promise, for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out their drink offerings.

Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereto ye go? And the name thereof is called Baanah unto this day.

Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations? 31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? 32 As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 44 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field; 45 and say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every one of thee, and every dry tree; the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned.
21 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, "saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and prophesy against the land of Israel, 3 and say, thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of sheath against all flesh from the south to the north. 5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of sheath of my sheath; it shall not return any more. 6 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, thou son of a man, with the breaking of thy bowels; and with bitterness shall they rend before their eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they shall rend thee, thou shalt answer, Wherefore wast thou honest? For the terrors of the children of thy people have turned the checking of thy belly. 8 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished; it is sharpened that it may glitter; should we desire then, to draw the sword out of the sheath of my son, wherefore is there sorrow in the sheath of my son? 9 And if I do this in the land of the living, shall not this be written in a book? 10 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will make mine eyes against thee, 11 And thy exaltation shall be brought down to the ground, and thyright hand shall be brought down from under thy head. 12 And they shall bring thee down from thence, and shall cast thee upon the ground, and thy back shall not be turned toward the ground that is hard. 13 And they shall also make thee lie upon thy face, and putthyright hand under thee, and thyleft hand upon thy head. They shall make thee like the xatham of the earth, the most revolting of things that are despised. 14 Thou shalt be brought down with the slain in the fire; for I will make thee a施行 upon the face of the earth. 15 And I will make mine eyes against thee, and bring thee upon every high mountain of Israel, and every hill, that thy name may be multiplied among the heathen, and thou shalt be brought to destruction. 16 And I will make thee like the one that is despised and forsaken among the earth. 17 And I will cause mine fury to rest upon thee; 18 And also I will make mine eye to behold, and mine ear to hear, how thou shalt deal with them. 19 And I will make thee a xatham upon every one that is round about thee; and they shall know that I am the Lord." 20 The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, 21 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the King of BABYLON may come; both twins shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. 22 And appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. 23 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways; to use divination; he made his arrows bright, he consulted with his images, he looked in the liver. 24 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort. 25 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them, that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. 26 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. 27 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, 28 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. 29 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him. 30 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the AMMONITES, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn for the slaughter it is furbished; come to consume, to consume, to consume: 30 whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end. 31 Shall I cause thee to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity. 32 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of mine wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of the brutish men, and skilful to destroy. 33 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land: thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it." 22 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of a man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the BLOODY ADONISHAH JEHOVAH.
gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the crucible, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, say unto her, The land that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenous the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasures and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her PRIESTS have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I have profaned among them. Her PRINCES in the midst thereof are reeking to prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God," when the Lord hath not spoken. The PEOPLE of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a MAN among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured mine indignation upon them: I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; and I have recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, "Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the tents of their virginity. And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they were bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she dotted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. Thus she was on her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she dotted: with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither left she her whoredoms.

gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the crucible, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, say unto her, The land that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenous the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasures and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her PRIESTS have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I have profaned among them. Her PRINCES in the midst thereof are reeking to prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God," when the Lord hath not spoken. The PEOPLE of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a MAN among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured mine indignation upon them: I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; and I have recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, "Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the tents of their virginity. And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they were bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she dotted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. Thus she was on her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she dotted: with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither left she her whoredoms.

gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the crucible, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, say unto her, The land that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenous the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasures and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her PRIESTS have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I have profaned among them. Her PRINCES in the midst thereof are reeking to prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God," when the Lord hath not spoken. The PEOPLE of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a MAN among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured mine indignation upon them: I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; and I have recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, "Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the tents of their virginity. And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they were bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she dotted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. Thus she was on her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she dotted: with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither left she her whoredoms.

gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the crucible, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, say unto her, The land that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenous the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasures and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her PRIESTS have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I have profaned among them. Her PRINCES in the midst thereof are reeking to prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God," when the Lord hath not spoken. The PEOPLE of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a MAN among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured mine indignation upon them: I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; and I have recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, "Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the tents of their virginity. And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they were bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she dotted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. Thus she was on her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she dotted: with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither left she her whoredoms.

gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the crucible, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, say unto her, The land that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenous the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasures and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her PRIESTS have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I have profaned among them. Her PRINCES in the midst thereof are reeking to prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God," when the Lord hath not spoken. The PEOPLE of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a MAN among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured mine indignation upon them: I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; and I have recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.
brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured thereupon her sword: and she therefore has delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with a famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

And when her sister AHOLIBAH saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms. She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. Then I saw that she acknowledged that they took both one way, and that she increased her whoredoms; for when she saw men poured upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans poured with vermilion, she girded with girldes upon her loins, and in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity; and as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredoms, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them. So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance that which was done on youth, when she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. Thou calledst to remembrance that which was done on youth, in bruising thy teeth by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

Therefore, O AHOLIBAH, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind was alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoar, and Sho, and all the Assyrins with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judges before thee which shall judge thee according to their judgments. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredoms brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hast hated, into the hand of them from whom thy mind was alienated: and they shall deal with thee hateful, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after them, and because thou hast polluted with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much. These shall be drunk with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. Thou shalt even drink itry and suck, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thy right hand. For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge AHOLAH and AHOLIBAH both, and declare unto them their abominations; that they have sold the children of their breach, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them. Moreover this they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments, and sat upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil. And a voice of a multitude being at ease,
EZEKIEL XXXII. 43.

Ezekiel, xxiii. 43. 1

then said I unto her that was sold in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them? Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot; so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the two women.

And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women, that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

For thus saith the Lord God; I will bring up a company upon them, and they shall be removed, and brought down in the fire: and I will make them profane, according to their doings, and will strew their ashes in the fire.

And they shall be afraid of their lewdness which they have committed in the sight of their idols, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

24 AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 25 Son of man, write the name of the day; even of the ninth day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day. And utter a PARABLE unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall get thee down, and also pour water into it: Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the hedges thereof, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. 7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; 8 that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spicke it well, and let the bones be burned. Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed. 12 She hath dressed herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her; her scum shall be in the fire. 13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more. Till I have consumed thy fury upon thee. 14 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Lo, she hath spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine EYES with a STROKE; yet neither shall thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the thire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and rest not thyself to come.

So I spake unto the people in the morning, 19 and at seven my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

And the people said unto me, 20 Will thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

Then I answered them, 21 The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 22 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. 23 And ye shall do as I have done; ye shall get thee down, and also pour water into it: 24 And thy tares shall be upon your heads, and thy thorns upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another. 25 Thus saith the Lord God; Into thy mouth open; and open thou not anymore, O thou slain, that speakest against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them.
26 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 

And I will come unto thee, stand before thee, and make a sign upon thee, when I have done all these things unto Jerusalem, 

And I will make thee a sign unto the men of Judah. 

And I will visit thee after the manner of the Ammonites, and will profane thy sanctuary, and the house of thy king which came unto me. 

And the Ammonites shall possess their cities, upon the seaside, and throughout Jordan; and they shall possess the Ammonites, even unto this day; as he said unto me. 

And I will make Rechab the son of Joel a slow-witted, naked, and covered with sandals. 

And I will make Rechab and his sons eat flesh which is cut in pieces, and shall use none other victual, but the wine that is pressed out of grapes. 

And I will make them drink wine, and make them drunken, and lead them forth, and cast them out, and deliver them to be eaten of the sword. 

And they shall fetch of thy seed out of the land of Israel, and they shall possess the Ammonites, even unto this day, even as I said unto thee. 

And I will make thee a sign unto the house of Israel. 

Hath it entered into thy heart to^{1} say, I will go to the Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will be exalted, and I will be known; behold, it is written against thee, Thou shalt go in peace. 

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 

O house of Israel, I am not God; what is it that you are saying? 

And I will make known my ways among you, that you may know that I am the Lord. 

And I will make my covenant with you, and will multiply you exceedingly, and I will make you a nation greater and more populous than your brethren. 

And I will establish you for a name, and for a praise among the heathen that I have redeemed you. 

And I will bless them that bless you, and curse him that curse you: and in you shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 

And I will make thee a great family, and great kings shall come out of thy loins. 

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh. 

And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you shall keep my judgments and do them. 

And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, when I have made you a holy thing to the heathen, and an holy name, throughout the earth. 

And you shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought you into the land of Israel, into the land of your fathers; and I will cause you to walk in their ways, and in the manner of their abominations will you do: 

And you shall do the things that you did in the land of Egypt; your abominations and your practices will I cause you to be remembered. 

And I will make you abhorrent in the land of Egypt, and you shall know that I am the Lord. 

And I will bring you into the land of Israel, into the land of your fathers; and I will make you a nation great, and great kings shall come out of you, and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 

And I will give you a heart to know, and a mind to understand, that you may be wise. 

And I will make my covenant with you, and will multiply you exceedingly, and I will make you a nation greater and more populous than your brethren. 

And I will give you such unspeakable blessing, and I will cause my name to be feared in the land of Egypt, and you shall know that I am the Lord."
16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: They shall clothe themselves with sackcloth, and shall tumble through the streets thereof; they shall beat the bowls together, and shall sorrow at the sound thereof. 17 And they shall make up a lamentation for thee, and say to one another, What art thou become, O great sea? is not thy judgment come? for thou art gone up to be no more. 18 The inhabitants of the islands are afraid of thee; every man trembleth in his tremblings, every man is astonished at thine approaching. 19 And Zebahim, and Zebirim, all the kings of the nations shall come and be gathered together; they shall come up, they shall come down, they shall fall upon thee, for they have said, There shall be no one to help thee.

27 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus. 3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrance of the sea, Which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; 4 O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty. 5 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea; Thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 6 They have made all thy ship boards of cedars of Senir; They have taken cedar trees from Lebanon to make masts for thee. 7 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; The company of Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, Brought Lou of the isles of Chittim. 8 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt wert thou, that thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; Blue and purple from the isles of Cushan were they. 9 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: Thy wise men and thy merchants were in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 10 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about; And the Gammadims were in thy towers: They changed their shields upon thy walls round about; They have made thy beauty perfect. 11 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; With silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. 12 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: They traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market. 13 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; Many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: They brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony. 14 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: They occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, And fine linen, and coral, and agate. 15 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: They traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag. 16 And honey, and oil, and balm, Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making; For the multitude of all riches. 17 In the wine of Helbon, and white wool, 18 Dan also and Javan going to, and fro occupied in thy fairs: Bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market. 19 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots. 20 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, They occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: In these were they thy merchants. 21 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah were thy merchants: They traded in thy fairs with chief of all spices, And with all precious stones, and gold. 22 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants. 23 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, In blue clothes, and broidered work, And in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, Among thy merchandise. 24 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; And thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas. 25 Thy rowsers have brought thee into great waters: The east wind hath BROKEN thee in the midst of the seas, 26 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, And all thy men of war, that are in thee, 27 And in all thy company which is in the midst of the seas, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin. 28 The suburbs shall shake at the
28 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 29 Son of man, say unto the PRINCE of TYRUS, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast cast up thine heart as the heart of God, 30 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; There is no secret that they hide from thee With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, And hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: 31 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic thou hast increased thy riches, And thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches: 32 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; 33 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, The terrible of the nations: And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, And they shall defile thy brightness. 35 They shall bring thee down to the pit, And thou shalt see the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas. 38 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? But thou shalt be a man, and no God, In the hand of him that slayeth thee. 39 Thou shalt die the deaths of the undecorated by the hand of strangers: For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

29 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 30 Son of a man, take a lamentation upon the KING of TYRUS, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in understanding; 31 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; Every precious stone was thy covering, The sardius, topaz, and the diamond, The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper. 32 The emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold; The workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 33 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: Thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; Thou hast walked upon the waters. 34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deep waters, Thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, And their kings shall be sore afraid, They shall be troubled in their countenance. 36 The merchants among the people shall bow at thee; Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

39 Judgments against Tyre 1 Son of man, go unto Tyre, to the daughter of Sidon, and prophane out of the mount of God, and covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 2 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, Thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: 3 And I will cast thee to the ground, I will bring thee down from the heights of thy heart, that they may behold thee in the sight of all them that behold thee. 4 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, By the iniquity of thy traffic; Therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, shall devour thee. 5 And I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 6 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

40 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 41 Son of a man, set thy face against ZIDON, and prophesy against it, 42 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; And I will glorify thy pestece, and blood into thy streets; And the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; And they shall know that I am the Lord. 43 And there shall be no more a pricking horn unto the house of Israel, Nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; And they shall know that I am the Lord God.
28 Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the nations whither they were scattered among them, And shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, Then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; Yea, they shall dwell with confidence, When I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; And they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

29 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 "Son of man, set thy heart against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt: 3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of the waters, which hath said, 'My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.' But I will bringforth hooks into thy rivers, and will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales. 4 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, and all the fish of thy rivers shall shew themselves upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven. 5 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff to the house of Israel. 6 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder, and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their joins to be at stand. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee. 8 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he saith, 'The river is mine own, and I have made it.'

9 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. 10 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 11 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are laid waste, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

30 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 "Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; How ye, Woe.worthy the day! 3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. 4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. 6 Thus saith the Lord; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down; from the tower of Syene they shall fall in it, and her cities in the midst of the countries that are laid waste. 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 And they shall know that I am the Lord神.
And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "21 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh KING OF EGYPT, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? 2 Behold, the ASSYRIAN was a cedar in Lebanon With fair branches, and with a shadowing amid, and of an high stature; And his top was among the thick boughs. 4 The waters made him great, The deep set him up on high With his rivers running round about his plants, And sent out his little rivers unto all the trees of the field. 5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, And his boughs were multiplied, And his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth. 6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs. And under his shadow dwelt all great nations. 7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: For his root was by great waters. 8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: The fir trees were not like his boughs, And the cypress trees were not like his branches; Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty. 9 And he made him fair by the multitude of his branches: So that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him. 10 Therefore thus saith the Lord to Pharaoh; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. 11 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 12 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groove and the loud battle. 13 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. 14 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord."
Ezekiel XXXI. 15.

B.C. 606.

16. &c. sons of adam.

MOURNING FOR ASHUR.

hadad, hadad.

shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yes, I will make many people amazed at thee. And their kings shall be sore afraid for thee, When I shall brandish my sword before them; And they shall tremble at every moment.

3. &c. son of himself.

Israel, in the day of thy fall, the nations were created.

4. For thus saith the Lord God:
The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

5. By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: And they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, And all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

6. I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; Neither shall the foot of a man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 7 Then will I make their waters deep, And cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

8. To whom art thou thus like in glory and in strength among the nations of Eden? Yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: Thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain with the sword. 9 Thus saith the Lord God. 10 Still, therefore, spread out thy net over thee with a company of many people; And they shall bring thee up in my net. 11 Then wilt I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heavens to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 12 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height. 13 And I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou wast swummeist, even to the mountains; And the rivers shall be full of thee.

14. &c. son of himself.

And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heavens, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. 15 All the bright lights of heaven shall I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God. 16 I will also vex the hearts of many people, When I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

8. 16. &c. son of himself.

Israel, in the day of thy fall, the nations were created.
EZEKIEL XXXII. 25. 126.

earth, Which caused their terror in the land of the living; Yet have they borne their shame with them, that go down to the pit.

23 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude;
Her graves are round about her:
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword:
Though their terror was caused in the land of the living,
Yet have they borne their shame with them, that go down to the pit:
He hath put in the midst of them that be slain.

24 "There is MESHECH, Tubal, and all her multitude:
Her graves are round about her:
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword:
Though they caused their terror in the land of the living.
And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised,
Which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war:
And they have laid their swords under their heads,
But their iniquities shall be upon their bones.
Though they were of the multitude of the mighty in the land of the living.
25 Yes, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised,
And shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

26 There is EDOM, her kings, and all her princes,
Which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword:
They shall lie with the uncircumcised,
And with them that go down to the pit.

27 "There be the princes of the north, all of them.
And all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain:
With their terror they are ashamed of their might:
And they lie uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword,
And shall lie with their shame, that go down to the pit.

28 PHARAOH shall see them,
And shall be comforted over all his multitude,
Even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God:
For I have caused my terror in the land of the living:
And he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised:
With them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

EZEKIEL XXXIII. 18.

A GAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 '"Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their extremities, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he bloweth the trumpet, and warneth the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

4 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him.

But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

5 "But if the watchman see the sword come, and bloweth not the trumpet, and the people be not warned:
If the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman’s hand.

6 "So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

7 "When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

8 "Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked that he will not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

9 "Therefore O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, ‘If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?’

10."Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

11 "Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall therein; but the righteousness of the righteous shall deliver him in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

12 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

13 "Again, when I say unto the wicked, ‘Thou shalt surely die;’ if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

14 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

15 Yet the children of thy people say, ‘The way of the wicked is not equal’: but as for them, their way is not equal.

16 "When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth in-

17 And the wicked shall not turn from his wickedness, he shall die; his blood will I require at his own head.

18 And when the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth in-

19 And that which is lawful and right shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; but he shall be sinning in that which is lawful and right, and shall die for it: because he knew the law, yet did not observe it, neither kept his foot from the way in which he should walk.

20 And ye, O house of Israel, I have smitten you with all your transgressions.

21 Wherefore I will judge you in that place, saith the Lord God, and turn your iniquities upon your own heads.

22 "Therefore, house of Israel, I will judge thee utterly, O house of Israel, saying, ‘Ye shall go into captivity:’
Ezekiel XXXIII. 19. quity, he shall even die thereby. 20 But if the wicked man turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall still live. 21 Yea, if ye say ye are righteous, and ye bestow not that which is just and right, 22 If ye say ye are righteous, and ye bestow not that which is just and right, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Go otherwise to the shepherds; be not gone to the mountains, to the high places, and to the corners of the field, but say unto the shepherd, 25 Ye have fed the fat, and ye are sick; he shall feed the fat of you, and ye shall be filled; and he shall feed your flesh, and ye shall be satisfied. 26 And he shall come to him as the ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master: so shall the sacred goad know them, and the just judge shall direct them. 27 VI. JUDGMENT ON THE WASTES OF ISRAEL. a: Addashy Jehovah b: dungen idols c: Judgments on the Inhabitants of the Wastes of Israels ground.

Ezekiel XXXIV. 34. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 And as for you, prophesy against the shepherds; prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flock? 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool: ye kill them that are fed; but ye feed not the flock. 4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. 5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. 6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search for mine flock. 7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord; 8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because MY FLOCK became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; 9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord; 10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I WILL REQUIRE my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth that they may not be meat for them. 11 For thus saith the Lord Go; Behold, I, even I, will both SEARCH MY SHEEP, and seek them out. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will bring them out from the people, and will gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and will feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will Feed them in a good pasture, and upon high mountains of Israel shall their fold be; there shall they li in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. 16 And I will make a covenant with them, that I will plant them in the country, and will multiply them, and I will set my sanctuary in their midst, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 And they shall dwell in the land, and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few any more; neither shall they be dismayed by reason of the children of the earth any more, neither shall they be afraid of anything, when I am among them; for I the Lord am their God, and they shall know that I the Lord am the Holy One in the land. 18 Thus saith the Lord God; These cities of the wilderness shall be inhabited in the midst of the waste; and the cities that are in the midst of the wilderness shall be rebuilded. 19 And the land shall bring her fruit, and every thing shall be thy meat, and thou shalt eat that which is lawful and right. 20 But as for me, I will surely bring you into the land of Israel, and ye shall be my people; and I will be your God. 21 And I will set my tabernacle in the midst of you, and my presence shall be among you; I will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 22 And that which is left of the house of Israel shall be among the heathen; they shall be a reproach among them. 23 And the house of Israel shall know that I the Lord am the Holy One in the midst of the land: it shall be known unto you that the land shall not be polluted any more by the unclean practices of the heathen who are in the land. 24 But it shall be with them, that I the Lord shall be sanctified among the heathen, and the name of my people shall be remembered in the heathen for a land sanctified, which increase among the heathen, and the name of the Lord shall be in their land for a land sanctified.
fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment. 17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats. 18 Seesth thou a thing small, and seest a thing great; Behold, I will judge: between the beast that poureth out, and the beast that hath none. 19 And as for thee, thou earnest to the flock: they shall eat, and shall feed; but take away from my sheep thy bread. 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will raise up mine hand against thee, and thee make thee a consumption; and thee shall be eaten of them that dwell in the land. And I will make thee desolate, and thou shalt beSignature: Ezekiel XXXVI. 4.

Lord God; Behold, Mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate of all mountains of Israel. 5 And I will make thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. 6 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shewed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end: 7 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: thou shalt have no respite, but shalt pursue blood. 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will make thee desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth by the city, and him that returneth, and him that cometh from his exile; 9 I will make many mountains into a desolation, and I will stretch out my hand over them; and they shall possess the land that I have scattered them abroad: and I will save thy flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle. 10 And I will set up one shepherd over them, even my servant David: and he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 11 And if the children of Israel shall return unto me, saith the Lord God, and if they shall walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; 12 Then will I set my sanctuary among them, forever, and my name shall be in their midst; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 13 And they shall dwell in the land, and my covenant shall be with them, and my holy name shall be in their mouth for ever. 14 And I will make a plant of renown, plant it in you, that it may give fruit, and be for food in the land. 15 And I will plant it, that it may bring forth its fruit, and be a goodly plant, and of goodly fruit; and it shall be upon a place of name. 16 And this plant of renown shall give his fruit in you, and be for food in the land; and you shall know that I am the Lord: 17 For it shall be for a renown, even for the Lord; I will be known in that day by the Anglo-Saxons. 18 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 19 Son of man, set thy face against Mount Seir, and prophesy against it, 20 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe be to thee, O Seir, thou that dwellest by the river, that dwellest by the pools! for thou shalt be slain by the sword. 21 And thou shalt fall by the sword: for every man shall die in the land of his own border. 22 And I will set mine eye upon thee, and judge thee, and bring thee to judgment at the borders of thy land. 23 And I will kindle a fire in the borders of the land, and it shall devour the places thereof, and eat up the fruitful stones of Israel, and I will make it desolate from the face of Israel; and there shall be none, saith the Lord God.
Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: Their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. 18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them For the blood that they had shed upon the land, And for their idols whereby they had polluted it: 19 And I scattered them among the nations, And they were dispersed through the countries: According to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, They profaned my holy name, When they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, And are gone forth out of his land. 21 But I had pity for mine holy NAME, Which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. 22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I will do no more this for your sakes, O house of Israel: But for mine own holy name’s sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, Which ye have profaned in the midst of them. And I will sanctify the heathen, shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, When I shall be sanctified in you before your eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the heathen, And will gather you out of all countries, And will BRING you into your own land. 25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, And ye shall be clean: From all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. 26 A NEW HEART also will I give you, And a NEW SPIRIT will I put within you: And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, And I will give you an heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, And cause you to walk in my statutes, And ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. 28 Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good, And shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 29 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: Be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel. 30 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I

Ezekiel XXXVI. 33.
"will also cause...to dwell...in the cities, and the wastes...shall be built up. And the desolate stand shall be filled, and she who lay desolate in the sight of all shall pass by. And they shall say, 'This land was desolate; it become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are again inhabited, and are inhabited.' Then the heathen that are left round about shall say, 'Lo, the Lord build the ruined places, and plant in that which was desolate: the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.'

37 "Thus saith the Lord God: I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. As the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.'

38 THE hand of the Lord was upon me, and he carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones; and he said to me, 'Son of man, can these bones live?' And I answered, 'O Lord God, thou knowest.'

39 Again he said unto me, 'Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, 'hear the word of the Lord.' Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones: Behold, I will cause you to enter into your own land, and ye shall live; and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.'

40 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

41 Then said he unto me, 'Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God: Come from the four winds, O spirit, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.'

42 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

43 Then he said unto me, 'Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they are cut off from off the earth, the land is spoiled.'
shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 
Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: And I will turn thee back, and will deliver thee to the people of the East, with all thy bands, and with all thy people; and they shall(tf) come into the land of Israel. And thou shalt fell to the ground; And many of the men shall fall, and thou shalt say, Lo, he is come.

4 And he shall come into the land of Israel, and shall tread under foot many of them: and he shall stand upon the mountains of Israel, in the north land, and shall slay their people with the sword.

5 And he shall spread his net upon the sea; And he will catch much fish, and will cast it into his net; and his网 shall be in the midst of the sea. And he shall come into the land upon horses, and many people with thee, All of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

6 And he shall come to the breach of the sons of Ammon, and to Gath-rimmon; and he shall stay in the north of Beth-hoglah by the border of Moab. And he shall stretch out his hand over the countries of Israel; and Gog shall come into the land of Israel, through the north, and shall come into the land: and rush upon it as one that roameth 

...
of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and all the inhabitants thereof, will I give thee unto the beast of the field to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire upon Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the midst of the sea, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

And they that came out of the cities of Israel shall fall by the sword, and shall let fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears; and they shall burn them without the cities; and they shall take no wood out of the forest, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them; saith the Lord GOD.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passages of the east sea, and he shall stop the noses of the horses, and he shall spoil the ships of Tarshish with all his multitude, and he shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog.

And seven months shall be the house of Gog be burying of them, that they maycleare the land. And all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall come to pass in the seventh month, that they shall cleanse the land: and after the seven months shall the land rest.

And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord; for they shall know that I am the Lord when I have executed judgment upon her that dwelleth in the midst of the sea.

In the fifth and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither. In the visions of God I was brought; and, lo, I was set upon a high mountain, and, lo, a city was before me, which was the frame of a city upon the south. And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, "Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shew thee; for to the intent that I may shew them unto thee art thou brought hither:"
Ezekiel XL. 5

And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the midst of it a row of six cubits long by the cubit and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

And his name was unto the gate which looked toward the east, and he went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

And every LITTLE CHAMBER was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

And he measured also the PORCH of the gate within, one reed. Then he measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward eight cubits.

And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they were three of measure; and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

The SPACE also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

And he measured then the gate from the ROOF of one little chamber to the ROOF of another the breadth was five and twenty cubits, a door against a door.

And he made also the POSTS of three score and two cubits, and the posts of the court round about five and twenty cubits.

And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

And there were narrow WINDOWS to the inner court, and to the posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ARCHES, and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a PAVEMENT made for the court round about: THIRTY CHAMBERS were upon the pavement.

And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the LOWER pavement.

Then he measured the BREADTH from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

And the GATE of the OUTER COURT that looked toward the NORTH, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the PARCHES thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And their windows, and their ARCHES, and their PALM TREES, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up by seven steps; and the PARCHES thereof were before them.

And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

After that he brought me toward the SOUTH, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the PARCHES thereof according to these measures.

And there were windows in it and in the PARCHES thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And there were SEVEN STEPS to go up to it, and the PARCHES thereof were before them: and there were palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

And there was a GATE in the INNER COURT toward the SOUTH, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; and the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the PARCHES thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the PARCHES thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

And the PARCHES round about were five and twenty cubits broad. And the PARCHES thereof were toward the utter court, and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had EIGHT STEPS.

And he brought me into the INNER court toward the EAST: and he measured the GATE according to these measures.

And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the PARCHES thereof, were according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the PARCHES thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

And the PARCHES thereof were toward the outward court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

And he brought me to the NORTH GATE, and measured it according to these measures: and the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the PARCHES thereof, and the windows to it round about, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And the posts thereof were toward...
the utter court; and the palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going-up to it had eight steps.

And the chambers and theentries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burned-offering.

And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering and the sin-offering and the trespass-offering. And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, wherupon they slew their sacrifices.

And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high, wherewith also they vailed the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice. And within were hooks, an hand breadth, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar.

And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it.

And there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

And the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits. Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

And there was an enlarging, and aELVING about still upward to the side chambers: for the going about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six cubits great.

The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that was within.

And between the chambers was the width of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.
42 THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north. And before the length of as hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was GALLERY AGAINST GALLERY three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north. Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, then the lower, and than the middlemost of the building. For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

9 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the CHAMBERS that were in the UTTER COURT was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth in them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

22 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

23 Then he said unto me, "The NORTH CHAMBERS and the SOUTH CHAMBERS, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests shall lay the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.

24 When the PRIESTS enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the court, but there they shall lay their GARMENTS wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

25 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house which he brought me, me.forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

26 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, FIVE HUNDRED REEDS, with the measuring reed ROUND ABOUT.

27 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

28 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

29 He turned toward the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

30 He measured it by the four sides: it had a WALL ROUND ABOUT, FIVE HUNDRED REEDS long, and five hundred broad, to make a SEPARATION between the sanctuary and the profane place.
Afterward he brought me to the gate of the house, and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was as the noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

And it came to pass, when I saw it, that I fell upon my face: and the vision was heavy upon me. And the glory of the Lord said unto me, Son of man, what seest thou? And I saw the vision of the glory of the Lord. And he said unto me, Son of man, wilt thou discern all my judgments which I will judge? Thou shalt see, and see, and hear; but in the latter days shalt thou return to the first day of thy birth, and shalt return to the days of thy youth.

Then he spake unto me, and made the hand of a man appear unto me: and he placed the hand upon the belly of the vision. And he said unto me, Is not this calumny? and I said, My Lord, what seest thou? And he said unto me, Return, and I will speak unto thee of the latter end. Then returned I unto the men of the house of Israel, and told them the words of the King of glory.

And it came to pass, when I had turned in mine eyes to the east, behold, a fire burned in the firmament toward the south east, and a voice came from it, and said, Where is your son David? And he answered, There is a noise, and vision, and in the later days shall it be known, when the Lord shall have shut up his people in their own land. Then shall the King of glory come, and all the holy ones with him.

Then came the word of the King of glory, and he said, Who shall go up for us to the House of the Lord? And one of his servants answered, I will go. And he said unto him, Wherefore wilt thou go up alone? Go with Me, and all the holy ones shall be with thee.

And when the king came unto his place, then he sat down on his throne. And he spake upon a certain day to a man which was standing by him, saying, What seest thou? And he answered, I see the waters going westward, and being gathered into the sea, and the sea was divided. And the spirit took me up, and brought me over in a Vision by the spirit, and set me down in a plain place, and said unto me, Son of man, go, from where thou art, to the house of David. And he spake unto me, saying, Son of man, go to the house of Israel, neither go thou to them that are of Jewish descent, nor to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, but go to the countries of the heathen, and speak words unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: I will spread my word among them, and I will speak unto them, but they shall not hear. And I will pour out my Spirit upon the heathen, and will give them My words. And they shall hear, but they will not understand, and they shall see, but they will not discern, for they are a rebellious house.

Then will I spurn them, and give them over to the nations. And they shall be divided among the nations, and they shall be scattered in the countries, and I will rage against them for My holy name, which they have profaned. And I will scatter them among the nations, and they shall remember My name in the heathen, and shall know that I am the Lord.

And I will bring the captivity of Jacob, and I will have mercy upon the house of Israel, and will gather them together, and bring them to the place which I will choose to dwell in their midst. And I will make My name known in the midst of the heathen, and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought them in, and I will gather them in, and I will bring them up from the people, and from the lands of their captivity, and I will bring them to their own land. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them, and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and I will give them a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within them, and they shall walk in My statutes, and they shall obey My ordinances, and they shall dwell in the land which I gave unto My servant Jacob.

Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the children of Israel out of the heathen, and gather them from among the nations, and bring them into their own land. And I will make them one nation, and I will bring them unto the land of Canaan, and will make them one people, and they shall be one nation, and one heart shall they have. And they shall obey My ordinances, and they shall keep My statutes, and they shall dwell in the land, and they shall also bear the iniquities of the heathen that are round about them. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought them into the land which I promised to give unto their fathers. And I will make them one nation, and I will put a new heart within them, and I will put My Spirit within them, and they shall walk in My statutes, and they shall keep My ordinances, and they shall be one nation, and they shall dwell in the land, and it shall be the land of their inheritance. And I will make them My people, and I will be their God. And I will give them one heart, and I will put My Spirit within them, and they shall walk in My statutes, and they shall keep My ordinances, and they shall be one nation, and they shall dwell in the land, and they shall also bear the iniquities of the heathen that are round about them. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought them into the land which I promised to give unto their fathers. And I will make them one nation, and I will put a new heart within them, and I will put My Spirit within them, and they shall walk in My statutes, and they shall keep My ordinances, and they shall be one nation, and they shall dwell in the land, and it shall be the land of their inheritance. And I will make them My people, and I will be their God.
Ezekiel XLIV. 4. 5.

the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 And the Lord filled the house of the Lord: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellions, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 And thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, neither shall he go near unto me; but ye that keep the charge of my sanctuary, these shall go near to the doors of the sanctuary, and shall attend unto the charge.

8 And they shall take of the fat of the peace offering, and one tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering, and one tenth of an ephah of oil, and two tenth of an ephah of frankincense,for burnt offering.

9 And the Levites that were gone away from me, and which went away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. Yet will I take their trespass offering, and all their sin offering, with the fat thereof, and give them into the hand of the Levites, in charge.

10 And they shall keep my charge, and my laws, and do them, and shall sanctify themselves.

11 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near unto me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord.

12 And it shall come to pass, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

13 And they shall be made to dwell among the tents ofLebahcooth.

14 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

15 Neither shall they have their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

16 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court;

17 And they shall teach the difference between the holy and profane, and cause the people to discern between the unclean and the clean.

18 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

19 And they shall come at no time to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

20 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

21 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the trespass offering; and every dedicated thing, thing that is a gift offering, and every offering, and every libation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's; ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

22 The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

23 Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand
reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the  
'borders thereof round about.

2 And this shall be the SANCTUARY that shall  
be founded in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand cubits, and the breadth thereof shall be ten thousand, and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the PRIESTS the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come nearest to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall be to the Levites, the ministers of the house, for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the CITY five thousand broad, and one thousand broad over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the PRINCE on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length that is from the east border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall be an ephah for a shekel to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the LORD God; Let it suffice you, O PRINCES OF ISRAEL: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD God.

10 Ye shall have just balances and just measures, and a just ephah and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an ephah, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer; the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your manah.

13 This is the OBLATION that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of barley; and a tenth of the shekinah of oil, and a tenth of the wine, will ye offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is a homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer: and one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD.

14 All the PEOPLE of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

15 And it shall be the PRINCE'S part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, to all the feasts, and all the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

16 Thus saith the LORD God; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

17 And upon that same day shall the PRINCE prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a buck for a sin offering.

18 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

19 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a shekel to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

20 Thus saith the LORD God; Let it suffice you, O PRINCES OF ISRAEL: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD God.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the PASSOVER, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that same day shall the PRINCE prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a shekel to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

25 In the SEVENTH month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

The Feast of Tabernacles

Ezekiel XLVI. 4.

46 Thus saith the LORD God; The GATE of the INNER COURT that looketh toward the land shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. And the PRINCE shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth: but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

5 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

6 And the burnt offering that the
PRINCE shall offer unto the LORD in the SABBATH day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. 4 And the meat offering for the sin offering, and the meal offering shall be, for a ram; and for the sin offering, and the meal offering shall be, for the ram; and for the lambs shall be, for the lambs; and for the meal offering for the lambs shall be, for the lambs.

And in the day of the NEW MOON it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; and the meal offering for the sin offering, and the meal offering shall be, for the bullock; and for the sin offering, and the meal offering shall be, for the bullock; and for the lambs shall be, for the lambs; and for the meal offering for the lambs shall be, for the lambs.

And when the PRINCE shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go forth by the way thereof.

But when the PEOPLE of the land come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth in by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate; he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

And the PRINCE in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

And in the FEASTS and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be, an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil on an ephah.

Now when the PRINCE shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then OPEN him the gate, and he shall go out; and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day; then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

The Prince shall Daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning. And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

Thus saith the LORD God; If the PRINCE give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be his possession by inheritance.

But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty cubits broad: these four corners were of one measure.

And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house: and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.

Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters were to the loins.

Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, hast thou seen this?" Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river.
the river were very many trees on
the one side and on the other. 8 Then
4 said he unto me, **These waters**
shall come out toward the east
country, and go down into the
desert, and into the sea: which is
being brought forth into the sea, the
WATERS shall be HEALED. 9 And it shall
come to pass, that every thing that
liveth whithersoever the **rivers** shall
come, shall **live**; and there shall be a
very great multitude of fish, because **these**
waters shall come thither: for they shall be
healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that
the fishes shall stand upon it from Eu-
gedi even unto En-gedi; they shall
be a place to spread forth nets; their
fish shall be according to their kinds, as
the fishes of the great sea, exceeding
many. 11 But the miry places thereof
and the marshes thereof shall not be
healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank
thereof, on this side and on that side,
shall be the tree of life bringing forth
new fruit according to his months,
because their waters they issued out of the
sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall
be for meat, and the leaf thereof for
thermido.

**BORDERS OF INHERITANCE**

**Ezekiel XLVIII. 13.**

13 Thus saith the **Lord** God; **This shall be the BORDERS,** whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as.
well as another: concerning the which I
lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And thou shalt measure from the border of the land toward the NORTH side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; 16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea
shall be Hazar-enan, the border of
Damascus, and the north northward,
and the border of Hamath. And this is
the north side.

18 And the EAST side ye shall
measure from Hauran, and from
Damascus, and from Gilead, and from
the land of Israel by Jordan, from
the border unto the east sea.

19 And theOUTH side southward.
From Tamar even to the waters of
strife in Kadesh, the river to the great
sea. And thus is the south side south-
ward.

20 The WEST side also shall be the
great sea from the border, till a man
come over against Hamath. This is the
west side. 21 So shall ye divide this
land unto you according to the tribes
of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye
shall divide it by lot for an inheritance
unto you, and to the STRANGERS among
you, and to the CHILDREN of that sojour-"neth among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the land among the CHILDREN of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall
come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the **Lord** God.”

48 NOW these are the names of the
tribes. From the north end to the
cost of the way of Hethlon, as
one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the
border of Damascus northward, to the
cost of Hamath; for these are his
duards east and west; a portion for
DAN.

1 By the border of Dan, from the
east side unto the west side, a portion
for ASHER.

2 And by the border of Asher, from
the east side even unto the west side, a
portion for NAAPHTALI.

3 And by the border of Naaphtali, from
the east side unto the west side, a
portion for MANASSEH.

4 And by the border of Manasseh,
from the east side unto the west side, a
portion for EPHRAIM.

5 And by the border of Ephraim, from
the east side even unto the west side, a
portion for REUBEN.

6 And by the border of Reuben, from
the east side unto the west side, a
portion for JUDAH.

7 And by the border of Judah, from
the east side unto the west side, a
portion for JUDAH.

8 And by the border of Judah, from
the east side unto the west side, a
portion for JUDAH.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer to
the **Lord** shall be of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side other parts, from the east side to the west side, and the SANCTUARY shall be in the midst of it.

10 The oblation that ye shall offer
unto the **Lord** shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

11 And for them, even for the
PRIESTS, shall be this HOLY OB-
LATION; toward the north five and
twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the **Lord** shall be in the midst thereof.

12 It shall be for the priests that
are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

13 And over against the border of
the priests the LEVITES shall have five and
twenty thousand in length, and ten

---

| Portion of Dan | b. Hab. hand
| --- | --- |
| Portion of Asher | d. Naphtali
| --- | --- |
| Portion of Manasseh | e. Ephraim
| --- | --- |
| Portion of Reuben | f. Judah
| --- | --- |
| Portion of the Levites | g. 12 Ch 44.
| --- | --- |
| Portion of the Holy Obedience Priest’s Portion | h. Lev. 21:30
| --- | --- |
EZEKIEL XLVIII. 14.

B.C. 576.

1. Jehoshaph

1. 15—19. Ch. 65.

1. It is, Nabu.

thousand in breadth: all the length shall be fifty and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 As for the rest of the tribes, the Levites, and from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

16 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

17 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

18 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar shall have a portion.

19 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun shall have a portion.

20 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad shall have a portion.

21 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

22 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, even as the Lord hath commanded.

23 And these are the goings out of the CITY on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

24 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel; three gates NORTHERN: one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

25 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

26 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

27 At the west side four thousand and five hundred: with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

28 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, 'The Lord is there.'
THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

IN the third year of the reign of Je-bolotim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the KING'S SEED, and of the princes; 4 children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 7 unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now was God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love of the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed you meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah, 12 "Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. 15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat of the portion of the king's meat. 16 Thus were Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

2 AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, "I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream." 4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syrluck. 5 "O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation." 6 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, "The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

7 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof." 8 They answered again and said, "Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it."
The king answered and said, "I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there shall one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I will shew you the interpretation thereof.

10. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, "There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king’s matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magicians, or astrologers, or Chaldeans. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh."

11. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

12. And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

13. Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king’s guards, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; he answered and spake to Arioch the king’s captain, "Why is the decree so hasty from the king?"

14. "Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

15. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation of the dream.

16. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions.

17. Daniel answered and said, "Blessed be the name of the God of heaven, and exalted be his glory: for an angel of his presence shewed the king’s matter. And I was retained with the wise men, and I spake to them of the dream; and they said nothing to the king, for they feared the king’s commandment.

18. "Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven, and the God of my fathers, who gave me wisdom and knowledge, to know understanding: he shewed me what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. And I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto me the king’s matter.

19. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; "Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation thereof.

20. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, "I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation." And the king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, "Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?"

21. Then Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, "The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these; as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter:

22. And the secret which the king's hench demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

23. But as for me, Daniel, my spirit was troubled within me, and the thought was in my heart; and I made my spirit know that the thoughts of any man are not in him.

24. "Thou, O king, sawest a great image; this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

25. "Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon its feet of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

26. "This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thus, O king, art thou a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoevers the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hast made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

27. "And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

28. "And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron; forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all.
Daniel II. 41.

These, shall it break in pieces and stakes.

And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided: but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with clay, mingled themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God, that is God, and he will establish his kingdom, and thy posterity shall serve and beware thereof the kingdom thereof.

Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, "Of a truth it is, that your God, whom ye serve, is able to shew you the mystery; and come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."

Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the province of Babylon: and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the governors, and the king's commandments, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

Then an herald cried with a loud voice, saying, "To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, that at what time ye shall hear the sound of cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye shall fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whosoever shall not fall down and worship the same hour the same shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace." Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, nations, and languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

They spoke and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every one that shall speak of any thing which is in the image of gold, he shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. And there are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king.

Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, "Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the god that I have set up? Now if ye be ready at that time ye shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye shall fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?" Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, O king, we would not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."
Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should HEAT the FURNACE ONE SEVEN TIMES MORE than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery FURNACE. 21 Then THESE MEN were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their shirts, and their other garments, and were CAST INTO the midst of the burning fiery FURNACE. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew THEM those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was ASTRONIED, and rose up in haste, and spake, and saith unto his counsellors, Diu, is the Spirit of the God of these MEN bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, "True, O king." 25 He answered and said, "Lo, I see FOUR MEN loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the SON OF GOD." 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither." Then SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABD-NEGO, CAME FORTH OF THE MIST OF THE FIRE. 27 And the princes, governors, and captains, spake unto them, and said, "Shadrach, Me...shach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies to be consumed, and the smell of fire hath passed on them. 28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, "BLESSED be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered their servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies to be consumed, and the smell of fire hath passed on them. 29 Therefore I make a DECREET, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort." 30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.
nezar have seen. Now thou, O Beltsahazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of the kingdom shall be unable to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

Then Daniel, whose name was Beltsahazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, "Beltsahazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee." Beltsahazzar answered and said, 

"My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. 20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; 21 whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of heaven had their habitation: 22 it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, 'Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him:' 24 this is the INTERPRETATION, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon thy lord the king: 25 that they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and SEVEN TIMES shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomever he will.

And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree root; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known the HEAVENS DO RULE.

Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility.

ALL THIS CAME upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. 30 The king spake, and said, "Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the habitation of the daughter of my power, and for the honour of my majesty!"

While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, "O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. 32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and SEVEN TIMES shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomever he will. 33 The same thing was fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. 34 And at the end of the days Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I BLESSED the MOST HIGH, and praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: 35 and all the inhabitants of the earth are regarded as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or saith unto him, 'What doest thou?'

At the same time my reason RETURNED unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase."

BELSHAZZAR the king made a GREAT FEAST to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem: that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. 4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

In the same hour came forth generators of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 7 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. 8 The king cried aloud to bring in the writing on the wall.
ASTROLOGERS, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, "Wherewith shall I entertain the captivity of Judah, whom thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt? And of the wise men, and of the soothsayers, and of the magicians, and of the vizards, and of the enchanters, there was none man found of them that understood the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom." 3 Then came in all the king's wise men: but there was none found of them that understood the interpretation thereof, nor made known to the king the interpretation thereof.

1. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, "O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let any word of the magicians, nor of the astrologers, nor of the soothsayers, change thee: 11 there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers: 12 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation." 13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, "Art thou that Daniel, which of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of the land of Egypt? I have even heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. 14 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they might shew me what was written, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing: 15 and I have even heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom." 16 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, "Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another: yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 17 O thou king, the Most high God have made known to this thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: 18 and for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slay; and whom he would he keep alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he set down. 19 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 20 and he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: till he knew that the Most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointed over it whomesoever he will. 21 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this: but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and he hath brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which thy fathers did not know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whom are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: 22 then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written. 23 And this is the writing that was written, 'MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.' 24 This is the interpretation of the thing: 'MENE;' God hath numbered thy kingdom and finisht it. 25 'TEKEL;' Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting. 26 'PERSÉS.' Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.' 27 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 28 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. 29 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about three score and two years old.

6 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over all the kingdom; and over these three presidents: of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, 'We shall not be able to find any occasion nor fault against this Daniel.'
Daniel VI. 6.

not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his\(^*\) God.\(^{4}\)

4 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and the king said thus unto him, "King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a ROYAL DECREE, to make a firm decree, that whoever shall ask a PETITION of any\(^*\) God or \(^*\) man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS.\(^{5}\) Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.\(^{6}\)

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and PHAYED, and gave thanks before his\(^*\) God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these \(^*\) men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his\(^*\) God.\(^{7}\) Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree: "Has not that God which thou hast signed a decree, that every \(^*\) man that shall ask a petition of any\(^*\) God or \(^*\) man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS?\(^{8}\) The king answered and said, 'The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.' Then answered they and said before the king, 'That Daniel, which is of the \(^*\) children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.'

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him, and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these \(^*\) men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, 'Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.'

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought DANIEL, and cast him into the Den of Lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, 'The\(^*\) God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.'

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

Daniel VII. 6.

Then the king arose very early in the MORNING, and went in haste unto the den of lions.\(^{10}\) And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, 'Daniel, servant of the living\(^*\) God, is thy\(^*\) God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?'\(^{11}\)

19 Then said Daniel unto the king, 'O king, live for ever.\(^{12}\) My\(^*\) God hath sent his angel, and hath SHUT THE LION'S MOUTHS, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.'\(^{13}\) Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So DANIEL was TAKEN UP out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his\(^*\) God.

24 And the KING COMMANDED, and they brought those \(^*\) men which had accused Daniel, and cast them into the den of lions, them, their \(^*\) children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth;\(^{14}\) I make a DECREE, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the\(^*\) God of Daniel: for he is the living\(^*\) God; and stedfast for ever, his kingdom that shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

26 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and on earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.'

So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon DANIEL had a DREAM and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

3 Daniel spake and said, 'I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven strove upon the great sea.\(^{15}\) And FOUR GREAT BEASTS came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 'The first was like a LION, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.\(^{16}\)

5 'And behold another beast, a second, like to a BEAR, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, 'Arise, devour much flesh.'\(^{17}\)

6 'After this I beheld, and lo another, like a LEOPARD, which had
the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth - that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 And he said, ‘The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms before it, and it shall be of brass, and iron, and clay, and bronze, and iron; and the beasts of that kingdom shall war with one another, and they shall be多样 and divided among the people of the holy ones of the Most High; and the time is determined.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another kingdom shall take its place, and not in its power.

8 In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision: and it came to pass, when I saw that a river was by the gate of the temple, that I lifted up mine eyes and looked, and, behold, the vision was upon the gates of the temple. 3 And I lifted up mine eyes and looked: and, behold, one like the son of man came and stood by them. 4 And he was as linen unto whiteness, and his wings were as flames of fire; 5 His face was as the sun, and his hair as the wool of wool, white as wool; 6 His feet like fine brass, polished as a mirror; and the noise of his wings was like the sound of many waters; 7 Also he had in his hand a little sword of two-edged锋利的刀, and his body was covered with scales of iron and brass; 8 And his voice was as the voice of many waters, and he cried, saying, ‘Hark, I come!’ 9 And his name is called the Word of God.

10 Again, I, Daniel, saw in the visions of the night, and, behold, there was a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had TEN HORNS.

11 I looked, and, behold, there were heads of all the beasts which were before. 12 And I said unto the aged one, who spake unto me, ‘What art thou?’ And he answered me, and said, ‘I am he that was to come.’

13 And he said, ‘The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms before it, and it shall be of brass, and iron, and clay, and bronze, and iron; and the beasts of that kingdom shall war with one another, and they shall be多样 and divided among the people of the holy ones of the Most High; and the time is determined.

14 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and shall possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.’

15 And I, Daniel, saw in the visions of the night, and, behold, there was a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had TEN HORNS.

16 I looked, and, behold, there were heads of all the beasts which were before. 17 And I said unto the aged one, who spake unto me, ‘What art thou?’ And he answered me, and said, ‘I am he that was to come.’

18 And he said, ‘The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms before it, and it shall be of brass, and iron, and clay, and bronze, and iron; and the beasts of that kingdom shall war with one another, and they shall be多样 and divided among the people of the holy ones of the Most High; and the time is determined.

19 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and shall possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.’

20 And I, Daniel, saw in the visions of the night, and, behold, there was a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had TEN HORNS.

21 I looked, and, behold, there were heads of all the beasts which were before. 22 And I said unto the aged one, who spake unto me, ‘What art thou?’ And he answered me, and said, ‘I am he that was to come.’

23 And he said, ‘The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms before it, and it shall be of brass, and iron, and clay, and bronze, and iron; and the beasts of that kingdom shall war with one another, and they shall be多样 and divided among the people of the holy ones of the Most High; and the time is determined.

24 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and shall possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.’

The Interpretation.

The interpretation of the fourth Beast.

25 And he said, ‘As for these four beasts, which are four kings, which shall come out of the earth; the fourth is the king, which shall come out of the earth. And the beasts of that kingdom shall war with one another, and they shall be多样 and divided among the people of the holy ones of the Most High; and the time is determined.

26 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another kingdom shall take its place, and not in its power.

27 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and, behold, two horns came up out of the earth; and the third horn was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 28 I saw one of the horns cast down a ram which had two horns; and the two horns were high, but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 29 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

30 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west upon the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground; and the goat had a NOTABLE HORN between his eyes. 31 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. 32 And I saw
Daniel VIII. 8.

him came close unto the ram, and he moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but his strength was undone with his own power: and thereof the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a LITTLE HORN, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. 10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host of the stars to the ground, and *stamped upon them. 11 Then, ye, magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the DAILY SACRIFICE WAS TAKEN AWAY, and the place of his sanctuary. 12 And an host was given against the daily sacrifice by transgression, and it cast down the truth under the earth; and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, "HOW LONG SHALL be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression thereof, desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden underfoot? 14 And he said unto me, "Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." 15 And it came to pass, when I, even Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the MEANING, then beheld I the man that had the appearance of a MAN. 16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, "GABRIEL, make this man to understand the vision." 17 So he said, I am near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, "Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision." 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, "Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be. 20 THE RAM which thou sawest having two horns is the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough GOAT is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

Daniel IX. 11.

1 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a KING OF FIERCE COUNTENANCE, and understanding dexterity, shall stand up. 2 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 3 And through his policy also he shall cause deceitful prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand. 4 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days. 5 And I, Daniel, fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business: and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

9 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; 2 in the first year of his reign did Daniel understand by books the number of the years, wherein the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish SEVENTY YEARS in the desolations of Jerusalem.

2 And I set my face unto the Lord my God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: and I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; 3 we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: 4 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants, the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 5 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 6 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

7 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him: 8 neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 9 Yet, all Israel have transgressed.
gessed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and upon our children's children, for that we have not heard the voice of the Lord our God, as he spake unto us, by the hand of Moses.

13 Neither have we hearkened unto our judges, which the Lord sent unto us: we have not hearkened unto them. 14 We have also transgressed his statutes, and rebelled against his commandments, neither turned we back from our sins, neither profaned his covenant.

15 Therefore the Lord hath performed as he said he would. He hath sent plagues upon us, even upon our children, in our cities, and upon our groves. 16 And he hath given us prisoners into the hand of our enemies, and into the hand of them that seek our lives, that we are not left multitude enough to be the spoil of our enemies in the land; neither are our children long to be left, as a prey.

17 Now therefore, O Lord our God, beseech us, by his mercy, to turn away his anger, and to give ear unto our supplications; and, for thy own name's sake, make thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary, who is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O Lord, the God of our fathers, art thou not he that didst drive the Egyptians, by the great power of thine hand? 19 And by a great triumph didst drive out the nations, and plantedst our fathers in possession of their land. 20 And they multiplied and multiplied, and took some of all the substance of the land, till they came even unto us.

21 So we are servants today, and it cometh to pass, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, that we and our kings are become a reproach among the nations of the earth, that thou hast delivered us into the hand of our enemies. 22 But now would we be dealt with mercifully by the Lord our God, that we might be gathered together unto him, unto his habitation, to burn incense and to minister unto him in the sure mercies of his covenant, even by offering of sacrifices in the temple of the Lord. 23 For our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers: for we are not gathered together unto the Lord our God our fathers' God, to carry on the work of the Lord.

10 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel; in the first year of his reign he was moved to reveal the vision. 2 And I Daniel longed that my mind might understand the vision, and what the voice spake, and the vision of two hands which appeared by me, when I was very deep in sleep; for my Spirit was taken away. 3 Then moved I with my spirit in the midst of the vision, and there was a messenger of the God of heaven come forth, and said unto me, Daniel, how long wilt thou go about this? turn thy face to the Word. 4 Then I looked, and I heard a voice of a certain man speaking unto me. 5 And he said unto me, Daniel, a word, and lo, thou dwellest 70 weeks; the transgression of Sin shall be established, until righteousness shall do. 6 And in the 70th week shall be cut off; the sacrifice and the oblation shall cease, and for the overrunning of abominations, he shall cause to be desolated, even until the consummation, and that desolation shall be poured upon the desolate. 7 At the beginning of thy days was the vision: thou hast been very deliberate in the word, and thou hast understood the thing, and hast understood the vision.

8 And after two weeks of desolation shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

9 And he shall direct the captivity, and shall come to the end of the transgression, and cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overrunning of abominations he shall cause to be desolated, even until the consummation, and that desolation shall be poured upon the desolate. 10 And in the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel; in the first year of his reign he was moved to reveal the vision.
And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Then said he unto me, "Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst thy heart to understand, and to chaste thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. And now am I come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days; for yet the vision is for many days."

And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, the SIMILITUDE of the SONS OF MEN touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto thee, 'O man of great Beloved, 'Fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong.'" And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, "O Lord, let thy word speak; for thou hast strengthened me."

Then said he, "Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee and now will I return to the prince of Persia; and shall I come even to the king of the Greeks shall come. But I will show thee one that is spoken in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael thy prince."

"ALSO in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him."

And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three KINGS in Persia; and the fourth shall be richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece. And a MIGHTY KING shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. And when he shall stir up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven, and shall be plucked up, and no man knowing his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those. And the KING OF THE SOUTH shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the KING OF THE NORTH to make an agreement: but she shall mean with the power of the arm: neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an arm, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: and shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return to his own land.

But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and shall stand up on his behalf, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress. And the king of the south shall move with choler, and shall come forth with strength: he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down many thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

And in his times shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish their vision; but they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

But he that cometh against him shall stand, and he shall consume the glory of the kingdom; and no other处分 shall be said against him: neither shall any处分 be spoken of his. Also after this shall he turn his face to the islands, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.
Daniel XI. 19.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stubble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a RAISER OF TAXES in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a VILE PERSON, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and取得 the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a good shall they be overthrown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him shall he work deceitfully for him; he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, many days; and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be forced up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the TIME APPOINTED he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do: he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall POLLUTE THE SANCTUARY of strength, and shall TAKE AWAY THE DAILY sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries, but the people that know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that UNDERSTAND among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them and fall: and some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

Daniel XII. 2.

6 And THE KING shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and MAGNIFY HIMSELF above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that, that is determined, shall be done. 7 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. 8 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god of gods whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

9 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and INTEND, and shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

10 And at the TIME OF THE END shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships: and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

11 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 12 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape: 13 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

14 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

15 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the GLORIOUS HOLY MOUNTAIN, yet he shall COME TO HIS END, and none shall help him.

12 "AND at that time shall MICHAEL STAND UP, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a TIME OF TROUBLE, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that SLEEP in the dust of the earth shall AWAKE, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."
Hosea II. 5

Then said God, "Call his name LO-AMMI: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God."

9 Then said God, "Call his name LO-AMMI: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God."

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass in that place, that it was said unto them, 'Ye are not my people,' there it shall be said unto them, 'Ye are the sons of the living God.'

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel."

2 "Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi; And to your sisters, Ruhamah."

3 "Plead with your mother, plead: For she is not my wife, neither am I her husband; Let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, And her adulteries from between her breasts;"

4 "Let me go, I pray thee, out to the field, to the vineyard; For my yearnings are unto the fruit thereof."

5 I slept, but my heart was alert; For I have heard my people's groaning, For their yoke is heavy on their shoulders."

6 "But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will leave them there the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, nor horses, nor horsemen."

7 "But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will leave them there the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, nor horses, nor horsemen."

8 "Now when she saw she was unwedded, Ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son, and she shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished."

9 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, "O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?"

10 And he said, "Go, tell, O Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the TIME of the END.

11 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but none of the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

12 And from the time that the Ccular sacrifice shall be taken, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety years.

13 blessed is the he that waketh, and waketh to the thousand and three hundred and five and thirty days."

14 But go thou thy way till the end: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days."
Hosea II. 6.

That give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.
And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them.

7 Then shall she say, 1 will go and return to my first husband; for then was I better with him than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.
Therefore will I raise her up, and she shall return in the season thereof.
And I will turn away her bloodiness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

9 And I will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.
And now will I discover her inwickedness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

10 And I will destroy her vinedressers and her fig-trees, whereof she said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

11 And I will visit upon her the days of Bashan, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

Hosea IV. 9.

And they shall hear the earth; and the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall be joyful.
6 And I will set the measuring lines exceedingly straight; and thy gates shall be opened round about; and the right ways shall be established.

7 And we will set up these stones for a monument, and we will write upon them our memorial statutes; and our generation shall know that I am the Lord and that I am sanctified in Israel.

8 Therefore, behold, the days of the Samaritans shall come, when I shall rise against them for an instrument of punishment, and I will destroy them out of Mount Ephraim, and will destroy them out of Bashan, and I will winnow them in the floor of Mount Seir, and I will tread them down with the sword in the valley of Achor.

9 Then will I turn in the captivity of Jacob, and I will have mercy upon the inhabitants of Joseph; and I will make them to flourish as in the days of old, and as in the early years, when thou wast found of them.

10 And I will make them peace with thee, and thou shalt make them everlasting oaths.

11 And I will shew wonders in the heaven, and declare new things, which thou hast not known.

12 And he said, 1 will not make the earth meek, neither shall the heathen dwell in it forever.

13 Therefore, the Lord said, 1 will proceed to seek out a city for myself, that shall not know war nor distress; and Jacob shall possess his inheritance.

14 And the Lord said, 1 will be titles in them, and they shall possess the land that I have given to them; and I will make them inheriters of the land, which I gave to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and they shall dwell in it forever.
HOSIA VI. 10.

C. about 2100. 5. CONS.

JUDGMENT

6. COME, and LET US RETURN unto the Lord: For we have hasted over our Goeth.forth. 5 And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7. But they like men have transgressed the covenant: There hate they dealt treacherously against me.

8. Gilead is a city of them, that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood, and as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent:

9. And they have seen an horrible thing in the house of Ephraim, that is desol’d, and have borne strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

10.房屋 and wine and new wine take away the heart.

11. Israel and Judah

12. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not JUDAH offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go up to Beth-aven, nor worship: "The Lord liveth." For Israel did slay her back as a backsliding heifer: Now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

13. Ephraim is joined to idols. Let him alone. 14. Their drink is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: Her rulers with shame did love. Give ye. 15. The wind hath bound her up in his wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

16. Hear ye this, O PRIESTS; and hearken, ye house of Israel: And give ye ear, O house of the King; For judgment is thine. Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

17. The revolters are profound to make slaughter, Though I have been a rebuker of them all. 18. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: For now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is desol’d. 19. They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: For the spirit of whoredom is in the midst of thee. And they have not known the Lord.

20. And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them. 21. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; But they shall not find him: He hath withdrawn himself from them. 22. They have dealt treacherously against the Lord: For they have begotten strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

23. Blow ye the trumpet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Beth-aven; Cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

24. Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

25. The princes of JUDAH were like them that removed the bound: Therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

26. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, Because he belligerently walked after the commandment. Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of JUDAH as a rottenness.

27. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah was his wound, Then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent to king Jareb: Yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound. 28. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion, to the house of JUDAH: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

29. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: In their affliction they will seek me early.
Hosea IX. 4.

8 SET the trumpet to thy mouth.

He shall come as an EAGLE
against the house of the LORD,
Because they have transgressed my covenant,
And TRESPASSED against my law.

3 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

4 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good:
The enemy shall pursue him.

5 They have set up kings, but not by me: They have made princes, and I knew it not.

6 Of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, That they may be cut off.

7 Thy CALF, O SAMARIA, hath cast thou off;
Blame anger is kindled against them: How long will ye be ere ye attain to innocency?

8 For from Israel was it also:
The workman made it; therefore it is not from God:

9 Shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind,
And they shall reap the whirlwind:

8 It hath no stalk: The bud shall yield no meal: If so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

9 Israel is swallowed up:

10 Nay, though they hath hired among the nations, now will I gather them, And they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many ALTARS to sin, Altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the GREAT THINGS of my LAW, But they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it;
But the LORD accepteth them not;

14 For ISRAEL hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples;
And JUDAH hath multiplied fenced cities:

9 REJOICE NOT, O Israel, for joy, as other =people: For thou hast gone a whoring from thy God.
Thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them,
And the new.wine.shall fail.in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lord's land;
But Ephraim shall return to Egypt, And they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the Lord,
Neither shall they be pleasing unto him:

7 Their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners:
All that eat thereof
shall be polluted: For their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.
8 What will ye do in the solemn day, And in the day of the feast of the Lord?
9 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: The pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: Thorns shall be in their tabernacles.
10 The days of visitation are come, The days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: The prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, For the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
11 The WATCHMAN of Ephraim was with my God: But the PROPHET is a snare of a fowler in all his ways. And hatred in the house of his God.
12 They have deepely corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: Therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.
13 And Israellike grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig-tree at her first time: But they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; And their abominations were according as they loved.
14 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, From the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.
15 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: Yes, woe also to them when I depart from them!
16 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: But Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.
17 GIVE THEM, O Lord: what will thou give? Give them a musing-carrying womb and dry breasts.
18 All their wickedness is in Gilgal. For there I hated them. For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: All their princes are revolters.
19 Ephraim is smitten, Their root is dried up. They shall bear no fruit: Yes, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.
20 My God will cast them away, Because they did not hearken unto him: And they shall be wanderers among the nations.

10 ISRAEL is an EMPTY VINE, He bringeth forth fruit unto himself: According to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the shadow. According to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: He shall break down their altars,
Hosea XI. 6.
And I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

8 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

9 And the sword shall abide on cities, and shall consume the branches and devour them, because of their own counsellors.

10 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: Though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt him.

11 How shall I give thee the land, Ephraim? and when thou shalt deliver thee, Israel? how shall I set thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me, myremipients are mingled together.

12 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: For I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: And I will not enter into the city.

13 They shall walk after the Lord; he shall roar like a lion: When he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

14 They shall be moved as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of Assyria.

15 And Jacob shall be indwelled with the Lord, and Israel shall be my holy ones.

Hosea XII. 1.
12 Ephraim sowed among the Gentiles, and shall know no God but me: For there is no savior beside me.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God: Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed:

5 He brought him into the land of Geshur, and into the land of Magog, and established the border thereof northward, and the southward.

6 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

7 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: In all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

8 And I that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt Will yet make thee to dwell in the tabernacles, As in the days of the tabernacles of Egypt.

9 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and have used similitudes, by the ministration of the prophets.

10 Is there iniquity in Gilead? Is there not sin? They sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal: Yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

11 And Jacob sied in the countries of Syria, and Isaak El served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

12 And by a prophet the Lord brought out Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

13 Ephraim provoked him to anger more and more, and he have made them molten images of their silver, and IDOLS according to their own understanding, All of it the work of the craftsmen: They are vanity.

14 Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

15 Therefore they shall be as the mourning cloud, and as the early dew that paseth away, As the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind into the floor, And as the smoke out of the chimney.

16 Yet am I the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: For there is no savior beside me.

17 Therefore I will be to them as a lion: As a LEOPARD by the way will I observe them:

18 I will meet them as a BEAR that is bereaved of her cubs, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: The WILD.BEAST shall tear them.

19 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself. But IN ME IS THINE HELP.

20 I will be thy king: Where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? 21 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and I took him away in mine wrath.

22 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: His sin is hid. The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: He is an unwise son; For he should not stay long.
HOSHEA XIII. 14.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, The wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: He shall spoil the treasures of all pleasant vessels.

16 SAMARIA shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: They shall fall by the sword: Their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be riper up.

14 O ISRAEL, RETURN unto the Lord thy God; For thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 2 Take with you WORDS, and turn to the Lord: Say unto him, 'Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: So will we render the calves of our lips. 3 Ashur shall not save us; We will not ride upon horses; Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, 'Ye are our gods': For in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.'

JOEL I. 14.

THE word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 HEAR ye, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, Or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, And let your children tell their children, And their children another generation. That which the palmerworm hath left, hath the locust eaten; And that which the locust hath left, hath the cankerworm eaten; And that which the cankerworm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

4 AWAKE, ye drunkards, and weep; And howl, all ye drinkers of wine, Because of the new wine; For it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, Strong, and without number, Whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, And he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, And barked my fig tree: He hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; The branches thereof are made white.

8 LAMENT like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The solemn assembly, the joyful noise, is cut off from the house of the Lord; The priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn. The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: The new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; Howl, O ye vine-dressers. For the wheat and for the barley, Because the harvest of the field is perished. The vine is dried up, And the fig-tree languisheth; The pomegranate, tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree. Even all the trees of the field, are withered.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: Howl, ye ministers of the altar: Come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, Call a solemn assembly, Gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land. Into the house of the Lord, your God, And cry unto the Lord, shall not save us; We will not ride upon horses; Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, 'Ye are our gods': For in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.'

5 I will. HEAL their backsliding. I will LOVE them freely: For mine anger is turned away from him. 5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: He shall grow as the lily. And cast forth his roots as Lebanon. And his branches shall spread. And his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, And his smell as Lebanon. 7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; They shall revive as the corn, And grow as the vine: The scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, 'What have I to do any more with idols?' I have heard him, and I will observe him: I am like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found. 10 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? PRUDENT, and he shall know them? For the ways of the Lord are right, And the just shall walk in them: But the transgressors shall fall therein.
JOEL I. 15.

15 ALAS for the day! For the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it break upon us. And who can abide it? 16 Is not the meat-cutt-off before our eyes, Yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? 17 The seed is rotten under their clods, The garners are laid desolate, The barns are broken down; For the corn is withered. 18 How do the beasts groan! For the herds of cattle are perplexed, Because they have no pasture; Yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. 19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: For the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, And the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. 20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: For the river of waters is dried up, And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

JOEL II. 1

1 BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, gather together the people, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her rooms; let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar. 2 For the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it break upon us. 3 And it shall come to pass, that whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. For in that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as when a firstborn dies to his father in the midst of his cases. 4 And in that day shall there be a great mourning, as when one dieth for all the people. 5 And I will turn the noise of weeping into the joy of salvation, and the mourning of the people into glory. 6 For the Lord shall save Zion, and shall hide his people in that day of darkness and thick darkness. 7 For the day of the Lord cometh, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it break upon us. And the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: And I will no more make you a reproach among the nations that are round about you. 8 And his word shall come upon his people. And his word shall come upon the nations. 9 And the Lord shall answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 10 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 11 And the Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 12 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 13 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 14 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 15 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 16 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 17 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 18 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 19 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 20 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 21 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 22 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 23 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 24 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel. 25 And the Lord will answer and say: The Lord will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will have mercy on the house of Joseph, and will not cast off the house of Israel.
and the palmer worm, My great army which I sent among you. 

And ye shall eat in plenty. And be satisfied. And praise the name of the Lord your God. That hath dealt wondrously with you: And your people shall never be ashamed.

And ye shall. KNOW that I am in the midst of Israel. And that I am the Lord your God, and none else: And your people shall never be ashamed.

And it shall come to pass afterward, That I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions:

And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit. And I will shew WONDERS in the heavens and in the earth, Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, Before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be DELIVERED: For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, And in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, When I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, And will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, Whom they have scattered among the nations, And parted my land, And they have cast lots for my people; And have given a boy for harlot, And sold a girl for wine, that they might drinke.

Yes, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? Will ye render me a recompence? And if ye will recompense swiftly and speedily, Return your recompence upon your own head;

Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, And have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, That ye might remove them far from their border.

Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, And will return your recompence upon your own head: And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the heathen, and the children of Judah: And they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off:

For the Lord hath spoken it. 

Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; PREPARE WAR, awake up the mighty men. Let all the men of war draw near;

Let them come up:

Beat your plowshares into swords, And your pruninghooks into spears: Let the weak say, I am strong.

ASSEMBLE yourselves, and come, all ye that be heathen, And gather yourselves together round about:

Thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

Let the heathen be scattered, And come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: For there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

Put ye the sickle for the harvest is ripe.

Come, get you down; for the PRESS is full, The fats are overflow;

For their wickedness is great, Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision:

The sun and the moon shall be darkened, And the stars shall withdraw their shining.

The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, And utter his voice from Jerusalem, And the heavens and the earth shall shake. But the Lord will be the hope of his people, And the strength of the children of Israel.

So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain.

Then shall Jeorusalem be holy, And there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

And it shall come to pass in that DAY, That the mountains shall drop down new wine, And the hills shall flow with milk, And all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, And a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, And shall water the valley of Shittim.

EGYPT shall be a desolation, And EDOM shall be a desolate wilderness.

For the violence against the children of Judah, Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

But JUDAH shall dwell for ever, And Jerusalem from generation to generation.

For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: For the Lord dwelleth in Zion.
AMOS.

1 THE words of AMOS, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning ISRAEL. In the days of Uzziah king of JUDAH, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Jehu king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

And he said, "The Lord will roar from Zion, And utter his voice from Jerusalem; And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, And the top of Carmel shall wither."

Thus says the Lord: For three transgressions of DAMASCUS, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron. 4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, And shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, And cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, And him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden; And the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus says the Lord: For three transgressions of GAZA, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they carried away captive the whole captivity, To deliver them up to Edom:

7 But I will send a fire upon Gaza, Which shall devour the palaces thereof. 8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, And him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, And I will turn mine hand against Ekron, And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

8 Thus says the Lord: For three transgressions of TYRUS, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, And remembered not the brotherly covenant:

9 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, Which shall devour the palaces thereof.

10 Thus says the Lord: For three transgressions of EDOM, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because he pursued his brother with the sword, And did not hate enough, And he kept his wrath for ever:

11 But I will send a fire upon Teman, Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

12 Thus says the Lord: For three transgressions of the children of AMMON, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have reaped up the women of SABRAH, And they might enlarge their border:

13 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, And it shall devour the palaces thereof. With shouting in the day of battle, With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind; 14 And their king shall go into captivity, He and his princes together, saith the Lord.
Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, And the strong shall not strengthen his force, Neither shall the mighty deliver himself:
13 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow: And he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself:
Neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself; And he that is courageous among the mighty shall fall naked in that day, saith the Lord.

3 HEAR this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, Which oppress the poor, and crush the needy, Which say to their masters, "Bring, and let us drink;"

4 The Lord hath sworn by the holiness, That, lo, the days shall come upon you, that ye shall be slain by your enemies.
And ye shall fall at the breaches, Every cow at that which is before her;
And ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

5 Come to Bethel, and transgress; At Gilgal multiply transgression; And bring your sacrifices every morning, And your tithes after three years:
And offer an offering unincense, Meditate lies.

6 And I also have given you cleannees of teeth in all your cities, And want of bread in all your places.
Yet have ye NOT returned unto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also have withheld the rain from you, When there were yet three months to the harvest:
And I caused it to rain upon one city, And caused it not to rain upon another city;
One piece was rained upon, And the piece whereupon it rained not withered.
So two or three cities wandered unto another city, to drink water; But they were not satisfied:
Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

8 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: When your gardens and your vineyards and your olive trees increased, the palmers were deceived.

9 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: Your young men have died of thirst, And have taken away your horses; And I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils:
Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, And ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: And because I will do this unto thee, PREPARE to meet thy God, O Israel.

12 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, andcreateth the wind, And declareth unto

646
5 Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

6 The virgin of Israel is broken; She shall be left in the streets: She is brought upon her years, in the day of her espousals.

7 For thus saith the Lord God; The city that went out by a thousand shall have an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall have none to count her up.

8 For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live: But seek not Beth-el, and pass from Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: For Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

9 Seek the Lord, and live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and none be left to kindle a灯火 therein.

10 Say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I am the Lord, and I will stretch out my hand upon the house of Israel; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and they shall say in all the highways, 'Aha! aha!'

11 And they shall say in all the valleys, 'O God of hosts, is he not in the midst of us? Selah.'

12 Then shall the earth mourn, and the heavens shall lament, and together shall the mountains shake: And the Lord shall answer and say, 'Aha! aha!'</n

6 Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! that ye also are filled of the loftiness of the heart in the day of their visitation: and the remnant shall beeaيشة of thee, even saith the Lord.

7 Woe unto you, that desire the day of Jacob! To what end is it for you the day of the Lord? are they not a due of darkness, and not light? Therefore will I visit upon you that ye are filled of the heart of Jacob.

8 As if a man did take away a sheep, and take away a lamb out of the flock:

9 As one taketh away a garment from him that is sure of his voice, and taketh not away a thing from him that is in the indulgence of his hands:

10 Therefore will I visit upon you, even as a woman swimeth in water; and she is visited with child, and maketh shift to pull out a thing, and the thing breaketh; and she maketh shift to gather up a thing, and she lares it; that the thing which she hath pulled out of the water breaketh not.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will destroy from Ahab king of Israel, and I will cast away the remnant of his house, and Ahab and his princes, to the last man, and I will make him as the dust through the earth.

12 For thus saith the Lord; The city that went out thousand shall have an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall have none to count her up.

13 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, a fire shall go out of the wilderness, and a flame shall burn among the people.

14 'The voice of the Lord is as a mighty man; As one that putteth forth his hand, and brings down it on his enemies, and smitten, and smitten down.'

15 For the Lord shall have a day of the Lord of hosts, a day of strict judgment on the house of Jacob, and on the house of Israel, and upon all the nations that are round about, saith the Lord, that it shall be a punishment too great, and too strong.

16 For, lo, in that day they shall take away thy names out of the record of kings, and of the houses of the kingdoms, that they may not be remembered anymore; from the west even unto the east, saith the Lord, and from the north even unto the south, saith the Lord, they shall be forgotten.'
Amos 8. 10 Therefore say, 'Hear, Ooth, and prophesy not again any more at Bethel: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.'

11 Then answered Amos, saying, 'O thou that heardest, thou that receivest, and sayest, 'Where is the word of the Lord? As for me, when I speak, they say, 'Prophecy unto us, prophesy good things unto us.'

12 But now I have something to say: it is the word of the Lord: what is it?'

13 Then Amos answered, 'I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son: but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.'

14 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, 1 'Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.'

15 Now therefore hear thou the word of the Lord. Thou sayest, 'Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.'

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.'

17 Thus saith the Lord; A basket full of summer fruit, full of good things: Bethel saith, 'Seven years of abundance; seven years of famine.'

18 And the Lord answered, 'Seven years of abundance shall there be in all the land; but because thou hast cast the master servant out of the vineyard, and hast not provided the poor seedlings, seven years of famine shall be in all the land; but because thou hast despised the mouth of the needy, and hast cast out of the vineyard the poor seedlings, seven years of famine shall be in all the land.'

19 Then answered Amos, saying, 'Amos hath conspired against me; the Lord is not able to bear all his words. 20 Therefore I will not prophesy again, nor will I make any more mention of the name of the Lord.'

21 But Amos said, 'I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son: but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.'

22 Then said Amos unto Amaziah, 'O thou that seest law, and seest equity, and accurst the wrong; and hast not built the house of the Lord, 23 Even thou hast seen more than Amos. For thou art great, and increasest in the land: see, how great art thou, even in the sight of the Lord.

24 Howbeit in the time when it shall be said, 'Prophesy unto us prophesy good things unto us.' Then shall ye eat every man his own vine, and every man his own fig tree; upon the heights of the mountains in the valleys shall every branch cast its fruit: and the little ones of the valley shall find pasture.'

25 But woe unto the day when the harvest shall come! 26 And I will send the sword to devour among my people: and none shall be a refuge; neither shall he escape: 27 And though they dig into the earth, and lodge in the sea; I will bring down the sword upon them, saith the Lord.'

28 And against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. 29 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Jeroboam shall not sit upon the throne of Israel. 30 And Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, 'Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. 31 Therefore I will prophesy again in thy days, O king, thou, and all thy mother's house.'
And I will bring up sackcloth upon all joints, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a FAMINE upon the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the WORDS of the LORD: 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, They shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, And shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that Swear by the sin of Samaria, And say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; And, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth: Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 1 I SAW the Lord standing upon the ALTAR: and he said, Smite the vultures of the door, that the posts thereof may shake: And cut them in the head, all of them; And I will slay the last of them with the sword: He that feedeth them shall not be free, And he that escapeth them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, whence shall mine hand take them; Though they climb up into heaven, whence will I bring them down; 3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search, and take them out thence; And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them: 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: And I will cast mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt: And all that dwell therein shall mourn: And it shall rise up wholly like a flood; And shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, And hath founded his troop in the earth; 7 He that calleth for the waters of the sea, And poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

8 Are ye not as children of Ethiopia, plans unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. 9 Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? And the Philistines from Capiton, And the Syrians from Kiriath-jearim?

10 Behold, the eyes of the Lord are upon the sinful kingdom, And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; Saving that I will utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. 11 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, Like as corn is sifted in a sieve: Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

12 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, Which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

13 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, And close up the breaches thereof; And I will raise up his ruins, And I will build it as in the days of old: 14 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, And of all the nations, which are called by my name, saith the Lord, that destroy this.

15 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That the plowman shall overtake the reaper, And the tender of grapes him that soweth seed; And the mountains shall drop sweet wine, And all the hills shall melt.

16 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

17 And I will plant them upon their land, And they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.
Obadiah I. 1.

Obadiah.

The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom: We have heard a rumour from the Lord, And an ambassador among the heathen, "Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle."

Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: Thou art greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hast deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, Whose habitation is high; That saith in his heart, "Who shall bring me down to the ground?"

Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, And though thou set thy nest among the stars, Thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

If thou comest to the city, If thou makest thy bed by night, Of those that cut off! Would they not have slain thee, had enough? If the grapes gatherers came to thee, Would they not leave thee some grapes? Who are the things of Esau searched out! How are his hidden, things sought up? All the men of thy confederacy hast thou brought thee even to the border. The men that were against thee were overcome, and prevailed against thee; They that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: There is none understanding in him.

Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, And understanding out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, To the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shall cover thee, And thou shalt be cut off for ever. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, In the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, And foreigners entered into his gates, And cast lots upon Jerusalem, Even thou wast as one of them.

But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; Neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; Neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; Yea, thou shouldst not have laughed in the day of their calamity, Nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

Neither shouldst thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; Neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of this that did remain in the day of distress.

For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, So shall all the heathen drink continually, Yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, And they shall be as though they had not been.

But upon mount Zion shall be Deliverance, And there shall be holiness; And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, And the house of Joseph a flame, And the house of Esau for stubble, And they shall kindle in them, and devour them; And there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; For the Lord hath spoken it.

And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; And they of the plain the Philistines: And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, And the fields of Samaria: And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; And the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

And savours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; And the kingdom shall be the Lord's.
JONAH.

NOW the word of the Lord came unto JONAH the son of Amittai, saying, 2 "Arise, go to NINEVEH, that great city; and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me." 3 But Jonah arose up to FLEET unto TARSISH from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarsish: so he went up into it, and the ship set sail.

4 But the Lord sent a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty TEMPEST in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and every man cast his God, and cried every man unto his God. And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 6 "O Lord, let not thy wrath burn against us, because that we have acted foolishly in this great Tempest. But if thine anger go over us, we will pray unto thee, and do better." 7 And they said one to another, "Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then they said unto him, "Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation, and whenceartoest thou? what is thy country, and of what people art thou?" 9 And he said unto them, "I am an Hebrew; and fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land." 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, "Why hast thou done this?" For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.

11 Then they said unto him, "What shall we do unto thee? for the sea shall be calm unto us." And they were afraid. 12 And they said unto him, "Take thou thy way, and cast ME FORTH into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto us: for I know that for my sake this great Tempest is upon you." 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea was wrought, and was tempestuous.

14 Therefore they cried unto the Lord; and said, "We beseech thee, 0 Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, 0 Lord, hast done as it pleased thee." 15 So they took up JONAH, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea was calm unto them: and they feared the Lord. 16 And the Lord had wrought a marvellous wind, and they were calm. 17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up JONAH. And JONAH was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 THEN JONAH PRAYED unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly, 2 and said, "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou hearest my voice. 3 For thou hast cast me into the deep, in the midst of the sea; and the floods compassed me about. All the billows and the waves passed over me. 4 Then said I, I will come out of thy sight; Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple. 5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about. The weeds were wrapped about my head. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: Yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God. 6 When I was in my mother's womb I remembered thee; and my prayer came in unto thee, into those holy temple. 7 They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is out of the Lord. 8 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out JONAH upon the dry land.

3 AND the word of the Lord came unto JONAH the second time, saying, 2 Go, go unto Niniveh, that great city, and cry against it, according to the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So JONAH ARose, and WENT unto Niniveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Niniveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And JONAH began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown." 5 So the people of Nineveh BELIEVED in God, and proclaimed a FAST, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the KING of
20 And He 3saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and 3God 3repented of the evil, that he had said that he would unto them: and he did it not.

4 But it 3displeased 3Jehovah exceedingly, and he 3was very angry. 3And he prayed unto the 3Lord, and said, 3I pray thee, O 3Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish; for I knew that thou art a 3gracious 3God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and 3repentest thee of the evil.

Therefore now, O 3Lord, take, I beseech thee, my 3life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 Then 3said the 3Lord, 3Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? 3And he 3said, 3I do well to be angry, even unto death.

8 3And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that 3God 3prepared a 3wedge of 3East Wind; and the sun 3beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and 3washed in 3himself to die, and 3said, 3It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And 3God 3said to Jonah, 3Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? 3And he 3said, 3I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then 3said the 3Lord, 3Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I 3spare Nineveh, that great 3city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and 3also much cattle?"
The inhabitant of 2 Samson shall receive of you his standing. 3 For the inhabitant of Moab waited carefully for good. But evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem. 4 Thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift steed. She is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion. For the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath. The houses of Achish shall be a lie to the kings of Israel. Yet will I bring an army against thee, O inhabitant of Moresheth. He shall come unto 2 Adullam the glory of Israel. Make thee holy, and poll thee for thy delicate children. Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their bed. When the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; And houses, and take them away: So they OPPRESS a man and his house, even an eunuch and his heritage.

Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this famished do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; Neither shall ye go haughtily for this time is evil.

In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, 2 We are utterly spoiled. He hath changed the portion of my people. How hath he removed it from me! Turning away he hath divided our fields.

Therefore thou shalt have none thereof; that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord. 3 PROPHESY ye not, say they to them that prophesy: They shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? Are these his doings? Is not my word good to him? that walketh uprightly? Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: Ye pull off the robe with the garment from them, that passeth by securely as men averse from war.

The women of my people have cast out from their pleasant houses, From their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

ARISE, ye, and DEPART: For this is not your rest. Because it is polluted. It shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, 2 PROPHET unto thee of wine and of strong drink; He shall even be the prophet of this people.

I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah. As the flock in the midst of their fold: They shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

The breaker is come up before them: They have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: And their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

And I will say, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, And ye PRINCES of the house of Israel, Is it not for you to know judgment? 2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; Who pluck the skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones, Who also eat the flesh of my people, And flay their skin from off them; And they break their bones, And chop them in pieces, As for the pot, And as flesh within the coals.

Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: He will even hide his face from them at that time. As they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Thus saith the Lord concerning the PROPHETS that make my people err, That bite with their teeth, and cry, “Fence.” And he that putteth not unto their words, they even prepare war against him.

Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; And it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine. And the sun shall go down over the prophets, And the day shall be dark over them.

Then shall the seers be ashamed, And the diviners confounded. Yes, they shall cover their lips: For there is no answer of God. But truly 8 I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, And of judgment, and of might. To declare unto Jacob his transgression, And to Israel his sin.

Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, And PRINCES of the house of Israel, That abhor judgment, And pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood, And Jerusalem with iniquity.

The heads thereof judge for reward, And the PRIESTS thereof for hire, And the PROPHETS thereof for money: Yet will they lean upon the Lord, And say, “Is not the Lord...”
among us? none evil 'can come upon us.

Therefore shall ZION for your sake be PLOWED as a field, 
And Jerusalem shall become heapes, 
And the mountain of the house as the high-places of the forest.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the MOUNTAIN of the HOUSE of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, 
And it shall be exalted above the hills; and 'people shall flow unto it.

And many nations shall see, 
&Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, 
And to the house of the 'God of Jacob; 
And he will teach us of his ways, 
And we will walk in his paths.

For law shall go forth of Zion, 
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

And he shall JUDGE among many people, 
And rebuke strong nations afar off. 
And they shall beat their PLOWSHARES into PRUNING-hooks, 
And their spears into pruning-hooks. 
Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, 
Neither they learn war any more.

But they shall sit every man under his VINE and under his FIG-TREE, 
And none shall make them afraid. 
For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, 
And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

In that day, saith the Lord will,

Lassome her that halteth, 
And I will gather her that is driven out, 
and her that I have afflicted; 
And I will make her that was halted a remnant, 
And her that was cast afar off a strong nation; 
And the LORD shall REIGN over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever

And thou, O tower of the flock, 
The strong hold of the daughter of Zion, 
Unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; 
The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

Now why dost thou cry out aloud? 
Is there no king in thee? 
Is thy counsellor perished? For pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

Behold, pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, Like a woman in travail: For now shalt thou go forth out of the city, And shalt dwell in the field, And shalt go even to Babylon; There shall thou be DELIVERED; THERE the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

Now also many nations are gathered against thee, what say, "Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion."

But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, Neither understand they what he counsel: For he will gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

ARISE and THRESH, O daughter of Zion: For I will make thine horn iron, And I will make thy hoofs brass: And thou shalt beat in pieces many people. And I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, And their substance unto the 'Lord of the whole earth.

Now gather thyself in, troops, O daughter of troops: He hath laid siege against us. They shall smite the JUDGE of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, Though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Therefore will he give them up, 
Until the time that SHE WHICH TRAVAILETH hath brought forth. 
Then the REMNANT of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, 
In the MIGHTY of the name of the LORD his God; 
And they shall abide.

For now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

And this man shall be peace, 
When the Assyrian shall come up over our land. 
And when he shall tread in our palaces, Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. 
And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword. 
And the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof. 
Thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, When he cometh into our land, And when he treadeth within our borders.

And the REMNANT of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a DEW from the LORD, As the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, Nor waiteth for the sons of men.

And the REMNANT of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, As a LION among the beasts of the forest, As a young lion among the flocks of sheep: 
Who, if he goeth through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, And none can deliver. 
Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, And all thine enemies shall be cut off.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, 
That I will CUTF OR Thy horses out of the midst of thee, And I will destroy thy chariots: And I will cut off the cities of thy land, And throw down all thy strong-holds.
Micah V. 12.

13 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; And thou shalt have no more soothsayers: 3 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: And thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: So will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon thy heathen, * Such as they have not heard.

Micah VII. 12.

7 WOE IS ME! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, As the grape gleanings of the vintage: There is no cluster to eat My soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth; And there is none upright among men: They all lie in wait for blood; They hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly; The prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward, And the great man uttereth his mischievous desire so they wrap it up. 4 The best of them is as a brier: The most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: The day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; Now shall their perplexity.

5 Trust ye not in a friend; Put ye not confidence in a guide; Keep the door of thy mouth from her, lest she be thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, The daughter riseth up against her mother, The daughter in law against her mother in law; A man's enemies are his men of his own house.

7 Therefore will I look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: My God will hear me.

8 Be not thou afraid of his enemy, nor of his persecutors; Do not be afraid; Be not afraid of evil speakings. 9 For the Lord is righteous, And his countenance is full of compassions: He will not always chide; Neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 Yet is he long-suffering toward us; And will not easily bring us to ruination. 11 He will not always chide; Neither will he keep his anger for ever.

12 He hath shewed thee, 0 man, what is good; And what the Lord requireth of thee, But to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

13 The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, And the man of wisdom shall see thy name: Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

14 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, And the vessels of deceitfulness in the tongue of the 15 The Lord shall not look up in the earth, And that which thou de-

16 For the rich man thereof are full of violence, And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

17 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, In making thee desolate because of thy sins: Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; And thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; And that which thou de-

18 For with the wicked balances, And with the bag of deceitful weights.

19 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, In making thee desolate because of thy sins. 20 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; And thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; And that which thou de-

21 In the day that thy walls are to be built, In that day shall the decree be far removed. 22 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, And from the fortified cities,
And from the fortress even to the river, And from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

Notwithstanding the land shall be DESOLATE because of them, that dwell therein, For the fruit of their doings.

13 Feed thy people with thy rod, The flock of thine heritage, Which dwelleth solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, AS IN THE DAYS OF OLD.

14 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

15 The NATIONS shall SEE and be confounded at all their might: They shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

16 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, They shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth:

They shall be afraid of the Lord our God, And shall fear because of thee.

WHO is a GOD LIKE unto THEE, that pardonneth iniquity, And passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? He retaineth not his anger for ever, Because he delighteth in mercy.

10 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; He will subdue our iniquities; And thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

11 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, And the mercy to Abraham, Which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

THE burden of a NINEVEH. The book of the vision of a Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 GOD is JEALOUS, and the Lord revengeth, 3 The Lord revengeth, and is furious; 4 The Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, And he will reserve wrath for his enemies.

5 The Lord is SLOW to ANGER, And great in power, And will not at all acquit the wicked: 6 The Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, And the clouds are the dust of his feet.

7 He rebuketh the sea, And maketh it dry, And drieth up all the rivers: Bashan Jesreel, Carmel, And the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

8 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt; And the earth burneth at his presence, Yes, the world, and all that dwell therein.

9 Who can stand before his indignation? And who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? His fury is poured out like fire, And the rocks are thrown down by him.

10 The Lord is good, A stronghold in the day of trouble; And he knoweth them that trust in him.

11 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, And darkness shall pursue his enemies.

12 What imagines against the Lord? He will make an utter end: Affliction shall not rise up the second time.

13 For while they be folded together as thorns, And while they are drunken as drunkards,
NAHUM II. 4.

The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation.
And the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.
The chariots shall rage in the streets,
They shall jostle one against another in the broad ways:
They shall seem like torches,
They shall run like the lightning.
He shall recount his worthies:
They shall stumble in their walk:
They shall make haste to the wall thereof,
And the defence shall be prepared.
The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
And the palace shall be dissolved.
And Huzzab shall be led away captive.
She shall be brought up, and her maid shall lead her.
As with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.
But NINEVEH is of old like a pool of water:
Yet thou shalt flee away.
Stand, stand, shall they cry:
But none shall look back.
Take, ye, the spoil of silver,
Take, ye, the spoil of gold:
For there is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.
She is empty, and void, and waste:
And the heart melteth, and the knees smite together,
And much pain is in all lions,
And the faces of them all gather blackness.
Where is the dwelling of the LIONS,
And the feeding place of the young lions,
Where the lion, even the old lion, walked,
And the lion’s whelp, and none made them afraid?
The lion did devour in pieces enough for his whelps,
And was strangled for his lionsesses,
And filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.
Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will burn her chariots with fire.
Some of the heavens above the earth,
And the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

WOE to the bloody city!
It is full of lies and robbery;
The prey departeth not;
The noise of a whisper, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels,
And of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.
The horsesman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear:
And there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases;
And there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their carcases.
Because of the multitude of the wellfavoured harlot,
The mistress of witchcrafts,
That seloth nations through her whoredoms,
And families through her witchcrafts.

NAHUM III. 19.

Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts;
And I will discover thy skirts upon thy face,
And I will shew the nations thy nakedness,
And the kingdoms thy shame.
And I will cast abominable filth upon thee,
And make thee vile,
And will set thee as a gazing-stock.
And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee.
And say, 'NINEVEH is laid waste: who will be a moaner for her?'
Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Art thou better than POPULOUS NO?
That was satiate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it,
Whose rampart was the sea,
And her wall was from the sea?
Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength,
And it was infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.
Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity.
Her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets.
And they cast lots for her honourable men,
And all her great men were bound in chains.
Thou also shalt be drunken,
Thou shalt be drunk;
Thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.
All thy strongholds shall be like fig trees with the firstripe figs:
If they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women.
The gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies:
The fire shall devour thy bars.
Draw thee waters for the siege,
'Fortify thy strongholds:
'Go into clay, and tundi the mortar,
'Make strong the brickkiln.'
There shall be the fire devour thee;
The sword shall cut thee off.
It shall cut thee up like the cankerworm.'
'Make thyself many as the cankerworm,
'Make thyself many as the locusts.'
Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven:
The cankerworm 'apothec, and 'feeth away,
Thy crowned are as the locusts,
And thy captains as the great grasshoppers.
Which camp in the hedges in the cold day,
But when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And their place is not known where they are.
Thy shepherds 'slumber, O KING of ASSYRIA:
Thy nobles shall dwell in the dust:
Thy people 'as scattered upon the mountains, and no man 'gathereth them.
There is no healing of thy bruise;
Thy wound is grievous:
All that hear the bruise of thee shall clap the hands over thee:
For upon whom 'bath not thy wickedness passed continually
HABAKKUK.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

1 LORD, HOW LONG shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! Even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save! 2 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? For spoiling and violence are before me: And there are that rise up strife and contention.

Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: For the wicked compass about the righteous; and they please themselves in the deeds of the wicked: therefore is the wrath of man, and the indignation of the wicked to be consumed.

2 The Lord shall stand upon his watch, and his tripod shall be set upon the temple of the Almighty, to search all the nations: And shall smite upon the tower of the strict and the遍地. But at the end it shall speak, and not lie: Though it tremble, yet wait for it; Because it surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: But the just shall live by faith.

5 Ye also, because he is transgresseth by wine, He is as a proud man, neither keepeth at home; Whose heart is not right with him; And his soul is filled with covetousness: But gathered unto him all nations, And havepit unto him all people: Shalt not all these take upon a yoke against him, And a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! long! And to him that leadeth himself with thick clay! Then shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, And awake that shall vex thee, And thou shalt be for booties unto them?

21 Thou hast spoiled many nations, All the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; Because thou hast spoiled many nations, And hastpit unto him. WOE TO THE COVERERS, an evil to covetousness to his house, That he may set his nest on high, That he may be delivered from the power of evil! Thou hastconsulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, And hast sinned against thy soul. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, And the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

23 WOE to him that buildeth a town with blood, And establishes it a city by iniquity! Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, And the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

4 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, As the waters cover the sea.
HABAKKUK II. 15. 13 WOE unto him...giveth his neighbour DRINK, That putteth thy bottle to him. And maketh him drunken also, That thou mayest look on their nakedness! 
18 Thou art filled with shame for glory: 
Drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered. 
The cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, 
And shamefaced spewing shall be on thy glory. 
17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, And the spoil of beasts, which 
made them afraid. Because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, 
Of the city, and of all that dwell therein. 
18 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it? 
The molten image, and a teacher of lies, That the maker of his work 
thrusteth therein, to make dumb IDOLS? 
19 WOE unto him that saith, "Awake:" To 
the dumb stone, "Arise, it shall teach!" Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, 
And there is no breath at all in the midst of it. 
20 But the Lord is in his holy temple: 
Let all the earth keep silence before him.

HABAKKUK III. 19. 8 C about 258. 
19 Thou didst...earth with rivers. 
10 The mountains saw thee, and they 
trembled: 
The overflowing of the 
water passed by: 
The deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high. 
11 The sun and moon stood still in 
their habitation: 
At the light of thine arrows they were, 
And at the shining of thy glittering spear. 
12 Thou didst...the land in indignation, 
Thou didst...the heathen in anger. 
20 But as the Lord is in his holy temple: 
Let all the earth keep silence before him.

A PRAYER OF HABAKKUK, the prophet upon Shigionoth. 
1 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: 
O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, 
In the midst of the years make known; 
In wrath remember mercy. 
3 And God came from Teman, And 
the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. 
His glory covered the heavens, 
And the earth was full of his praise. 
4 And his brightness was as the light; He 
thad horns coming out of his hand; And there was the hiding of his power. 
5 Before him went the pestilence, And 
burning coals went forth at his feet 
He stood, and measured the earth: 
He beheld, and subdued the nations; 
And the everlasting mountains were scattered, 
The perpetual hills did bow: His 
ways are everlasting.

a under, tschath
b Adam

Joy in God
b Jehovah

n Negama

in nations

lawless one

framing, Heb cho mer
ZEPHANIAH I. 1.

THE WORD of the Lord which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hilkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

1. I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord.
2. And I will consume man and beast; and I will consume the fowls of the air, and the fish of the sea, and the creeping things that creep upon the ground.
3. And I will cut off man and beast from off the land, saith the Lord.

4. I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem:
5. And I will cut off the remnant of Basal from this place, and the name of the city of the priests, and of the house of the house of Judah.

6. And I will bring upon them, and upon all that are turned back from this place, 
7. Malcham, and upon them that dwell in Malcham;
8. And them that are turned back from the land of the Lord;
9. And they that have not sought the Lord nor inquired for him.

10. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, That there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11. Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, For all the merchant people are cut down; And they that bear silver are cut off.

12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem withMultitudes, And I will punish the men that are settled on their lees, 

13. Therefore their goods shall become a booty, And their houses a desolation: They shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14. The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, Even the voice of the day of the Lord: The mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15. That day is a day of wrath, A day of trouble and distress, A day of wasteness and desolation, A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness.

16. A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, And against the high towers.

17. And I will bring distress upon men, That they shall walk like blind men, Because they have sinned against the Lord: And their blood shall be poured out as dust, And their flesh as the dung.

18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord’s wrath; But the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: For he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

2 GATHER yourselves together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, Before the day pass as the cloud.

2 The fierce anger of the Lord shall come upon you, Before the day of the Lord’s anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye MEEK of the earth, which hast wrought his judgment; Seek righteousness, seek meekness: It may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord’s anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, And Ashkelon a desolation: They shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, And Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, The nation of the Cherethites!

The word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; They shall feed thereupon:

In the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: For the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of the Moab, And the revilings of the children of Ammon, Whereby they have reproached my people, And magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, And the children of Ammon as Gomorrh.

Even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation:
ZEPHANIAH II. 10.

The residue of my people shall
spoil them, and the remnant of
my people shall possess them.
They shall have for their pride,
Because they have reproached
and magnified themselves against
the people of the Lord of hosts. 12
The Lord will be terrible unto them:
For he will slay all the gods of the
earth; and men shall worship him,
every one from his place.
13 Even all the isles of the heathen.
14 Ye ETHIOPIANS also, ye shall be
slain by my sword.
And he will stretch out his hand
against the north, and destroy AS
SYRIA; and will make NINE
VEH a desolation, and dry up like a
wilderness. 14 And flocks shall lie
down in the midst of her, All the
beasts of the nations: Both the
courser and the elect shall lodge
in the upper linteles of it; Their voice
shall ring in the windows: Desolation
shall be in the thresholds:
For he shall uncover the cedar work.
15 This is the rejoicing city that
dwelt carelessly: That said in her
heart, I am, and there is none beside
me: How is she become a desola
tion, a place for beasts to lie down in!
Every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

GLADDENED.

WOE to her that is filthy and pollu
ted, To the OPPRESSING CITY.
2 She obeyed not the voice;
She received not correction.
3 She drew not near to her God.
4 Her princes within her are roaring lions;
Her judges are evening wolves,
They gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
Her priests are light and treacherous persons;
Her priestesses have polluted the sanctuary;
They have done violence to the law.
5 The JUST LORD is in the midst thereof;
He will not do iniquity:
Every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not;
But the unjust knoweth no shame.
6 I have cut off the nations:
Their towers are desolate; I made
their streets waste, that none passeth
by:
Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, That there
is none inhabitant.
7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me,
thou wilt receive instruction;
So their dwelling should not be cut off,
howsoever I punished them:
But they rose early, and corrupted all their
doings.
8 Therefore WAIT YE UPON ME,
saith the Lord, Until the day
that I rise up to the prey: For my
determination is to gather the nations,
That I may assemble the kingdoms,
To pour upon them mine indignation,
even all my fierce anger:
For all the earth shall be devoured with
the fire of my jealousy.
9 For then will I turn to the people
a PURE LANGUAGE, That they may all call upon the name of the
Lord, To serve him with one
consent.
10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
my suppliants, Even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine
offering.
11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed
for all thy doings, Wherein thou hast transgressed against me:
For then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that
rejoice in thy pride, And thou shalt no more be haughty because of
my holy mountain.
12 I will also leave in the midst of thee
an afflicted and poor people, And they shall trust in the name of the
Lord.
13 The remnant of Israel shall not do
iniquity, nor speak lies;
Neither shall a deceitful tongue be found
in their mouth: For they shall feed
and be clothed, and none shall make
them afraid.
14 Sing, O daughter of Zion;
Shout, O Israel,
Be glad and rejoice with all the heart.
15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments,
He hath cast out thine enemy:
The king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the
midst of thee: Thou shalt not see evil any more.
16 In that day shall be said to Jerusalem, "FEAR THOU NOT "
And to Zion, "Let not thine hands be slack.
17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty;
He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy;
He will rest in his love, He will joy over thee with singing.
18 I will gather them that are sorrowful
for the solemn assembly, Who
are of thee, to whom the reproach of it
was a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will undo
all that afflict thee, And I will
save those that hate thee, And gather
her that was driven out; And I
will get them praise and fame in every
land where they have been put to
shame.
20 At that time will I bring you again;
Even in the time that I GATHER you:
For I will make you a name and a praise among all
people of the earth, When I turn
back your captivity before your eyes,
saith the Lord.
HAGGAI

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, 3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I counsel thee to build, and he shall be built. Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying, 4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: If any will do his will, he shall see his work prosper. 5 And the Lord had been very patient with the Israelites, and he had sent them many prophets to teach them his will, and to warn them of the coming of the Lord. 6 But the Israelites were unwilling to listen to the prophets, and they continued to sin against the Lord. 7 Therefore, the Lord had sent a great famine upon the land, and many Israelites died of hunger. 8 But some of the Israelites repented of their sins, and they turned to the Lord. 9 Then the Lord sent a great rain to the land, and the famine was lifted. 10 And the Lord gave the Israelites prosperity, and they were able to build the city. 11 Then Haggai the prophet said: 12 Therefore the Lord said: 13 And the Lord said: 14 Then the Lord sent angels to help the Israelites, and they were able to build the city. 15 And the Lord gave the Israelites victory over their enemies, and they were able to build the city. 16 Therefore the Lord said: 17 And the Lord said: 18 Then the Lord sent the Israelites back to their homeland, and they were able to build the city. 19 And the Lord gave the Israelites peace, and they were able to build the city. 20 Therefore the Lord said: 21 And the Lord said: 22 Then the Lord sent the Israelites back to their homeland, and they were able to build the city. 23 And the Lord gave the Israelites victory over their enemies, and they were able to build the city.
ZECHARIAH I. 21

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, 2 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.
3 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?
4 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 UPON the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, 8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and red horses; and there were red horses, speckled, and white.
9 Then said I, O my -lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what they be.

21 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.
II. 1. 

What come these to do?" And he spake, saying, 'These are the horns which have scattered Judah, that no man did turn back: but they are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, 3 which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

2 I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and beheld a man with a measuring line in his hand.

3 And said I, Whither goest thou?" And he said unto me, 'To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.'

4 And, behold, the angel which talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

5 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls For the multitude of men and cattle therein: 6 For thus saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord. 7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: For he that toucheth thee toucheth the apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will smite mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to every one of his servants; and they shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

9 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: For lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. 10 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: And I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

11 And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again. 12 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: For he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.

4 And the Lord said unto Satan, 'The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee; is not this a plain BOUND ARCHED OUT OF THE FIRE!'
shoutings, crying, 'GRACE, grace unto it.'

8. Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

9. For who hath despised the day of small things? For they shall rejoice, and shall see the plumeet in the hand of Zerubbabel with THOSE SEVEN; they are the eyes of the Lord, which RUN to and fro through the whole earth.'

10. Then I answered and said unto him, "What are these TWO OLIVE TREES upon the right side of the candelstick and upon the left side thereof?"

11. And I answered again, and said unto him, "What be these TWO OLIVE BRANCHES which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?"

12. And he answered me and said, "Knowest thou not what these be?" And I said, "No, my lord." Then he answered and spoke unto me, saying, "This is the CURSE that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off on that side according to it.

13. I will bring it upon the house of the king of Judah, and upon the house of Josiah, and upon the house of the sons of Zedekiab, and upon the sons of Joshua the son of Jeshua, high priest; and upon the house of the Lord, and upon the king of Babylon; and I will bring it upon the house of the king of Judah shall be cut off on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off on that side according to it."

14. The vision of the EPHAH. I saw an EPHAH that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth; and all the kings of the east gather themselves together against it.

15. And he said, "This is an EPHAH that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth; and all the kings of the east gather themselves together against it."

16. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came TWO WOMEN, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a STORK: and they lift-
Zech. VII. 1.

7 And it was in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in the twentieth year. Then spake unto him the word of the Lord, saying, 

8 I myself have cast them out of the tents of my sanctuary: I will give even the梓ax to the children - of the young men, and will scatter them through the earth. Their slain bodies will be cast out to the fowl of the air, and to the beasts of the earth. 

9 And it was in the ninth month, on the ninth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, 

10 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: In the night of which I brought you out of the land of Egypt, saying, 

11 Be ye strong, be ye courageous, and stand, and see the travail of the Lord your God, and be strong for the cause of the Lord your God. 

12 And it was in the six and twentieth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 

13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I am a city that is too broad for the mouth of Jacob, and hearkeneth unto the people. 

14 And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, 

15 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I am zealous for Zion and Jealous for the house of Jacob, and I am Jealous for her with great jealousy, and I will save her with a cloth of many colors, and I will hold her with a cord of love. 

16 And again the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, 

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I am returned unto Zion, and will DWELL in the midst of Jerusalem. And Jerusalem shall be called a CITY OF TRUTH; And the mountain of the Lord of hosts the HOLY MOUNTAIN.
and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come *people*, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go unto another, *saying*, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek *the Lord*: for *I* will go with you.

22 *Yea*, many *people* and strong nations shall come to seek *the Lord* of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before *the Lord*.

23 Thus saith *the Lord* of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten *men* shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of that of him that is a Jew, saying, WE WILL GO WITH YOU, for we have heard that *God* is with you.

9 THE BURDEN OF THE WORD OF GOD.  
2 The Lord in the land of Hadrach, And Damascus shall be like the cities thereof.

3 When the eyes of *men*, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward *the Lord*.

4 And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyre, and Sidon, though it be very wise.

5 And Tyre shall build herself a strong hold, And she shall go forth as a light: And her towers shall be as the narrow cornices of the altar.

6 And *the Lord* shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: For they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as a ensign upon his land.

7 For how great is his goodness, And how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men *cheerful*, And new wine the maidens.

10 *Ask* ye of the Lord in the time of the latter rain, So *the Lord* shall make bright clouds, And *give* them showers of rain, To every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, And the diviners have seen a lie, And have told false dreams; They comfort in vain:

3 Therefore they went their way as a flock, They were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

4 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, And I punished the goats: For *the Lord* of hosts hath visited his flock *the house of Judah*, And hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

5 Out of him went forth the corner. Out of him the battle, Out of him every oppressor together.

6 And they *shall* be as mighty men, Which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: And they *shall* fight, because *the Lord* is with them, And the riders on horses shall be confounded.

7 And I will strengthen *the house* of Judah, And I will save *the house* of Joseph, And I will bring them again to place them; For I have mercy upon them: And they *shall* be as though I had not cast them off; For *I* am *the Lord* their God, And *I* will hear them.
they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: Yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; and their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

11 I will rejoice for them, and I will gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they hath increased.

12 And I will plant them among the people; and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

13 And I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them. And I will plant them through the sea with affliction, and with sorrow of heart, and with many perditions.

14 And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

11 OPEN thy doors, O LEBANON, That the fire may devour thy cedars. 2 HOWL, fithe tree; for the cedar lieth fallen: Because the mighty are spoiled: HOWL, O ye oaks of Bashan; For the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds: For their glory is spoiled: A voice of the roaring of young lions: For their pride is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the FLOCK of the SLAUGHTER; Whose possessors slay them, and withhold themselves not guilty: And they that sell them say, Blessed be the Lord: for I am rich, and their own shepherds pity them not.

5 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord. But, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

6 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O ye poor of the flock. And I took unto me TWO STAVES, the one I called BEAUTY, and the other I called BANDS; and I fed the flock. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul lofted them, and their soul also abhorred me. Then said I, I will not feed you that Dieth, and flieth; and that the sick be cut off, and let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

7 And I took my STAFF, even BEAUTY, and CUT it ASUNDER. 662

12 THE BURDEN of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretched forth the heavens: And laideth the foundation of the earth, And formeth the spirit of man within him; 2 Behold, I will make JERUSALEM a CUP OF TREMBLING unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the midst both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will smite every horse with astonishment, And his rider with madness: And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

4 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.

5 That day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; And they shall devour all the people round about, On the right hand and on
The Pierced 10 Isai 10 31, 32. Rev 1 7.
look attentively, Heb. hibbita

Warning 11 2 Chr 30. 21, 23
mourn the mourning shall be.

A Fountain 13 Isai 38. 6-11
opened

Zechariah XII. 7.

1. And JERUSALEM shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.
2. And JERUSALEM shall save the tents of JUDAH FIRST, That the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem Do not magnify themselves against Judah.
3. In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And he that is feeble among them that day shall be as David; And the house of David shall be as God, As the angel of the Lord before them.
4. And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.
5. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, The SPIRIT OF grace and of supplications: And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, And they shall MOURN for him, as one mourneth for his only son, And they shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.
6. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.
7. And the land shall mourn, every family apart, The family of the house of David apart, And their wives apart; The family of the house of Nathan apart, And their wives apart; The family of the house of Levi apart, And their wives apart; The family of Shimei apart, And their wives apart; All the families that remain, Every family apart, And their wives apart.

Zechariah XIV. 8.

1. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, And thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, And the city shall be taken, And the houses burned, and the women raped; And half of the city shall go forth into captivity, And the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
3. Then shall the Lord go forth, And fight against those nations, As when he fought in the day of battle.
4. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, Which is before Jerusalem on the east, And the mount shall thereof toward the east and toward the west, And there shall be a very great valley; And half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, And half of it toward the south.
5. And e shal fol low to the valley of the mountains; For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal Yes, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: And the Lord shall come, and all the SAINTS with thee.
6. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the light shall not be clear, nor dark: 7. But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, Not day, nor night: But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.
7. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem.
ZECHARIAH XIV. 9.

FROM JERUSALEM; Half of them toward the former seas, And half of them toward the hinder seas: In summer and in winter shall it be.

And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: In that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: And it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, From Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, Unto the corner gate, And from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winewrasses.

And men shall dwell in it, And there shall be no more utter destruction; But Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the nations that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, And their eyes shall consume away in their holes, And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; And the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, And of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those tents, as this plague.

And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from YEAR TO YEAR TO worship the Lord, the Lord of hosts, and TO KEEP the feast of Tabernacles.

And it shall be, that whoever will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem To worship the Lord, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; There shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

This shall be the punishment of Egypt, And the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, holiness unto the Lord; And the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts.

And all they that sacrifice shall come, and take of them, and eateth therein: And in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

MALACHI.

THE burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord. Yet I loved Jacob, And I hated Esau, And laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

Whereas Edom saith, We are impowered. But we will return and build the desolate places; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; And they shall call them, The border of wickedness: And, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

A son honoureth his father, And a servant his master: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? And if I be a master, where is my fear? 2 Saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name, And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? 4 In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? 5 Offer it now unto thy governor; Will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person?

And now, I pray you, beseech a

THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

1. The feast of Tabernacles.
2. Jerusalem of the Tabernacles.

HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

FOCUSED AND IMPERFECT OFFERINGS.

b bring.

INCENSE AND PEARL OFFERINGS.

b bring again.
Malachi I. 10.

ε-God, that he *will be gracious unto us: This * hath been by your means: Will he regard your persons? *saith *the Lord of hosts.

6 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the altar. And ye have corrupted the covenant of *Levi, *saith *the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore saith the Lord, *They shall be ashamed of their council, and of their princes "the princes thereof.

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously,

Proverbs 1. 6.

1 Jehovah *is it.

2 And, behold, the day of the Lord cometh with great solemnities, as a noise of great multitudes; and he shall be "great upon the earth among many nations.

Levi.

2 My COVENANT was with him of life and peace. And I *gave them to him for the fear with which I feared me, and was afraid before my name.

5 The law of truth was in his mouth, And iniquity was not found in his lips: He walked with me in peace and equity, And did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, And they *should seek the law at his mouth:

Malachi III. 1

B.C. about 400.

The Priests Reproved.

7 repreache nly, he.

10 Have we not one God? hath not one ε-God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, And an abomination hath been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem;

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, The master and the scholar, out of Jacob, And the scribes of the house of Jacob, And the scribes of the house of Israel.

13 And this *hath ye done again, Covering the altar of *the Lord with tears, With weeping, and with crying out, Insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, Or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye *say, Wherefore!

15 Matt 10 4, 5.

4 seed of stock.

Evil Words

2 Behold, I will send MY MESSENGER, And he shall prepare the way before me: And the ε-Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, Even the MESSENGER OF THE COYE-
NANT, whom ye delight in:
Behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.
2 But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appeareth? For he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:
3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of the sons of Levi;
4 And purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.
5 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.
6 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be swift to witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the false swearers, and against those that oppress the halef in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless; and that thou turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.
7 For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Your WORDS have been STOUT against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?
14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?
12 And now we call the proud happy; Yea, they that work wickedness are set up; Yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.
13 Then they that feared The Lord spoke often one to another; And the mouth of the Lord spake, and he heard it; And a book of remembrance was written before him For them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.
17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, In that day when I shall make up my JEWELS, And I will spare them, As a man spareth his own son that serveth him.
13 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, Between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

4 FOR behold, the DAY cometh, saith the Lord, That shall burn as an oven; And all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: And the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, That it shall leave them neither root nor branch.
2 But unto you that fear my name shall the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS arise with healing in his wings; And ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet In the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.
4 Remember ye the LAW of MOSES my servant, Which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, With the statutes and judgments.
6 Behold, I will send you ELIJAH the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:
6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, And the heart of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.
LIST OF KINGS
FROM THE
Captority of the Ten Tribes to Alexander the Great.

KINGS OF BABYLON.

Tiglath-Pileser (Punish), of Assyria . . . . 729
(Shalmaneser, of Nineveh, King of Assyria) . .
Yagence, Chief of the Caladi . . . . 726
Mesarodach-Baladan III, his son . . . . 721
Sargon, King of Assyria, B.C. 723 . . . . 709
Mesarodach-Baladan restored . . . . 704
Bel-ibni, appointed by Sennacherib . . . . 703
Assar-Shaddar-un, son of Sennacherib. Appointed by Sennacherib . . . . 700
Suzer (Babylon destroyed by Sennacherib, B.C. 685) . . . . 693
Ebaladon, King of Assyria, son of Sennacherib Babylon rebuilt . . . . 691
Saul-Mugina, his younger son. The elder, “Assur-bani-pal,” being King of Assyria . . 689
Assur-bani-pal, King of Assyria . . . . 688
Bel-zibbu-ikin. (Revolts) . . . . 626
Nabopolassar (General of the King of Assyria *) . . 626
Nabonidus-Tushushu III (Nebuchadnezzar), his son . . . . 625
Amon or Evil-Merodach, his son (murdered 560) . . 622
Nebu-Sarru-tushur (His brother-in-law. Rab- Nabopolassar) . . . . 621
Nebuchadnezzar, mag or Chief Officer of State . . . . 620
His son murdered, reigning nine months only . . 619
Nabonidus, descendant of Nebuchadnezzar . . . . 558
Merodach, or Bel-Sarra-tusur (Belshazzar), his son . . . . 511

KINGS OF PERSIA.

Cyaxer, King of PERSIA, 556. Son of Cambyses, King of Persia . . . . 538
Cambyses II , his son . . . . 523
Pseudo-Smerdis, Magian usurper . . . . 522
Darius I, Hytiapae . . . . 531
Xerxes, Hebrew, “Abansuros” . . . . 486
Amazakenes I, Longinus . . . . 403
Darius II, Nohus . . . . . . 425
Amazakenes II, Memon . . . . . . 426
Amazakenes III, Ochus . . . . . . 358
Ames . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 358
Darius III, Codonanmnus . . . . . . 338

GREECE.

Alexander the Great. Battle of Arbela.
kingdom. 4. Cassander, Greco, &c.

Where mentioned in Scripture, and Notes.
2 Kings xvi. 20; xvi. 7. 1 Chron. v. 6 and 20. 2 Chron xxviii. 20.

Nabopolassar married his son, Nebuchadnezzar, to the daughter of Cyrus, King of Media. Assyria now divided between Media, Babylon, and Egypt. In 605 B.C. War with Egypt, in which Nebuchadnezzar subdued Syria and Palestine. 2 Kings xxiv. 1, 10, 11. 2 Chron xxviii. 2. Jer xxvii. 26, xxviii. 1. 624. Revolt in Palestine 607. Jerusalem destroyed; Judah and Benjamin carried into captivity. 2 Kings xxiv. 10, xxv. 3 Chron xxiii. Jer xxiv. 18
2 Kings xxv. 27. Jer li. 31.
Jer. xxxix. 3. A son of Belzachar, Iscahm.
Daniel v. vii. 1; viii. 1.
Ezra Is xli. 28; xlv. 1. Dan iii 21; vi. 28; xi. 1. Great grandson of Cyrus, King of Media. Not known who the Darius of Dan v. 31 was, supposed to be an uncle of Cyrus, left as Governor of Babylon.
The Artaxerxes of Ezra iv.
Esther's king. Dan. xli. 2.
Neh 12 years.

Dan. vii. 6; viii. 8, 21; xii. 2. Death of Alexander. 12th November, 333 B.C.
Dan. vii. 6; (4 beasts) vii. 22.
THE

ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT;

UNITING THE PRECISION OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK WITH THE

TEXT OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION.

Uniform with "The English-Hebrew Bible."

BY

THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

Weston-super-Mare:
DAVIES BROTHERS,
HIGH STREET

London:
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E C
INTRODUCTION.

The outline or plan of the ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT is exceedingly simple. The unauthorized version is followed without alteration. The chapters are divided into paragraphs, retaining the usual numbering of verses.

The subject of each paragraph is briefly indicated in the margin. Leading words are printed in capitals, to arrest the eye in finding passages, subjects, parables, or events.

Quotations from the Old Testament are given in small capitals. The references are few, and selected with great care. And the parallel passages, indicated by capitals in the margin, chiefly refer to paragraphs, and form a complete harmony of scripture.

Emendations are suggested by initials, and given in the margin, with the original Greek.

Critical various readings from Greek MSS are noted at the foot of the page, with authorities for and against. All this, to go no further, furnishes a volume of exceeding clearness, facility of reference, and general usefulness, such as any may avail themselves of with advantage.

But the value of the work to the attentive reader, and intelligent student of the Sacred Word, will be found in its bringing to light, and keeping before the eye, the innumerable beauties, accuracies, and perfections of the Inspired Original, without interfering with the text of the ordinary English Bible.

The very grammar of the Greek Testament, with its wonderful precision and expressiveness, being stamped on its pages, by the simplest possible marks or indications.

And as these marks are naturally suggestive of the ideas to be conveyed, when once understood, they require little, if any, effort of memory, or if any uncertainty arises it may be at once removed by a reference to the list of signs herewith furnished.

The sign (â) is chosen for the article in the nominative, as being the simplest. For the article in the accusative or objective the sign (â) is used. It represents a hand pointing.

For the article in the genitive (ââ) the same open, signifying origin or character. Singular number, one stroke (â), plural, three strokes (ââ).

To indicate the tenses:—

A point (â) is used to show the aorist or short tense, expressing an action or event rounded off and complete.

A line (ââ) is used to express continuation.

An upright stroke (â') for present time.

To the left of the stroke indicates the past.

And to the right of the stroke, the future.

A dot in a circle (ââ) shows the infinitive mood, as abstract in character.

The other signs are combinations of these.
INTRODUCTION.

SIGNS EMPLOYED IN THE ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT.

ARTICLES.

* Article in the nominative; definite, or distinctive and personal. Similar to the definite article "
ha" in Hebrew.
* Article in the genitive; expressing origin, or character.
* Article in the dative; both distinctive and objective. Like "

eth ha" in Hebrew.
* Article in the accusative; objective, pointing out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. Similar to the objective article "

eth" in Hebrew.

NUMBERS

- Singular.
- Plural.

EMPOTHIC PRONOUNS

Old English letters. E, thou, 

TENSES

* Aorist, "A point in the expanse of time." Whether past, present or future. Especially in the past.
* "Pluperfect, "Had.done."
* Aorist, indicative, "Did."
* Pluperfect, "Was-doing."
* Perfect, or continuous in the past, or permanent result, "Hath.done."
* Perfect in the sense of the present, as "We-know."
* Present, or continuous in the present, "Doth."
* Future, "Will-do."
* In Greek the short tense is the aorist.
The long tenses are the imperfect and the present.
The perfect expresses either continuance, or permanent effect, somewhat similar to the long tense with "

saw" in Hebrew.
The pluperfect puts the perfect farther back.
The future simply expresses futurity.

PARTICIPLES.

* Participle present, "Doing."
* Aorist participle, "Having-done."
* Present participle, with article in the nominative. "The doing-one," or "The doer;" permanent character.
* Participle with article in the genitive. Origin, or character.
* Participle with article in the dative. Objective and definite.
* Participle with article in the accusative. Objective.

MOODS.

* Infinitive, "To-do." Without the word "to."
* Infinitive aorist, "To-do." With the word "to."
* Infinitive present, "To-do." With the word "to."
* Imperative aorist, "Do," Do instantly.
* Imperative present, "Do," Continue to do.
* Subjunctive aorist, "May-do," or, in the future, "May or shall have done."
* Subjunctive present, "May do."
INTRODUCTION.

OTHER SIGNS.

* Parallel passages.
- Words omitted supplied.

LOWER HYphen.

- Connecting words together which in Greek are but one.

THE GREEK ARTICLE.

The Hebrew language has two articles, the definite or distinctive article י ha (־); and the objective or accusative article רָשׁ or רָשׁ י (־), pointing out an object before the mind (objective), or the object on which an action terminates (accusative).

The Greek language has one article in three genders, ὑ ho, ἢ he, ὑ to. It appears that, as with the nouns and prepositions in Greek, so with the article, the exact import or force varies with the case in connexion with which it is found. The case-ending of the noun affecting each part of speech joined to it.

In continuing the English-Greek Testament on the same principle as the Englishman’s Hebrew Bible, it was found that the Greek article in the nominative case corresponds very nearly with the Hebrew definite article “ha” (־). The same sign therefore is employed as in the Old Testament (־). Example, Matt. 1. 23, “Behold a Virgin”.

It is very frequently translated as a personal pronoun. As Matt. 2. 14. “He arose.”

The Greek article in the genitive has a peculiar force, expressing origin, or character, (similar in Hebrew to words “in regimen”). To show the article in the genitive, the sign (־) has been adopted. As John 1. 45, “The son of Joseph.”

The Greek article in the dative has both an objective and definite character, similar to the combination of the eth and ha in Hebrew. The sign (־) therefore is used. As John 1. 5, “Shineth in darkness.”

The Greek article in the accusative corresponds with the Hebrew objective or accusative article eth or ἐ (־). It points out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. As John 1. 14, “We beheld his glory.”

These signs for the article in the several cases are only inserted when the article is left out entirely in the authorized version; or when in connexion with the present participle it is translated as a pronoun or by some other word, as “—they—that kept them,” that is, their keepers.

The absence of the article in the Greek, especially in those instances in which the word “the” is required by the idiom of the English language, shows that the word following is to be understood as characteristic. As Matt. 1. 1, “The book of the generation,” &c. John 1. 1, “And the word — was God.”

GREEK CASES OF NOUNS.

The Nominative case, answers to the question “Who?” often rendered by a pronoun, he, she, it.

The Genitive, answers to the question “Whence?” It denotes motion from, separation, and character. “Of” and “from.”

The Dative, answers to the question “Where?” Implies rest in, and conjunction, inference. “To” and “with.”

The Accusative, answers to the question “Whither?” Indicating motion towards (objective), or the object on which an action terminates. “Unto.”

The case-ending of the noun also affects the part of speech connected with it.

NUMBERS.

Though the Greek has the dual number as well as the singular and plural, yet since the dual is not used by the writers of the New Testament, the sign employed
INTRODUCTION.

in the O. T. for the dual (*) has been discontinued, while the sign (—) still stands for the singular, and (*) for the plural. As 1 Pet. 3. 18, “The unjust.”

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The emphatic pronouns have, in the New Testament, been distinguished by the old English character, as ἐ, θέω, ὑς. As Mat. 5. 22, “But I say unto you.”

THE GREEK TENSES.

“In respect to the verb, the Greek is the most wonderfully precise of all languages, wrought out by Divine Providence for the purpose of being employed as the instrument of revelation in those portions of Scripture which require the nicest distinctions. In these portions especially in order to clear understanding and sound theology, no distinction of tense must ever be overlooked.”—Quarterly.

SCHEME OF GREEK TENSES, SHOWN PROGRESSIVELY FROM PAST TO FUTURE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSES</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

MOODS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th></th>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th></th>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aorist.</td>
<td>Present.</td>
<td>Used in the future as</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>Perfect future.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May have done,</td>
<td>&quot;May.do, &quot;May.be.</td>
<td>(—)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May have been.</td>
<td></td>
<td>May, shall, or will have done, or have been.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Do instantly.</td>
<td>&quot;Do and let it remain.</td>
<td>&quot;Do and continue doing.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To.do, To.be.</td>
<td>To.do or to.be. Continuous.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PARTICIPLES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
<td>(—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Having done,</td>
<td>Having done and doing,</td>
<td>Having been and being.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Having been.</td>
<td>Doing, Being.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION.

THE AORIST (or -).  
The Greek aorist expresses an action or event rounded off and complete in itself. "A point in the expanse of time;" whether in the past, the present, or the future, but especially in the past.

In the past, as the aorist indicative "Did" or "Was," similar to the short tense in Hebrew employed in narratives of the past. As Mat. 9. 18, "I am not come."  
In the present, as the aorist Imperative, "Do." That is "Do instantly," corresponding with the Hebrew Imperative.

And in the future, as in the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect, "Shall or will have done;" corresponding with the short tense used in the future in the Hebrew. As Mat. 5. 18, "Till heaven and earth pass."

The aorist is also used in the present, where decision or completeness is intended in the present; corresponding with the short tense used in the present in the Hebrew. Compare Isaiah 21. 9, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen," with Rev. 14. 8.

This tense is indicated by a point (') and in the aorist indicative the point is placed on the left of the upright stroke, the mark for the present (') to show that its place is in the past.

THE PLUPERFECT TENSE ('). 
The pluperfect, "had," "had done," or "had been," puts the action or event further back than either the aorist indicative or the perfect.

It is indicated by another upright stroke before the point for the aorist indicative, thus, ("'). As Mat. 7. 25, "It was founded."

THE IMPERFECT TENSE (−). 
The imperfect tense "was doing," or "was being," expresses continuance in the past. As John 1. 1, "In the beginning was the Word."

It is shown by the sign (−). The horizontal line (−) showing continuance, being on the left of the short upright stroke − to indicate continuance in the past.

This tense in Greek corresponds with the long tense in Hebrew used in narratives of the past. Gen. 2. 5, "Before it was in the earth," "before it grew."

THE PERFECT TENSE (−). 
The perfect tense is a combination of the past and the present, and expresses continuation from the past to the present time, or to the present of the speaker or writer, or else the result. "Hath done," "Hath been." As John 1. 3, "Was made."

The perfect is shown by the sign (−), in which the long horizontal line, showing continuance, is placed on the right of the short upright stroke, in distinction from the sign of the imperfect (−). The Greek perfect corresponds, in many cases, with the long tense in Hebrew with "vav" or "and." But the long tense with "vav" in Hebrew is more frequently used in another sense, as giving permanence and importance to an action or event; thus taking it away from the transitory sense of the short tense. This fine distinction, intermediate between the aorist and the perfect, is peculiar to the Hebrew language.

THE PERFECT IN THE SENSE OF THE PRESENT ('). 
The perfect being a combination of the past and the present, sometimes the idea of the present preponderates—as in several words of constant occurrence, as othēματι, oldamen, "we know." To indicate this, the upright stroke for the "present" is added to the sign for the perfect (−).

THE PRESENT TENSE ('). 
The present tense, "Does" or "Is," which also expresses continuation in the present, is shown by the upright stroke ('). As John 14. 2, 8, "I go." "I will come." John 2. 17, "It was written."

This tense corresponds with the Hebrew long tense when used in the present.

THE FUTURE TENSE ('). 
The future tense, "Will or shall do," "Will or shall be," is shown by the horizontal line being placed on the right of the upright stroke ' to indicate continuation.
INTRODUCTION.

on to the future, or continuation in the future, or else simply futurity. As Mat. 8. 15, "And gather."

When continuous it corresponds with the Hebrew long tense used in the future.

THE MOODS.

SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST ( ).

"May-do." John 15. 7, "If ye abide."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT ( ).

"May-do." 1 Cor. 14. 24, "If all prophesy."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE FUTURE or Future Perfect ( ).

"May-shall, or will have done." Rom. 8. 17, "That we may be also glorified together."

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

IMPERATIVE AORIST ( ).

"Do instantly and completely." Mat. 9. 5, "Arise."

"Be"

"Good."

Similar to the Hebrew imperative.

IMPERATIVE PRESENT ( ).

"Do and continue to do." Mat. 9. 5, "And walk."

"Be and continue to be."

Similar to the long tense in Hebrew used as an imperative.

IMPERATIVE PERFECT ( ).

"Do and remain done,"

"Be and remain." Mark 4. 39, "Peace, be still."

INFINITIVE MOOD ( ).

INFINITIVE AORIST ( ).

"To-do." Rom. 13. 11, "To awake."

"To-be."

INFINITIVE PRESENT ( ).

"To-do." Rom. 12. 3, "To think."

"To-be."

THE PARTICIPLE ( ).

Partakes of the character both of the noun and of the verb.

The participle is indicated by the sign ( ). The upright stroke for the present, placed upon the horizontal line signifying continuation, implies continuation in the present. It corresponds with the participle in the Hebrew; though frequently there used like the imperfect tense of the Greek.

A PARTICIPLE PRESENT, "Doing," or "Being." John 1. 9, "Cometh."

A AORIST PARTICIPLE, "Having done," or "Having been." When followed by the verb in the aorist, frequently signifies simply "Doing," or "Being;" as "He answered and said;" "He answering said," not "He having answered said."

A PARTICIPLE PERFECT; "Having done and doing," or the result. The two signs combined. Rev. 2. 17, "Written."

A PRESENT PARTICIPLE with article in the nominative. "The doing one" or "The doer." Permanent character. So in Hebrew; but in that language frequently without the article. Mat. 4. 8, "The tempter." John 1. 29, "Which taketh away."

A PARTICIPLE with article in the genitive. Origin, or character. Rom. 3. 11, "Them that believe."

A PARTICIPLE with article in the dative. Objective and definite. Rom. 1. 7, "To all that be."

A PARTICIPLE with article in the accusative. Objective. Rom. 2. 3, "Judge them which do."
PREPOSITIONS.

GRAPHIC SCHEME OF THE GREEK PREPOSITIONS, AS VIEWED ACCORDING TO THE IDEA OF GEOMETRICAL RELATIONSHIP.

1. ὑπό, above.
2. (resting on)
3. ὑπό, under.
4. πάρα, by the side of
5. ἀπό, on both sides of
6. πρὸς, towards.
7. εἰς, into, or unto (motion).
8. διὰ, through.
9. ἐκ, out of.
10. ἀπό, away from.
11. ἐπί, around.
12. ἀπό, along.
13. ἐπί, up.
14. κατά with gen.
15. κατά with accus.
16. ἀντί, over against, facing.
17. οπίσω, behind.
18. σὺν, together with, in company with.
19. μετά, with genitive, in the midst of, among, between.
19. μετά, with accusative, after.

along, according to.
INTRODUCTION.

PREPOSITIONS.

The Greek prepositions express exact geometrical relationship, and are mathematically precise.

The **primary meaning** of each corresponds with, or is varied by, the case which follows it.

For example, **πρὸς, para**, by the side of.

Followed by the genitive, is from the side.

By the dative, to, or, at the side.

Accusative, towards the side.

The distinct case meaning is absorbed into that of the preposition.

The **secondary meanings** are evolved by regular laws from the primary. An arbitrary exchange of prepositions therefore is to be carefully avoided, and is fatal to exact interpretation.

**Prepositions, with the cases that follow them.**

**Prepositions with one case only.**

Genitive, ἀντὶ, ἀχτε, ἐκ, and πρὸς.

Dative, ἐπὶ and ὑπὸ.

Accusative, ἀνά and εἰς.

**With two cases.**

Gen. and acc., διὰ, κατά, and ὑπὲρ.

**With three cases.**

Gen. dat. and acc., ἐμφι, περὶ, ἐπὶ, μετὰ, πρὸς, πρὸς, and ὑπὸ.

According to the scheme we see that——

1. “Above” or “over” the solid, answers to ὑπὲρ, huper.
2. “Upon” its upper plane, to ἐπὶ, epi.
3. “Under” or below it, ὑπὸ, hupo.
4. “By the side of,” πρὸς, para.
   “Unto,” when to a person or thing.
8. “In,” inside it (rest), ἐν.
10. “Away from,” ἀπὸ, apo; continuation of ἐκ, ek.
11. Around it, in a circle, περὶ, peri.
12. Direction through, διὰ, dia.
13. Motion upwards, ἀνά, ana.
14. **With gen.** Motion downwards, κατὰ, kata.
   **With acc.** Horizontal motion, “along”
15. In front of, ἀντὶ, anti.
16. Before it, πρὸς, pro.
17. Behind it, in the rear, διὰκόσμο, opiso.

**The prepositions in detail.**

1. ὑπὲρ, huper.

**With genitive.** Above, over, for, for the good of, on behalf of

**With accusative.** Over, beyond.

2. ἐπὶ, epi.

**With gen.** Upon, on, in the case of, at the time of.

**With dat.** Upon, at, by, against, after.

**With acc.** Upon, over, towards.
INTRODUCTION.

3. ἀνά, hupo.

**With gen.** From under, by (agent after passive verbs).
**With dat.** Under.
**With acc.** Towards and under, extension under.

4. παρά, para.

**With gen.** From beside, from, of, or by (author).
**With dat.** By, at, with (rest by the side of).
**With acc.** Along, by (motion by the side of), near, beyond.

5. ἀμφί, amphi.

**With gen. and dat.** About, for, for the sake of.
**With acc.** On both sides. (In N. T. only used in compound words)

6. πρὸς, pros.

**With gen.** From before, for the advantage of. (Acts 27 34. only)
**With dat.** At, to, by the side of.
**With acc.** To, unto, towards, with respect to, with, in the vicinity of.

**With acc only.** Into, in, unto, to, for, at. Continuation of the motion indicated by πρὸς, pros. When used for in, as “in the house,” implies previous motion to it. Of time and number, up to, about, until.

7. εἰς, eis.

**With dat only.** In, of time and place; also of the instrument and manner, equipment or qualification.

8. ἐν, en.

**With gen only.** Out of, from, from a place, also denoting origin or source, and the distinguishing mark of a class. By, or through, denoting the author or efficient cause.

9. ἐκ, ek, or before a vowel ἐξ, ex.

**With gen only.** Out of, from, from a place, also denoting origin or source, and the distinguishing mark of a class. By, or through, denoting the author or efficient cause.

10. ἀπό, apo.

**With gen. only.** Away from; continuation of the motion expressed by ἐκ, ek.

11. περί, peri.

**With gen.** Concerning, for, about, on account of.
**With dat.** Around, on, near.
**With acc** About, around, respecting.

12. διά, dia.

**With gen.** Through, both of place and time. By means of (instrument, when direct to its result).
**With acc** On account of, because of, for the sake of. By means of (when not direct).

13. ἀνά, ana.

**With acc only.** Up, throughout, at the rate of. In composition, up, step by step, back, again.

14. κατά, kata.

**With gen.** Down, against.
**With acc.** Along, about, according to, during.

15. ἀντί, anti.

**With gen only.** In front of, over against, opposite to, for, in place of, instead of.

16. πρὸ, pro.

**With gen only.** Before, whether of time, place, or preference.

17. ὁπίσω, opiso.

**Adverb.** Behind, after, in the rear.

18. συν, sun.

**With dat only.** With, together with, in company with.

19. μετά, meta.

**With gen.** With, together with.
**With acc.** After, behind, among.
**TEXTUAL CRITICISM.**

Critical Various Readings of the Greek Text are given at the foot of the page, with the authorities for and against, in cases of importance only.

These readings are taken, with the kind consent of the author, from "Textual Criticism for English Students," by C. E. Stuart (S. Bagster and Sons); to which the reader is referred. The MSS. collated are nearly all older than the eighth century.

---

**LIST OF UNCIAL, OR LARGE LETTER MSS. QUOTED.**

§ Palimpsests, or copies written over erased writing.
|| Accompanied by a Translation.

**OF THE GOSPELS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT</th>
<th>CONTAINS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>C. Alexandrinus</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>All but Mat. i.—xxv. 6; John vi. 50—viii. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>C. Vaticanus, 1209</td>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C§</td>
<td>C. Ephraemi</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td></td>
<td>C. Beze</td>
<td>VI</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>C. Basileensis</td>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>Basle</td>
<td>All but a few verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>C. Bembelii</td>
<td>XI.</td>
<td>Utrecht</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F a</td>
<td>C. Coislinianus</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Nine verses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>C. Severini, II.</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Hamburg</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>limpesta Ti.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>schendorfiana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>C. Cyrius</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>C. Regius</td>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All but sixty-five verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>C. Campianus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>C. Purpureus</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>{Vienna}</td>
<td>A few verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P §</td>
<td>C. Guelfpherby-</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Wolfenbuttel</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tanus, A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>C. Vaticanus, 354</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>C. Narianus</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Venice</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>C. Mosquensis</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>All but a few verses of Matthew and John. From John vi. 39 to end, is written in cursive characters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>C. Monacensis</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Munich</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Fragments in</td>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>John xvi. 3—xix. 41.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the Barberini</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Library</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z §</td>
<td>C. Dublinensis</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Dublin</td>
<td>Portions of Matthew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Receptus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>C. Sangallensis</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>St. Gallen</td>
<td>All but John xix. 17—35 with a Latin translation.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT.</th>
<th>CONTAINS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>C. Tischendorf, I.</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Leipsic</td>
<td>A few verses of Matthew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. Sinaiticus</td>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>St Petersburg</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fragm. Mosquense</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>Fragments of John.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F. Nitriense</td>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>or London</td>
<td>A few verses of John.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>V.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>{ A few verses of Luke and John,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>with a Thebaic translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F. Woidianum</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions of Luke, i. ii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. Guelphercius</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Wolfenbuttel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. Bodleianus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. Veronensis</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Verona</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. Turicensis</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Turin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


OF THE ACTS AND GENERAL EPISTLES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>C §</th>
<th>See before</th>
<th></th>
<th>All.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions of the Acts</td>
<td>Portions of the Acts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Acts i.—vii. 10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>C. Augiensis</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>All but 2 Cor. iv. 13—xii. 6.</td>
<td>All but 2 Cor. iv. 13—xii. 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Heb. ix. 14, to end, and Epistles to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>C. Boerbergianus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Dresden</td>
<td>Nearly all but Hebrews, which</td>
<td>Nearly all but Hebrews, which</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>is only in Latin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions, with a Latin translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>C. Coislinianus</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions, with a Latin translation.</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

OF ST. PAUL’S EPISTLES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>C §</th>
<th>See before.</th>
<th></th>
<th>All but 2 Cor. iv. 13—xii. 6.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Heb. ix. 14, to end,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>and Epistles to Timothy,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Titus, and Philemon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>C. Claromontanus</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All but a few verses, with a Latin translation.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Rom. viii. 21—33 ; xi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16—25 ; 1 Tim. i. 1—vi. 15 ;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Heb. xii. 8, to end.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>C. Sangermanensis</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
<td>Nearly all but Hebrews, which is only in Latin.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions, with a Latin translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>C. Augiensis</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>C. Boerbergianus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Dresden</td>
<td>Portions, with a Latin translation.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>C. Coislinianus</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

{ Paris } 
{ St. Petersb. }
INTRODUCTION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY.</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT.</th>
<th>CONTAINS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I §</td>
<td>See above ...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 Co. xv. 53—xvi. 9; Tit. i. 1—13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>See above on Acts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Rom. x. 18—1 Cor. vi. 13; 1 Cor. viii. 7—11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Same as G. of Acts</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Hamburg; London</td>
<td>All but Heb. xii. 10, to end.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>FRAGMENTUM UF-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments of 1 Cor., 2 Cor., and He.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>FENBACHIANUM.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>FRAG. MOSQUENSE</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>Fragments of Hebrews.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>See above ...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

OF THE REVELATION.

| A   | See above ... |          |             | All. |
| B   | CODEX BASILIANUS | VIII.   | Rome        | All. |
| O§  | See above ... |          |             | Portions. |
| N   |                |          |             | All. |

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS IN TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

Alex. The marginal readings in Scholz’s edition, called by him Alexandrine. These are of peculiar importance if we would understand his latest opinion on the text, since he told Dean Alford in 1847, that if he brought out another edition, most of the readings marked *Alexandrina* would be incorporated into the text.—*Alf. Proleg* vol. i. p. 75.


D¹ The original reading of D; D² a first correction; D¹ a recent correction; D(σ) the greek of D; D(La) the latin of D, and similarly for other MS. A MS. enclosed in ( ) as (a) indicates that it agrees in sense, but differs in word, from those with which it is classed.

In com. The reading of a MS. thus quoted, is taken from the Commentary which accompanies its text.


(Gb. ∞) A reading of great value; but one Griesbach did not prefer to the text.

(Gb. §) A reading of less value; considered inferior to the text.

(Gb. ?) A probable omission.

(Gb. —) A less probable omission.

(Gb. ⊥) An addition of some slight probability.

La. Lachmann’s large edition, 1842—50, as given by Tregelles in his *Collation of Critical Texts*.

(La.) A reading which Lachmann considered doubtful: so for other critical editors.

MSS. All Uncial MSS. which have that portion of the text.

Sch. Scholz’s edition of 1830-36, as given by Tregelles in his *Collation of Critical Texts*.

Tis. Tischendorf’s seventh edition, Leipsic, 1859.

Tre. Tregelles.
A FEW SYNONYMOUS WORDS

HAVING DIFFERENT SHADES OF SIGNIFICATION IN THE GREEK.
SHOWING THE PRECISION OF SCRIPUTURE LANGUAGE.

These distinctions will be found marked in the margin of the English-Greek Testament

APPEAR.

Appear, ϕαίνω, phainō, to shine, to be seen. Hence Eng. "phenomenon."
Appear, ἀναφαίνομαι, anaphainomai, to be shown forth.
  From ἄνα, intensive, and φαίνω, to show, to bring to light.
Appear, ἐμφανίζω, emphanize, to show plainly or clearly.
  From ἐν, in, and φαίνω, to show, to shine.
Appear, ἑπιφαίνω, epiphaineō, to shine upon.
  From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.
Appear, δοξομαί, optomai, to see with the eye.
  From δόξα, the eye.
Appear, φανερῶ, phaneroō, to bring to light, to manifest.
  From φανερός, manifest.

APPEARING.

  From ἀπό, away from, and καλύπτω, to cover, or hide.
Appearing, ἑπιφάνεια, epiphaneia, a shining upon, manifestation. Hence Eng. "epiphany."
  From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

BAPTISM, Βάπτισμα, baptism.

Baptism by, ὑπό, hupo. The agent. Mat. 3. 6. "Baptized by him" (John.)
Baptism in, ἐν, en. The locality. Mat. 3. 6. "In & Jordan."
Baptism in, ἐπί, on. The element. Mat. 3. 11. "In water." Mat. 3. 11. "In the Holy • Ghost." • Spirit.
Baptism in the name of, ἐν τῷ ὄνοματι, en to onomati. The authority. Acts 10. 48. "He commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus."
Baptism upon, ἐπὶ, epi. The ground. Acts 2. 38. "Be baptized every one of you in (upon) the name of Jesus Christ."
Baptism for, ὑπὲρ, huper. 1 Cor. 15. 9. "Baptized for the dead."
Baptism into, or unto, εἰς, εἰς. The object, or result. Mat. 28. 19. "Baptizing them in (into) the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."
Mark 1. 9. "In (into) the Jordan."
Acts 8. 16. "Only they were baptized in (into) the name of the Lord Jesus."
Acts 19. 3. "Unto what then were ye baptized? 5. They were baptized in (into) the name of the Lord Jesus."
Rom. 6. 3. "So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ (Christ Jesus) were baptized into his death."
1 Cor. 1. 13. "In (into) the name of Paul." 14. "In (into) mine own name."
1 Cor. 10. 2. "Baptized unto Moses."
1 Cor. 12. 13. "by (in, ἐν) one Spirit 4 are (were) we all baptized into one body."
Gal. 3. 27. "Baptized into Christ."

FOURFOLD ASPECT OF THE GOSPEL WITH BAPTISM.

I. Mat. 28. 18—20. Obedience and Discipleship Man a rebel. Christ, Son of David, Lord and Teacher.
   Example—Acts 9. 1—6, 17—19.
   Example—Acts 16. 27—34.
   Example—Acts 2. 37—41.

CHILD

Child, βρέφος, brephos, an embryo, an infant.
Child, νήπιος, nepios, not speaking, a babe, an infant.
   From νή, not, and ὑπερ', to speak.
Child, παις, pais, a child, a boy, a servant.
Child, παιδὶος, paidion, a young child. Diminutive of παις.
Child, παιδίον, paidion, a little boy, a lad. Dim. of παις.
Child, τέκνον, teknon, a descendant, that which is born
   From τίκτω, to bring forth.
   Child, τεκνίον, teknoion, a little child, dear child. A term of endearment. Dim. of τέκνον.

DESTROY.

Destroy, λύω, luo, to loosen, unbind, dissolve.
Destroy, καταλῦω, kataluo, to abolish entirely.
   From κατά, intensive, or, down, and λύω, to loosen
Destroy, φθείρω, phtheiro, to spoil, to ruin, to corrupt
Destroy, διαφθείρω, diaphtheiro, to corrupt throughout.
   From διά, intensive, or, through, and φθείρω, to corrupt.
Destroy, ἀπολλύω, apollumi, to destroy utterly.
   From ἀπό, intensive, and ἔλλυμι, to destroy.
Destroy, καταργέω, kataregeo, to render useless, or unprofitable.
   From κατά, intensive, and ἄργεω, to be idle; which from ἀ, neg. and ἄργος a work.
   Destroy, καταπέλω, kathaireo, to take away, pull down, demolish.
   From κατά, down, and ἀπέλω, to take away.
Destroy, ἐλοθρεύω, olothrewo, to cause to perish.
   From ἐλθεῖν, to destroy.
Destroy, παρέω, portheo, to lay waste.

**Dwell.**

Dwell, ἐκεῖνε, ἐκεῖον, to inhabit.
   From ἐκεῖος, a house.
Dwell, κατοικεῖναι, katoikeinai, to have an abode, inhabit.
   From κατα-, intensive, and ἐκεῖος, a house.
Dwell, καθάπαναι, kathēma, to sit down, abide in.
   From καθά-, down, and ήμαι, to sit.
Dwell, ἀνεῖ, meno, to remain, to abide, to continue.
Dwell, σκηνῶ, skenō, to pitch tent, to encamp.
   From σκηνή, a tent, a tabernacle.

**Know.**

Know, γινώσκω, ginōsko, to perceive.
Know, ἐπιγινώσκω, epiginōsko, to know fully, to arrive at a knowledge from
pielinarmies, to recognize.
   From ἐπι-, intensive, and γινώσκω, to know.
Know, εἴδεω, eideo, to be acquainted with.
   From εἴδος, to see.
Know, συνείδω, suneideō, to share in the knowledge of, to be privy to, to be
conscious of
   From σύν, together, and εἴδος, to know.
Know, ισομη, iseemi, to know.
Know, ἐπισταμαι, epistamai, to understand.
   From ἐπι-, upon, and ισομη, to know.

**Life.**

Life, ζωή, zoe.
   From ζω, to live, to be possessed of vitality.
Life, or soul, ψυχή, psuchē.
   From ψυχω, to breathe.
Life, or living, βίος, bios, means of living, sustenance.
   From βίως, to live.
Life, πνεῦμα, pneuma, breath, spirit.
   From πνεῦω, to breathe.

**Master.**

Master, κύριος, kuriós, lord, or Lord. owner, possessor. In New Testament
generally the title of the Lord Jesus. In quotations from the Old Testament
frequently the translation of the title "Jehovah."
   From κύριος, authority.
Master, δεσπότης, despotēs, lord; especially of slaves, sovereign lord, as
possessing supreme authority.
   From δέω, to bind, and πούς, the foot.
Master, ἔπιστατης, epistates, one who stands by, or one who is set over, a
superintendent.
   From ἐπί, near, or upon, and ἔπιστα, to stand.
Master, διδάσκαλος, didaskalos, a teacher.
   From διδάσκω, to teach.
Master, καθηγητής, kathēgētes, a guide, a leader.
   From καθα-, intensive, and γέω, to lead.
Master, ἡβῆλι, rabbi, my teacher, my great one.
From Hebrew הַבָּרִי, rabbi.
Master, ἡβῆβου, rabboni, my great one. The highest title of honour in the Jewish schools.
From Hebrew הַבַּרְרִי.

PERFECT

Perfect, ἀκρίβης, akribēs, accurate, exact.
From ἀκρός, at the top, and βάιο, to go.
Perfect, πληρῶ, pleuro, filled up.
From πλήρης, full.
Perfect, τελείος, telēios, brought to completion, accomplished.
From τέλος, the end.
Perfect, ἐπιτελέω, epitelleō, fully complete, fully accomplished.
From ἐπι, unto, and τέλος, the end.
Perfect, καταρτίζω, kataritizō, adjusted thoroughly, knit together.
From κατά, intensive, and ἐπιτελέω, complete. From ἐπι, to fit.

POWER.

Power, δύναμις, dunamis, power, strength, ability.
From δύναμις, to be able.
Power, ἰσχύς, ischus, strength, might.
From ἰσχύς, force, and ἰσχύς, to have.
Power, κράτος, krateos, strength.
Power, ἄρχω, archē, beginning, pre-eminence.
Power, ἡγεσία, egesia, authority, right, liberty; licence, privilege.
From ἡγέω, it is lawful.

PRAYER.

Prayer, εὐχή, euchē, a wish, a vow.
Prayer, προσευχή, proseuchē, prayer to.
From προ, to, and εὐχομαι, to pray.
Prayer, δέησις, deēsis, supplication, expression of need.
From δέω, to be in want, to beseech.
Prayer, ἐντευχή, enteuxis, intercession.
From ἐντευχήω, to fall in with.
Pray, ἐρωτάω, erotē, to interrogate, ask.
Pray, παρακάλω, parakaleō, to send for, to intreat.
From παρά, to, and καλέω, to call.

REST.

Rest, ἀναπαύσις, anapausis, a resting up, or a resting again, repose.
From ἀν, up, or again, and παύω, to give rest.
Rest, κατάπαύσις, katapauasis, a resting down, a state of settled or final rest.
From κατά, down, and παύω, to cause to rest.
Rest, ἀνέσις, anēsis, relaxation.
From ἀνέω, to loose, slacken, remit.
Rest, σαββατικός, Sabbatikos, a keeping of Sabbath.
From σαββάτον, the Sabbath.
Rest, κατασκευή, kataskeueō, to lodge.
From κατά, intensive, and σκεύος, to dwell in a tent.
SERVANT

Servant, διάκονος, diákonos, a minister, a free servant, deacon.

From διά, through, and κόνος, to serve. Or from διάκω, to hasten.

Servant, δοῦλος, doulōs, a bond-servant, a slave. The absolute property of his master.

From δέω, to bind.

Servant, θείανω, therapän, an attendant.

Servant, οἰκήτης, oiketees, a domestic, a household servant.

From οἶκος, a house.

Servant, παῖς, païs, a boy, a youth, a man-servant.

Servant, ὑπερήτης, huperetees, an under-rower, an under-servant, one under authority.

From ὑπό, under, and ἔρχω, to row.

Service, λατρεία, latreia, religious service, worship.

From λάθω, much, and τρία, to tremble. Or from λατρευω, pay, or hire.

Service, λειτουργία, leitourgia, public service.

From λείτω, public, and ἔργον, work.

SINCERE.

Sincere, ἄδικος, adikos, without deceit.

From ἄ, negative, and δίκη, deceit, or fraud, which from δίκω, to take, or entrap with a bait.

Sincere, εἰλικρίνης, eilikrinees, that which viewed in the sunshine is found clear and pure.

From εἶλα, sunshine, and κρίνω, to judge.

Sincerely, ἄγνως, hagnōs, purely, chastely.

From ἄγνως, chaste, pure.

Sincerity, ἀθάνατος, aphtharsia, incorruptibility.

From ἄ, negative, and φθόρις, corruption.

Sincerity, γνησίος, gnēsios, legitimate.

From γίνομαι, to be born.

SON.

Son, παῖς, paîs, a child, a boy, a servant.

Son, τέκνος, tekon, a descendant.

From τίκτω, to bring forth. Also an epithet of affection.

Son, ulós, whyos, son of full age. Implying similarity of character, or nature.

STRIVE.

Strive, ἀγωνίζομαι, agonizomai, to be a combatant in the public games.

From ἀγών, a contention for victory in the public games; a race course.

Strive, ἀθλέω, athleo, to contend at the public games.

From ἀθλός, a contest.

Strive, μαχόμαι, machomai, to fight, contend, dispute.

From μαχη, a fight.

Strive, διαμαχόμαι, diamachomai, to fight out, to contend earnestly.

From διά, intensive, or through, and μαχημαι, to contend.

Strive, ἐρίζω, erizo, to quarrel, wrangle; especially a strife of words.

From ἐρίζω, contention.

Strive, φιλοτιμομαι, philotimomai, to be ambitious of honour, to strive hard for.

From φίλος, a friend, and τιμῆ, honour.
TEMPLE.

Temple, ἱερόν, hieron, the outer temple; comprehending the whole of the temple buildings and courts. The sacred enclosure; set apart for sacred purposes.

From ἱερός, sacred.

Temple, ναός, naós, the inner temple, containing the holy and most holy places, the dwelling place of God.

From ναῖω, to dwell.

Temple, οἶκος, oikos, house, the house of God.

From οἰκέω, to inhabit.

WORD.

Word, λόγος, logos, a thing uttered, as connected with inward thought.

From λέγω, to lay together, to lay before, to relate.

Word, φήμα, rhēma, that which is spoken, a saying, a speech.

From φησί, to say.

WORLD.

World, κόσμος, kosmos, order, arrangement, regular disposition, decoration.

World, οἰκουμένη, oikoumene, habitable world, the Roman earth.

From οἶκος, a house.

World, αἰών, aiōn, an age, or period of definite or indefinite length. The world considered in connexion with duration.

Worlds, of αἰώνες, hos aiōnes, the material universe.

World, γῆ, ē, the earth, land.

DIVINE TITLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

God, Θεός, Theos. This title corresponds with the Hebrew titles -El, -Eloah, and -Elohim: singular and plural; but the beautiful precision of the Hebrew is not expressed in the Greek. Applied to Father, Son, and Spirit; especially to God the Father.

Father, Πατήρ, Pater. The title under which especially God is revealed in the New Testament, as by “Jehovah” in the Old.

Lord, Δεσπότης, Despotes. Sovereign Lord. Applied both to the Father and the Son.

Lord, Κύριος, Kurios. Master, Owner. In quotations from the Hebrew it is often used for “Jehovah,” both with and without the article, especially without.

Otherwise it corresponds with the Hebrew title “-Adôn” or “-*Adōnayh,” expressing lordship or authority.

Lord, Κύρια, Kurias. A title of the Lord Jesus, as master and proprietor.

Jesus, Ἰησοῦς, Iēsous. Hebrew, Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah. Or, Jehovah, the Saviour. The name given to Christ at His birth, as the Saviour of the people of Jehovah.

Christ, Χριστός, Christos. The Anointed The Messiah.

From χρίω, to anoint. According to ancient prophecies.

Jesus Christ, Ἰησοῦς Χριστός. His title as living and dying on earth; or, as having lived and died. Hence constantly employed in the Gospels. Here the emphasis is on “Jesus,” the once humbled one, now glorified. The anointed one on earth for His service in humiliation.

Christ Jesus, Χριστός Ἰησοῦς. His title as risen and glorified. Anointed for His heavenly priesthood. Here the emphasis is on “Christ,” as now glorified, once humbled. It does not occur in the Gospels.

Jesus Christ our Lord, or our Lord Jesus Christ. As having been obedient unto death, and now exalted. Having redeemed His people with His blood.
Christ Jesus the Lord. As anointed in resurrection, and having also sealed His people with the Spirit.

The Lord Jesus. All authority in heaven and on earth being given to Him.

Spirit, πνεῦμα, pneuma, without the article. Characteristic. Used of the grace, or operation of the Spirit of God.

The Spirit, τὸ πνεῦμα, to pneuma, with the article. The Spirit of God, in His personal character and acting.


The Holy Spirit, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, to pneuma to hagion, personal, definite, and distinctive.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

The book of the Generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;
3 and Judas begat Phares and Zara of them; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 and Salmon begat Booz of the house of Rachel;
6 and Booz begat Obed of the house of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
7 and Jesse begat David the king.

And David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
8 and Solomon begat Reboam, and Reboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
9 and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
10 and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
11 and Ezekias begath Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
12 and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away into Babylon.

And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begat Zorobabel;
13 and Zorobabel begat Abud, and Abud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor;
14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Mathan; and Mathan begat Jacob;
16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 All the generation from Abraham to David are fourteen generations;
18 and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

19 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

20 And Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.
21 But while he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
22 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
23 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a Virgin shall conceive and bring forth a Son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife;
25 and, being come to know that she had conceived of the Holy Ghost, he was minded to put her away privately.

26 But Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS.

Inscription, Gospel according to Matthew, Gb. Sch. La. Tre. ceK(s)єs υφ(є).—Omit Gospel, Tis. (Alf.) 11 In has lost its title. 6 David the king begat, Gb. Sch. ceKєsусsуlαιn.—Omit the king, La Tis. Tre. Alф. 13 Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Alф. ceKєsусsуlαιn.—Omit (Gb. —) Tre. d(Lat) 1 When, La. Tis. Tre. Cєs—For when, Gb. Sch. (Alf. ceKєsусsуlαιn). 32 Her firstborn son, Gb Sch. ceKєsусsуlαιn.—A son, Alф. La. Tis. Tre. Alф. 13

[Notes on the text]
Matthew II. 1.

2 NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him."

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

4 And they said unto him, "In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet, "And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel."

5 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, "Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also." 6 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

7 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him; and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

8 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

9 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."

10 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, "OUT OF EGYPT HAVE I CALLED MY SON." 11 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem and in all Judaea, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

12 That was fulfilled which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, "In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not." 13 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the young child's life." 14 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

15 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: and when he had come and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

Matthew III. 1.

3 Now in those days came JOHN THE BAPTIST, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, and saying, "Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." 4 For this is he whom was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." 5 And the same John had his vesture of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 6 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, 7 and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

8 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come! 9 Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout to make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life.
Matthew III. 8.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham to our father:" for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth forth not good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Matthew IV. 20.

20 Again, the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air their nests; but the Son of man hath nowhere to lay his head.

11 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 12 But John forbade him, saying, "I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 13 And Jesus answering said unto him, "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he suffered him.


* The word which occurs here and in many other places lipsi (literum), from lipsi, sacred, is used for the whole range of Temple buildings: while the word wâb, from wâb, to dwell, is only used for the inner building, the Temple proper, or, dwelling-place of God.
MATTHEW IV. 21.

21 And going from hence, he saw other two brethren, JAMES the son of Zebedee, and JOHN his brother, in a ship, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

MATTHEW V. 26

14 "Ye are the LIGHT of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid: Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all those in the house. 15 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 "Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW, or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For Lo, I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment; 22 but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment; 23 and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

24 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 25 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

26 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilest thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 27 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
MATTHEW VI. 6

6 "TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them. Otherwise ye shall have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

5 AND WHEN thou PRAYEST, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may see of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

27 By them of old time, LMD.—Omit Gb. Sch La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEKSVTVIN
30 Be cast, Gb. Sch. EKLMSUVTVIN.—Go away, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BNS
44 Bless them that curse thee, do good to them that hate thee, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUVTVIN.—Omit (Gb. =) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BNS
47 The publicans, (Gb. =) Sch. EKLMSUVTVIN.—The heathen, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN
48 Father which is in heaven,—Heavenly Father, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN
5 Thou prayest, thou shalt not be, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUVTVIN.—Ye pray, ye shall not be, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN

Or cause thee to stumble, σκανδάλιζεν σε. See 1 John 2.10 (occasion of stumbling). The root of this word, σκανδάλος, is properly the tricker of a fall trap; or that part which when touched causes the trap to fall.
7 But *when ye pray, *use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they *shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye *ask him.

8 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 9 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done *in earth, as it is in heaven. 10 Give us this day our *daily bread. 11 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our *debtors. 12 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, *for ever. Amen.

14 For *if ye *forgive men their trespasses, ye shall receive of thine heavenly *Father, and he will forgive you: 15 But *if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 *Moreover when ye *fast, *be not, as the hypocrites, of a *sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their *reward.

17 But thou, *when thou *fastest, anoint thine head, and *wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father *which is in secret: *and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 *ILY not up for yourselves TREASURES upon *earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break not through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The LIGHT of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole *body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole *body shall be full of darkness, for there is nothing thine eye; howbeit high, how great is that darkness!

24 No *man can *SERVE two masters: for either he will *hate the one, and *love the other; or else he will *hate the one, and despise the other.

25 **Therefore every one of you *owe to *them that *owe you, and to *him that *owe to *you, *owe not; that ye may be children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, *and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

26 For if ye *love those who love you, what doth your charity profit? do not even the tax collectors do the same? 27 And if ye *greet only your brethren, what do you more than others? do not even the tax collectors do so also? 28 Be ye therefore *perfect, even as your heavenly Father is perfect.

22 And why *take ye *thought for raiment? consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they *toil not, neither do they *spin: 23 And yet *Lay unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 24 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

25 Therefore take no *thought for the morrow: the morrow shall *take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 **JUDGE NOT,* that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye *judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye *mete, it shall be *measured to you again.

3 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how *will ye say to thy brother, *Let me take out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a *beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: *and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
Matthew VII. 6.

"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample under their feet, and turn again and mock ye."  

Matthew VIII. 11.

"And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.  

And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it."
MATHEW VIII. 12.

"And Jesus went down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of paradise." 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 15 And Jesus said unto the centurion, "Go thy way; for as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." And his servant was healed in the same hour. 14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother ill; and a fever of... 10 And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

MATHEW IX. 9.

"And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gerasenes, there met him two who were possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way." 19 And, behold, they cried out, saying, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?" 18 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. 17 So the devils besought him, saying, "If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine." 16 And when he was come, he went into the herd of swine, and, behold, the whole herd... 10 And when they kept them fed, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to them, the possessed of the devils. 9 And she entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. 8 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, "This man blasphemeth." 7 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, "Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?" 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins," (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." 5 And he arose, and departed to his house. 4 And when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men. 3 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthiew, sitting at the receipt of custom..."
and he saith unto him, "Follow me." And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, "Why eateth thy Master with publicans and sinners?"

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, "They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

13 THEN came to him the disciples of John, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees Fast oft, but thy disciples Fast not?"

14 And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they Fast."

15 "No man putteth a piece of NEW CLOTH onto an old garment, for then is the rent made worse. 16 Neither do men put NEW WINE into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved."

16 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain RULER, and worshipped him, saying, "My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live."

17 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

18 AND behold, a woman which was diseased, with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment. 19 For she said within herself, "If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole."

20 But when Jesus turned him about, and saw her, he said, "Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole." And the woman was made whole from that hour. 21 AND when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a great noise, 22 He said unto them, "Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth." And they came laughed to scorn him.

23 But when the people were put forth, he went in, took her by the hand, and the maid arose. 24 And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land. 25 AND when Jesus departed thence, two BLIND MEN followed him, crying, and saying, "Thou son of David, have mercy on us." 26 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, "Believe ye that I am able to do this?" They said unto him, "Yea, Lord." 27 Then touched he their eyes, saying, "According to your faith, be it unto you." 28 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, "See that no man know it." 29 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. 30 And as they went out, behold, they brought unto him a DUMB MAN possessed with a devil. 31 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, "It was never so seen in Israel." 32 But the Pharisees said, "He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils."

33 AND Jesus went about all the cities and villages, TEACHING in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 34 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they were fainting, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 35 Then saith he unto his disciples, "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; 36 Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest."
AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the TWELVE APOSTLES are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

3 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 4 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 5 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. Freely ye have received, freely give.

6 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purse, 7 nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

8 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye be departed thence. 9 And whencesoever ye enter into an house, salute it. 10 And if it be worthy, let your peace come upon it: 11 but if not, let your peace return to you. 12 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

13 And verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. 14 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore as wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 15 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and to synagogues, and to prisons, and to scourge you. 16 Ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

17 " But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 18 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

19 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against the parents, and cause them to be put to death. 20 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth unto the end shall be saved.

21 "But when they persecute you in that city, flee into another: for I say unto you, That ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

22 "The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 23 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

24 "Fear them NOT therefore, for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 25 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

26 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 27 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 28 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 29 Fear ye not therefore, for ye are of more value than many sparrows.

30 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 31 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 32 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 33 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against the mother-in-law.
against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 "And he that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward, and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward."

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

3 NOW when JOHN had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent unto him his disciples, 2 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another? 3 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John those things which ye hear and see: 4 The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the dumb speak, the dead are raised, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 5 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 6 AND as wif h departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitude concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 7 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, such as wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. 8 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yes, Lasa unto you, and more than a prophet. 9 For this is he, of whom it is written, 'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE THEE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THE WAY BEFORE THEE.'

27 Two of his disciples, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—By his disciples, (Gb. cc) A{E}lex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. R{C}D{C}R{C}AZ. 13 For his hear, Gb. Sch. La. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) R{D}E{N}. 19 For, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit Tis. (Tre.) Alf. R{B}AZ.

27 Two of his disciples, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—By his disciples, (Gb. cc) A{E}lex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. R{C}D{C}R{C}AZ. 13 For his hear, Gb. Sch. La. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) R{D}E{N}. 19 For, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit Tis. (Tre.) Alf. R{B}AZ.

27 Two of his disciples, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—By his disciples, (Gb. cc) A{E}lex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. R{C}D{C}R{C}AZ. 13 For his hear, Gb. Sch. La. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) R{D}E{N}. 19 For, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit Tis. (Tre.) Alf. R{B}AZ.

27 Two of his disciples, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—By his disciples, (Gb. cc) A{E}lex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. R{C}D{C}R{C}AZ. 13 For his hear, Gb. Sch. La. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) R{D}E{N}. 19 For, Gb. Sch. C{EPGKLEMBSYXIT}.—O{E}mit Tis. (Tre.) Alf. R{B}AZ.
12 AT that time Jesus went out into the SABBATH day through the CORN: and his disciples were an hunged, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

3 But he said unto them, "Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hunged, and that they were with him, how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?"

4 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 5 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

6 "But if ye had known what this meaneth, I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND NOT SACRIFICE," ye would not have condemned the "guiltless." 7 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

AND when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man that had his Hand Withered.

11 And they asked him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?" that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, "What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days." 13 Then saith he to the man, "Stretch forth thine hand." And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 THEN the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18 "BEHOLD MY SERVANT, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; MY BELOVED, IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL PLEASED. I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL SHOW JUDGMENT TO THE GENTILES: 19 he shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20 Abruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name shall the GENTILES TRUST." 22 THEN was brought unto him one possessed with a spirit DUMB: and he healed him, insomuch that the "blind" and "dumb" both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, "Is not this the son of David?"

24 But when the PHARISEES heard it, they said, "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by b Beelzebul the prince of the devils."

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or HOUSE DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? 27 And if I cast out devils by Beelzebul the chief or devils, by whom do ye cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 "Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house."

30 "And he that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad."

31 Wherefore Lest unto you, "All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the HOLY GHOST..."
shall not be forgiven unto men. And whatever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. The church of God shall be established upon this world, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

50. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

51. The generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

52. Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, "Master, we would see a sign from thee."

53. But he answered and said unto them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall be none given, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

54. "The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

55. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

46. While he yet spake to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, "Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with thee."

47. But he answered and said unto them, "Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?"

48. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, "Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

13. The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, "Behold, a sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

Some fell upon stony places, where they had no depth of earth: and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no root. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up, and choked them:

But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, and some sixty fold, and some thirty fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."

10. And the disciples came, and said unto him, "Why speakest thou to them in parables?"

11. He answered and said unto them, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing do not see; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."
And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, "By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive; for this is the people’s heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should convert, and I should heal them." 

"But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them." 

"Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower." 

"When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away the word that was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended." 

"He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world is waxed rich, and the deceitfulness of riches choked the word, and he became unfruitful." 

"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit and bringeth forth, some an hundred, some an sixty, some an thirty." 

"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man which sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, ‘Sir, didst thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?’ He said unto them, ‘An enemy hath done this.’" 

"As therefore the tares are gathered and burned into fire, so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."
Matthew XIII. 43.

43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. 44. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew XIV. 22.

8. For Herod *had* laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John the Baptist's head in a charger. 9. And the king was sorry; nevertheless for the oaths'sake, and because of them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be done.

10. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 11. And his disciples came, took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13. And when Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the multitude knew thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15. And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: and when the multitude knew thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

16. But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18. And he said, Bring them hither to me.
TAIN APART to-pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking in the sea.

And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee in the water.

And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

And immediately, Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is nothing ye shall fear.

Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, O of truth thou art the Son of God.

And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennessaret.

And when they were come to the land, they knew his own people.

15 THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were come from Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders for they wash not their hands when they eat bread?

But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the tradition of God which he received of the elders? For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; and honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free.

Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me, with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrine the commandments of men.

And he called the multitude, and saith unto them, Hear, and understand.

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after that they had heard this, saying, What is this?

But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind: and if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Then answered Peter and said unto him,Declare unto us this parable.

And Jesus said, Are ye also without understanding?

Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught.

But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man.

For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

These are the things which defile a man; but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

21 THEN Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord; thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

22 But he answered and said not a word. And his disciples besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

23 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

24 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

25 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs.

26 And she said, Yea, Lord: but even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

27 Then said Jesus unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

28 AND Jesus departed from thence, and came into the coasts of Galilee;

29 AND Jesus went up into a mount, and SAW a great multitude: and the disciples came unto him, saying, Where are thou? 2 And how long now dwellest thou among us?
16 THE Pharisees also came with the Scribes, and tempting, 
did him that he woulathem a 
SIGN FROM HEAVEN. He an-
swered and said unto them, "When, 
When it is evening, ye say, 'It will be 
weather: for the sky is red and lowering.' 
Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the 
face of the sky: but can ye not discern 
the signs of the times? A wicked and 
abominable generation seeketh after a 
sign; and there shall no sign be given 
unto them, but the sign of the prophet 
Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

17 AND when his disciples were 
come to the other side, the wind, fore 
gotten to take bread. Then Jesus said 
unto them, 'Take heed and be 
warned of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees 
and of the Sadducees.' And they 
reasoned among themselves, saying, 'It is 
because we have taken no bread.' 
Which when Jesus perceived, he 
said unto them, 'O ye of little faith, 
why reason ye among yourselves, 
because ye have brought no bread?' 
Do ye yet not understand, neither 
remember the five loaves of the five 
thousand, and how many baskets ye 
took up? Neither the seven loaves 
of the four thousand, and how many 
baskets ye took up? How is it then 
that ye do not understand that I speak it not 
unto you concerning bread, but 
unto the leaven of the Pharisees and of the 
Sadducees?'

18 And he saith unto them, 'But whom 
SAY ye that I am?' And Simon 
PETER answereth and saith, 'Thou 
art the Christ, the Son of the living 
God.' And Jesus answered and 
said unto him, 'Blessed art thou, Simon 
Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not 
revealed it unto thee, but my Father 
which is in heaven.

19 And I say also unto thee, That 
you art Peter, and upon this rock 
I will build my CHURCH, and the 
gates of hell shall not prevail against 
it.

20 Then charged he his disciples that 
they should tell no man that he was 
Jesus the Christ.

21 FROM that time forth began Jesus 
to show unto his disciples, how that he 
must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief 
priests and scribes, and be KILLED, 
and be RAISED AGAIN on the third 
day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began 
to rebuke him, saying, 'Be it far from 
Lord: this shall not be unto thee.'
Matthew XVI. 28.

12. And he turned, and said unto Peter, \(\text{\textit{Simon, thou art Satan's.}}\)
13. But he turned, and said unto them, \(\text{\textit{Satan留住 thine offencers from me.}}\)
14. And he spake, and said unto them, \(\text{\textit{elias must first come.}}\)
15. And \(\text{\textit{elias truly shall first come and restore all things.}}\)
16. But false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many.
17. And \(\text{\textit{elias came, and men of the church knew him, but they didn't unto him.}}\)
18. Likewise shall theSon of man be "offended of them", and the church shall be "offended of them".
19. And \(\text{\textit{elias spake unto them, and they didn't unto him.}}\)
20. And Jesus spake unto the multitudes, saying, \(\text{\textit{elias spake unto them, and they didn't unto him.}}\)

Matthew XVII. 1.

1. And after six days \(\text{\textit{jesus took Peter, and took James, and John his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain apart from them,}}\)
2. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
3. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
4. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
5. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
6. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
7. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
8. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
9. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
10. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
11. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
12. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
13. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
14. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
15. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
16. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
17. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
18. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
19. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
20. And \(\text{\textit{jesus spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them.}}\)
Matthew XVIII. 28

18 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

19 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 20 And said, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

22 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

23 "Whoe'er cause one of these little ones which believe in me to stumble, it were better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

24 "But if he shall offend one of these little ones, it would be better for him that a millstone were placed about his neck, and that he were cast into the depth of the sea.

25 Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, "Remove hence and be cast into the sea;" and it shall obey you.

26 "But if ye have no faith, whatsoever ye shall pray or ask, ye will not receive.

27 "When the Son of man is come to set up his kingdom, have ye not this one little child to feed him?"

28 "But forsake much of thy substance."
said, 'For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and cleave to his wife: and they two shall be one flesh' 7 Therefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. Therefore what God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.' 8 Then said the Lord unto Moses, 'Why didst thou not put me to death, thee and my people, 9 Since thou hast not done according to mine heart, that thou shouldest have put me to death 10 And I said, 'Howbeit the Lord was very angry with me, and promised, and said, 'I will not go up into this people 11 I will come down, and I will smite them with the sword, 12 And I went up and down in the mountain, and the two tablets of stone in my hands; for I had received them.' 13 And the Lord said unto me, 'It is enough: turn thee unto me. 14 And if thou dost not keep me in charge to keep my sabbaths, and put my sabbaths among you, and will go up in my sabbaths upon hallowed mountains: 15 And will not bear this people in my sabbaths, and I will be angry with thee, and smite thee with the sword. 16 And I said unto the Lord, 'O Lord, the sin of this people is great; and they are gone up into the hallowed mountain. 17 And let them see their king and their prophet, 18 AndMoreover the Lord spake unto me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and, lo, a people that is stiff necked. 19 And they be crafty people, quick to mischief; they are children of mischief, children of falsehood, they refuse to hear, 20 And they repented not in the wilderness after the making of the covenant of the holy things. 21 Therefore I said, 'I will not go up among this people: for they are a stiffnecked people. 22 Howbeit the Lord listened unto me, and I am not gone up among this people.' 23 And the Lord said unto me, 'They are a very wicked people; and therefore I say, 'I will not go up among this people. 24 Hearken unto me, and I will make of thee strong and mighty, and thou shalt strike fear upon the land, and they shall not go against thee; 25 Neither shall thou go up with the people. 26 But thou shalt teach them the fear of the Lord, and how to walk in his ways; and thou shalt do according to all that I command thee.' 27 And it came to pass, when Moses was gone from talking with all the people of Israel, that he gave them in charge all things, as the Lord had commanded him; 28 And all the people of Israel gave him a charge, saying, 29 And he departed from them, and went up to mount Sinai, and to the mountain of God, 30 To the place of the vision of God. And he sat down on the top of the mount. 31 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: but the bush was not consummed thereby. 32 And Moses said, 'I beseech thee, Lord, shew me thy glory. 33 And the Lord said, 'I will make all my goodness to pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee.' And he said, 'I will be gracious unto him, and will shew me all his goodness, and I will cleave to him; and he shall call unto me, Lord.' 34 And he said, 'Go, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people out of Egypt, and I will be with thee. 35 And Moses said unto the Lord, 'Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth this people out of Egypt? 36 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'What is that in thine hand? And he said, 'A rod.' 37 And he said unto him, 'Cast it on the ground.' And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before the serpent. 38 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Put forth thy hand now, and take it by the tail.' And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod again. 39 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Take this rod, and thou shalt do the wonders in the sight of Pharaoh. 40 And Moses took the rod, and shewed before Pharaoh and his servants all the wonders. 41 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 'Go in unto Pharaoh; and thou shalt say unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord, 'Let my people go, that they may offer sacrifice unto me.' 42 And the Lord did according to the word of the Lord, as Moses had said.
Matthew 20

21 "But when the eleventh hour came, he went out to hire laborers. 22 And when they came out at the eleventh hour, they received every man a denarius. 23 And when those came who were hired about the seventh hour, they received every man a denarius. 24 But when the first came, they supposed that they also should receive so much. 25 And they also received every man a denarius. 26 And when they had received it, they began to grumble against the lord of the house, 27 saying, 'This last received his hire before us, and it is unjust for you to make us equal unto him, who has borne the burden and heat of the day.' 28 But he answered one of them, and said, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did not you agree for a denarius? 29 Take what is yours and go your way. I give to this last what I gave to you. 30 Is it not intended that last which came may be first, and that first which came may be last?' 31 And he said to his servants, 'The wedding is prepared, let them now who are invited come in to the wedding supper.' 32 But when the ten men heard that, they were astonished at him. 33 And when the bridegroom came, they went in to the wedding; and there was room for them all. 34 And the ten men also were angry, and went away."
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever shall be greatest among you, let him be your servant;

26 And whosoever shall be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And, as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, TWO BLIND MEN sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy upon us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold his peace; but he cried the more, saying, Have mercy upon us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They said unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

33 So Jesus had compassion upon them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

4 saying unto them, “Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her; loose them, and bring them unto me.

5 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this thing? say unto him, “The Lord hath need of them;” and straightway he will send them.”

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

7 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches from the trees, and spread them in the way.

8 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed,cried saying, “Hosanna to the son of David! BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; Hosanna in the highest!”

9 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, “Who is this?”

10 And the multitude said, “This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.”

11 And Jesus went into the temple, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; and said unto them, “It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of thieves.”

12 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

13 And, when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, “Hosanna to the son of David;” they were sore distressed, and said unto him, “Hearest thou what these say?” And Jesus saith unto them, “Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?”

14 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

15 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered:

16 And when he saw a fig tree beside that he came, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, “Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward.”

17 And when he saw it, he marvelled at the fig tree; and he cast forth all the leaves thereof; and said unto it, “Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.”

18 And Jesus answered and said unto it, “If this fruit bearing tree had known, even in one day, the man after the likeness of God, God Schiff. Sch. cdfkzhknhxvtyan.— Make it, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. sluk.

22 And the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, “Hosanna to the son of David;” they were sore distressed, and said unto him, “Hearkest thou what these say?” And Jesus saith unto them, “Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?”

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 NOW in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered:

19 And when he saw a fig tree beside that he came, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, “Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward.”

20 And Jesus answered and said unto it, “If this fruit bearing tree had known, even in one day, the man after the likeness of God, God Schiff. Sch. cdfkzhknhxvtyan.— Make it, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. sluk.

21 And the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, “Hosanna to the son of David;” they were sore distressed, and said unto him, “Hearkest thou what these say?” And Jesus saith unto them, “Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?”

22 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

23 And NOW in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered:

24 And when he saw a fig tree beside that he came, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, “Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward.”

25 And Jesus answered and said unto it, “If this fruit bearing tree had known, even in one day, the man after the likeness of God, God Schiff. Sch. cdfkzhknhxvtyan.— Make it, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. sluk.
A D 53 and 4-27.

Matthew XXI. 20.

And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon shall the fig-tree wither away!

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and killed one, and stoned another. But again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. They took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone, it shall break: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees saw him, the Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees saw him, they perceived that he spake of them.

APPEARANCE OF THE PHARISEES AND HUSBANDMEN. 83 MARK 12 1. LUKE 20 2. PS 80 4-17. N 11, 12. ISA 5 1-7, ch 23. Am 9, 15. JER 42 13.}

MATTHEW XXII. 4.

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and killed one, and stoned another. But again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. They took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone, it shall break: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees saw him, they perceived that he spake of them.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees saw him, they perceived that he spake of them.

PARABLE OF THE WEDDING FEASTS. 83 MARK 12 1. LUKE 20 2. PS 80 4-17. N 11, 12. ISA 5 1-7, ch 23. Am 9, 15. JER 42 13.}

A D 53 and 4-27.

SERVANTS SENT. 34-35 MARK 10 2-10. LUKE 20 10 10. b, bondman.

Indeed, ver. 23. 2 Cor. 10 30. 28 11, 12. Rev. 9 26 ch 9. 12, 32, 37. Acts 7 2. 1 Thess 2 13.
Matthew XXII. 5.

8 ¶ But they made light of it, and went their ways: one to his own land, another to his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Therefore go ye into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the wedding.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, bad and good: and the wedding was ready made, and his guests were not ready.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

12 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. And they sent out unto his disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we would know one thing: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

16 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Show me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's: and unto God the things that are God's.

22 And when they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, "Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. And now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, died, and had no children: and the second died, and had no children: and the third also, and the fourth, and the fifth, and the sixth, and the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. And therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her"?

25 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

26 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

27 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

28 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they gathered together.

29 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

30 And Jesus answering said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

31 This is the first and great commandment.

32 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

33 These two commandments are the greatest in the law and the prophets.

34 And whilst the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying, "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?"

35 They say unto him, "The son of David."" He saith unto them, "How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?"

36 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?"

37 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.
Matthew XXIII. 1.

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat, and therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but ye shall not go after their works: for they say, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

Matthew XXIII. 18

18 "Woe unto you, ye blind guides, 1 who say, 'Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is guilty.' 19 And, 'Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.' 20 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the temple or that which sanctifieth the temple? 21 And he that shall swear by the altar, swears by it, and by him that dwelleth thereon. 22 And he that shall swear by the heaven, swears by it, and by him that sitteth on it. 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make void the commandment of God, and add unto them burdens grievous to be borne; 24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Matthew XXIII. 25

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26 Ye blind Pharisees, cleanse first that which is within the cup and the platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, 'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.' 28 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 29 Fill up then the measure of your fathers. 30 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? 31 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and of them some ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and pursue them from city to city:

Matthew XXIII. 36.

upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye killed between the temple and the altar.

26. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

27. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and }{stonest them, which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her {chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 28. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 29. For if I had not left you, Ye, shall not see me henceforth, till ye say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Matthew XXIV. 31.

11. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, {which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, let the abomination of desolation stand, till it come to its fulfilment.

12. And the Great Unravelling, and the great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, nor ever shall be.

13. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

14. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or, there, believe him not. 21. For there shall arise false christs and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they should deceive the very elect.

22. And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

23. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

24. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

25. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

26. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

27. Then shall he deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 30. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

28. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many.

29. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 32. But he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved.

30. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
22 "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When its branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh; so likewise ye, when ye shall see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

23 "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 24 "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

25 "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 26 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 27 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 "Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 29 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 30 "Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 31 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the THIEF would come, he would have watched; and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 32 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

33 "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 34 Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 35 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

26 "But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 27 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 28 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him off, and appoint him a portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

27 "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 28 And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 29 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 30 but the wise took oil with their lamps. 31 "The bridegroom was a long time coming; and they all slumbered and slept.

32 "And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.'

33 "Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 34 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out." 35 But the wise answered, saying, 'Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.'

36 "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut. 37 "Afterward came also the other virgins; saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.' 38 But he answered and said, 'Verily I say unto you, That at the hour ye knew not.'
13 "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour [wherein the Son of man cometh]."

14 "FOR the kingdom of heaven is like a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And he departed, leaving his father and mother and wife and brethren, 16 And said unto them, Behold, I am entering into a far country, and I will buy for you such things as shall please me, and I will return again, and receive my servant out of the far country. 17 For the kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. 18 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. 19 But when the blade had sprung up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares among the wheat, 20 So that the reapers 21 Then he who had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made there other five talents. 22 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 23 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 24 After a long time the lord of those servants came, and said unto them, Give account of your goods. 25 And so he that had received five talents came and brought forth five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 26 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 27 And he also that had received two talents came, and said unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained with them two other talents. 28 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will make thee ruler over many things. Enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 29 Then he which had received the ONE TALENT came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not straitened. 30 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast that is thine. 31 The same also said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou have not straitened. 32 I went and did thy things. 33 And there was delivered unto him out of the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 34 "Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.' 35 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And throw the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

31 "And when the Son of man cometh in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them from one another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left."

34 "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father; inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 I was naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me. 37 Then shall ye also say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." 38 Then shall he say also unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye also, when ye did these things, did it unto me." 39 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 40 "And in that day shall be said, Two men went to pray at the same time: one a publican, the other a Pharisee. 41 The publican stood afar off, and would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner. 42 I tell you, he that received thus shall rise up and be reckoned with the righteous. 43 And the publican shall rise up and be reckoned with the sinned against. 44 "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the rightous into eternal life."
AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all his sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the PASSOVER, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 THEN assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, 4 and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. 5 But they said, "Not on the fest day, lest there be an uproar among the people."

AND when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, and sat down at meat.

But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, "To what purpose is this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much and given to the poor." 10 And he said, "Ye do not know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins, and doth he also forgive sins on earth? 11 When Jesus had thus spoken, he said to the woman, "Thy sins are forgiven thee." 12 And they all wondered at the saying. 13 And he said to the woman, "Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace."
Matthew XXVI. 36.
A.D. 33 and 43.


JESUS and SETH[HE][IANE, Place of Gethsemane, Place of great presence.

Lilein. 1-2.

Jesus was transepted, Luke 22. 37. 38, 39.

And Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with one hour? Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

And he went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on, and take your rest. The hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Now when he had spoken, immediately he came unto him, and said, Hail, master, and kissed him.

And Jesus said unto him, Friend, where art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that it must be so?

In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I was daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.

Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high-priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

But Peter followed him afar off unto the high-priest’s palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the counsel, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; although many false witnesses came, yet found they none. And last came two false witnesses, and said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesses against thee? But Jesus held his peace.

And the high priest answered and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of God? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest: nevertheless I say unto thee, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man seated on the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

Two false witnesses, Gr. Sch. La. ΑΔΕΔΕΠΗΕΙΜΗΤΑΓΩΝ.—Omit false witnesses, Alex. Tis. Tru. ALF. 30
2 Then when the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pilate, who was governor of the Jews. 3 Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood." And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 4 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 5 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 6 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 7 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, 8 And said, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? 9 Now Peter sat without in the palace; and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 10 But the men before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 11 And Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? 12 And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many witnesses they witnessed against thee? 14 And he answered never so much; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people one prisoner whom they desired. 16 And they had then a custom, that, when they were gathered together, Pilate released unto them, whom whosoever they desired. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for evil they had delivered him. 19 And when he was set for judgment, he asked his wife why she desired that thing to do. With that for this day in a dream because of his body. 20 But the chief priests and elders prevailed so much that they urged the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 Then the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will you that I release unto you? 22 They said, Barabbas. 23 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 24 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out so much the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
Matthew XXVII. 24.

24 And Pilate said unto them, What shall I do unto Jesus? who is called the King of the Jews? 25 And they all cried again, saying, Let him be gone, and let us have Barabbas. This was Barabbas, which was set for him. 26 And Pilate said unto them, Take ye him, and deliver him unto the Jews for the punishment of their law. 27 Then the soldiers led him away. And Simon of Cyrene, which by the way was come from the country, and which now stood by chance, they compelled to go up, and bear his cross. 28 And they brought Jesus out, and set him forth upon a brazen in the presence of the people: and they sat down to judge him. 29 And the scribes and chief priests persecuted him vehemently, and said, He hath spoken blasphemy against thee; what is this? 30 And Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called the King of the Jews? 31 And they all cried out again, saying, Let him be gone, and let us have Barabbas. This was Barabbas, which was set for him. 32 And Pilate said unto them, Take ye him, and deliver him unto the governors: let them deal with him as they list. 33 And the soldiers led him away, and mocked him, saying, Hail, thou king of the Jews! 34 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 35 And after they had mocked him, they took the robe off him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him to crucify him. 36 And they sat down to eat and to drink; and they called on him, saying, Hail, king of the Israel! 37 And he answering them said, Do ye therefore liken me unto a king? Behold, the things that belong unto me are not for me. 38 Then said Pilate to them, Behold, the man! 39 And they spake among themselves, Let us not destroy him, but let us go up and down in the country, according as he said unto us. 40 And Pilate said unto them, Take ye him, and deliver him unto the rulers of the Jews, for they asked me for him. 41 They then took Jesus, and led him away. 42 And he went out, bearing his own cross. 43 And they came to a place called Golgotha, which is to be interpreted, a place of a skull. 44 And with him there was crucified two other, one on his right hand, and another on his left. 45 And Pilate writing with a pen gave a command to his soldier, saying, Make him crucify. 46 Then they crucified Jesus, and took the clothes, and made him a vesture of pure scarlet. 47 And they put his own vesture upon him, and his hands and his feet were parted between the two thongs. 48 And the rest of the people had crucified two others, the one on the right hand, and another on the left. 49 And there was a great cry of the people, saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. 50 But if thou be the Son of God, come down from the tree. 51 And the soldiers crucified Jesus, and took his vesture, and made of it a vesture for Barabbas. 52 And cast a lot for his vesture, what should be his. And it was customary to make such a vesture for the king in the temple. 53 They were crucified in the same hour. And the first that was crucified was Simon of Cyrene, which by the way was come from the country. 54 And there was Jesus, and two other, whose names we know not. 55 And there was one crucified over against him, and written was, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 56 And one crucified Jesus with him, saying, Save thyself. 57 And the rest crucified him, saying, Let this fellow go down from the cross. 58 And he said, I desire nothing. And he was crucified. 59 Now when the even was come, because it was the Preparation day, that is, the sabbath day before the passover, 60 Joseph of Arimathea, a c of his sect, who desired also to have him, went boldly into Pilate, and desired the body of Jesus. 61 Then Pilate marvelled that he should die. 62 But the Jews cried aloud, saying, If thou let this man loose, thou art not Caesar. But whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Caesar. 63 So Pilate then said unto them, What shall I do with Jesus which is called the King of the Jews? 64 And they all cried out again, saying, Let him be gone, and let us have Barabbas. This was Barabbas, which was set for him. 65 Then did Pilate make his will. 66 And he released unto them Barabbas, which for a rebellion had cast the men into the midst. And he delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
Matthew XXVII. 57.

And Mary, the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was a discip[le]; for he was a good and upright man: and he was not of the council, for he feared God. And as soon as he came, he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a new linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Matthew XXVII. 58.

NOW in the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, "Sir, we remember what that deception said, while he was yet alive, that in three days he will rise again." Therefore command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, 'He is risen from the dead.' so that the last error shall be worse than the first.

"And so Pilate said unto them, 'Ye have a watch go, your way, make it sure as ye can.' So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28 And it came to pass in the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment was white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

And the angel answered and said unto the women, "Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord said." And "go
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
MARK.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets, "BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THE WAY BEFORE THEE." 3 "THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT." 4 JOHN did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in Jordan, confessing his name.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and had a girdle of a skin about his loins; and his diet was locusts and wild honey;
7 And he preached, saying, "There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost." 9 And it came to pass in those days, that JESUS came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was BAPTIZED of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, "THOU ART MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED." 11 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
12 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, TEMPTED of Satan; and was with the wild beasts and the angels ministered unto him.

14 NOW after that JOHN was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
16 NOW as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw SIMON and ANDREW his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen. 17 And Jesus said unto them, "Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men." 18 And straightway they forsaking their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw JAMES the son of Zebedee, and JOHN his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 AND they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue a man sick with an unclean spirit, 24 and he cried out, saying, "Let me alone, what have I to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to torment me? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God." 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." 26 And when the unclean spirit had c trembled, and c cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What thing is this? for with authority commandeth he even..."
the unclean spirits, and they do obeys him." 28 And immediately his name spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

And thenceforth, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 29 But Simon's wife's mother had an infirmity of eight days, and were lieth on her bed. 30 And Simon's wife saith unto him, 31 Lord, deliver her. 32 And he arose, and took her by her hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33 And all the city came together about the door. 34 And he healed many that were diseased of divers diseases, and cast out devils; and suffered not that the devils should speak, because they knew him.

And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, "All men seek for thee." 38 And he said unto them, "Let us go into the next town, that I may preach there also, because there also I have ought to preach." 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. 40 And there came a Leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." 41 And he said, "Wilt thou be made well?" And he said, "Yea." 42 And he touched the leper, and healed him, and charged him, saying, "Go tell no one for a while, go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded thee, for a testimony unto them." 43 But he went out, and began to publish much, and to tell beside the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no no more, much as about the door: and he spake the word to them. 3 And they brought unto him one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4 And when he saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, "Son, thy sins be forgiven thee." 5 But some of them of the Pharisees said in their hearts, "This man blasphemeth." 6 But Jesus perceived their thoughts, and said unto them, "Why think ye evil in your hearts? 7 Whether is it easier to say, "Thy sins be forgiven thee," or to say, "Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way?" 8 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins," he saith to the palsy, "I say unto thee, "Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way." 9 And immediately he arose, and took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, "We never saw it on this fashion." 10 And he went forth again into the sea side; and all the multitude were gathered unto him, and he taught them. 11 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, "Follow me." And he arose, and followed him.
the Pharisees "used to "FAST: and they came and say unto him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but the disciples fast not?"

And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them, as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

And he saith unto the man which had the "withered hand, "Stand forth!" And he saith unto them, "Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy?"

But they held their peace. And he, looking round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, saith unto the man, "Stretch forth thy hand." And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. And Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should through him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, "Elohim is the Son of God!" And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. And he went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would, and they came unto him. And he ordained the twelve; that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: and Simon he surnamed Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sons of thunder. And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, "He hath an ungodly one among him." And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day: that they might accuse him.

And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man which had a "WITHERED HAND."

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, "He hath an evil spirit: and he calleth on Beelzebub, and casteth out devils by the prince of the devils."
And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, 1 How can Satan cast out Satan? 2 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 3 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 4 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 And again he said, That no man can enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 A Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme; 29 but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation; 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

21 And there came then his brethren, and his mother, and looking for someone sent out without, he called them, and they stood without, and he said, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and all they that stand without wait for thee.

22 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 23 And he looked on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren! 24 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

5 A fisherman; Behold, there went out a sower to sow. 4 And it came

28 Blasphemies, (G) = DEMUSWTH.—The blasphemies, Gb. Sch. La. TiS. Tre. Alf. ABVGHDLTH.
30 The multitude, (o)(Gr.)—A multitude, Gb. Sch. La. TiS. Tre. Alf. ABVGHDLTH.
31 Or, Gb. Sch. Alf. ADEPHSMTTH.—And, La. TiS. Tre. BCQGLVTM.—In them, (G) = TiS. Tre. Alf. (m)CLN.
And he said unto them, "Take heed what ye hear: 1 with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: 2 and unto you that hear shall more be given, and he that hath not, he shall be taken even that which he hath." 3 And he said, "So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the ground; 4 and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, 5 knowing not how. 6 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 7 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle because the harvest is come." 8 And he said, "Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? 9 or with what comparison shall we compare it? 10 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be 11 in the earth: 12 but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches: so that the fowls of the air lodge under the shadow of it." 13 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, 14 as they were able to hear it. 15 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. 16 And the same day, when he was come, he saith unto them, "Let us pass over unto the other side." 17 And they said to him, "We have here an order of bread: and they are few. 18 And he saith unto them, "Come ye into the ship, and depart hence from the sea." 19 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 20 And he suffered them not: but answered and said, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things God hath done for thee." 21 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled."
with a great astonishment. 43 And he charged them straightly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

And, when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 2 Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and the brother of James, and Joseph, and of Judas and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 4 And he could there do no mighty work, except he laid his hands on a few sick folk, and healed them. 5 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. 6 And he went round about the villages, teaching.

And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits, and to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. 2 He sent the twelve apostles forth with the words, 3 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

And he came to his own city, and his own kinsfolk, and his own house, and they did not receive him. 2 And when they heard it, they were offended. 3 But he said unto them, For I set thee this day before the prince of the church, whom I have chosen, 4 To whom also I say, Thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 5 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind in earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose in earth shall be loosed in heaven.

And Peter came to him, and said, Lord, shall I wash also the feet of my brethren? 2 And he answered him, He that is washed, except he be washed all over, is not clean. 3 And so he was洗脸 till he had washed all, both the disciples and himself.

And in the temple he found them that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting; 2 And said unto them that sold oxen, Why are ye here? 3 And they said, To offer sacrifice, Lord; and we have made our wives and children to eat the offerings of our sacrifice. 4 And he said unto them, Have ye brought these things out of the hand of God? and ought not this house to be the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
MARK VI. 17.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth John, and laid him in prison, because Herodias his brother Philip's wife, for he had for Herod. So Jo\-hanna was sent unto Herod. It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and he heard him gladly.

And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper unto his lords, and captains, and chief estates of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that were with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And she answered and said unto him, Give me the head of John the Baptist. And the king sorrowed; but for the oath's sake, and for them that sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. And the multitude knew them, and ran afoot that thither out of all cities, and went out, and came together unto him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread. For they have nothing to eat. And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the fishes divided he among them all. And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that had been fed were about five thousand men. And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side, before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the multitude.

And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone in the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them in the ship, and the wind ceased.

And they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesaret, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, and ran afoot throughout all the country and set out. And they went out, and saw much people, and moved, with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
THEN came together unto him the PHARISEES, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashed hands, they found fault.

For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat nothing; but the Pharisees and certain of the scribes, when they came from the market, except they washed, they eat not. And many other things do they observe, which they mislead the children of Israel: for upon them hath fallen all the commandments of Moses and the writings of the prophets; and many other things they have received.

Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?  

And he answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias pronounced this HYPOCRITERS, in their heart: for of them even the prophets have said, They shall go into the synagogues, and unto the homes of the Pharisees, eating and drinking. And many other things such as these he spoke

And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: but your tradition sayeth, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; it shall be free.  

And they take away from the commandment of God, saying, Ye shall honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whosoever shall say to a father or a mother, It is a gift for thee; by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, shall be free.

And in pointing of the commandment of God, they have left undone the commandment of God.  

And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and spat, and touched his tongue;  

And looking up toward heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Opened.  

And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;  

And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, asked Jesus if he would send the multitude away, to go into the country round about and buy food, but he answered and said,  

And he said unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;  

because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,

4 And his disciples answered him, "From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?"

5 And he said to them, "How many loaves have ye?"

6 And they commanded the men to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples, and they distributed to the men; and they did eat: and all were filled. And they took up the broken meat that was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

7 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

8 And the Pharisees asked him, saying, "Why do you eat with tax-gatherers and sinners?"

9 And he said to them, "The Son of man is not come to call the just, but sinners." (Mark IX. 4.)

10 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and of the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

11 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

12 But when he had turned about and looked upon his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, "Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou savourest not the things that are of God, but of man." (Mark IX. 14.)

13 And he came to Jerusalem: and there he entered into the temple, and began to cast out money-changers, and them that sold doves; and said,""""It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer; but you have made it a den of thieves."""" (Mark IX. 13.)

14 And when he had called the people with his disciples also, he said to them, "Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." (Mark IX. 14.)

15 And coming of the house of God, Jesus and his disciples answered them, saying, "Verily I say unto you, That there shall not be among this generation, which stand not here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power." (Mark IX. 15.)

6 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
And Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah." 22 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son; hear him." 24 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. 26 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

And they asked him, saying, "Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?" 27 And he answered and said unto them, " Elias must first come, and restore all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be rejected. 28 But let them that are in the house be not grieved at that which ye see and hear; for surely the days will come in which there will be grievous sorrows: both they that see them and they that see not them, and they that hear them and they that hear not them, will be blessed. 29 But as for you, ye shall not have an oracle from the Holy One of Israel."

And he said unto them, "If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all." 30 And he took a child, and set it in the midst of them; 31 and said unto them, "Whoever shall receive one such child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me."
43 And whosoever shall offend thee, cut it off: it is **better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:** 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is **better for thee to enter into hell, than having two feet to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:** 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

10 And he arose from thence, and came to his own city. And they were all amazed, and said one to another, **Is this not the son of David?** 11 And the Pharisees asked him, and said, **Art thou the Christ?** 12 And he answered and said unto them, **What say you of me?** 13 And they also asked him, saying, **Art thou the Son of God?** 14 But he answered and said, **Neither tell I you by what authority I speak:** 15 And he answered and said unto them, **What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?** 16 They say unto him, **The son of David.** 17 And he said unto them, **Therefore spake I to you, that no man can see the kingdom of God, except it be **given him to see it.**

19 And he answered and said unto them, **How can a woman put away her husband, and be married to another, except it be for fornication?** 20 And they brought young children unto him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. 21 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.** 22 And he took them up in his arms, and blessed them. 23 And they came to him, leading one that was blind from his birth. And Jesus said unto them, **Is it not because you have no faith?** 24 And Jesus answered and said, **Because it is given to you to **see,** 25 And if thou wilt **believe,** thou shalt also see. And they said unto him, **Lord, we would believe, but we know not how.** 26 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **If one were to come to thee saying, **Lord, my servant is in a great torment,** 27 Would you not say unto him, **Be **loosed,** and be made whole?**

21 Then Jesus **rebuked** him, and said unto him, **Hold thy peace; why dost thou **envy** against me?** 22 And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. 23 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, **Let the little children come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.**

22 And they brought little children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. 23 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.** 24 And he took them up in his arms, and blessed them.

25 And when he was come forth into the way, **there came one running,** and was **kneeling** to him, and **asked** him, **Good Master,** what shall I do to inherit eternal life?** 26 And Jesus said unto him, **What is it that thou wilt give me?** **And he said,** **I will keep the commandments.** 27 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.** 28 Thou knowest the commandments. 29 Do not commit adultery. 30 Thou shalt not kill. 31 Do not steal. 32 Do not bear false witness. 33 Thou shalt love thy father and mother. 34 And he answered and said unto him, **Master, all these have I observed from my youth.** 35 Then Jesus **rebuked** him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven:** and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 36 And he was sorrowful, and went away grieving: for he had great possessions.

37 And Jesus looked round about, and said unto his disciples, **It is **hard** for them that have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!** 38 And the disciples **were astonished at his words.** But Jesus **answered and said** unto them, **Children, how hard it is for them that have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!** 39 And **whosoever** **layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God,** **goeth to him and saith,** **Lord, Lord, see how much **things** for me!** 40 And **Jesus** **looked upon them,** and said, **With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.**

38 Then Peter **began to say** unto him, **Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.** 39 And Jesus **answered and said,** **Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house or father or mother or wife or brethren or sisters, and for my sake hath not forsaken all that he hath, but shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses and brethren and sisters, yea, and persecutions besides.**
Mark X. 30.

A.D. 33
and 40.

o man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

And Jesus went forth to JERUSALEM; and Jesus went before them: and they, when they saw him, were amazed, and such as followed him, were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles; 34 and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Yea, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

40 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them unto him, and said unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43 But so shall not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister. 44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great multitude of people, 

and the blind and lame came to the beseech for mercy.

47 And as he heard that, he marvelled, and he turned and said to them, Ye know the Scripture, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the chief cornerstone: 48 And he that believed on him shall not be ashamed.
hereafter "for ever." And his disciples "heard it."

13 AND they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus "went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 14 and would not that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. 15 And he "taught, saying unto them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.' " 16 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 17 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

18 AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. 19 And Peter "calling to remembrance saith unto him, "Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away." 20 And Jesus "answering saith unto them, "Have ye faith in God? 21 For verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore saith I unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And "when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have any one against any that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 AND they came again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and say unto him, "By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?"

29 And Jesus "answered and said unto them, "If I also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John was it from heaven, or of men?" Answer me."

31 And they "reasoned with themselves saying, "If we shall say, 'From heaven;' he will say, 'Why then did ye not believe him?' 32 But if we shall say, 'Of men;' they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, "We cannot "tell."

34 And Jesus "answering saith unto them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority Ldo these things."

12 AND he began to speak unto them by parables. "A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a servant, that they might receive of the fruit of the vines: 3 And they "sent one, and they sent another; and they sent many more, and they all shamefully handled. 4 And again he sent one; and they killed him, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

9 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him last unto them, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' 7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.' 8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And 'have ye not read this scripture; 'The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: this was 'the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.' "

11 And they "sought to lay hold on him, but feared the multitude: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they let him alone, and went their way.

12 And they "sent unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 13 And "when they were come, they say unto him, "'Matter, we know that thou art true, and cares for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? 14 Shall we give, or shall we not give?""

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, "Why tempt ye me, 15 bringing me a 'penny,' that I may see it? 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, "Whose image and superscription is it?" And they said unto him, "Caesar's." 17 And Jesus "answering said unto them, "Render to,
Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Then came unto him the Sadducees, and they asked him a question, saying, "How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David? 35 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thy enemies thy footstool.' 36 But how shall he be his son, when he is his first born before his father?" But Jesus answered and said unto them, "While he was yet a little child, he wrote: 37 And they marvelled at him."

And he said unto them in his doctrine: 38 "Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long robes, and love salutations in the market places, 39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts, and which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation."

And he sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitudes cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called one of his disciples, and said unto him, "Verily I say unto you, This poor widow hath cast in more than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 for all they have cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living."

13 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, "Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!"

2 And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?"

And Jesus answering them began to say, "Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6 for many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ,' and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be."

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 9 and there shall be earthquakes in various places; and there shall be famines; and these are the beginnings of sorrows."
against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak.

12 For it shall be given unto you in that day, which ye shall not say: 'Lo, I am speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

13 'Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father his son: and children shall rise up against parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

14 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but whosoever shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.' 

15 'But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, (whom they shall not understand,) then let them which be in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the city depart out into the country; and let them which are in the country depart into the mountains.' 

16 'And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.'

17 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his flock from the four winds, from the utmost part of the earth to the utmost part of heaven.

18 "NOW theeparable 'of the tree: When her branch is cut, and put forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so also is ye shall see these things, 'come to pass,' 'know that it is near, even at the doors.'

19 "Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

20 'Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.'

21 'But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.'

22 'Take ye heed, Watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is.'

23 'For the Son of man shall come in the clouds of heaven, with great glory.'

24 After two days was the feast of Passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

25 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.'

26 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
Mark XIV. 6.

1 And Jesus said, "Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work upon her. 2 For ye have the poor with you always, and whenever you will you may do them good; but me ye have not always. 3 She hath done what she could; she hath come aforehand to anoint my body unto the burying. 4 Verily I say unto you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached there through all the world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." 5 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 6 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. 7 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, Jesus sent two of his disciples, 8 and said unto them, "Go into the city, and there shall I meet you." 9 And they went, and found a man bearing a pitcher of water; and they said unto him, "Whither goest thou?" And he saith unto them, "Whither I go ye know." And the disciples went forth, and came into the city. 10 And verily he said unto them, "Behold, I have sent you ministering to the unclean." 11 And it was in the evening, he cometh with the twelve. 12 And they said: "Rabbi, doth our master eat bread with such as these?" 13 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto one another, "Is it I, Lord?" 14 And he answered and said unto them, "It is I." 15 And he said unto them, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch." 16 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 17 And he saith, "Abba, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee." 18" Take away this cup from me. 19 And again, "Take away this cup from me. 20 And when he returned, he found them asleep, and his "soul was troubled, and he was sorrowful unto death. 21 And he said unto them, "Why sleep ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak." 22 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 23 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; neither was the sleep that which they desired, 24 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." 25 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrays me is at hand." 26 And immediately, while he yet spoke, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, "Whosoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely." And went, and came, and stood straight way to him, and said, "Master, Master!" and he kissed him. 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

And one of them, that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves to take me? 47 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled."

And they all forsook him, and fled.

And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body: and they made him hold on him: 49 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 50 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 51 And there was none certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 52 "I heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands." 53 But neither so did their witness agree together.

And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, "Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, "Thou sayest it." 54 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 55 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 56 And there was none certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 57 "I heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands." 58 But neither so did their witness agree together.

And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, "Art thou the King of the Jews?" He answered them, saying, "Thou sayest it." 59 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 60 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, "Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" Jesus answered, saying, "I am, and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, "What need we any further witnesses? 63 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye?" And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, "Prophesy," and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maidens of the high priest: and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, "And thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean." 66 But he denied, saying, "I know not what thou sayest," and went out into the porch. And the cock crew.

And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, "This is one of them." 72 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, "Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thee." 73 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, "I do not know this man of whom thou speakest." 74 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, "Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." And when he thought thereon, he wept.

And in the morning, when the chief priests and elders and scribes had gathered together, Peter remembered, saying, "My former denial of thee is true: and I willed to follow thee." 76 And Peter went abroad, to the east, and wept bitterly.

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, "Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, "Thou sayest it." 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. 4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, "Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee." 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with..."
21 But the chief priests moved the people, that they should release Barabbas unto them.

22 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then? Will ye release unto me Jesus, whom ye call the King of the Jews? 23 And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.

24 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they gathered together the whole band, and they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it upon his head, and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and staked upon him, and bowing their knees worshiped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they brought him unto the place called Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with gall: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among themselves, and cast Lots upon them, then what every man should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two thieves; one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And HE WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS.

28 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross.

29 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 30 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

31 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Elōi, Elōi, lama sabachtani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

32 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. 33 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 34 And the rest said, Let him be, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

35 AND JESUS cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

36 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

42 AND when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,
NOW when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 2 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 3 And when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

13. AFTER that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and spake unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14. AFTERWARD he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not those things which were seen of him after he was risen.

15. AND he said unto them, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

18. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

19. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

To end of gospel retain, Gl. Sch. 1:1. ΔΚΕΦ"Γ(Η)Κ(Σ)ΜΒΥΧΓΠ.—Omit (Gb. =) Tib. (Alf.) WN.
Luke 1

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which were most surely believed among us, 2 even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; 3 it seemed good to me also, having had a perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, even as they delivered them unto me, 4 that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah. 2 And he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. 3 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 4 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

AND it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God, 5 and sat in the temple of the Lord ministering according to the custom of the priest's office, 6 a certain high priest named Zechariah was there serving. 7 And as he entered into the temple of the Lord, and stood on the right side of the incense altar, 8 and there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 10 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 11 And thou shalt have joy and gladness: and many shall rejoice at his birth. 12 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink: and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. 13 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is well stricken in years.

And the angel answered and said unto him, I am Gabriel, that standeth before God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. 15 And behold, thou shalt be silent, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 16 And the people wondered when they heard these things. 17 But Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and spake, saying, 18 Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; yea, he shall be blessed who cometh in the holy temple of the Lord. 19 And a cloud went out and covered the house where he was, and they all saw the glory of the Lord. 20 And he said unto me, Speak, thou stiffnecked nation. 21 For lo, I will send thee a saviour, which shall be great in their eyes, 22 and a man of peace, which shall be called a Son of the Highest; and the Lord shall give unto him the throne of his father David,

Luke 1

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUCAS.  

Before A D 6

"Heb" = , or, Heb.

7 13 17 17

15 5 15 15 15

16

14

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

261

262

263

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

284

285

286

287

288

289

290

291

292

293

294

295

296

297

298

299

300

301

302

303

304

305

306

307

308

309

310

311

312

313

314

315

316

317

318

319

320

321

322

323

324

325

326

327

328

329

330

331

332

333

334

335

336

337

338

339

340

341

342

343

344

345

346

347

348

349

350

351

352

353

354

355

356

357

358

359

360

361

362

363

364

365

366

367

368

369

370

371

372

373

374

375

376

377

378

379

380

381

382

383

384

385

386

387

388

389

390
LUKE I. 34.
Before A.D. 4.

Then said Mary unto the angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 AND MARY arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah: 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, her babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 42 and spake out with a loud voice, and said, 43 Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. 44 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 45 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 46 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

47 AND MARY SAID, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 48 and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 49 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaid: For, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 50 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. 51 And his mercy is on them that fear him 52 from generation to generation.

53 He hath shewed strength with his arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 54 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

55 He hath filled the hungry with good things: And the rich he hath sent empty away. 56 He hath holpen his servant, Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; 57 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

58 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

59 NOW ELISABETH'S child came forth; and she brought forth a son. 60 And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

60 AND it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 61 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. 62 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 63 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 64 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, His name is John. And they marveled all. 65 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God. 66 And fear came on all that dwell round about them: and all these sayings were spread abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judaea. 67 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him. 68 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, 69 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; For he hath visited and redeemed his people, 70 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

71 AS he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began; 72 That all that were spoken of him should be fulfilled in him, of which we are now in debt.

73 The Lorde hath fulfilled that which he spake by the mouth of all his holy prophets, concerning the horn that should stand up unto Israel. 74 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: For thou shalt go before the face of the Lorde, to prepare his ways; 75 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people 76 By the remission of their sins, 77 Through the tender mercy of our God; 78 Whom the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, 80 And in the shadow of death; 81 And to guide our feet into the way of peace.

82 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his being shewed unto Israel.
LUKE II. 1.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this was the first census made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) and to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country Shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

And it came to pass, as the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child; and all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

LUKE II. 40.

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord") and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, "A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons." And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simon; and he was a Levite, and dwelt in Jerusalem, and did good works, and was well spoken of by all that dwelt there.

The Temple. Acts 30:1, 2.

The Jews, and the State. Gen. 37:1; Ps. 100:20; Deut. 13:2.


NOW his parents went up to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover. 2 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 3 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 4 But they, supposing him to dwell in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 5 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 6 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 7 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 8 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? 9 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 and Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 3 as it is written in the book of the prophet Esaias, saying, The Voice of One crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; 6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 7 Then said he to the multitudes that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do? 10 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him part with his neighbour that hath none. 11 And he that hath food, let him do likewise.

Then came also publicans and sinners, to hear his doctrine. 13 And the Pharisees and Scribes complained at his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he answered, Do justice to the unjust, and reprove the sinner, and be content with your wages.

And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were that, the Christ, or not; 15 and John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to loose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. 18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

And he went into all the country about and began to teach in their synagogues, and to preach the gospel of the kingdom, and to heal such as were diseased.

But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by John for transgressing marriage with his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 21 added this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

And when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, was anointed with the Holy Ghost of power: and Jesus went about in Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
LUKE III. 23.

AND Jesus himself +began +to be about thirty years old, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Hel[il], which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Jannaeus, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Ammochus, which was the son of Saum, which was the son of Eliisai, which was the son of Nathaniel, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mathan, which was the son of Mattathia, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Judas, which was the son of Joannae, which was the son of Eliab, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Neri, which was the son of Melchizedek, which was the son of Addai, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Joram, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Judas, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eleazar, which was the son of Jether, which was the son of Melach, which was the son of Menahem, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David, which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of David, which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, which was the son of Amminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Seor, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nahor, which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Raguel, which was the son of Phalee, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sain, which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Sid, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Eno, which was the son of Beth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

LUKE IV. 17.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy +Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, "If thou be the Son of God, command this stone to be made bread." And Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, That man shall not live only by bread alone, but by every word of God." And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, "All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them for that I will deliver unto thee; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine." And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is +written, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.'"

And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: For it is +written, ‘He shall give his angels charge over thee, and keep thee.’ 31 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone." 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, "It is +written, ‘Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.'"

And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee; and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he was taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogues on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when he had opened the book, he found the place

where it was written, 18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19 to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord," and he read the book. 20 And when he had closed the book, he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fixed on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears."

And all bare him witness, and were wond'red at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, "Is this not the prophe'ty of our fathers?"

And he said unto them, "Ye will surely say unto me, 'This beRegional's proverb, 'Physician, heal thyself.'" But I say unto you, 'Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do here also in thy country.'"

And he said, "Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country."

But all they were filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, and they might cast him down headlong. But 

And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and ta'en them on the sabbath days. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with a power.

And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee whom thou art; the Holy One of God." And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, "What a word this is! for with authority and power he commanded the unclean spirits; and they came out." And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.


And he arose out of the synagogue, and came into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a fever; and they besought him for her. And 

And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

NOW when the sun was setting, all they that were sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

And devils also, came out of many, crying out, and saying, "Thou art Christ the Son of God." And 

NOW when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place; and the multitude sought him, and he 

AND Simon, a fisherman, was one of those whom Jesus called to be his apostle. He and his brother Andrew were fishermen on the Sea of Galilee, and when Jesus called them, they immediately left their nets and followed him. Thus, the call of Simon Peter and Andrew marks the beginning of the gospel's account of the early Church. Simon's wife's mother was healed by Jesus' rebuke of the fever, and devils came out of many, crying out as 'Thou art Christ the Son of God.' This event demonstrated Jesus' supernatural authority and power. He then went out into the countryside, seeking to minister to all who were sick or in need. The followers of Jesus quickly gathered around him, and he healed many, with devils coming out of them, crying out that he was Christ the Son of God.
Luke V. 12

A.D. 31

Galleus

A. Lector

13. 12. 26. 6. 25. 5. 24. 4. 23. 3. 22. 2. 21. 1. 20. 2.

Mark 1. 20. 2.

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, he beheld a man full of leprosy: who, seeing Jesus pass by, cried unto him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he was moved with compassion, and touched him, and said unto him, What wilt thou be made clean? And he said, Lord, I will be made clean.

And he charged him, saying, Go shew thyself unto the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

But so much the more went there a multitude after him, and thronged him for to hear him, and to be healed of his sicknesses.

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

And it came to pass on a certain sabbath, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, and he was answering a certain man that said unto him, If a man have a spirit of contention, and bring in a bull for an offering, shall he keep the sabbath, or shall he defile it? And he said unto him, The sons of the prophets have meat alway, and the children of the bride chamber eat, and spirits are with them: but they that be saved shall be fed.

And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

And he spake also a parable unto them, saying, No man putteth a piece of new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then the new maketh a hole in the old, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; but new wine filleth old bottles, and they are girded with it, and there is no breaking, neither are there any new bottles.

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they which were with him: how he went into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?
And he said unto them, "That the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath."  

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and Pharisees saw him, and said unto him, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good?  

And he looked round about upon them, and said unto them, "What man is this that speaketh such things? for he hath said that which hath power on earth also to judge."  

And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose TWELVE, whom also he named APOSTLES;  

And went into a mountain to pray, and was there all night in prayer unto God.  

And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea, and out of Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases: and there were healed.  

And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.  

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, "BLESSED be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.  

Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.  

But he that hath riches shall be furnished for war: and the rich man shall be burdened with the charge of his riches.  

But WOE unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.  

Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.  

Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you for so did their fathers unto the false prophets.  

"BUT I say unto you, that which hear my sayings, and shall do them, the same shall receive an hundredfold. But he that despiseth me shall be despised.  

And he that receiveth you to receive me; and he that receiveth me not to receive me.  

But he that receiveth you hath received me; and he that receiveth me hath received him that sent me.  

If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Paraclete, that he may abide with you for ever—  

the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, because it neither seeth him, nor knoweth him: but ye know him, for he abideth with you.  

But I came forth out of the Father, and came into the world.  

And she that was in me conceived.  

and brought forth and brought forth a little child.  

and gave it to his mother.  

and said:  

and she delivered her for a wife.  

and they asked him a charge.  

and said:  

and he blessed them.  

and said:  

and he blessed them.  

and he blessed them.
LUKE VI. 43.

And he spake unto them a parable, saying,

The heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

And as he spake, a man came unto him, saying, Master, speak to me what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

And Jesus said unto him, What is it written in the law? how readest thou? And he answered, Jesus, thou hast said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;

And, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. And he said, This do, and thou shalt live.

Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? save no man knoweth any good thing of me, save one, whom God hath made known unto thee, even Jesus.

And at that saying of his the Pharisees said unto him, Thou blasphemest; who art thou to speak such things? and he said, I spake the things that I knew, and the things that I have seen, which no man hath taught me. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

LUKE VII. 28.

And in those days came Jesus teaching in a synagogue, and there was a certain man sitting there whose name was Simon. And there came to him a woman, which was a sinner, and when she saw Jesus, she fell at his feet, and worshipped him.

And he said unto her, Why dost thou weep? whosoever washed not, that he might be justified, went to the bath. And if he washed not, he was cleansed.

Then said Jesus to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. And he departed from thence, and entered into a city, and there sat he in the house of a certain woman named Martha.

And there was a certain creditor that had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pounds, and the other fifty pounds. And when they had nothing to pay, he took both of them.

And said to the rich man, Turn thee therefore from thine unrighteousness.

But wisdom is justified of her children.

And he said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, let me touch thy foot. And he said unto him, Rise up, and go; for thine faith hath saved thee. And when he was come into his own country, they were astonished at him. But he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That which is written of the prophets, That they were persecuted, and cast out of every city; and in every city they did eat bread as theyaboiled."
LUKE VII. 36.

22 And all the people that heard and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
23 But the publicans and sinners went to his house and sat down to meat, and the Pharisees and some of the 

24 AND the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? They are like children sitting in the Marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not wept.
25 FOR John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
26 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a drunkard, a friend of publicans and sinners.
27 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

28 AND one of the Pharisees besought him, that he would come unto him, and he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

29 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, arose, and went with an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

30 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he said to himself, This man hath sinned.

31 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I LONKH SOMETHING TO SAY UNTO THEE. And he saith, Master, say on.

32 And he turned to the woman, and said unto her Simon, Seest thou this woman? Lether into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she washes my feet with tears, and washed them with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss; but this woman has anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore...
LUKE VIII. 15.

15 "But that on the good ground are, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 "b NO. C. man, when he hath lighted a CANDLE, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that it may be seen of all. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither anything hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever shall hearken to you shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that, which he seemed to have.

19 THEN came to him his MOTHER and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. 20 And it was told him by certain which said, "Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee."

21 And he answered and said unto them, "My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it."

22 NOW it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, "Let us go over unto the other side of the lake." And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he, fell asleep: and there came down a STORM of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came unto him, and awoke him, saying, "Master, master, we perish."

Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the sea: and they ceased, and there was a CALM. 26 And he said unto them, "Where is your faith?"

And they feared, and wondered, saying one to another, "What manner of man is this, that even the wind and water obey him?"

28 And they arrived at the city of the Gadarees, which is over against Galilee. 29 And when he was come to land, there met him of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. 30 But when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, "What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come to torment me?"

31 For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had cast him into the fire and into the sea: and he was driven b of the devil into the wilderness. 32 And Jesus asked him, saying, "What is thy name?" And he said, "LEGION:" because many devils were entered into him. 33 And they besought him that he would not command them to go into the deep. 34 And there was a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to depart into them. And he suffered them. 35 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the herd of swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

36 "b When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. 37 Then they went out to see what was done: and came to Jesus: and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 38 They also which saw it told it them by what means he that was possessed of the devil was healed. 39 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes about brought about him, to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

40 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, 41 "Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee." And he went his way, and published throughout the whole country how great things Jesus had done unto him. 42 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

43 AND beheld, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: 44 for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a-dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

45 AND a woman having an ISSUE OF BLOOD twelve years, which had wont all her living upon it, being neither could be healed of any. 46 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

And Jesus said, "Who touched me?"

When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, "Master, the multitude press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?"

And Jesus said, "Somebody hath touched me for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me."

And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

And he said unto her, "Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace."

While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the master any more." But when Jesus heard it, he answered him saying, "Fear not: believe only; and she shall be made whole." And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and bemoaned her: but he said, "Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth." And they laughed him to scorn, saying, "She is dead." But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, "Arise, maiden." And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway; and he commanded to give her meat. And her parents were astonished: but they charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

And he said unto them, "Take nothing for your journey: neither scrip, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats apiece."

And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And whatsoever house will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust of your feet for a testimony against them. And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, "John was a good man, full of grace. But who is this, on whom I heard such things?"

And he desired to see him.

And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done, and that a great multitude had received his word.

And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

And the multitudes, hearing of them, followed on foot from all cities.

And the multitudes followed, that they were not able to go away:

And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, "Send the multitude away, that they may go into the country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

But he said unto them, "Give ye them to eat." And they said, "We have no more but five loaves and two fishes: except we should go and buy bread for all these people?"

But for they were about five thousand men.

And he said to his disciples, "Make them sit down by fifties in a company." And they did so, and made them all sit down.

Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake and gave to the disciples to distribute to the multitude. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them to say, "Whom say the multitude that I am?"

And they answered saying, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again."

But he said unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" Peter answered and said, "The Christ of God." And he strictly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing. And saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day."

And he said to them all, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but who-

sovere will lose his life for my sake, the same shall lose it. 26 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be esteemed of men?

27 And for whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels.

28 But I tell you of a truth, there shall be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

29 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, as he talked with Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

30 And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

31 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

Moses and Elias appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

34 While Peter was yet speaking, behold, a shining cloud overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son,hear him.

35 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things, which they had seen.

36 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, much people met him.

37 And after six days Jesus taketh bread, and saith, I am the bread of life: whoever cometh to me shall not hunger; and whoever believeth in me shall not thirst.

38 But Jesus answered them, and said, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and in his own house.

39 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

40 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

41 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

42 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 43 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 44 But they understood not on that saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

45 And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

46 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set it in the midst, and said unto them, 47 Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be greatest.

47 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followed not with us.

48 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

49 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 50 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

51 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

52 And they went in the way, in the counsel of the twelve, to Jerusalem.

53 Luke IX. 60.

54 And he came into a village of men, and his disciples began to eat bread.

55 And they saw him, and said one to another, This is the prophet.

56 And he said, Amen, I say unto you, that henceforth there shall stand no stone upon stone, until it be moved to foundations.

57 And they asked him therefore, what manner of person shall he be? 58 And he said, The Son of man shall come to his own, and they shall not receive him.

59 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, than for that city.

60 And he said also to them, Whosoever taketh not the cross of Christ, is not worthy of him.

61 And whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed.

62 And every one that speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but he that speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

63 And he said, I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, will ye believe him?

64 And he that heareth my words, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not be damned.
10 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself also would come. Therefore said he unto them, "The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth laborers into his harvest."

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever city ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn again to you. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking, as they shall receive you: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

3 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you; and if the sick are therein, and say unto them, 'The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ' But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out of the streets of the same, and say, 'Even the very dust of your city is cleaned upon us. We were not able to go against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.' But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for Tyre, and Sidon, than for that city.

13 WOE unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works were done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment day than you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. As he heard you, yeareth me; and he that despiseth thee despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

28 And the seventy returned又是...
he departed, he took out two d. pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, 'Take care of them: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.'

30 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him, that fell among the thieves? 31 And he said, 'He that gave mercy on him.' Then said Jesus unto them, 'Go, and do likewise.'

32 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named MARATHA received him into her house. 33 And she had a sister called MARY, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 34 But MARATHA was cumbered with much serving, and came to him, and said, 'Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath troubled me alone? therefore bid her that she help me.' 35 But Jesus answered and said unto her, 'Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 36 but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.'

11 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, 'Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.' 2 And he said unto them, 'When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in heaven, as in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.'

5 And he said unto them, 'Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go into the midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.' 7 And he from within shall answer and say, 'Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, and I cannot rise and give thee.' 8 I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his IMPORTUNITY he will rise and give him as much as he needeth.

9 'And ye say unto me, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 'Or if a son shall ask bread of any of you, which is a father, will he give him stones? 12 Or if he shall ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 13 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a serpent? 14 If ye therefore shall hear evil, how know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him!'

14 AND it was cast out the devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the multitudes wondered.

15 But some of them said, 'He casteth out the devil through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, 'Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house shall not stand.

18 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

19 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 WHEN a strong man armed keepeth his house, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come, he shall enter in, and possess all his substance.

23 And he that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 WHEN the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, 'I will return unto my house whence I came out.'

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept, and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh his seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 AND it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, 'Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.' 28 But he said, 'Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'

29 AND when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, 'This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.'

21 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for they came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

22 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation: and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

23 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

24 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light. 25 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body also is full of darkness.

25 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

26 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed his hands.

27 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

28 Ye fools, did he not made that which is without make that which is within also?

29 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and ye yourselves come to be in them.

30 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

31 Therefore also the wisdom of God shall be required of this generation: and from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

32 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye take away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and ye entered not in yourselves, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

33 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

34 Therefore also the wisdom of God shall be required of this generation: and from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

35 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to seek a way to apprehend him: and to provoke him to speak something, that they might have ground of accusation against him.

12 In the mean time, when they were gathered together again in the temple, and said unto him, 2 By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

4 And when Jesus had thus spoken, the Pharisees and the scribes began to seek false witnesses against him, that they might put him to death.

5 But ye shall not be able: for a spirit will not enter into a house of two minds.

6 Then answered one of them, which was a lawyer, and said unto him, Master, wherein consisteth thy saying that one shall not fast before the angels of God?

7 And he said, Howbeit when any one of you shall fast, and shall not be able to fast because of poverty, he shall fast as long as he shall be able to fast.

8 And when they bring unto you the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and unto kings, and shall say unto you, 9 If any man ask you, Why do ye fast? answer him, saying, Doth not this fast belong unto them which beat you, and are hungry, and are naked, and are sick, and are in bonds?

10 And the king, and them which hear shall say, Behold, these are they which caused the blind to walk in paths, and the sick to be whole.

11 But when they shall say unto you, Why do ye this? then say ye, Because it was so ordered of our fathers.

12 And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the magistrates, and the kings, deliver ye your testimony simply:

13 For it is given unto you not to speak one word in your defense.
what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

15 And one of the company said unto him, 16 Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 17 And he said unto him, 18 Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 19 And he said unto them, 20 be not ye of COYTOUNESS: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he posseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, 17 The ground of a certain RICH MAN brought forth plentifully: 18 and he thought within himself, saying, 19 What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 20 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 21 And he will say to his soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thy rest; eat, drink, and be merry.

22 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then shall the thing that is laid up for thee be what thou hast prepared.

23 So is that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

24 And he said unto his disciples, 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall wear. 26 For after all these things do the heathen seek. but your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

27 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

28 Therefore take no thought saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

29 And seek not ye first what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags for treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart also be.
LUKE XII. 64.
A.D. 28 and 29.

13. And the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against the mother in law.

14. When ye see a cloud arise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. 55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh even to pass.

15. DISCRERN the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

16. Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is that right?

17. When thou goest forth with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he lead thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

18. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

LUKE XIII. 32.
A.D. 28 and 29.

19. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, dost thou not each one on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to water it? 20 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom 

21. And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejected for all the glorious things that were done by him.

22. THEN said he, Unto what is the kingdom of 

23. And again he said, Whereunto shall the kingdom of 

24. And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

25. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that shall be saved? And he said unto them,

26. Strive to enter in at the STRAIT GATE: for many, say unto you, I will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

27. For when once the master of the house 

28. And when he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath,

29. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. 30 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 31 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

32. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had done these things, and had taught so many, and because he said, and was a woman on the sabbath day, and said unto the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore came and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

33. The Lord then answered him, and said, "Thou hypocrite, dost thou not each one on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to water it?" 34 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom "Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this chain on the sabbath day?" 35 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejected for all the glorious things that were done by him.
LUKE XIII. 33.

A D 33

third day I shall be perfected. 33. Neverthe-

LESSON ON

LUKE XV. 2

A D 23

Them to his b-servant, go out quickly into

16 Then said he unto him, A certain

man made a GREAT SUPPER, and bade many:

17 And sent his b-servant at supper time to

THE INVITATION

18 And they all with one consent

begin to make excuse. The first said un-

to him, I have bought a piece of ground,

THE KING.

and Læs to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have married a

wife, and therefore I cannot come.

20 So that the b-servant came, and showed his Lord these things. Then

the master of the house being angry said to his b-servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

21 And the b-servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and there is room left.

22 And the Lord said unto the b-servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

23 For Læs unto you. That none of those men which were bidden shall

taste of thy supper.

24 AND there were great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 25 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and brethren, and sisters, and life also, he cannot be my DISCIPLE.

26 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

27 Then said he also to him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy rich neighbours, nor thy good neighbours; but bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

28 For whosoever shall make himself ashamed, shall be ashamed; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

29 THEN said he also to him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy rich neighbours; but bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

30 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

31 And when one of them that sat at meat with him,

heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall least bread in the kingdom of God.

32 THEN said he also to them that were bidden, When thou invitest a man, and he bidden not, come and invite him to the marriage feast.

33 AND when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall least bread in the kingdom of God.
LUKE XV. 3.

A.D. 28.

PARABLE OF THE
Lost Sheep.
Comp. Mat. 18.

1. Isa. 53. 6.
2. Ps. 32. 9.
3. Ps. 46. 1.

of, of.
and, and.
also, also.
utterly.

b to.
the.
even.

b not.
and.
up.
on.

b 100.
nineteen.

b with.

b and.
from.
who.

b and.

b into.
the.

b have.
not.

b for.

b at.

b of.

b to.

b OF.
SILVER.

b a.

b home.

b cometh.

b can.

b in.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b to.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

b of.

**Against thee, Gb. Sch. DEFEENEMEMUTDAIP. — Omit (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tre. Alf. ABIN.**

9. **And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.** 10. Yet that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12. And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you which is your own?

**Luke XVII. 9.**

Then said he unto the disciples, **It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him through whom they come!** 13. It were better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

9. **Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him.** 10. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turns again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

2. **Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.**


5. **The Rich Man and Lazarus.**

9. **Ab But, $5.

10. **poor man, beggar.**

11. **Lazarus, Had kinase, his helper, see Heb 12 3, 4.**

12. **f, from.**

13. **They both died.**

14. **Mar 1 9 18.**

15. **12**

16. **12**

17. **But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, When thou art come from the field, Go and eat meat?** 

18. **And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?** 

19. **Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him?** Ltrw.

And it came to pass, as he went up to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaritans and Galilees. Then came he into their land of Ten Cities, and four cities which were Leper's,...


And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:

And they answered and said unto him, "Where is he?"

And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge saith."... And they also that were in the days of Noah, and all the men that were in the days of Sodom, were sinners also,...


"In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the field, let him not come down to take it, because the night is at hand; and his..."
LUKE XVIII. 14. 

And the tax collector stood and prayed thus, "O Lord, that I was not made to be a publican, as these." 

15 And the Lord said, "This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for everyone that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." 

16 And they brought unto him also INFANTS, that he might touch them; but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 

17 But Jesus, when he perceived it, said unto them, "Permit the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." 

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 

19 And Jesus said unto him, "Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments." 

20 And he said unto him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind." 

21 And the second is like unto it, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." 

22 And when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, "Yet least thou knowest what thou doest, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me." 

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 

24 And when Jesus saw it, he said unto him, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!" 

25 And when he heard this, he said, "Verily, I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 

26 And they that heard it said unto him, "Then shall not rich men enter into the kingdom of God?" 

27 And Jesus said unto them, "Verily, I say unto you, the eye of a needle is easier to pass through than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 

28 And he took unto him the twelve, and began to say unto them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 

29 And he said unto them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, where all things that are written by the prophets concerning the kingdom of God shall be fulfilled. 

30 And in the temple he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and blasphemed, and spit upon; and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again." 

31 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken. 

32 And it came to pass that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain BLIND MAN sat by the way side begging: 

33 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 

34 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 

35 And he cried, saying, "Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me." 

36 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace. 

37 And he answered and said, "Say ye thus, "Thou son of David, have mercy on me." 

38 And Jesus said unto him, "Receivest thou sight? say therefore, 'Thy faith hath saved thee.'" 

39 And immediately he received his sight, and followeth him, glorifying God, and all the people: and when they saw it, they gave praise to God. 

LUKE XIX. 1. 

And he went out and saw a man named Zacchæus, who was the chief among the publicans, 

2 And he said unto him, "Thou dost not see that a man of such stature? 

3 And he said unto him, "Thou must and must come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house." 

4 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 

5 And when they saw it, they murmured, saying, "That he was gone to be a guest with a man that is a sinner." 

6 And Zacchæus made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 

7 And they all murmured, saying, "He is gone to be a guest with a publican and sinner." 

8 And he said, "He that is under a house, etc., or in the house, etc., or in the house, etc., is also a son of Abraham. 

9 And for the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost." 

10 And as they knew these things, he said, "It is easier for a sparrow to fall into the net, because it was night, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 

11 For he said, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 

12 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, "Occupy till I come." 

13 And it came to pass that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain BLIND MAN sat by the way side begging: 

14 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 

15 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 

16 And he cried, saying, "Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me." 

17 And they brought unto him also INFANTS, that he might touch them; but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 

18 But Jesus, when he perceived it, said unto them, "Permit the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." 

19 And he said unto him, "Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God. 

20 Thou knowest the commandments." 

21 And he said unto him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind." 

22 And the second is like unto it, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." 

23 And when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, "Yet least thou knowest what thou doest, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me." 

24 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 

25 And when Jesus saw it, he said unto him, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!" 

26 And when he heard this, he said, "Verily, I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 

27 And they that heard it said unto him, "Then shall not rich men enter into the kingdom of God?" 

28 And Jesus said unto them, "Verily, I say unto you, the eye of a needle is easier to pass through than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 

29 And he took unto him the twelve, and began to say unto them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 

30 And in the temple he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and blasphemed, and spit upon; and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again." 

31 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken. 

32 And it came to pass that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain BLIND MAN sat by the way side begging: 

33 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 

34 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 

35 And he cried, saying, "Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me." 

36 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace. 

37 And he answered and said, "Say ye thus, 'Thou son of David, have mercy on me.'" 

38 And Jesus said unto him, "Receivest thou sight? say therefore, 'Thy faith hath saved thee.'" 

39 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God, and all the people: and when they saw it, they gave praise unto God."
LUKE XIX. 15.

A.D. 28 and 4-31.

LUKE XXX.

SERVANT with a silver and a pound.

Ten Pounds taken from him.

Enraged.

Jesus settles for the Colen 1-15.

21—21 May

10. unto, etc.

21—21 May 1915.


Mark 11. 1-11.

M. 2 K. 8-9 13

12 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these bonds to be loosed unto him. Then, to whom he had given the 10 money, that he should have gained much more. And his lord said unto him, Thou good 2 servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, I will have thee to reign over ten cities.

13 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 14 And he said unto him, Good 2 servant: because thou hast been faithful over a little, I will place thee over ten cities.

15 And another came, saying, Lord, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 16 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takethst up that thou laydest not down, and reapethst that Liddi did not sow: 17 wherefore thou gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with interest.

18 And he said unto him, Thou wicked servant, consider who hath given thee authority over this money? for I came to rend the wicked and to set the good together.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold, and them that bought. 46 And when he had driven them out of the Temple, he said to them, It is written, My house is the House of Prayer: but ye have made it, A Den of Thieves.

AND he taught daily in the temple. And the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people, sought to destroy him, 47 and could not find what they might do: for all the people attended to hear him.

20 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and spake unto them, the chief priests and the scribes came up unto him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, "What authority doest thou these things? and who is he that gaveth thee this authority?"

And he answered and said unto them, "I will also ask you one thing, and answer me. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?"

And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we shall say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then believed ye him not?'

But and if we say,"
LUKE XX. 7.
A.D. 23 and 26.

[Image of text]

LUKE XXI. 2.
A.D. 23 and 26.

[Image of text]
LUKE XXI. 3.

And he said, "Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ,' and 'the time is at hand.' Therefore when ye see the desolation of the holy place, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries go into the countries. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which were written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that are nursing! for there shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people; and they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

LUKE XXI. 38.

22 And ye shall hear of wars and persecutions: be watchful; for they must come of necessity; for this is the reason why the wise and prudent shall be great in that day. And he said to the people, "Take heed that no one deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ,' and 'the time is at hand,' and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and reports of wars: be not afraid; for this is not the end, but perplexity shall overtake all nations, and the kingdom of God shall come in power and great glory.

23 Watch therefore, for ye know not when the hour is. And take care, lest your hearts be dull with watching and drunkenness and cares of life, and ye do not discern the time that the Son of Man will come in glory. And ye shall be as a snare, which is given on all of them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. For this Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come upon the world; and to stand before the Son of man. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at even he went out, and abode in the mount called Mount Olivet. And all the people came early in the morning to see him in the temple, for to hear him."

---

80. One who supported herself by labour. From πινακις, to work for one's daily bread.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the PASSOVER. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

23 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went unto his master, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. 24 And they were glad, and convecnanted to give him money. And he promised, and agreed, that he would betray him in the absence of the multitude.

25 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat." And they said unto him, "Where wilt thou that we prepare it?" And he said unto them, "Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth, and say unto the master of the house, 'The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?" 26 And they shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready." And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

27 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

28 And he said unto them, "With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 29 for Lest unto you, I will not eat any more until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." 30 And he took the cup, and said, "Gave thanks, and said, "This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me." 31 Likewise also the CUP after supper, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood, of which is shed for you." 32 But, behold, the head of him that betrayer meth me is with me on the table. 33 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!" 34 And 172 began to enquiry among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

35 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 36 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 37 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? But is among you as he that serveth.

38 "If ye be willing and able, ye shall receive the kingdom of God." 39 "But he that is unwilling and able, shall receive no part of the kingdom of God." 40 And the Lord said, "SIMON, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; 41 but I have prayed for thee with mighty prayers, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." 42 And he said unto him, "Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death." 43 And he said, "I will tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

44 And he said unto them, "When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, "Nothing." Then said he unto them, "But now, he that hath purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 45 For Lest unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned among the transgressors': and they said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords." And he said unto them, "It is enough." 46 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 47 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, "Pray, that ye enter not into temptation."
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done." 42 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 43 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

44 And when he rose up from praying, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 45 And said unto them, Why sleep ye, and take not heed, lest one of you be tempted. 46 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 47 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 48 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 49 But one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 50 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

51 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 52 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

53 THEN Jesus said unto them, I am ready, with my flesh: and my Spirit is with me. 54 And some of them said, Behold, he calleth for help. 55 But none of them durst at that time即是乎. 56 And a little while after another saw him, and said, Lord, art thou also of those? 57 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. 58 And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 59 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 61 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

62 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and spit upon him, 63 And mocked him, saying, Why art thou come down from heaven? Who made thee to come down from heaven? 64 And he said, Art thou come down from heaven? saith he. 65 And many other such things spake unto him: but he answered nothing.

66 And as soon as it was day, all the elders of the people and the chief priests came together, and the scribes, and took counsel against Jesus how they might put him to death. 67 "Art thou the Christ? tell us." And he said unto them, I tell you, ye shall not deny me, nor say, I have not known thee. 68 "If I also ask you, ye shall not say, I have not known me." 69 "Hereafter shall the Son of man sit upon the right hand of the power of God." 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, "Ye shall see the Son of man sitting upon the right hand of the power of God," and coming with the clouds of heaven." 71 And they asked him, saying, What shall we do? 72 And he said unto them, What need we any further witness, seeing we ourselves have heard of his own mouth? 73 And they asked him, What shall we do, if we give him up to thee to be crucified? 74 And he said, Norway, I will send thee to the chief priests and to the scribes. And they said, We will not take him. 75 Then will I send him to Pilate. 76 And they parted them all, and made as much sport as they would. 77 And when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether there were any such thing in Galilee, 78 And when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether there were any such thing in Galilee, and when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether there were any such thing in Galilee.
LUKE XXIII. 13.
13 AND PILATE, "when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 2 said unto them, 'I will therefore chastise him, and release him.' 3 They were saying: 'Then Pilate, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 4 and, behold, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him. 5 Now then, let him go free, and release him.' 6 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) 7 And they cried out all at once, saying, 'Away with this man, and release unto us BARABBAS.' 8 (Who for a certain sedition 'made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) 9 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 10 But they cried, saying, 'Crucify him, crucify him.' 11 And he said unto them the third time, 'Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: L will therefore 'chastise him, and release him.' 12 (And they were instant with loud voices requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.) 13 And PILATE GAVE SENTENCE THAT IT SHOULD BE AS THEY WANTED. 14 And he was released unto them, that for sedition and murder he was cast into prison, whom they 'had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will. 15 And as they led him away, they 'laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, *that he might bear it after Jesus. 16 AND AS THEY LED HIM AWAY, THEY Laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

LUKE XXIII. 19
19 AND THEREFOLLOWS HIM A GREAT COMPANY OF THE PEOPLE, AND OF WOMEN, WHICH ALSO BEWAIL AND LAMENTED HIM. 20 But Jesus turning unto them said, 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 21 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, 'Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.' 22 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' 23 For if they did these things in the green tree, what shall these things be done in the dry? 24 AND THERE WERE TWO OTHER MALFACTORS, LIED WITH HIM TO BE PUT TO DEATH. 25 AND WHEN THEY WERE COME TO THE PLACE, WHERE IS CALVARY, there crucified him, and the malefactors, one on his right hand, and one on his left. 26 Then said Jesus, 'Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.' And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

LUKE XXIII. 29
29 AND THE PEOPLE STOOD BEHOLDING, AND THE RULERS ALSO WITH THEM DERIDED HIM, SAYING, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God." 30 AND THE SOLDIERS ALSO MOCKED HIM, COMING TO HIM, AND OFFERING HIM VINEGAR, 31 AND SAYING, "If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself." 32 AND A SUPERSCRIP TION WAS WRITTEN OVER HIM IN LETTERS OF GREEK, AND LATIN, AND HEBREW, 'THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.' 33 AND ONE OF THE MALEFACTORS WHICH WERE HANGED CRITICIZED HIM, SAYING, "If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." 34 BUT THE OTHER ANSWERING REBUKED HIM, SAYING, "A DOGT NOT THINK TO FEAR GOD, SEEING THOU ART IN THE SAME CONDEMNATION:" 35 AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, "LORD, REMEMBER ME WHEN THOU COMEST INTO THE KINGDOM." 36 AND JESUS SAID UNTO HIM, "A VERILY, LAY UNTO THEE, TO-DAY shalt thou be IN PARADISE.'

LUKE XXIII. 44

LUKE XXIII. 46
46 AND WHEN JESUS HAD CRIED WITH A GREAT VOICE, HE SAID, "FATHER, INTO THY HANDS I LAY MY SPIRIT;" AND HAVING SAID THIS, HE GAVE UP THE GHOST. 47 NOW WHEN THE CENTURION SAW WHAT WAS DONE, HE GLORIFIED GOD, SAYING, "CERTAINLY THIS WAS A RIGHTEOUS MAN." 48 AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE TOGETHER TO THAT HOUR, BURIED THE THINGS WHICH WERE DONE, AND MADE THEIR BUSTS, AND RETURNED. 49 AND ALL HIS ACCOUNTANCY AND THE WOMEN WHO FOLLOWED HIM FROM GALILEE, STOOD AFAR OFF, BEHOLDING THESE THINGS.
LUKE XXIII. 56.

AND, behold, there was a man named JOSEPH, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: 41 (the same had not consented unto their counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 42 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

AND he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in a stone, wherein no man before was laid. 44 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

And the women also, which followed him from Galilee, said, after he was crucified, behold, Mary, the mother of John, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, 46 that prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. 3 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 And as they were amazed and afraid, and began to doubt, down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen, as he said. 7 And they remembered his words,

And, returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 9 And it was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 10 And their words seemed to them idle tales, and they believed them not.

Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village, called EMMAUS, about three score furlongs. 13 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

42 And of an honey-comb, Gb. Sch. ememnusvesta.—Omit. (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. (Tr. Alf.) ADD LIN.

John 1. 14.

43 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endowed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them. And he came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.

JOHN 1. 15. 22

And John bare witness, saying, 17 This was the voice of one crying in the wilderness, and saying, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, as saith the prophet Esaias. 18 Now when all the people that heard him 
cried, saying, This was he, whom Moses did not speak; and his disciples were follow after him. 19 And John 
answered, and said, A voice of one crying in the wilderness, Say ye unto the people, Behold your 
Saviour. 20 And many other prophets besides the law did also so. 21 And it was about the thirteenth hour of the 
day, when he said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness Prepare ye the way of the Lord, as saith the 
prophet Esaias. 22 And John spake first the baptism of repentance, because John supposed that the 
fruit of the Holy Ghost was not yet come upon the earth. 23 And John bare witness, saying, I saw the Spirit 
descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. 24 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to 
baptize with water, the same said unto me, Unto whom thou shalt send these, send him. 25 And this was 
the testimony of John, when the people sent unto him, and asked, Who art thou? And he answered, I am 
the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Say ye unto the people, Behold your Saviour. 26 And when 
Elias was taken from the earth, as the Moses did say. Then many believed on him. 27 And John also 
testified, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. 28 And I 
knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, said unto me, Unto whom thou shalt send these, 
send him. And this was the testimony of John, when the people sent unto him, and asked, Who art thou? And 
he answered, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Say ye unto the people, Behold your Saviour.
JOHN II. 1.

2 AND the third day there was a MARRIAGE in a CANA of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus said to him, 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whosoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purification of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up unto the brim.

8 AND when the ruler of the feast had tasted the water which was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which did the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 9 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse is reserved until now, when the man of honor is set at table, and when they have well drunk.

10 AND the Jews' PASSOVER was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem; 11 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

12 AND when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them out of the temple, and out of the doves' court, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables. 13 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

14 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

15 THEN answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 16 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 17 And said the Jews forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 18 But he spake of the temple of his body.

19 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus said.

20 NOW when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, 21 When they saw the miracles which he did. 22 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them; because he knew all men, 23 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

24 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named NICODEMUS, a ruler of the Jews: 25 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

26 Jesus answered and said unto him, 27 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be BORN AGAIN, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

28 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born again? 29 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be BORN OF WATER AND SPIRIT, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

30 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 31 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

32 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

33 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

34 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a Master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 35 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speake that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

36 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? 37 And no man hath ascended up into heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

38 AND as Moses lifted up the SERPENT in the WILDERNESS, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

39 That as Moses lifted up the SERPENT in the WILDERNESS, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

40 And as Moses said that forty and six years was this temple in building, and will thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.

41 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
John III. 16.

16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he abode with them, and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there: and they came unto John, and said unto him, "Rabbi, we saw thy Disciples following thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him."

24 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 25 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 26 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 27 He must increase, but I must decrease."

28 "He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. 29 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. 30 He receiveth not his testimony of man, but of God; for God hath given to him to judge of all, because he is born of God."

John IV. 22.

4 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus had made and baptized more disciples than John, 2 (though Jesus himself was not baptized, but his disciples,) 3 he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave unto his son Joseph. 6 Now Jesus, his mother, and his disciples, and the multitudes, were lodging at the house of Martha and Mary, the sisters of Jesus, who were in that city. 7 And Mary went out to meet him, and said unto him, "Sir, didst thou never come to visit thy friends?"

8 But Jesus answered her, saying, "Thou didst say well, that I should have visited thee. 9 But now ye are seeking to see the Father, and the way, and the truth, ye know not. 10 He that cometh to me shall not hunger: and he that believeth in me shall not thirst."

11 "I am the living water. 12 The waters which thou drinkest, they shall fail; but mine words shall abide in thy heart for ever. 13 And the water which I will give shall become in them a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

14 Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 15 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

15 The woman saith unto him, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not neither come hither to draw."

16 Jesus answered and said unto her, "Go, and call thy husband, and come hither."

17 The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus said unto her, "Thou hast well said, 'I have no husband.' 18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

19 The woman saith unto him, "Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship."

21 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither be in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know not what: we worship. 23"
what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: 24 God is Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that MESSIAS cometh, whom is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I am he that speaketh unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he spake with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou?" or, 'What talkest thou with her?'

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29 'Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did. Is not this the Christ?' Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 IN the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, 'Master, eat.' 32 And he saith unto them, 'I have meat to eat that ye know not of.' 33 Thereupon said the disciples one another, 'Hath any man brought him bread to eat?'

34 Jesus saith unto them, 'My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.'

35 'Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal. 37 But he that soweth sowneth to labour, and is not sown to enter into their inowards.'

38 And many of the Samarians believed because of what he spake unto them: and they believed on Jesus the Jew, the Christ.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them; and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word; and said unto the woman, 'Now do we believe, not because of thy saying, but because we have heard him ourselves. 41 And we know now that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.'

42 NOW after two days he departed thence, and went into "CALILEE." 43 For 'Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 44 When he was come into "Galilee", he had many followers; and the Pharisees saw all the things that he did at Jerusalem: for they also went unto the feast.

46 SO 'Jesus came again into "Cana" of "Galilee", where he made the water wine. And there was a certain "NOBLEMAN", whose "SON" was sick at Caperneum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of "Judaea", he sought him out, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the "point of death." 48 And when Jesus had heard it, he said to the "nobleman", 'Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.' 49 The "nobleman" was "come down" ere "my "child died." 50 So Jesus saith unto him, 'Go: thy way; thy son liveth.' And the man believed the word that Jesus had said unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, 'Thy son liveth.' 52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, 'Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.' 53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, 'Thy son liveth:' and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second "miracle" that Jesus did, when he was come out of "Judaea", into "Galilee."
31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he beareth of me is true. 33 And he that sent me to bear witness of the truth, he that sent me to bear witness of the truth, gave me both this work to do, and the word to speak, which ye might be saved. 34 And he was a burning and a shining light: and ye were unwilling for a season to rejoice in his brightness. 35 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to do, these works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 36 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 37 And ye have not received his word abiding in you: for whom ye hath sent, he believe not. 38 Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and these are they which testify on me. 39 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 40 I receive not honour from men. 41 But if I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 42 For our sakes he died, and rose again for us, even God, and sent him to judg you, and to execute judgment upon the world in righteousness, because he is just and true. 43 And he that judgeth the world is come to judge the world in righteousness. 44 And ye know that the Light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehendeth it not. 45 *I* and the Father bear witness of me; and the word which ye receive is not mine, but the Father's. 46 And these things wrote I unto you, that ye might know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 47 *I* have spoken these things to you, sitting with you at table. 48 Therefore if ye be free from sin, keep yourselves from sin. 49 For he that shall keep himself from sin is kept. 50 And *I* testify unto all men that they should repent and believe in me, lest they should be condemned. 51 And he said, I am not come to you to destroy, but to bear testimony; and the testimony is true. 52 And if *I* bear witness of myself, my testimony is true: but he that sent me, he true to witness of me. 53 And *I* bear witness of him; and there is true Rom. 12: 3. 34 He saith, I have made him my firstborn 35 Or, sent. 36 Or, begotten. 37 Or, understand. 38 See ch. 14: 19. 39 Or, my words. 40 Or, Lord, and the Father: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. 41 More correctly, I receive no honour from men. 42 Or, love of God. 43 Or, in yourselves. 44 Or, both. 45 Or, testimony. 46 Or, testimony. 47 Or, you. 48 Or, I am not come to you to destroy. 49 Or, if you keep you from sin. 50 Or, he that keepeth himself from sin is kept. 51 Or, I have not come to destroy, but to bear testimony. 52 Or, I have made a witness of myself. 53 Or, true to bring me a testimony.
unto him, "There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are these among so many?"

Jesus said, "Make the men sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sate down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

Then they filled, he said unto his disciples, "Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost." Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Then sent Jesus away his disciples; and they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, saying, "Is this a great sign that God is come into the world." And when Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and were gone over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty farsipes, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, "It is I; be not afraid." Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

The day following, when the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit other boats were come out of Tarichæa nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) 24 when the multitude saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took ship: and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, "Rabbi, when camest thou hither?" Jesus answered them and said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you; for him hath God the Father sealed."

Then said unto him, "What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?" Jesus answered and said unto them, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

They said therefore unto him, "What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?" Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, "He gave them bread from heaven to eat." Then Jesus said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven."

And Jesus said unto them, "I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

But I said unto you that ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which believeth on him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day."

The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven." And they said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?"

Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, "Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught of God.' Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father."

Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
manna’s in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”

3 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, “How can this man give us his flesh to eat?”

Then Jesus said unto them, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

43 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

44 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

45 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

46 And as the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

47 This is that bread which came down from heaven not as your fathers did eat manna, and died: 48 So he that eateth this bread shall live for ever.”

These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

50 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, “This is a hard saying, who can bear it?”

51 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at this, he said unto them, “Doth this offend you?”

52 Then Jesus said unto them, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

53 Whosoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

54 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

55 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

56 And as the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father, so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

57 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and died: 58 So he that eateth this bread shall live for ever.”

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, “Where is he?”

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: 13 For some said, “He is a good man: others said, “Nay: but he deceiveth the people.”

14 When he had heard these words, he abode still in Galilee.

15 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

16 Then Simon Peter said unto him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

17 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.”

18 Jesus answered them, “Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?”

19 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, for he was that one which should betray him, being one of the twelve.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, “Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. 4 For there is no man that doeth anything in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. 5 If thou do these things, thou shewest thyself to the world.”

6 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

7 Then Jesus said unto them, “My time is not yet come, but your time is always ready. 8 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

9 Go up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.”

10 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

11 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast not openly, but as it were in secret.

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: 13 For some said, “He is a good man: others said, “Nay: but he deceiveth the people.”

14 When he had heard these words, he abode still in Galilee.

15 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

16 Then Simon Peter said unto him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

17 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.”

18 Jesus answered them, “Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?”

19 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, for he was that one which should betray him, being one of the twelve.

3ought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews’ feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, “Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost. 4 For there is no man that doeth anything in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, thou shewest thyself to the world.”

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, “My time is not yet come, but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.”

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, “Where is he?”

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: 13 For some said, “He is a good man: others said, “Nay: but he deceiveth the people.”

14 When he had heard these words, he abode still in Galilee.

15 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

16 Then Simon Peter said unto him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

17 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.”

18 Jesus answered them, “Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?”

19 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, for he was that one which should betray him, being one of the twelve.

3 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

4 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, “Where is he?”

5 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: 6 For some said, “He is a good man: others said, “Nay: but he deceiveth the people.”

7 When he had heard these words, he abode still in Galilee.

8 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

9 Then Simon Peter said unto him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

10 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.”

11 Jesus answered them, “Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?”

12 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon for he was that one which should betray him, being one of the twelve.
circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man everywhit whole on the sabbath day? 34 Judge not according to the appearance, but by the righteous judgment.

35 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 36 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? 37 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

38 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know where I am from, and ye have not learned of me.

39 But I know you, that ye neither have the love of God in you. 40 I come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

41 THE Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

42 THEN said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. 43 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

44 They said therefore, What sayest thou by this? 45 Jesus answered and said unto them, I spake that which I knew, being from God, and not as of man.

46 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 47 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, OUT OF HIS STOMACH SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER. 48 But this spake he of the Spirit, whom they that believe on his name, should receive, even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, because it is not made subject to his Spirit.

49 MANY of the Jews therefore, when they heard this, said, This is the Prophet. 50 Others said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 51 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 52 So they were divided among themselves because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

43 THEN came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 44 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

45 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also among them that make himself unworthy of the law? 46 But this people know not the law which is true.

47 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 48 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 49 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? 50 Search, and know: for out of Galilee is no prophet.

51 And every man went unto his own house.

8 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

4 AND the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; 5 and when they had set her in the midst, 6 they said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the temple, in the very act. 7 Now Moses in the law commanded us, saying, If a man sin with a woman, give her a writ of divorce and let her go. 8 But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

9 When they had ceased asking he, he saith unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 10 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

11 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? 12 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

13 THEN spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
The Pharisees therefore said unto him, "Then bearest thou c of thyself; thy record is not true." 14 Jesus answered, "Ye judge me though I beareth c of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man: 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me."

Then said they unto him, "Where is thy Father?" Jesus answered, "Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also." 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, "I go my way, and ye shall see me no more, until ye shall walk as I walked, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come." 22 Then said the Jews, "Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come." 23 And he said unto them, "Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, "Who art thou?" 26 And Jesus saith unto them, "Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. 27 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him." They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

Then said Jesus unto them, "When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him. 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

33 They answered him, "We believe Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: 34 As ye are the servants of God, so are we the servants of Christ." 35 Jesus answered them, "A hired servant is not greater than his master: neither is a servant greater than he that sent him. 36 Ye are from your father Abraham; and ye seek to destroy me, because I told you the truth, which I heard from God; and ye could not hear. 37 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. 38 Then said unto them, "Ye are of your father the devil, and ye will do the will of your father. I will no more speak unto you. 39 And he was cast out of the temple, and his hour was not yet come."

57 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the region of Judaea beyond the Jordan. 2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.
Then took they up stones to cast at him: but he hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

AND AS Jesus passed by, he saw a MAN which was BLIND from his birth. 3 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 4 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 5 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day. for the night cometh, when no man can work. 6 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. 7 And said unto him, Follow me, and see. 8 And when he had received his sight, then he looked upon Jesus, as though he had known him. 9 Then said Jesus unto him, Thou callest me teacher and master: art thou sure that I am teacher of God? 10 Then answered he, and said, Lord, thou hast known me. 11 Jesus answered, Have I known thee of aught? 12 He said, Lord, thou hast known me. 13 Jesus answered, Have I not known thee, that thou wast born blind? 14 And he said unto him, Lord, thou hast known me. And Jesus answered, Have I not chosen thee to be an apostle? 15 Then said Simon Peter, Why dost thou not wash my feet? 16 Forasmuch as I know thee, that thou hast known me, Jesus answered him, Have I not chosen thee to be an apostle? 17 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man be born blind, doth he seek after light then, that he may see? 18 Then said Jesus unto him, Now go, and wash thine eyes. And he washeth, and immediately seeth.

The Jews therefore murmured, because that they said, How can this man be a teacher of God, when he Hath not even washed his hands? 19 And Jesus answered and said unto them, The water which I shall give shall become in them a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 20 But these spake out of envy and wrath, because they did not sanctify the Lord God. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, If a man be born blind, doth he seek after light then, that he may see? 22 And if he had washed his hands, where would the dirt have gone to? 23 But he spake thus of the man born blind: and he spake, because he was a sinner. 24 Then spake the Pharisees again, and said to him that had seen, and was healed, 25 Why wasst thou not simple, when thou was blind? 26 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I was.
entereth in by the door is the SHEPHERD of the sheep. 2 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 3 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 4 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.”

5 This is the parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

6 THEN said Jesus unto them again, 7 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the DOOR of the SHEEP. 8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the GOOD SHEPHERD: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own are not the sheep, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 And the hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life that I might take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 THERE was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20 And many of them said, 21 He hath a devil, and is mad: why heareth ye him?” 22 Others answered, 23 These are not the words of him that hath a devil. 24 Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?”

25 AND it was at Jerusalem at the feast of dedication, and it was winter. 26 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon’s porch.

27 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? if thou be the CHRIST, tell us plainly.

28 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father’s name, they bear witness of me. 29 But if ye believe not that I am, ye shall see my Father also.

30 The Jews sought therefore again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, 40 and went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first was baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.
NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

11 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

12 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

13 When he had therefore heard that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

14 Then after that saith he to his disciples, "Let us go into Judea again."

15 His disciples say unto him, "Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?"

16 Jesus answered, "Are not there twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth of this world. But if he walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him."

17 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep."

18 Then said his disciples, "Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well." 19 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of REST. 20 Then spake they one to another, "What saith this man?"

21 Then Jesus said unto them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. 22 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him."

23 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellows, "Let us also go, that we may die with him." 24 Then Jesus said unto them, "If ye love me, keep my commandments.

25 Then Jesus came and found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

26 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

27 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

28 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went out and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

29 Then said Martha unto Jesus, "Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 30 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee."
face was bound about with a napkin. "Jesus saith unto them, 'Loose him, and let him go.'"

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, "What do we for this man?" for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation."

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, "Ye know nothing at all; nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not."

50 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation, and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one place the children of God that were scattered abroad.

51 Then took they counsel together for to put him to death.

52 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there remained with his disciples.

53 And the Jews' passover was at that time. 54 So Jesus sent two of his disciples, and said unto them, "Go into the city that is against, and there shall ye find a man, which carrying a pitcher of water meeteth you: follow him.

55 And into the house of Simon the leper entered he, and sat at meat with Simon the leper.

56 And there was a certain woman, which was a sinner, and when she knew that Jesus was come into Simon's house, she brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood without, and wept, and commencement of the ointment. 57 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, 58 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pieces of silver, and given to the poor?" 59 But this they said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, "Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always." 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because by that means much of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus." 12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, "Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord."

14 And Jesus, "when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; 15 As it is written, "Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, the King cometh, sitting on a ass's colt." 16 These things understood not, neither did they regard the disciples, at first. 17 But when Jesus was glorified, and raised him from the dead, 18 For this cause the multitude also went, until they had done these things unto him. 19 The people therefore said among themselves, 'Perceive ye how these evil men prevail nothing against the word of God, has gone after him.' 20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, 'Sir, we would see Jesus.' 22 Philip cometh and telletteth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
AND Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 22 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 23 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 24 And if any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there also shall my servant be. 25 If any man serve me, him shall my Father honor."

NEVERTHELESS among the chief rulers also many believed in him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Jesus cried and said, "He that believeth on me, believeth not in me, but in him that sent me. 44 And how shall they preach, as he saith, 'How can they preach, except they be sent'?"

And if any man hear my words, and believeth not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 45 He that believeth on the Son of God hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the things I spake hath everlasting damnum.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that the hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was to lay down himself, said, 4 Father, the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 5 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should lay it down, and should also rise again: 6 So now I lay down my soul; and ye give me glory, that thou hast given me out of the world.

Jesus and Peter

1 And Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 2 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 3 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. 4 Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 5 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 6 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not to wash, except he be defiled; but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 7 He knew not who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them,
Joh 13:18. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye LOVING ONE ANOTHER, ye that love one another, as I have loved you. 

19 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards. 

20 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 

21 Jesus answered him, Will thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow this night, till thou hast denied me thrice. 

14 Let not your heart be troubled, ye believe in God, believe also in me. 

15 In my Father's house are many mansions: if ye be not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 

16 If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again to take you unto me, that where I am, there ye may be also. 

17 And whither I go ye know not, and the way ye know not. 

18 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how can we know the way? 

19 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. 

20 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us. 

21 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and thou knowest me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father: and how ye know me, ye know the Father also. 

22 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father. 

23 Jesus saith unto him, Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the works' sake. 

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 

25 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do. 

26 If ye love me, keep my commandments. 

27 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, 

28 Gr. παράκλητος, from παρά, to, and κληω, to call, to call to one's help.
John XIV. 17.

A D 23 and 24.

1. For ye were washed, not to be defiled; & ye were sanctified, not to be as the world is.

2. In this manner answered the Saviour. 

3. And now ye are pure, because I have washed you. 

4. And ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

5. Philip said to him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 

6. Jesus answered and said unto him, 

7. If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 

8. Jesus answered and said unto him, 

9. As the Father loved me, so have I loved you: continueth in my love. 

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 

14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. AM the true VINE, and my Father is the husbandman.

John XV. 17.

A D 23 and 24.

1. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he shall take away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

2. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. 

5. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 

6. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. AM the true VINE, and my Father is the husbandman.
"If the world hate you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. 14 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 15 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. 16 If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your saying also. 17 But they will cast out you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me."

"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. 21 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 22 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now they have both seen and hated both me and my Father. 23 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, They hated me without a cause."

"And when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father, he will testify of me. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning."

"These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the time cometh, when ye shall be交付 silence, and your speech shall not be delivered to you, Neither shall they hear your voice. 3 But I will give you a mouth and wisdom, that ye shall be able to resist your adversary."

"And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatever ye shall ask in my name, that shall I give it unto you."

"And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 8 of sin, because they believe not on me: 9 of righteousness, because I go to the Father; and ye see me no more: 10 of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged."

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 2 You shall receive the Spirit of truth; and he shall guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 3 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 4 All things that the Father hath are mine. Therefore saith the world, Because I have said, I take not of the Father, but as I hear, so speak I."

"A little while, and ye shall see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father."

"Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith of himself and yet saith ye shall see me again, and a little while, and ye shall see me? 4 They said therefore, What is this that he saith of himself? 5 A little while? we cannot tell what he meaneth."

"Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him. And he saith unto them, Do ye seek a word? which I spake unto you? 5 Go and tell John the things which ye have heard and seen: 6 The BLIND receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached unto them. 7 And blessed is he whom no man seeth, and yet he shall see: for such is the kingdom of God."

"And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatever ye shall ask in my name, that shall I give it unto you."

"And he said, I am he that speaketh unto you. I am the same that sent Mampaso to you. 2 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 3 of sin, because they believe not on me: 4 of righteousness, because I go to the Father; and ye see me no more: 5 of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged."

"The Father's Love. 1 And now the Father loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God."

"A Little While. 10 Ye must believe that I go unto the Father: and I will pray the Father for you; 11 That the Father may give you the Comforter; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, and knoweth him not: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."

"The world's sin. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. 15 And we have known love, because God hath given us his love."

"Testimony of the Comforter. 4 The Comforter, the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, shall testify of me."

"Jesus Prepares His Disciples for His Departure. 5 The Comforter, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, shall testify of me."

"The Convent. p. Paraclete, παρακλήτος. Convection, παρακλήσις. 14 And when he is come, he will reprovey the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they believe not on me: of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye see me no more: of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged."

"At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God."

"The Spirit of Truth. 12 But when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come. 13 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 14 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 15 A Little While. 10 Ye must believe that I go unto the Father: and I will pray the Father for you; 11 That the Father may give you the Comforter; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, and knoweth him not: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."

"The Disciples' Enquiry. 24 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they believe not on me: of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye see me no more: of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged."
17 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "FATHER, the hour is come, GLORIFY thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth. 5 I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 6 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." 7 "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world. 8 They were thine, and thou gavest me them and they have kept thy word. 9 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 10 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 11 Pray for them. 12 Pray not for them but for them, but for them, for thou hast sent me. 13 And all Mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 14 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as as ye are. 15 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name; those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition. 16 And now I am come to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 17 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 18 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 19 Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which believe in me through their word; 21 that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one; 23 in me in them, and in them, and in thee, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And Lame declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. " 18 "When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into which the eyes entered, and his disciples. 2 And Judas also, whom betrayed him, knew the place: for of Jesus often times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Judas then having received a
John XVIII. 4.

A D. 33 and 4.

THE BAND TAIL TO THE GROUND

1. the Nazarenes. the Nazarenes. Nazareth.

Jesus' Return.

9 ch 17. 13. w. word. w. word. w. word. w. word.

Mark 10. 11. 25. 47.

b bonds. bonds. bonds. bonds.

Jerusalem. Jesus led to Pilate and Caiaphas.

14 a. 4. a. 4. a. 4. a. 4. a. 4. a. 4.

b. and. b. and. b. and. b. and.


b, but. b, but. b, but. b, but.

of. of. of. of.

b. bonds. b. bonds. b. bonds. b. bonds.


c concerning. c concerning. c concerning. c concerning.

An Officer strikes Jesus. Cy. 23. 2. w. or. w. or. w. or.

Acts 23. 2. w. or. w. or. w. or.

w. a rod. w. a rod. w. a rod. w. a rod.

John XVIII. 40.

A D. 33 and 4.

PETER'S SECOND AND THIRD DENIALS. 24-33 Mat. 26. 71-75.

b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.

Mark 14. 11. 66. 68. 68. 68.

c. of. c. of. c. of. c. of.

Jesus led to Pilate.

25-33 Mat. 27. 1. 3. Mark 15. 1.

b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.


b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.

Pilate's Proposals. 36-39 Mat. 27. 13. 13. 13. 13.

b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.


b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.


b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of. b. of.


19 AND Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged him. 17 AND he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: 10 where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and put a reed in his right hand, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they spat on him. 19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title then read many of the Jews: for where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. 21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write, The King of the Jews: but he wrote thus: The King of the Jews.

4 PILATE therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring unto you the man, whose truth ye may know. And they said, Let him be crucified. And Pilate said unto them, What shall I do unto Jesus? 9 Then they cried out, crucify him, crucify him. 10 Then Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. 5 And they answered, He hath done nothing worthy of death. 22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

11 And Pilate saith again unto them, Behold, I bring unto you the man, and ye shall know of his truth. And they cried out, Crucify him, crucify him. 37 Then Pilate, therefore, knowing that he was of none avail, but they sought toest him, that he might be crucified. 20 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and his brethren standing without, looking on him, he blessed them, said unto them, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. 16 AND when Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in the place that is called the Paving, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. 21 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! 13 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. 14 And Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

20 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

21 THE Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was an high day), besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and so that their limbs might be quickly unarmed.
11 BUT MARY stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre. 12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the one at the feet, at where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your God. 18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her. 19 THEN the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. 20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. 21 Then the disciples were glad, when they saw the Lord. 22 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 23 And when he had said this, he was breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. 24 BUT Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger in the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. 26 And after EIGHT days again his disciples were without, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28 And Thomas answered
14 THIS is now the third time that I Jesus shewed myself to my disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had diner, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girded thyself, and waldest whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And this spake he signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing the saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

22 This was the saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not of him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

23 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.
THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

THE former treatise I have Laid on, and, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen; to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God, and teaching them to observe all things whatsoever he had commanded them. And Peter answered, and said unto all the rest, 'Men and brethren, let every man who standeth here today set his heart at rest, for this is my message that is to be spoken unto you. For Israel and the Gentiles, and in Jerusalem, and in Samaria, and in the uttermost part of the earth.'

4 AND, when they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, 'Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?'

And he said unto them, 'It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.'

5 AND, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

6 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 7 who also said, 'Men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner, as ye have seen him go into heaven.'

7 THEN returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 8 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. 9 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

10 AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, 'The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty, 11 and the apostles, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning JUdAS, which was guide to them that took Jesus, 12 for he was numbered with us, and had obtained a part of this ministry.'

13 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 14 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, AGBOLON, that is to say, The field of blood. 15 For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'LET HIS HABITATION BE DESOLATE, AND LET NO MAN DWELL THEREIN, AND HIS BISHOPRIC BE ANOTHER MAN.'

16 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.'

17 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

18 AND they prayed, and said, 'Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, whether one of these two thou hast chosen; 19 that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.'

20 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

21 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

22 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 23 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 24 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
AND there were dwelling at Jeru-
selem Jews, devout men, out of every
nation under heaven. 6 Now when
this was noise abroad, the multitude
that was gathered together was con-
founded, because that every man heard
them speak in his own language. 7 And
they were all amazed and marvelled, say-
ing one to another, Behold, are not all
these which speak Galileans? 8 And they
were astonied at them, and marvelling, to
hear them speak in the tongues, wherein
we were born: 9 Parthians, and Medes, and
Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia,
and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus,
and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in
Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and
strangers of Rome, 11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear
them speak in our tongues the wonderful
works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were in
doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth
this? 13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the
eleven, lifted up his voice, and made an address to
the men of Judæa, and all that dwelt at Jerusalem, 15 be
this known unto you, and be it known to all the
people of Israel, that in the last days God hath
spoken unto his servants, 16 Prophets, 17 And it shall come to pass
in the last days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit
upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall
sleep dreams. 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those
days of my Spirit; and they shall speak prophecies. 19 And I will
show wonders in heaven above, and signs on the earth beneath,
blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke. 20 The sun shall be turned
into darkness, and the moon into blood before that great and notable
day of the Lord come. 21 And it shall come to pass, that whoever shall call on the
name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 "Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man!
in whom was manifested God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, 23 as ye yourselves also know; 24 him, being delivered by the determination of counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye 25 have taken, and 26 by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 27 whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
Acts II. 45.

And all that believed were together, and had all things common; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

NOW Peter and John were come up to the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

And a certain man named Aeneas lay at the opposite gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, who had his bed there full of lumps because a long time he was sick and immobile.

And Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have I give thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered in with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

And all the people saw him walking and praising God, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as the lame man which was healed, Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch which is called Solomon's, wondering.

And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired an murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; and of which we are witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye also see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance and hardihood ye did what ye did. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, whom he hath appointed before time unto salvation, whom ye delivered up, ye killed, and by the body of Jesus you let God speak to the world.

For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall your Lord raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things which he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which shall not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that followed after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold these days.

Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. Unto you is the word of the promise, that through your son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they had taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of men was about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and Annas, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander,
Acts IV. 7.

and as many as were of the kindred of the high-priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when he had set them in the midst, they asked, 8 by what name, what should I do this man, why have you done this?" 9 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, "Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 10 if ye were examined by the Holy Spirit of promise, which you bestowed upon our fathers, and upon John the Baptist, who foretold the coming of the Christ, whose name you have received, ye yourselves being filled with the Holy Ghost, received, 11 who, by the hand of Moses and of his servant, 12 Word, as the Scriptures, that all those words which Moses spake, and all the prophets, 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, they was astonished, and laid them aside, and exclaimed, 14 And the man, they which were healed, 15 And when they had commanded them to depart out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? 16 For all the people were heartily vexed. 17 And among the people; whom they spoke heartily, and they rejoiced, and were strong in the Spirit. 18 And they called upon Peter and John, and the delivered them. 19 For they called upon the name of the Lord, and their prayers were heard; and the Holy Ghost came on them. 20 And it was that they departed from the apostles' feet: and distribution, was made unto every man according as he had need. 21 And there were certain men which had been surnamed Barnabas, 22 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 23 And they said, "Ananias, why hast thou conceived this thing? 24 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hast thou supposed to be he that speaketh the things which I have not seen? 25 But a certain man named Aphanias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession; 26 But kept the best part of the price of the land. 27 Together, (Gb. 18) p. — Add in this city, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Abden.

Acts V. 4.

27 27 who by the mouth of thy servant David — said, 'Why didst thou not hear me?' 28 For they were not able to answer a thing. 29 But the words of the Lord were against them, and they were full of rage. 30 Ye children of the stock of Abraham, ye people of Israel, if you were guaranteed against the Lord, and against his Christ. 31 For a true witness against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast chosen, 32 The high-priest, and Pontius Pilate, 33 But the people of Israel, were gathered together, 34 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and spare not thy servants, 35 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken, as they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. 36 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul; neither was any thing said of them, 37 And they brought their money to the apostles' feet: and distribution, was made unto every man according as he had need. 38 And there were certain men which had been surnamed Barnabas, 39 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hast thou 40 But a certain man named Aphanias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession; 41 But kept the best part of the price of the land. 42 And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost.
men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing where he was, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, “Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much?” And she said, “Yes, for so much.” 9 And Peter said unto her, “How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.” 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as had heard these things. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomon’s porch.) 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18 and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and drew them forth, and said, 20 “Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.” 21 And when they heard this, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they, that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned and told, 23 saying, “The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.” 24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests, heard these things, they doubted of them which were concerned, until this should grow.


Acts VI. 1.

6 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Greek and Hebrew, because they were neglected in the DAILY ministration.

7 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not right that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore brethren, let us now set apart time to pray, and to commit this business unto them who have so called us.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parthenius, and Nicolaus, a proselyte of Antioch: 6 whom they set before the apostles: and they prayed, and laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God was multiplied, and were added. And Stephen, Full of faith and power, and he did great miracles and wonders among the people. And there arose certain of the synagogue, which was called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyreneans, and Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, which disputed with Stephen. 8 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and power by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and they came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

17 THEN said the high-priest, Are these things so?

18 And he said, Men and brethren, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father ABRAHAM, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, In a. 19 "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

20 And then he came out of the land of. The Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him unto this land, wherein he now dwelt. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot thereon; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, When as yet he had no child.

21 And he spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land: and that they should be in bondage, and entreat the land four hundred years. 5 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

7 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and called his name ISAAC. 10 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold JOSEPH into Egypt: but God was with him, 11 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a death over all the land of Egypt and of Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent to our father first, and at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

22 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, and were carried over into Sodom, and laid in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of HEMOR, the father of Sodom.

23 But when the time of the promise is come, the angel of the covenant, the Son of God, hath wrought, and has brought together this people, and the fathers, and the children, and the young children, and made them.

24 In which time MOSES was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:
Mosca Resistant

1. redeemer,

A. Mus. Apr. 21

b. by, by

21 Ex vii —

21 Ps 55:5

Ex 14, 6, 18

Deut 18, 13

a. assembly, assemblage

b. Midianit. 28

1. living, Garret.

Acts VII. 21.

11 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was strong in words and in deeds.

24 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 25 And -seeing one of them, a man, struck a man, and avenged him for his brother, and avenged the Egyptian: 26 for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

27 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they were trooving, and said, 28 Would ye serve the Egyptians? or would ye serve God? Then said they unto him, Would God serve us? 29 God be judged king, and let us be his people, and He will carry us away from this 30 wilderness to a land that floweth with milk and honey.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of Moses, which was made by the order and hand of Moses according to the will of God. 45 The tabernacle and all the vessels of it, was set, was made, according to the commandment of Moses. 46 But when the tabernacle of the congregation was commanded to be taken up, then came Moses, and took it up, and all his instruments: 47 and, behold, behold, there was the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the vessels of the tabernacle, even according to the commandment which Moses had made, according to the testament of Moses.
the witnesses laid down their raiment at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 19 And they, being stoned, believed in Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." 20 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." And as he said thus, he fell asleep.

AND SAUL was consenting unto his death.

AND at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

Therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word.

5 THEN PHILIP went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6 And the men pleased with one accord gave heed unto those things which he spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many took their pallets, and were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city.

But there was a certain man named Simon, which before time was called the sorcerer, in the city of Samaria, giving out that he was some great one, 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God." 11 And to him they had regard, because that long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also; and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and was astonished, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 NOW when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (for as yet he was not fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 AND when Simon saw this, he, through laying on of the apostles' hands, received power whereby he might give the gift of the Holy Ghost: 19 But Peter said unto him, "Thou hast not exercised thy strength for the good of righteous men, 20 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 21 Repent therefore of this wickedness of thine, and pray God, if the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee: 22 For Lamech, who thought that art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity,

24 Then answered Simon, and said, "Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me."

25 AND they, when they had exorcised all, esp. the unclean spirits, took men that had been possessed with unclean spirits, and were healed, and made them over to the Lord, and to Simon, 26 And went throughout that country about the cities, preaching the gospel. 27 AND the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." 28 And he arose and went and beheld, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch, of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasures, and had come to Jerusalem to worship. 29 And as he was returning and sitting in his chariot, he read Isaiah the prophet, 30 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." 31 And Philip ran straightway to him, and said, "Behold, there is a prophet, which said, 32 And he had said, "How can I, except some man should guide me?" And he desired that Philip, which was come up and sat with him. 33 And the place of the scripture which he read was this, "HE WAS MARLED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER; AND LIKE A LAMB DUMB BEFORE HIS SHEARER, SO OPENED HE NOT HIS MOUTH: 34 IN HIS HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY: AND WHO SHALL.

Deborah, n. no longer. quenet, t. for. ypr.

Philip at Azotus, and passing through, sp. preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughters against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and desired him to letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. rise and help the blind, that they may see.

And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

And Saul arose from the earth: and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard of many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in thy way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

And immediately there fell from his eyes as scales: and he received sight forthwith, and was baptized, and was strengthened.

Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all such that heard him were amazed, and said; Is this not the very man that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
Acts IX. 27.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord; and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 33 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

Acts X. 10.

10 There was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of the household of Augustus, 32 and was of good report among all the Jews living at Rome.

And it came to pass, that while Peter tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

8 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, "Cornelius." And he looked on him, and was afraid, and said, "What is it, Lord?"

And he said unto him, "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God; and I am sent to thee, therefore, that thou shouldest hear the word of God." And when the angel which spoke unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his servants and a devout soldier of them that waited upon him continually; and when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

40 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up into the house-top to pray about the sixth hour; and he was very hungry. And when he had fasted all night, he fell into a trance, and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a GREAT SHEET knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth; wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

And there came a voice to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." 14 But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything impure or unclean." 15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou impure." 16 This was done thrice, and the vessel was received up again into heaven. 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 and called,
and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

Peter therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged them.

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after, they entered into Caesarea.

And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I myself also am a man.

And as he talked with him, there came many that were come together. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore have I come unto you without gain of money, as soon as I was sent for. Therefore I sent for thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee by God.

Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth Lpercieve that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preacheth peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all;) that all, whether Jews or Greeks, who believe in Him, are regenerate, through faith in His name.

Peter answered, saying, From all nations, whosoever believeth on Him, is regenerate. Therefore sent I to call thee, that I might bring thee word of salvation sent down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: upon the which when I had fasted, mine eyes, Lconsidered, and saw four-footed beasts.
beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But the voice answered me again out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. 10 This was three times; and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, whom stood and said unto him, Send two men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John did baptize with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 Now they, or which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Cyprus and Cyrene, and by Antioch, preaching the word throughout the Jews only. 19 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. 20 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

21 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. 22 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with one accord they would cleave unto the Lord. 23 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith. And much people was added unto the Lord.

24 These departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 25 and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people.

And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea: 30 which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Now were the days of unleavened bread.) 4 And when Herod would have brought him forth, on the morrow; Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 5 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 6 And the angel said unto him, "Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals," And he did. And he said unto him, "Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me." 7 And he went out, and followed him; and was not that it was true, which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. 8 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate of the city, which opened unto them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a
surety, that God hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of
the hands of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he was come to Caesarea, the whole church came to him.
And they were much comforted.

13 And Peter said, When I began to speak, I was constrained of the
Holy Ghost to preach unto the Gentiles, and not only to the Jews.

14 And when Peter had said this, the Holy Spirit fell upon all them that
had heard the word.

15 Then said they unto Peter, Pray for them also.

16 Then Peter went down, and prayed for them all.

17 And when he had made many discourses to them, he departed from
them, and went to Caesarea.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the
soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he
examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death.
And he went down from Judea into Cæsarea.

20 AND HEROD WAS HIGHLY DISPLEASED WITH THEM OF TYRE AND Sidon:
but they came with one accord unto him, and having made Blastus the king's
chamberlain their friend, Desired peace and quietness unto his country, which
was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his
throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave an answer,
saying, It is the voice of a god.

22 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not
the glory to God: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

23 But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul
returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took
with them those of their churches, which were the name of Mark.

24 BUT the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul
returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took
with them those of their churches, which were the name of Mark.

25 NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets
and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and
Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the
tetrarch, and Saul. Of whom some were of Cyprus, and of Cyrene, who
ministered to the Lord; and Paul with Barnabas, were at Antioch, preaching
and teaching the word of the Lord, with all that were meet for recei

18 Suffered he their manners, (Gb, co) Tre. BpDEHPLY. — Nursed he them, Gb, Sch. Ia Tis. Al. acE.
And when they were gone out of the synagogue, they went out and preached through the streets of the city; and some believed, and some denied; and many of them believed, and said, That they had heard the word of the Lord, and were astonished.
and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the people and the priests, and came upon the Nazarene Jesus, and desired all the city to be这件事 against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore abode, they speaking boldly in the Lord, by which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders by the hand of his adherents.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, 6 they were sore of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about. 7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: and the same Paul spake: 9 Who said, 10 and perceived that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, "Stand up on thy feet." And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, "The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men." And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

12 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, "brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people." 13 But Which? when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, "Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vain ways unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein; 14 who in six times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, 15 and did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with good and gladness." 16 And with these sayings scarce restrained the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

17 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium; who persuaded the people, and, having STONED PAUL, "drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead."

18 Howbeit, "as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came in the city." AND the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 19 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

20 And when they had ordained elders in every church, and had departed, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

21 AND after they had passed throughout Phœnicia, they came to Paphos. 22 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia; 23 and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

24 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 25 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 AND certain men of Chanaan came down from "Judaea" to "taught the brethren, and said, "Except ye be "CIRCUMCISED after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved."

26 And when therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of the disciples," should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

27 And 1"being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

28 And when they were come to JERUSALEM, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, "That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."

29 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And "when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, "Men and brethren, know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as also he did unto us; 9 and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our
s'arah nor the were able to bear! 11 BUT we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Bartholomew and Paul, signed, origin, t. through, did.

James Speaks

16. O 7 9
1 2 Pet 1. 1
2 Simon Peter, see 391x540
3 Pet 2
4 man and brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take them out of a people for his name.

And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 15 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up. 17 that the residue of them which are left of the house of Jacob, and of the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth bring out all these things. 18 known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

20 For that which is written, the Gentiles, and from reformation, and from things holy, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day 22 THEN pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their company unto Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas named Baranaas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

And they wrote letters by them after this manner; 23 The apostles and elders send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment 25 it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29 that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fowl.

Acts XV. 11.

Acts XVI. 7.

Abraham, Daniel, Jacob, Joseph, Jesus, Mark, Paul, Timothy, and others.

Antioch.

The Epistle

25 ch 13 30, 14 19, 20.

1 thes

11 ch 18 8.

1 Cor 9 30

They go through the cities.

24 Saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law. (Gk. Sch. c[x]elp — Omit (Gk. e) — Alex. La. Tes. Tre. Alf ABHN. 25 To send chosen men, Gb. Sch. Tel. Alf. CDEEPN. — To choose and send men, (Gk. oc) Alex. La. Tre. ABBL. 26 Retain the verse, Gb. Sch. cd. — Omit the verse, (Gk. e) — Alex. La. Tes. Tre. Alf ABHN. 121
Acts XVI. 8.

not. And they—passing by—Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night;—there stood a MAN of MACEDONIA, and spake him, saying, "Come over into MACEDONIA, and—help us."

10 And after he had—seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into MACEDONIA, assuredly gathering that the Lord had—called us for to—preach the gospel unto them.

11 THEREFORE—loosening from Troas, we came—with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12 and from thereunto to PHILIPPI, which is the chief city of that part of MACEDONIA, and a colony: and we—were in that city abiding certain days.

13 AND on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer—was—unto be made; and we—sought out a certain place of assembly,

14 And a certain woman named LYDIA, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, and was seized with the spirit whoighred, and was—reading her heart the Lord opened, that she was—enquired unto divination; things which were—spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was—baptized, and her—household, she besought us, saying, 'If you—have judged me to be—faithful to the Lord, come into my—house, and—prosper.' And we—consented. 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of DIVINATION met us, which—brought her masters much gain by divining: 17 the same—day—owed Paul and us, and—cried, saying, 'These men are—the—servants of the Most High—God, which—shew unto us the way of salvation.'

18 And this—did she many days. But—Paul, being—grieved,—stood up, and—rebuked the—spirits, saying, 19 the—spirits, saying, 20 And—when her masters saw that the hope of their—gain was—gone, they—caught—PAUL AND—SILAS, and—drew them—unto the marketplace unto the rulers, 21 and—brought them—unto the magistrates, saying, 'These—men, being—Jews, do exceedingly—troubled our—city, 22 and—teach customs—which are not—lawful for—us to receive, neither—to observe, being—Romans.'

23 And the multitude rose up—together against them: and the magistrates—sent—off their—clothes, and—commanded to—beat them. 24 And—when they had—laid many stripes upon them, they—cast them—into—PRISON,—charging the—jailer—to keep them safely:

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas—prayed, and—sang praises unto—God: and the—prisoners—heard them. 26 And suddenly there—was a—great—EARTHQUAKE, so—that the foundations of the prison were—shaken: and—all the—doors were—opened, and—every one entered.

27 And the—KEEPER of the prison—awakening out of his—sleep, and—seeing the—prison—doors—open, he—rose up,—and—drawed out his—sword, and—would—have—killed himself, supposing that the—prisoners—had—been—SLAIN. 28 But Paul—cried with a loud—voice, saying, 'Do—thyselv no harm: for—we are—here.'

29 Then he—called—for a light, and—sprang in, and—came—towards them, and—fell—down, before—Paul and—Silas,

30 and—brought them out, and—said, 'Sirs, what must I do to—be saved?' 31 And they said, 'Believe—on the Lord Jesus—Christ, and thou—shalt—be saved, and thy—household.' 32 And they—spake unto him the word of the—Lord, and to all—that were in the—house.

33 And—he—took them the—same—hour of the—night, and—washed their—feet, and—was—baptized, and—all his—house, straightway. 34 And—when—he—had—brought them—into his—house, he—set meat—before—them, and—rejoiced, believing—in—God with—all—his—house.

35 And—when—it—was—day, the MAGISTRATES—sent—unto—Paul and—Silas to—let—them—go, now therefore—depart, and—go in peace.

36 But—Paul—said—unto them, 'They—have—beaten—us—openly—uncondemned, being—Romans, and—have—cast us—unto prison: and—now—do—they—thrust us—out—privily?—I—say—verily,—but—let—the—men—come—and—fetch—us out. 37 And—the—men—told these—words—unto—the—magistrates: and—the—they—fear—when—they—heard—that—they—were—Romans. 38 And they—came—&—brought them—and—brought them—out, and—desired—them—to—depart—out of the—city.

39 And—they—went out of the—prison, and—entered into the—house of—LYDIA: and—when—they—had—seen—the—brethren, they—comforted them, and—departed.

Acts XVII. 1.

18 Now—when—they—had—passed—through—Amphipolis and Apolonia, they—came—to—THESSALONICA, where—was—a—synagogue of the—Jews: 2 and—Paul, as—he—manner—was,—went, in—unto them, and—three—sabbath—days—reasoned with them—out—of—the—scrap- tures, 3 opening and—teaching, "that—Christ—must—needs—have—suffered, and—to—rise again—from—the—dead; and—that—this—Jesus—whom—I—preach—unto you, is—Christ."
And some of them believed, and commented with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great number, and of the chief women not a few.

And certain of the Jews, which believed not,搬了 意大利, 和 敌对 他们 一些 真正 没有 子民, and conspired with Paul and Silas, and of the devout Greeks a great number, and of the chief women not a few. 4

BUT the Jews, which believed not, and moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assailed the house of Jason, and brought them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; and whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. 5

And they troubled the city, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the rest, they let them go. 6

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who, coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews. 7

Berean, The Noble Berean, of both, ye. 8

So all, indeed, 9

Those Jews stir up the people of the city, which are of both, 10

So, Paul went to Athens, to Timothy. 11

And immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 12

And they that con ducted Paul brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed. 13

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore dis sentenced and went into the synagogue of the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them, that met with them. 14

Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, went about and troubled them. And some said, What will this babbling be? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he spake abounding unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. 15

And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou bringest strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing. 16

THEN Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are very superstitious. For all, passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To the Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 17

That made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord, and possibly may feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 18

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 19

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 20

And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent: 21

because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he raised him from the dead. 22

And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. 23

So Paul departed from among them. 24

Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them. 25

Then certain, Gb. — Add also, (Gb. co) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. and. — Unto them, Gb. Sch. La. seizure.— Unto them, Gb. Sch. La. seizure. — Unto him, Gb. Sch. La. sein. — Unto them, Gb. Sch. La. sein. 25

Again, Gb. Sch. deh. — Again also, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. and. 26

123
AND Paul after this tarryed yet a good while, and went then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Frisilla and Aristarchus, having aexpenses had in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 AND he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

For when they desired him to tarry longer with them, he consented not; but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will.

And he sailed from Ephesus.

AND a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and a sowright in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

This man was born in Thessalonica; he was instructed in the way of the Lord; and was fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, opening the way of God more perfectly.

And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him, whom when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the 1pursuit of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection, and agreed unanimously against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat, saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

13 And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters. And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

14 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief-ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

15 AND after three things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinb: and

16 Paul saileth into Syria: Acts XIX. 23, 13, 18 ch 21, 22, 23. 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10.

Comes to Ephesus.

AD 55

A.D. 55 and 60. CINARES, ANTIOCH, GALATIA, AND PHIGALIA.

Ephesus. Apollo

24 1 Cor 3. 6 ab being, ce accurately, deputate- tor.

more, accurately, deputate- tor.

The Lord saith... The word of God was now much heard... 1 Th 1. 14 - 17.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

1 Th 14 - 17.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.

Ephesus. Paul finds certain disciples

1 Th 1. 4 - 16.

p parts, parts.

2 John 7 37- 39.

Spirit, Heb. pneuma. The Spirit is or who he is.
hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came upon them; and they, spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the multitude were filled with the Holy Ghost, and spake divers other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Then on the day of Pentecost, two years after St. Peter's first mission to Antioch, the Holy Ghost came down as a great dove. At this time there were about one hundred and twenty disciples, and they were all of one heart and soul. The disciples were in the upper room, and the doors were shut. The Holy Ghost came upon them, and they began to speak in tongues, and to prophesy. And the news spread quickly, and many people came to believe in Jesus. The early Christians had to suffer persecution, but they continued to spread the gospel. The book of Acts describes the early church and its growth in the first century.
Acts XX. 1.

20 And after the uproar was ceased, PAUL called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

3 And there abode three months, and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

5 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Tychicus, and Trophimus. These going before, waited for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, PAUL d.preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

9 And there was with us a certain young man named EUTychus, being fallen asleep into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And PAUL went down, and fell upon him, and hugging him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11 And when he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in PAUL: for so had he appointed, mourning himself to go no more.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Miletum.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For PAUL had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

18 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Be ye 

Acts XX. 38.

1. His purpose to go to Jerusalem.

2. His change and warn them ill.

3. 1 Tim. 4, ch 19 10. 2. ecclesiastic exempts.

4. edit, 

5. His disinterested example.


7. They part with prayer.

8. They were We were, Gr. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. 


11. Papias, be., local. reserved, Babylon.

12. 17. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Be ye 

13. 28. They part with prayer. 


The bread, (Gb. co.) Alex. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. Add. 

Acts XXI. 1.

21 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came -with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes; and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6 And when we had taken our leave of one another, we took ship, and returned to our homes again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and took the brethren, and continued there one week.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven, and abode with him.

10 And inasmuch as we tarried there many days, Philip's four daughters, which did prophesy, came to us.

11 And when he had come to us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith the Holy Ghost, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that shall shew himself unto you; and there shall he deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'"

12 And when we had heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, 'What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.'

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, 'The will of the Lord be done.'

15 And after those days we -took our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had brought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And -when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, 'Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law, 21 and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, not to forsake Moses, saying that thou saidst not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore that the multitude must needs come together for? for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Take them, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may perform the custom of the law; and let us know further what thy doctrine is, which thou teachest. 25 For we know that thou art in the company of God's mystics, and that thou hast written, and also concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.'

26 Then Paul -took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to purify himself, until that a certain offerer should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, crying out, 'Men of Israel, help! This is the man, which teacheth all men every where, against the people, and the law, and salvation: and from this temple, and hath polluted this holy place.'

28 (For they had -had before him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

29 And the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

30 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 31 Who immediately -took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and -when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they let him going.
Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was; and what he accused. And he said, I am a man that am accused of the expectation and resurrection of the righteous dead. And when he had so said, the chief captain and the officers laid their hands on him, and fined him. Then said Paul unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? And he said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art thou not Cæsar's Jew? And Paul said, I am a man that am accused of the expectation and resurrection of the righteous dead. And when he had thus spoken, the king himself was minded to have released him; for he knew that certain men had already conveyed into the king some things concerning Cæsar. For therein is also a certain yearly solemnity, whereof he查看详情窗口
Acts XXII. 29.

A.D. 60.

And the Examiners left him; and, as they were about to examine him further, Paul said, I fully know, etc.

The handwriting was assembled, and read: "As for the handwriting, with all the council, I appealed to Caesar, and beseeched him to let me speak to the high priest; and he consented." Paul's Reply.

Then Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a PHARISEE, the son of a PHARISEE, of the hope and resurrection of the dead, as I am called in question." And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry, and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and avowed, saying, "We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God." And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, "fearing lest Paul would have been pulled into pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And the night following the Lord comforted Paul, saying, "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." A.D. 60.

Acts XXIII. 27.

And when it was day, certain of the JEWs bound together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

And they came to the high priest, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will not eat until we have slain Paul.

Now therefore, therefore, if with the high priest signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as thou spakest, we will enquire some thing more particularly concerning him: and ye, or ever he come near, and ready to kill him, hear thou what Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

Then Paul said, "I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest, for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people." But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a PHARISEE, the son of a PHARISEE, of the hope and resurrection of the dead, as I am called in question." And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry, and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and avowed, saying, "We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God." And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, "fearing lest Paul would have been pulled into pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And the night following the Lord comforted Paul, saying, "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." A.D. 60.
Acts XXIII. 25. And after five days, ANANIAS the high-priest descended with the elders, and with a certain.orator named TERTULLIUS, who informed the governor against S. Paul 2 That when he was called for to appear before Césarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented S. Paul also before him. And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia, 3 "I will hear thee," he said, "when thine accusers are also come." And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

25 AND after twenty days, FESTUS came into Felix's room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a favour, left Paul bound.
2 Then the high priest and the chief
of the Jews informed him against Paul,
and besought him, and desired
favour against him, that he should send
for him to come to Jerusalem, laying in
the way to kill him.

6 But Festus answered, that Paul
should be kept at Caesarea, and that he,
himself, would depart shortly thither.

8 Let them therefore, said he, which
angry among you, come down with me,
and accuse the man, if there be any
wickedness in him."

10 And when he had come down unto
Caesarea; and the next day Sitting on
the judgment seat commanded Paul
to be brought.

11 And when he was come, the Jews
which had come down from Jerusalem round
about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which the
thieves could not prove.

13 While he answered for himself,
"Neither against the law of the Jews,
either against the temple, nor yet
against Caesar, have I done any
thing worthy of death;"

14 But I stand before the judgment seat, where I ought to be judged:
"to the Jews have I done no
wrong, as thou well knowest."

15 For if I should be an offender, or have
committed any thing worthy of death,
I refuse to die: but if there
be none of these things, whereof they accuse me, no power may deliver
me unto them, LAPPAL unto Cæsar."

16 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered,
"Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar I unto Cæsar shalt thou go."

18 And after certain days, King
AGrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. And
when they had been there many days, one Festus declared, that Paul's cause until the
king, saying, "There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 12 about whom,
when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have
judgment against him. 13 To whom Lanswered, 'It is not the manner of the Romans to
deliver any man to die, before that
who, which is accused have the accusers
face to face, and have licence to answer
for himself concerning the crime laid
against him.' Therefore, 'when they were come hither, without any
delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment
seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 15 Against whom
when the accusers stood up, they
brought none accusation of such things.

Concerning \( \text{Acts XXVII} \)

26 Then Agrippa said unto Paul,
"Thou art permitted to speak for thyself." Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and answered for
himself: 27 "I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I
may answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 28 especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs
and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore Lbeseach thee to hear me patiently.

"My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 2 which knew me from
the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion Lived a Pharisee. 3 And now I stand and am judged for the
hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: 4 unto which promise our
twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. 5 For this hope's sake, King Agrippa, Lam accused of the Jews. 6 Why should
I be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? 7 I verily thought with myself that Lought to do many things contrary to the
law of Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Which thing L also in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did me shut up in prison, having received authority from
Paul's Defence before Agrippa.

Such manner of questions, Lasked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 10 But when Paul had appealed to be
reserved unto the hearing of Cæsar, Lcommanded him to be kept till L might send him to Cæsar."

22 Then Festus said, "I would also hear the man myself." 23 "To morrow," said he, "thou shalt hear him." 24 And on the morrow, when
AGrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city," at Festus' commandment. PAUL was brought forth. 25 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom whomever all the multitude of the Jews have agreed
with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 26 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself cried unto Cæsar, Lhave determined to send him. 27 Of whom L have no certain thing to write unto my Lord. Wherefore L have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, L might have something to write. 28 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him."
the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. 11 And I punished them oft in every church, and constrain ye by letters as to blasphemers; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, 

Then Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band, and entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we set sail, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aria, the captain of the ship, a man of Tarsus, delivering them to the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now Jesus stood, 18 to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of 

Myra, a city of Lycaonia, and there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein. 21 And when we had sailed many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone, 22 and, hardly, the wind being contrary. 23 And when we had sailed over the sea roof of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was no longer dangerous, because the fast was now already past, 10 Paul admonished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lodging and ship, but also of our lives.

Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part were advising to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phoenix, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and most in the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew,
Acts XXVII. 14.

22 And it came to pass, when the ship was in distress, and casting anchors, and using belts, yet did not prevail to escape from the sea, that the 23rd day came, and when they had given up all hope of rescue, then, when it was the fourteenth night of the ship in distress, they cast all their 24th day is the 15th day of the month, which is the second month according to the Hebrew calendar.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear the wind, we let her drive. 16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we leaved her: and the ship was driven by the wind; 17 and when they had taken ship, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they let go the anchors, and loosed the rudder, and filled all the sail on the wind, 18 and all the hope that we should be saved was then taken away. 19 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth, and taught them, saying, 20 Sirs, you should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and so have gained nothing unto me. 21 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. 22 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar, and God hath given thee all those that are shipwrecked with thee. 23 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. 24 However, we must be cast upon a certain island.

25 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Arabia, about midnight the shipwreck seemed; for they drew near to some country, and came to the country of Cnidus. And we sought to cast anchor there, and being hindered, we ran under 26 the island of Cnidus. And when they had been ill-shafted, they sailed under a certain island, which is called Crete.

27 And when they had taken the ship, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they let go the anchors, and loosed the rudder, and filled all the sail on the wind, and were driven by the wind. 28 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth, and taught them, saying, 29 Sirs, you should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and so have gained nothing unto me. 30 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. 31 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar, and God hath given thee all those that are shipwrecked with thee. 32 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. 33 However, we must be cast upon a certain island.

28 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

35 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 36 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 37 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no hurt. 38 Howbeit they looked on him, and marvelled, because that he had received no harm from the thorn.

9,10 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius was sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul went in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
A.D. 53 and 57.
ACTS XXVIII. 9.

AND MANY OTHERS.

AND DEPART TO ROME.

A.D. 53 and 57.

9. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

10. AND after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 

11. And from thence, we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli. 

12. Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. AND from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

13. AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

14. And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together; and when they were come together, he said unto them, "Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would not have let me go, because that there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."

15. And they said unto him, "Eleth neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spoke any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for concerning this sect we know that everywhere it is spoken against."

16. AND when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed, and some believed not.

17. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, "Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, 'Go unto this people and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall understand, and shall not perceive, and shall not understand, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and understand with their heart and be converted, and I should heal them.'"

18. "BE it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they shall hear it." And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and he had great reason among themselves.

20. AND PAUL dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, 2 separated unto the gospel of God, 3 (which he had promised before by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 4 concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 5 and by him are all things created, that are in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions, or principalities or powers, have been created by him and for him: 6 through him were all things created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers, have been created by him and for him. 7 For through him were all things created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers, have been created by him and for him.

8 FIRST, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, by that mentioning of you always in my prayers, 10 making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, 12 exempting you from being sluggish, 13 that is, that I may be comforted by you with the mutual faith both of you and me.

14 NOW I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I was purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 15 Lam debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise. 16 So I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

17 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 18 For the righteousness of God is revealed from faith unto faith: as it is written, "The just shall live by faith." 19 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

16 Of Christ, d·k·l·p., —
Omit ἀνακρίνων τῶν οὐχ ἀκρίβως, ὁμογενῶς, ὁμοίως, ἐν τούτῳ, ἐν τῶν, ἐν τω, ἐν τῶν. 155
Romans II. 1. 

2 THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgeth: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself, knowing that thou judgest the same thing. 3 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 4 And thou even art gloriﬁest, O thou rich man, when thou seekest the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance!

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, 6 who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 to them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man: who doth evil, of the Jew; 10 and also of the Gentile: 11 but glory, and honor, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 13 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13 (for not the hearers of the law shall be justiﬁed before God, but the doers of the law shall be justiﬁed.)

Romans III. 13. 

1 Therefore art thou a man, should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? 2 thou that beareth idols, dost thou. 3 thou that sanctiﬁest thyself, thy boast of the law dishonoureth thou. 4 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written, 5 in the midst of them. 6 For circumcision verily profetheth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 7 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulﬁl the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 8 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the ﬂesh, but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision which is of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the proﬁt of circumcision? 2 Much every way, I mean, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Do we commend God? 6 God forbid. Yea rather, let God be true, but every man a liar; 7 as it is written, THAT THOU MIGHTEST BE JUSTIFIED IN THY SAINTS, AND MIGHTIEST OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED.

What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 as it is written, THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: 11 THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDETH, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKETH AFTER GOD. 12 THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOETH GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. 13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have deceiveth.
Romans III. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20.

14. The poison of JESUS is 
under their lips. 15. Whose 
mouth is full of cursing and bitter 
ness. 16. Their feet are swift to 
bloody mischief. 17. Their ways are 
miserable. 18. And the way of peace 
they have not known. 19. There is no fear of 
God before their eyes.

20. Therefore, by the deeds of the law, 
there shall no flesh be justified in his 
sight, for by the law is the knowledge 
of sin.

Romans IV. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16.
Romans IV. 21.

Faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. 22 And now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 23 but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up our Lord from the dead, who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification.

5 THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2 by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 and patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also glory in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 WHEREFORE, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death reigned by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.) 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam unto Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the manner of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. 16 Therefore as by theoffence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the free gift of one, much more grace and of the gift of righteousness. 17 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law was added, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 that as sin is judged unto death, even so grace reigneth through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans VI. 14.

What shall we say then? If, as sin, we continue in sin, in grace also shall we continue. 2 And not as we mightly, so will he do to us: 3 For if you sin freely, ye shall be judged freely. 4 But if, by the Spirit which is from God, ye know your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and as members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 5 For sin shall not have dominion over you: because ye are not under the law, but under grace.
have not dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

8 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 9 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 10 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that image of doctrine which was delivered vouchsafed to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

9 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh. For as ye have yielded yourselves servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield yourselves to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things? Are ye now abode in sin, and do ye not yield your members from sin unto righteousness?

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

KNOW, ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth: 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead, she is set free from that law; so that she is no more under the power of that law; but she is married unto another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should not be married unto another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but the law; for I had not known what it was to sin, except the law should say, Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9 For when the law said, Thou shalt not covet, then the sin was dead. 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. 12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin; we serve not the law any longer, that by the commandment we might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which is good I do not: for I do not that which I would. 16 But I do that which I hate; because it is lawful. 17 So then with the mind I serve the law of God: but with the flesh the law of sin.

18 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me; 19 And I joy in the law, because it makes me alive. 20 And I am not able to do the good that I would: but the evil which I do not, that maketh me to be undone. 21 For I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me; 22 And I joy in the law, because it makes me alive. 23 Who is able to deliver me from the body of this death?

8 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 Who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, d.KPEFV. — Omit 159
Romans VIII. 4

God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us.

Romans IX. 3

First-fruits of the Spirit, even he himself groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption to come, to the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to whom the called according to his purpose.

1. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit; if so be that ye receive the things of the Spirit of God. 2 And if ye be Christ's, then is Christ in you: but if Christ be not in you, he is also absent.

3. But we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to whom the called according to his purpose.

Death and Life. 15 Gal 5:18, 19. a. are about to, μετάφέρειν. p. lead, σκοτεινέω. Spirit of Adoption. 16 Gal 4:7. a. into, εἰς. s. sonship, πατρίδια. Writings of the Hebrews. 17 Eph 1:4. a. about, ἐπί. 18 

19 But we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to whom the called according to his purpose.

20 In Christ, whom he loved, and in whom we have hope of glory.

9 I say the truth in Christ, Lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness, in the Holy Ghost, that I have heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that 11 By his Spirit that dwelleth in you, Tit. 3:5. a. - Because of his Spirit that dwelleth in you, Gb Sch. La. Tre. Alf. BDEFGKL1. 20 Infirmities, Gb. Sch. KLP. - Infirmity, (Gb. a) Alex. La. Tit. Tre Alf. ASCOM. 140
A D. 56

Romans IX. 4.

Romans X. 5.

"myself were accused from Christ, my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh Christ came, 6 who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are all children: but, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." That is, They which are the children of promise, these are not the children of the flesh, but of the promise are counted for the seed.

For this is the word of promise, "At this time will I come, and Sarai shall have a son." 10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac, 11 (for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works: Works of (Chwithstanding that which is said before,) 12 It was said unto her, "The elder shall serve the younger." 13 As it is written, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." 14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? 15 God forbid. 16 For he saith to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and whom I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." 17 Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will hardeneth.

You wilt say then unto me, "Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?" 20 Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? 21 Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? 22 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of which the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 23 But what if God will to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 24 and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 25 even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles! 26 As he saith also in b Hos. "I will call them, my people, which were not my people; and they that were not beloved, whom I loved." 27 But I shall come to them, that in the place where it was said unto them, "Ye are not my people," there shall they be called the children of the living God." 28 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, "Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 29 For he will finish the work, and cut short in righteousness: because a short work will the LORD make upon the earth." 30 As it is written, "Except the LORD of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gooromrah." 31 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 32 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Therefore, Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law, for they stumbled at that stone stumblingstone; 33 As it is written, "Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence; and whoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." 34 On whom the ends of the ages are come. Amen.

For we for short, will the Lord make upon the earth, Ga. Sch. (Al.) DEFGEIJ. — For a matter, finishing and cutting it short, will the Lord do upon the earth, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABD. The works of the law, Ga. Sch. Tre. (Ab. — Om.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABD. — For them, Ga. Sch. (Ga. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABD. 1 For Israel, Kl. — For them, Ga. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Al. ABD.
11 I SAW then, "THAT God cast away his people! for God forbid, for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 But God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.

3 "Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, "3 "LORD, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altar; and I am left alone, and they seek my life." 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal." 5 Even so then at this present time also there remaineth a remnant according to election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more: but grace is of works,
7 What then? Israel which hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

10 Thus saith the Lord, "THE PEOPLE which I have preserved will inherit the land. In Mine hand is the iniquity of the nations; like as I have delivered the Egyptians into your hand, so will I deliver Judah and Israel into your hand, and ye shall reign over them, and they shall be your servants; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out of Egypt."

11 I will destroy also the house of the high places of Israel, and will destroy the cities of the kingdom, in order to the blasting, and the foulness, and the destruction; till I have consumed them."

12 But let Israel say, "He hath delivered us from the power of Egypt, and from the power of Pharaoh's house; and delivered us out of the hand of them that oppressed us; and out of the hand of our enemies, the Egyptians: for they covered us with their shadow, and cast pendant over us in the waters."

13 For he walked in the straight way, and was not turned aside.}

14 FATHER BY HEARING. 1a Ps 63 3. 1b Heb Jesus a p a report, r the report, n adokim, t through, d in, m spoken, w words.

14 But let Israel say, "He hath delivered us from the power of Egypt, and from the power of Pharaoh's house; and delivered us out of the hand of them that oppressed us; and out of the hand of our enemies, the Egyptians: for they covered us with their shadow, and cast pendant over us in the waters."

15 But let Israel say, "He hath delivered us from the power of Egypt, and from the power of Pharaoh's house; and delivered us out of the hand of them that oppressed us; and out of the hand of our enemies, the Egyptians: for they covered us with their shadow, and cast pendant over us in the waters."

16 But let Israel say, "He hath delivered us from the power of Egypt, and from the power of Pharaoh's house; and delivered us out of the hand of them that oppressed us; and out of the hand of our enemies, the Egyptians: for they covered us with their shadow, and cast pendant over us in the waters."

17 But let Israel say, "He hath delivered us from the power of Egypt, and from the power of Pharaoh's house; and delivered us out of the hand of them that oppressed us; and out of the hand of our enemies, the Egyptians: for they covered us with their shadow, and cast pendant over us in the waters."

18 FATHER BY HEARING. 1a Ps 63 3. 1b Heb Jesus a p a report, r the report, n adokim, t through, d in, m spoken, w words.
counselor!" 31 Or who hath first given unto him, and it shall be recom- 

b efore him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12 LBESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, 

15 For if thou cn be able to graff them in again. 

16 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of our mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. 

17 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened unto Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 

18 As concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

19 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

20 As concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

21 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

22 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

23 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

24 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

25 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

26 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.

27 AS concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.
Romans XII. 20.

13 LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. D wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou doest evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God; a revenger to execute wrath upon evil doers. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay ye tributes also: for they are God’s ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all men their due, tribute for public authority; forCustom to whomCustom; fear to whomFear; honour to whomHonour. 8 For we will live, we will live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the Lord; whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord’s. 9 For to this end Christ both died and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother or why dost thou set at nought thy brother for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 Forsake judgment, and receive mercy, that ye may be healed. 12 But let him shake his head, and say in his heart, I will return to my first state, even to my former condition. 13 And let that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 14 And let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousies. 15 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

Romans XIV. 18.

14 But HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to DISPUTATIONS. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: but another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not: and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 But he that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, unto the Lord he doeth not regard it. 7 And he that eateth, eateth to the Lord for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 8 For none of us liveth unto himself, and no man dieth unto himself. 9 For we will live, we will live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the Lord; whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord’s. 10 For to this end Christ both died and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 11 And not only so, but whether we live, whether we die, are the Lord’s. 12 Now if any man die, he dieth unto the Lord; and if any man live, he liveth unto the Lord. 13 Yea, whether we live, we live by the faith of Jesus Christ unto God. 14 But if thou judgest thy brother or why dost thou set at nought thy brother for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 15 Forsake judgment, and receive mercy, that ye may be healed. 16 But let not then your good be evil spoken of. 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For what is that in these things serveth? Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God that the giving up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Christ Jesus in those things which pertain to God. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yes, so have I, laboured, striving to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21 but as it is written, 'To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see and hear;' and they that have not heard shall understand.'

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have alreadily shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have already shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have already shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have already shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have already shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.

22 FOR WHICH CAUSE also I, as I have already shown in my preachings, and now confound in the gospel among you, who have heard it, 23 Acts 21. 10. 15. 16.
16 And I commend unto you, Phoebe our sister, and Prisca and Aquila, and the church which is in their house: Peace be upon you all. Amen.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but in a manner unbecoming; and they speak evil of you.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy, my fellow-worker, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 Eubulus saluteth you. He is a servant of the churches.

23 greeting be ye from Alcimus.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

25 Now to him that is able to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 to God only wise, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Amen.
1 Corinthians I. 1. 1 Corinthians II. 5.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and sanctified our brother unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to whom are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that is in every place called upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both thine and ours: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 2 that ye be made followers of the things which I write unto you, according to the commandment of the holy gospel of the apostles.

2. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

3. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

4. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; I am of Apollos; I am of Cephas; I am of Christ; 5 which, if so be that I came unto you by the circumspection of Christ, were ye not the more content with me?

6. For Christ is divided I was Paul crucified for you, or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? 7 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; 8 lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. 9 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

10. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in words of human wisdom, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

11. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 12 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nought the understanding of the prudent.

13. Where is the wise man? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? 14 God hath made foolish the wisdom of this world. 15 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

16. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

17. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

18. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 19 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

20. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto unto us wisdom, righteousness, and redemption, to the glory of his grace in the Lord.

21. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 22 For I determined not what to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
1 Corinthians III. 6.

6 But ye have planted, Apollo watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planted any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planted and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, whereof ye are.
1 Corinthians IV. 1.

1. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2. Moreover it is required in stewardship, that  so a man be found faithful. 3. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man’s judgment. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified, but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord cometh, who shall bring into remembrance of many things which are in Christ, as he teacheth every where in every church.

6. Now some are puffed up, as though I should not come to you. 7. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 8. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 9. Now the last shall be first, and the first last. 10. For as many as desire to be rich bring upon themselves danger, and are tied down to heavy loads of unprofitable and dangerous lusts, which sink men into destruction and ruin. 11. But those that are rich in faith shall enter into the kingdom of Christ and the wealth of glory; but ye that are poor, shall be rich, for the kingdom of Christ is preached.

1 Corinthians IV. 2.

11. For some are puffed up, as though I should not come to you. 12. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 13. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 14. For as many as desire to be rich bring upon themselves danger, and are tied down to heavy loads of unprofitable and dangerous lusts, which sink men into destruction and ruin. 15. But those that are rich in faith shall enter into the kingdom of Christ and the wealth of glory; but ye that are poor, shall be rich, for the kingdom of Christ is preached.

For when some are puffed up, as though I should not come to you, 13. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 14. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 15. For as many as desire to be rich bring upon themselves danger, and are tied down to heavy loads of unprofitable and dangerous lusts, which sink men into destruction and ruin. 16. But those that are rich in faith shall enter into the kingdom of Christ and the wealth of glory; but ye that are poor, shall be rich, for the kingdom of Christ is preached.

1 Corinthians VI. 1.

1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father’s wife. 2. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath sinned this deed might be taken away from among you. 3. For we verily do not err, as others, by supposing that the gospel of God is power in vain. 4. But as it is written, the things which are spoken according to the law, say after the flesh, 5. But the things which are according to the Spirit, say after the Spirit. 6. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 7. For he that is dead is justified from the law, wherein we were held in bonds of darkness. 8. But now that ye are risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 9. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereunto also ye cried, Father, mine Father, thou art worthy of glory. 10. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice let it be to you as children; in understanding let it be to you as men.

1 Corinthians VI. 2.

11. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I teach every where in every church.

2. Paul’s Purpose.

12. How to be dealt with.

3.蜿蜒.

4. LEAVEN.

5. FORMICATION.

6. DISPUTES.

7. Ex xii.

8. according.

9. was sacrificed.

10. wth. 

11. 7 Thes 3: 15

12. 1 Cor. 12: 7

13. 1 Thes 5: 28

14. And, και.
1 CoRINTHIANs VI. 3

world shall be judged by you, are ye unwise to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye judge judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. I said, therefore, that there is not a wise man among you no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? 6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is a fault among you, because ye go to law one another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? 8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor these that practice abominable things, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 10 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

11 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

12 Meat for the belly, and the belly for meat; but God shall destroy both it and him. 13 Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise us up by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them members of an harlot? 16 Or know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two the same, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth is without the body; but that which is committed fornication singeth against the body itself.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The husband hath not power over his own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5 And this I say for your own profit.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. 8 But every man that hath his own gift, and useth it with a special discreetness,

9 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 10 And unto the married Lcommand, yet not I, but the Lord. 11 Let the husband depart from his wife, if she be unchaste; and let the wife depart from her husband, if he be unchaste, and no one else be reconciled to her husband and lest the husband put away his wife.

12 But if the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and if she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13 For the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. 16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth is without the body; but that which is committed fornication singeth against the body itself.
1 Corinthians VII. 19.

A.D. 55

and 6–96.

any called in uncircumcision let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. 21 Art thou called being a servant care for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. 22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, amendeth not, whilst he may be made free. 23 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 24 Now concerning virgins. I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 25 I suppose therefore that this is good for the younger virgins, as well for their own sakes, that they may work, not being idle, but endarringly good, that they may be useful. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 26 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they which have wives, and they which have not wives, stand in the Lord. 27 Nevertheless I would have you without carelessness. He that is unmarried carreth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord. 28 But he that is married carreth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. 29 There is a difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman carreth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit; but she that is married carreth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 30 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 31 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinnett not: let them marry. 32 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath a power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin doth well. 33 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better. 34 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 35 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge.

1 Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as there be gods many, and lords many), 6 but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. 7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge that he may with all conscience of the idol unto this hour: and they that are unlearned concerning the idol maintain the same, and through the knowledge of the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died. 8 But Christ is become weak for yours sakes, that ye through weakness or through ignorance may be edified. 9 And he that teacheth to differ from the truth speaketh lying words, and his master is a devil. 10 Of course, see verse 10. All idol worship is but idolatry.

Matthews: Need of Caution.

23 A.D. 56.
1 Corinthians 9. 2

Lord! if L be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtest Lram to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

4. Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, 4. Have we not power to eat and to drink? 4 We have not power to esteem about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or only and Barnabas, have we not power to forbear working? 7 Who goeth therefore any time at his own charges? 7 Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? 8 Or feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say, I these things as a man? or saith the law the same also? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, that thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of him that saith the truth before kings.

10 Doth not a candle shew? and must not the servant stand by the light? 11 If I therefore be anointed unto spiritual things, is it a great thing if I should not be anointed with the carnal things?

12 Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that ye, which present an offering unto the Lord, present yourselves to the Lord? 14 And I, brethren, ye know that whatsoever worketh this work of the Lord must suffer many things.

15 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live by the gospel.

16 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: 17 For I did not preach the gospel, having nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yes, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 18 For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews became I as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might be unto them that are under the law, as under the law; 20 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law, to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

21 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

22 And to the Gospel of the Lord. 22 Phil. 2:13 23 But in all things giving thanks for every mysteries, be partaker of his hope.

23. 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things.

26. Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

10 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with whom were some of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, unto the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also were: 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day of temptation. 9 For it is written, A bed of thorns is a bed of sorrows.

16 Of Christ.—Omit (Gr.) 16—Add not being myself under law, 4—Add not being myself under law, 20 As under the law, 22 As, 22 This, As, 1552—For, Gl. Sch. KL—Add, Al.
1 Corinthians 11:16

11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

12 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

13 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

14 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

15 But every woman that prayeth or prophesizeth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for it is even all one if she cut her hair.

16 For if the woman be not covered, let her be shorn, or cut off.

17 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

18 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman is of the man.

19 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman is for the man.

20 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the man.

21 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

22 For as the man is the head of the woman; so likewise also is the man the head of the church: and as the church is subject unto the Lord,

23 So let the woman also be subject in church unto her own husband in every thing.

24 Every man in Christ Jesus, the Lord, is the head of a woman; and every woman in Christ Jesus is the head of the man: and God is the head of Christ; and Christ is the head of the church.

25 This is the mystery, great mystery, Christ Jesus shall be in his church, as the head is in the body; so is the church in Christ Jesus.

26 And the church is the body of Christ, and he is the head of the church: even as the Father is the head of the Son, he is the saviour of the body.

27 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glory in Christ Jesus.

28 For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature is that is of faith.

29 And now behold what manner of letters I write unto you in a few words.

30 Knowledge pertaineth to age, wisdom is not to be despised: but knowledge is to be accounted of as age, and wisdom is to be accounted of as knowledge.
1 Corinthians XI. 17.
17 Now in this I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you. That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread, 19 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 After the same manner also he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink. 21 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he come. 22 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 23 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation unto himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. 24 For this cause many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. 25 But when we shall assemble ourselves together to eat, tarry one another. 26 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home: that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

2 Corinthians XIII. 12
12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were, even as I also was. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge as by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another the interpretation of tongues; and to another the knowledge of tongues. 11 All these worketh that one and the same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 And though we be many, yet one body, and one spirit, we are all of one spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the smelling? If the whole body were an ear, where were the seeing? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are many members, yet one body, one spirit. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more are we members of the body, which seem to be more.
1 Corinthians XIV. 20.

1 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

14 FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, saith not unto men, but unto God: for no man knoweth what he saith, seeing he speaketh not unto men. 3 But i.e. that prophesieth speaketh not unto men, but unto God: he believeth in the spirit that he speaketh mysteries. 4 But he that prophesieth speaketh not unto men, but unto God: he believeth in the spirit, and edifieth himself; 5 and he that prophesieth speaketh unto men, edifieth, and exhorteth, and comforteth. 6 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 7 8 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret. 9 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I do unto you? I shall profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even when I shall speak with tongues, I may not speak to the sense of him that hath not the gift of interpretation, for I give you not meat to eat withal. 10 Therefore, brethren, I Desire that ye should speak with tongues more than by prophesying. 11 There I speak in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 12 Even so ye, for such a man as I am zealotous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. 14 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue doth not speak to men, but to God: but i.e. that edifieth himself. 15 Now, brethren, concerning things wherein I have judgment, I have judgment not for myself, but for you: 16 for that which is perfect hath made us perfect. 17 when I was a child, I spake as a child, I apprehended as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 18 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
1 CORINTHIANS XV. 24.

A D 59
b. through, &c.

b. hold-fast, 

b. with, &c.

b. keep in memory, what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

and that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once;

of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God; 10 But by the grace of God Lam what Lam, and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain, but I laboured more abundantly than they: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you there is no resurrection of the dead?

But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then are you preaching vainly, and your faith is also vain.

15 Ye, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified that God raised him up; and Christ whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then let not Christ be raised: 17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then also they which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. 19 If in this life only we hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

For what is the hope of Israel, if Christ be not raised from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept?

For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 21 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

22 But every man in his own order Christ the firstfruits, afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

23 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom.
to **God, even the Father**; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 22 For he must reign **till he hath put all his enemies under his feet**. 23 The last enemy that shall be **destroyed is death**.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that **God may be all in all**.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why then are they baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our **Lord** daily, 32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what shall I do more? if the dead rise not at all? 33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake ye to righteousness, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die. 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sower not that body that **shall** be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but **there is one kind of flesh with men**, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man **is of the earth, earthy**: the second man is **the Lord from heaven**.

48 As is the earthly man, such are they also that are earthly: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this **I say**, brethren, that flesh and blood **cannot inherit the kingdom of God**: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, what manner of men we shall be! 52 I say, **we shall all be changed**, 53 In a moment, in the twinkle of an eye, at the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 54 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to **God**, which giveth us the victory through our **Lord Jesus Christ**.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Now in the following commandment of the saints, as I have given order unto the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. 2 Even so, for I have already given you to understand, that **no man**, that is yoked with the sowing of another in the sowing, shall in the harvest receive of the same. 3 And **when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters**, that will I also approve: and **every one that shall not approve** me, that will I** not** approve. 4 And **when I come**, whosoever ye shall approve by your letters, that will I also approve, and I will **tarry a while with you**, if you **permit** me. 5 And **when I come**, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, that will I also approve, and I will **tarry a while with you**, if you **permit** me. 6 And **when I come**.
1 Corinthians XVI. 9.

9 For a great door and effectual has opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. 

10 NOW if TIMOTHEUS come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. 

11 Let no man despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 Concerning our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 

14 Let all your things be done with charity. 

15 Hear me, brethren, let every one of you love his brother. 

16 Let the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have consecrated themselves to the ministry of the saints, be with every one of you blessed. 

17 That ye may submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

18 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

19 For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore I acknowledge ye them that are such.

20 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. 

21 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

22 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. 

23 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema. 

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 

25 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we 3 may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted by God.

4 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation; and effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which also we suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

5 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that ye are partakers of the sufferings of Christ, and our comfort shall be also of the consolation.

6 For we have not followed the counsel of man, but God, who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

7 But we would not brevity, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 7 but he had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves; but in God which raiseth the dead: 8 who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; 9 ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the grace bestowed upon us, by the means of many thanksgivings, may be given by many on our behalf.

10 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to your ward.

11 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or have acknowledge; and ye trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; 12 as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.

13 And in this confidence I praise you; not that I have yet attained, or be already perfect; but the same thing is made sufficient for you, and I trust God will make my joy full by you.

14 But ye have thereof who are in Asia; and I trust you shall receive us, as we trust God shall receive us; 15 according to the purpose that I wrote to you, if it pleased God.

16 Not that I say this with another tongue, but that ye may be ashamed of me, if I come with the same mighty words, which the Atheists use, but with the strength of God.

17 But I speak it as I am before the Lord, that ye may be ashamed for me, if I come not with the words and power that the Atheists use.

18 But if the word of God, which I speak, standeth, and also I, which also I, do purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there shoule be yea yea, and nay nay.

19 But as God is true, so our word toward you was not nay and nay.

20 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even he by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not nay and yea, but in whom was yea.

21 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and amen, to the glory of God by us.

22 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 23 who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

24 Moreover I call God for a witness against you, that I wrote unto you the truth of our souls.

25 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

26 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

27 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but ye the same, which is made sorry by me? 28 And I wrote the same unto you, the latter, when I came to you, even that I should not be overcharged of you.

29 But the God of all comfort, who hath comforted us in every affection and anguish, is the same that hath comforted you by Jesus Christ,

30 And in him, God shall be glorified through us.
2 Corinthians II. 8.

A.D. 55. 6 months.

1. Perhaps such one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

2. Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love toward him.

3. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

4. To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ; lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

5. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

6. Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

7. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: to the one we are the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

8. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

9. Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to your or letters of commendation from you?

10. Be ye sure that ye speak not from us, but as it were from Christ, as the epistle of Christ; ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

11. And such trust have we through Godward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God; who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

12. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of sin, not walking in craftiness, nor handling of the word of God deceitfully.

13. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

The Vail on Moses' Face

St. John 1:23-26, 35-36

t. through glory, the brightness of his glory, in glory, in glory.

1 Corinthians. 4. 13-14

A.D. 50 and 43.

b. because of the gospel, in glory, in glory, in glory.

The Ministry of Righteousness

St. John 1:23-26, 35-36

a. through glory, the brightness of his glory, in glory, in glory.

Still Remaining on Israel's Heart

St. Luke 18:34

d. as the blind leads the blind, and the blind leads the blind into a pit.

The Unveiled Face

St. John 1:23-26, 35-36

u. unveiled, unveiled, unveiled, unveiled, unveiled.

The Gospel Unveiled

St. John 1:23-26, 35-36

a. also, and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and.

The Ministry of the New Covenant

St. John 1:23-26, 35-36

c. confidence, confident, confident, confident, confident.

1. Letters, the promise of life.

2. covenant, covenant, covenant.

3. In glory, in glory, in glory.

4. The ministration of the Spirit.

5. In glory, in glory, in glory.

6. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.


8. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

9. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

10. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

11. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

12. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

13. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

14. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

15. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

16. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

17. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

18. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

19. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

20. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

21. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

22. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

23. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

24. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

25. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

26. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

27. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

28. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

29. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

30. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

31. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

32. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

33. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

34. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

35. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

36. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

37. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

38. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

39. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

40. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

41. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

42. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

43. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

44. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

45. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

46. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

47. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

48. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

49. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

50. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

51. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

52. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

53. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

54. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

55. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

56. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

57. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

58. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

59. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

60. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

61. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

62. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

63. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

64. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

65. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

66. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

67. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

68. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

69. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

70. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

71. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

72. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

73. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

74. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

75. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

76. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

77. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

78. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

79. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

80. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

81. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

82. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

83. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

84. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

85. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

86. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

87. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

88. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

89. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

90. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

91. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

92. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

93. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

94. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

95. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

96. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

97. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

98. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

99. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.

100. 2 Cor. 3, 1-4.
For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

For God hath commend ed the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

So then death worketh in us, but life in you. For we having the same spirit of faith, according as he is written, "I believed, and therefore have spoken"; for also believe, and therefore speak; 14 knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise us also up by Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: 2 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed, upon that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

(For we walk by faith, not by sight: 7 we are confident, yes, and knowing such things as we walk, we labour, not as we walk in darkness; 8 but he that walketh in the light, as he doth in the day, and is not in the darkness, stumbles not, neither stumbleth he.)

Wherefore as we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Now knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men.

But we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

For whether we be beside ourselves, or whether we are in senses, the God which is in Christ shall both direct us, and give us utterance, and know our heart.

Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yes, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 21 to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
WE then, as workers together with God, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 6 For he hath made him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that he might be just, and made us the righteousness of God in him.

Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, even exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. 8 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were famine, within were fears. 9 Nevertheless the grace of God: and that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 10 and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us of your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. 11 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I did not repent, though I did repent: I perceivethat the letter was a heavy epistle unto you, sorrowful, because I feared that I had grieved you.

For even if I made you sorry, my heart is not sorry; for I am very joyous, I had not regretted, if rather, ye had received this consolation to be to my comfort, even as it was to me. 13 For what else is he the Comforter, if not that he comforteth them that are cast down? 14 For whatsoever things are written for our learning, are written for our consolation. 15 Now the God of comfort, the same Comforter which comforteth those that are cast down, comforteth us by the coming of Titus; 16 so that even when we were grieved, we were comforted. 17 Furthermore, we have spoken comfort to you in all our trouble; for the comfort which comforteth you, was written before in the epistle.

We are bound to you by much more: 18 For I am persuaded, that I have no lie in these words; but the work of the Lord shall be found to be right, because I am persuaded, I am not guied in vain. 19 For I could have hope, when I was at Philippi, concerning your)(((those))) spirits. 20 For I rejoiced the more, when I was the less consoled. 21 For the same selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, worketh repentance, and is not to be repented of: even as ye sorrowed, according to the world, but ye sorrowed not according to the will of God.

Theirs is the world and the fulness thereof; and they shall receive glory in it. 33 I could have hope, when I was at Philippi, concerning your spirits. 34 For I rejoiced the more, when I was the less comforted. 35 For the same selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, worketh repentance, and is not to be repented of: even as ye sorrowed, according to the world, but ye sorrowed not according to the will of God.
2 Corinthians VIII. 5.

intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. 4 And we became quite bold, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, 

Exhortation to the same.

b But, A A A A A.

b by way of.

Example of Christ.

e become.

c rich, abundant.

Paul’s Advice.

1 Give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. 11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that there be no murmuring or default, 12 lest there should be blame upon that account. 13 For what becometh the Lord God, must be acceptable in our hands.

Equality

16 Ex 10 18.

a according to.

Titus

15 And hereinafter: in order to a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

And a Bishop.

c chosen by.

A Bishop.

b by, through.

Another sent.

shew, show,.

h er, he hath.

Ministers of the Churches.

spokes, apostles, elders.

Exhortation

163

2 Corinthians X. 2.

9 For I as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: 10 For I know the thoughts, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also. 11 For ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. 12 I speak not but by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

b blessing, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b previously announced, the appointment.

3 In the midst of everything, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b previous, announced, the appointment.

6 Prov. 11 26, 27.

b blessings, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b all, every.

10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b glorious, μέγα, see Ps 112 9.

b according to, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b God, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b public, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b through, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b proof, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b for, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b the subject of your discussion, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b the liberty of decision, εὐλοгία, see Gen 23.

b because of, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b to, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b Paul, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b God’s unspeakable gift, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b Paul, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b Paul, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλοгία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b Paul, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.

b No grace, εὐλογία, see Gen 23.

b 10 Isa 55 10, 11.
For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the uttering down of every imagination and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 5 and having in readiness to revenge an answer to them that reproach us. 6 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance?

If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him show of himself, that his works do follow him this again, that as he is so are his works.

For though I should boast somewhat more of our fellowship, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

That I may not seem as if I should terrify you by letters: 10 For if his letters be weighty and powerful, who is he that is weak, and his speech contemptible?

Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

For we dare not make ourselves of the number, nor compare ourselves with some who commend themselves, but they measure themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, they think that we are not wise.

But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you. 15 For we make no advantages beyond our measure, which be above that measure, lest any man should glory of that thing which he receiveth by us, 16 but by our hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 17 to the preaching of the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another's man of things made ready to our hand.

But the glory of their field, let them glory in the Lord. 18 For not of the approval of men is our approval, but by the Lord who commendeth him.

11 WOULD to God ye could bear with me in my foolishness; and indeed bear with me. 2 For Lam. jealousy over you with great jealousy. 3 For I am exasperated by one who has not obtained his hope with me. 4 Nevertheless give ye me a chastise virgin to Christ. 5 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
2 Corinthians XI. 26.

thrice Laughter, shipwreck, a night, and a day. I have been in the deep; 36 in journeys, often in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by the sea, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27 in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak! who is offended, and I burn not! 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 32 who is blessed for evermore, 33 know that I wrote not unto Cor: 34 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of Damascus. 35 With a band of soldiers he was about to apprehend me, 36 and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands. 12 IT is not expedient for me doubt- 37 glory. I will come to VISIONS AND REVELATIONS of the Lord. 38 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell), such an one caught up to the third heaven. 39 And I knew such a man; whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth. 40 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 41 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 42 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool, for I will say the truth, but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me. 43 Yet lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations which were given to me, a thorn in the flesh, 44 lest I should be too exalted above measure. 45 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 46 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 47 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

2 Corinthians XIII. 7.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I ought not to have been commended of you for nothing. 12 Except the things that concern Christ, ye are mine, not your own; and ye are bought with a price. 13 Therefore I beseech you, sirs, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. 14 Do not be conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.
proved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though he be as reproaches. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we are glad, when ye are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we pray, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 FINALLY, brethren, farewell. 12 Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 13 Greet one another with an holy kiss. All the saints salute you. 14 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him up from the dead; 2 and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: 5 to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have received, let him be accursed. 9 As we have said before, so now I write again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you brethren, the gospel which I preached of me is not after man. 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and as a persecutor I was borne away by the Jews. 14 And I profited in the uncircumcision state above many of mine own generation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, 16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood; 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which went before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. 18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, except James, the Lord's brother. 20 Now the things which I wrote unto you, before God, Lili not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. 22 And in Jerusalem I was unknown by the assembly of the Jews: 23 who neither received me at first, neither because I was a publican, nor because of the circumcision.

2 THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to certain, which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4 and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place by subjection, not of necessity, but of truth, 6 as the gospel of the circumcision was committed unto Peter; 7 for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles: 8 and James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me, and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that I should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. 9 Only they were agreed that we should make no more cost to Gentiles.
would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. 12 But when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 13 For before that certain came from James, he eateat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 14 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 15 But when Law that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, Lead unto Peter before them all, "If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as the Jew, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jew? 16 Eart thou so foolish? seeing even unto Gentiles ye are called, and not sinners of the Gentiles." 17 knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we believe in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 18 But if, whilst we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are reckoned found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? or is God unjust? 19 But if, whilst we seek to be justified by the law, we make ourselves transgressors. 20 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 21 For if through the law we died to the law, that we might live unto God. 22 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 23 No doubt do I frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead, and the grace is no more. 24 O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitchted you, that e shouldest not obey the truth, before whose eyes Christ Jesus sheweth himself estparently presented, crucified among you! 25 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the WORKS of the law, or by the hearing of FAITH? 26 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 27 Do ye not know that the✾ for ye sowed, shall ye not reap? 28 If I therefore be a minister of God, I am a steward of the mysteries of God. 29 Wherefore then serveth the LAW? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 30 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. 31 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if
there had been a law given - which could have given life, verily righteous-ness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them. Believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should after-wards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

36 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

37 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, neither is there any difference; for all are one in Christ Jesus.

38 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, is no more under bondage.

5 Even so when we were in child- ren, we were in bondage under the  elements of the world. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God sendeth forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

7 For this is the inheritance of the children of promise.

8 But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive adoption of sons.

9 For this is the inheritance of the children of promise.

10 Reverence, therefore, the liberty with which Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

11 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he

12 B BRETHREN, I beseech you, be as I am; for I also am as ye are. Ye have not wounded me at all. 13 But, though I be a man of age, I am not yet a whit inferior to you. Why should I not despise you?

13 A A ct 23 and 4-6. R. or, a messenger. 2 R. or, your blessedness. 3 R. or, your capernaum. 

14 R. or, free, of your own eyes, and have given them to me. 15 R. I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth!

16 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would 'exclude you,' that ye might affect them. But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

17 MY little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, 18 whom I desire to be present with you, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

19 Tell me, ye, that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the bond and the freeborn. But he who was born of the bond was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

20 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

21 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not: break forth and cry, thou that travailest not for the desolate hath many children. More children than Ishmael, which HATH ON HUSBAND.

22 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

25 Mother of us all, (La.) 

in a debtor to do the whole law. 15 If Christ be come of no effect unto you, whatsoever ye are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 16 For me through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 17 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. 18 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? 19 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. 20 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 21 Except there be a quarrelling between us and you, which ye be none otherwise minded, 22 And if there be any other conflict or obstacle, you shall be judged, whosoever he be. 23 And if ye bebrethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? or if I be preach the gospel of Jesus in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 24 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 25 See to it that none of you suffer a judg:ment on the head of another. 26 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, and except you discover him, ye shall also suffer judgment on the head of another. 27 But I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? or if I be preach of Jesus in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 28 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 29 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 30 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 31 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 32 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 33 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.
EPHESIANS I. 1.

**EPHESIANS.**

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus; grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his own will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace:

wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,
Ephesians 17. 3

For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2 that ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given to me; 3 as a minister, according to the gift of grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 4 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, 5 and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ; 6 to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in the heavenly places might the knowledge of God be known by the church. 7 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16 that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, 18 to the praise of the glory of his grace, whereby he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
EPHESIANS III. 18.

4. Therefore, the prisoner of the Lord beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; so as to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

5. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 2 one Lord, one faith, one baptism; 3 one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

6. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, "When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men." 11

7. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 12 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, 13 for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, 14 till we all be come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 15 that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and in cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 16 but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 17 from whom the whole body fitly jointed together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

8. But we have not so learned Christ; 9 and if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 10 that ye put off behaviour according to the former conversation of the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 11 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 12 and put on the new man, which is after God created in righteousness and true holiness.

13 Wherefore putting away lying, "Speak every man truth with his neighbour;" for we are members one of another.

14 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 15 neither give place to the devil.

16 Let him that stole steal no more, but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give; and do his neighbour no wrong.

17 Let not corrupt communication proceed out of your mouths, but what is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

18 And grieve not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

19 Nor give place to the spirit of malice.

20 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

23 Church by Christ, Gr Sch. Tis Ath. D'p(?)KL.

Church, and in Christ, Ath. L. and D'p(?)KL. OR "Us," (Gb =) Sch DEPpKL.
Ephesians VI. 6

10 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.
11 Giving thanks always for all things unto God in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
12 SUBMITTING yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 13 WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 14 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 15 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be subject to their own husbands in everything.
16 HUSBANDS, love your own wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 17 that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 18 that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 19 So then let every man love his wife even as his own body; he that loveth his own wife, loveth himself. 20 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 21 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 22 FOR THIS CAUSE SHALL A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SHALL BE JOINED UNTO HIS WIFE, AND THEY TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH. 23 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
24 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverenced her husband.

6 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 HONOUR thy father and mother; which is the first commandment 3 with promise; 4 that IT MAY BE WELL WITH THEE, AND THOU MAYEST LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH. 5 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 SERVANTS, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 not with eyeservice, as

menpleasers; but as the servants of God, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 with good will doing all service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8 knowing that whatsoever good thing ye doeth, the same shall be rewarded of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

And ye MASTERS, be the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that ye have Master also in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 FINALLY, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore, take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think of this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after all the bowels of Jesus Christ.

And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

13 But I would you should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places; and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

14 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will;

15 the one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds; but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

16 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretense, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

17 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

18 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

19 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For I am in a strait between two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

20 but to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

21 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith, so that your rejoicing may be in the same according to my tribulation.

22 Not that I speak in this manner, as of necessity: I am in trouble: I am full of violence, having the confidence which ye yourselves have in me, that ye also may be found to walk with me in the will of God from henceforth.

23 But I would you understood, brethren, that the scriptures shall be fulfilled in me; and that I should be found in the flesh, so as to be absent from the Lord.

24 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of compassion;
PHILIPPIANS II. 2.

A.D. 46
and 47.

AND

CONSIDERATION

for

others.

3. Col. 3. 15.
32. Exch. 31.
33. Ch. 11.

wishes, 1-glify my joy, that ye be LIKEMINDED, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

2. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem another better than themselves.

3. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

4. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

5. And be found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

6. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

7. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation, being careful of the good pleasure of the Eternal God.

8. Do all things without murmuring and disputing, that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

9. Having the word of life; 

10. That I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

11. Yes, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the same cause also do I rejoice, and rejoice with me.

12. But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send TITUS shorty unto you, that he also may be of comfort, whom I know your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care for your state.

3. Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you EPHAPRODITUS, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and be that was ministered to my wants.

2. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that he had heard that he had been sick.

3. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow over sorrow.

4. Laid him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that ye may be the less sorrowful.

5. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation: 6 because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

6. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

7. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. 8 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and 9 rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

9. Though ye might have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherein he trusteth, let him cast it out; 10 and it shall be a snare to you which is in the flesh.

10. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

11. Yes doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord.
PHILIPPIANS III. 9.

11. But loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: 12. For whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 13. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 14. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death:

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thereby stilled and minded in anything, which is otherwise minded, to the level of that which God shall reveal even this unto you. 16. Ne vertheless, wherein we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule: let us mind the same thing.

17. Brethren, the followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample

18. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19. Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 15.

4. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

5. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Synchro, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

6. And Iintreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women whom Ilaboured with in the gospel, with Clement also, and with all the fellowlabourers whose names are in the book of life.

7. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

8. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

9. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

10. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

11. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praiseworthy thing, think on these things.

12. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

13. BUT I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye walk of mine arraye, he hath finished again: wherein ye were also careful but ye lacked opportunity.

14. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

15. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound.

16. Every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

17. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

18. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

19. Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel,
when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. 17 Not because I desire a gift: but that which is good may abound to your account. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen. 21 SALUTE every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. 22 All the saints salute you. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, unto the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossae: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE GIVE THANKS to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, that as we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, so for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

so which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringing forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

FOR this cause I likewise also, since the day I heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and that I may receive mercy, and find grace in the time of my entering in, that I may be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, for the purpose of the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet together in the body of his flesh through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Who is the image of the invisible God, the FIRSTBORN of every creature; through whom all things were created, both in heaven and in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers;

things were created by him, and for him:

And he is the HEAD of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell. And having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

And ye, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he RECONCILED in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight:

in whom ye were also sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, but now hath he RECONCILED in his body of his flesh, by his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

A.D. 66 and 46.

To the saints in Colosse. 1 Cor. 1, 2. Phil. 1, 2. 1 Thess. 1, 2. Phil. 1, 1, 2. through, tvd. 1 Tim. 1, 2. thankful. 2 we. for, repl.
b because of. 60 aiff. 1 Thess. 1, 2. 2. 1 Tim. 5. also, was, as.
f fully. 1 Thess. 1, 12. 13. fr from, and.
a fellow-servant, 3, 4. 5. of the church of Ephesus. 6. 7. for this cause I likewise also. 8. 9. as it is. 10. 11. strengthening with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the FIRSTBORN of every creature; through whom all things were created, both in heaven and in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is the HEAD of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And ye, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he RECONCILED in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight: if ye. continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye. have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul became a minister.

21 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the CHURCH:

22 Whereof I am made a MINISTER, according to the dispensation of God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory; being preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we. may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

1 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. ὁ(Gr.) ὁ(Gr.)—Christ Jesus, Ltt. Tis. Trc. Alf. ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ. his blood.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Trc. Alf. mss.

Through the A.D. 66 and 46.

a. all creation, ὅσα καὶ αὐτοῖς.
b. on, εἰς.
c. an author

i. through, γινώσκω.

1 Phil. 1, 1. through, tvd. 1 Tim. 1, 2. thankful. 2 we. for, repl.
b because of. 60 aiff. 1 Thess. 1, 2. 2. 1 Tim. 5. also, was, as.
f fully. 1 Thess. 1, 12. 13. fr from, and.
a fellow-servant, 3, 4. 5. of the church of Ephesus. 6. 7. for this cause I likewise also. 8. 9. as it is. 10. 11. strengthening with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the FIRSTBORN of every creature; through whom all things were created, both in heaven and in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is the HEAD of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And ye, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he RECONCILED in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight: if ye. continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye. have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul became a minister.

21 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the CHURCH:

22 Whereof I am made a MINISTER, according to the dispensation of God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory; being preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we. may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.
Colossians II. 1.

FOR I would that ye "knew what great conflict I had for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love,

and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledge ment of the MYSTERY of the God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

whom I have hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you by enticing words.

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

As ye have therefore received Christ the Lord, so walk ye in him.

Rooted and built up in him, and strengthened in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

In whom also ye were circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye were raised with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

And you being dead in your

sins and uncircumcision of your flesh hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

LET no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days; which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Let no man judge you, in all respect of the meat which ye eat, or which ye drink, or with which ye partake, or of any other thing,

which things God so doth accept that they which believe in him receive

the subjection of ordinances.

Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

touch not, taste not; handle not;

which all are willed to be with the using, after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour, to the satisfying of the flesh.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth.

If ye be dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which

And of the Father, and of Christ, of the invisible

Omit Gb. Sch. Alf. Of God even Christ, La. Tis Tre. B.

The sins of, Of God even Christ, La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABCD

Flesh

Add even you, (Gb. c) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ALCN.

You, LPS—Us, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ALCER (Gr. 246).

Not, Gb. Sch. cpdGKELPS—Omit (Gb. z) Alex. (La.) Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDE.

Wherefore, Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDE.
COLOSSIANS III. 6.

is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake the wrath of God came upon the children of disobedience: 7 in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

6 But now ye also put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 7 Lie not one to another, 8 seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

13 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; 15 forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 HUSBANDS, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 CHILDREN, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 FATHERS, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 SERVANTS, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God: 23 and whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

COLOSSIANS IV. 4.

MASTERS, give unto your bideservants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

5 CONTINUE in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 6 withal praying also for us, that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto us a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.

7 Wisdom of God, 8 See Eph. 5 15-17.

8 Pray. 8 See Eph. 5 16-20.

PHILOMEL. 19. 10. 11.

IS LAOCHRE. 19. Rom. 16. 15. 2 Cor. 16. 27.

PHIL. 4. 13.


2 Tim. 4. 11 in Mark. 12. 18. 14. 10. 11.

ARCHIPPUS. 17. Phil. 2.

SALUTATION. 18. Col. 15. 25-34.
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESALONIANS.

A.D. 54 and 56.

To the Church of the Thessalonians.

1. 1 Thess. 1. 11.

Thanksgiving.

1. 1 Thess. 1. 11.

Evidence of our faith.

Waiting for the son of heaven.

Conduct of Paul and his companions.

General.

1. Thess. 1. 1.

1. 1 Thess. 1. 11.

5. 2 Thess. 2. 3.

5. 2 Thess. 2. 3.

Henceforth.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

5. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

The first verse of this chapter contains an error, which is corrected in the margin. The verse reads: "Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ."
1 Thessalonians III. 3.

1. A.D. 54.

The gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; that no man should be made by these afflictions: for yourselves, know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that such should happen; even so it came to pass, and ye knew. For this cause, when we could no longer forbear, Lent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

But now whenever Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: therefore, brethren, we were comforted over our obligation and distress by your faith: so now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God, on the one hand praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith! Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

And the Lord make you increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: 23 to the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

For this is the word of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication; 2 that every one of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honour; 3 not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God. 4 That no man go beyond and sin against his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, 5 as we also have forewarned you and testified. 6 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. 7 For he therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God; who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
1 Thessalonians V. 9.

A.D. 44

1. 

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. 10 Who died for us, that, whether we awake or sleep, we should live together with him.

10 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye.do.

12 AND we beseech you, brethren, to know them, which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 But despise not prophesying.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from every form of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Prove, (Gb. =) amf.—But prove, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΒΕΒΟΚΛΙΜΑ.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

2. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith worketh exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

3. so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

4. Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be accounted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

5. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you, and to you that are troubled, to you who are tribulating rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

6. in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

7. who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

8. to whom also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith and power:

9. that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

10. We beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

11. that ye walk worthy of God, who call you unto his kingdom and glory.

12. And we pray you, brethren, warn them that are unwise, console the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all.

13. Remember ye not, that, when I came unto you, I came as one that tiptoed,

14. and the brethren at Beroea received me a second time with gladness,

15. and the Thessalonians, when I was in the midst of you, and in the eye of you I delivered the second epistle.

16. I impose upon you no burdens, as do some of them: for their sake who are deeds either of envy, or of greediness, or of inordinate pride, or of arrogance.

17. The Lord be with your spirit.

18. Pray for us:

19. and the Lord make you to increase and abound in knowledge and love,

20. as we have commanded you,

21. and stablish you in every good word and work.

22. That the Lord guide your hearts into the love of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord.

23. Now the God of peace will sanctify you wholly; and after your faith, shall he sanctify you to his own glory.

24. And then shall Christ be seen of you, and every one who hath waited for his coming.

25. And then shall the wicked be ashamed, who wait for that thing which pertains to the flesh, and shall not be cleansed from unrighteousness.

26. And then shall they that wait for the Lord be greatly blessed, for the Lord bringeth salvation and consolations into the soul.

27. And the Lord give you peace at all times and throughout all.


29. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

30. That they may come to you, and that you may come to them, (G.)

31. That you may abound more and more, and be established in the faith, just as you see our apostle Paul and Silvanus and Timothy,

32. The Lord be with your spirit. Amen.
Romans II. 13.

13 Therefore, brethren, be joined together and *hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or by our epistle.

14 Now our *Lord Jesus Christ himself, and *God, even our Father, which *hath loved us, and *hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope

through grace, *comfort your *hearts, and *establish you in every good word and work.

2 Thessalonians III. 18.

18 FINALLY, brethren, I pray for you, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

And the Lord direct your *hearts into the love of *God, and into the patience waiting for *Christ.
THE FIRST EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, and not to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

3 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: from which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain janglings;

4 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

5 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; 6 knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the unrighteous, for them that are not of faith, but for the sordid, and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unclean, and for idolaters, and for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, and for murders of fathers of the ages, and for murderers of ages, and for lust and for shame, and for blasphemy.

6 This charge commit unto thy beloved son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; 7 holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 8 of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 LEVONT THEREFORE, THAT, FIRST OF ALL, SUPPLICATIONS, PRAYERS, INTERCESSIONS, AND GIVING OF THANKS, BE MADE FOR ALL MEN; 2 FOR KING, AND FOR ALL THAT ARE IN AUTHORITY; THAT WE MAY LEAD A QUIET AND PEACEFUL LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND HONESTY.

3 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; 4 who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but Lobtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

4 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Now hewet for this cause Lobtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge commit unto thy beloved son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; 19 holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

1 Of Jesus Christ, Gr. Sch. La. AEX.—Of Christ Jesus, Tis. Tri. Al. DFOPI. 2 Lord Jesus Christ, DKLON.—Christ Jesus, Gr. Sch. La. Tis. Tri. Al. ADFON. 16 Jesus Christ, Gr. Sch. Tis. KLON.—Christ Jesus, La. Tro Al. AD. 17 Wise, DKLON.—Omit Gr. Sch. La. Tis. Tri. Al. ADFON.
1 TIMOTHY II. 7.

1 Whereunto F X am ordained a
b preacher, and an apostle, (Lspeek the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that a men pray
b every where, lifting up b holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

11 Let the woman learn in silence
b with all subjection. 12 But I teach,
ot a woman, nor usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then
b Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

3 THIS is a TRUE SAYING, if a
b man desire b the office of a bishop, he desires a good work.

4 A bishop then must be blameless,
a husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach, not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of sil
b lour: but patient, not a brawler, not covetous: 4 one that ruleth well his
b own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest he being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover it must have a good report of them, which are without; lest he...
not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 12 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, despising the youth that is without child, and without father and without mother. 13 For they have need of thee in return; and indeed, ye do it without sorrow. 14 But if any provide for his own house, and despises his own household, and teaches others, he sheweth himself worthy of more reward. 15 For the doctrine of God is wholesome, and therein we have hope of a great salvation. 16 And to be ambitious for a good name, not for glory of men's part, but to edify that which belongeth to the church of God, to be of good conversation. 17 And if I腊on. 18 And enjoin those that are rich in this world, that they be rich in good works, and give liberally; laying up for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 19 And let the widow be above fifty years old, and have need of others, and not judged unwholesome. 20 One that hath a wife and children, let him not take to himself, for that he hath despised his own faith, and annuls the doctrine. 21 Let the young widow hope to be received in marriage of the pious, having brought up children, that have had nothing to do with idleness, but have become good doers, working with their hands, that they mayn. 22 And as touching widows, I will make all things known in their order. 23 And let the city dwellers be of two or three generations, that they may teach the bridegroom and the bride, and that the generation that is yet to come may hear. 24 For it is good, if any man liveth as the manner of the holy men that have lived before him. 25 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially they that labour in the word and doctrine. 26 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. 27 And, The labourer is worthy of his hire. 28 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses. 29 For they that are accused by the congregation shall be the righteous, and they that are accursed. 30 For it was better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they had known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered by the Lord, and doctrine of the apostles. 31 who hath despised his own household, and teaches others, he sheweth himself worthy of more reward.
1 Timothy VI. 3.

but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

2 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 be not proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou wast also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

12 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; 13 that thou keep this commandment without spot, unreproveable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who only hath immortalitY, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, rule over all things with cheerfulness, 19 being ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 20 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so-called: 22 who shall some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my dearly beloved son in faith, grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 I thank God, whom l serve with a pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; when l call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and l am persuaded that in thee also.

2 Wherefore l thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of love, and of power, and of a sound mind.

3 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

4 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

5 For the which cause I also suffer: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

6 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

7 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

8 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; but when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day, and in how many things he hath ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

9 Therefore take heed to thyself, and to all the isles, which they call mine. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

10 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

11 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

12 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: where in I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

13 Therefore Lendure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

14 It is a FAITHFUL SAVING:
2 Timothy II. 12. 14. Of these things put them in remembrance,charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

2 Timothy III. 16. 3 THIS know also, that in the LAST DAYS perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce,distempered, puffed up, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

14 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

16 But in a GREAT HOUSE there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earthen; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

20 And the servant of the Lord must not quarrel; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

25 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do straiten the conscience of them that are full of sensuality.

32 And men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, distempered, puffed up, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine...
2 Timothy III. 17.

A D. 61
and 4-70
5 for instruction in righteousness:
6 not only to me alone, but unto all them also
7 they shall turn unto fables.
8 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
9 Therefore, with reference to my departure, I have nothing to write thee, except that which is written in all the books of the Old Testament.
10 The Lord, being both perfect and full of grace, shall give me at that day.
11 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
12 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him to thee; for he is profitable unto me for the ministry.
13 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works; of whom be careful also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.
15 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
16 A D. 67
and 4-70

2 Timothy IV. 21.

A D. 61

13. 2 Tim. 1. 20.
17. Acts 1. 25.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

2 BUT speak thou the things which become a sound doctrine: 2 that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience;

3 The aged women likewise, that they be as becometh women, holy, not ensnared by much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed;

6 YOUNG MEN likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 But purposing to shew good fruit in every good work, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
Titus II. 11.

11 For the grace of our God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus III. 15.

6 This is a FAITHFUL SAYING, and those that shall hear shall 7 affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain GOOD WORKS. These things are good and profitable unto men.

8 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

9 A man that is an heretic after the first and second admonition reject; 10 knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 WHEN I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 BRING Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

17 All that are with me salute thee. Grace be with you all. Amen.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto PHILEMON our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, and to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house; grace to thee, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. Thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledgment of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

2. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

3. Wherefore, although I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus.

4. Lest I should cause thee sorrow, writing thee diligently, according to the counsel of my heart.

5. But I trust I shall not be put to shame; that I may speak with boldness, when I open my mouth, to manifest the confidence which I have in thee.

6. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee anything, put that on mine account.

7. If Paul have wronged thee, or owes thee anything, let this letter be a sufficiency.

8. I wrote unto thee in the Lord, that thou mightst refresh my bowels in the Lord.

9. Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

10. But now I am come to thee, and the bowels which I had before in thee, when I was absent, have now rather increased.

11. There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; also Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.

12. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

A.D 44
and 46.

1. A.D 44
and 45.

God speaking
unto the sons
of Noah.

2. In these last
days.—At the end
of these days, Gb.
Sch. La. Tis.
Tis. Tre. Alf.
mas.

3. By himself, Gb.
Sch. δεκάλημα.—Omit
Alex. La. Tis.
Tis. Tre. Alf.
and επίθετον.

4. Our, Gb.
Sch. δικαός.

5. By Him, Gb.
Sch. [παύσαντες]—Though
the words "by Him," or "by Himself," should probably be
omitted, the reflexive force of the middle voice in οὐκοτίθενται implies by whom it was done.

6. In these last
days.—At the end
of these days, Gb.
Sch. La. Tis.
Tis. Tre. Alf.
mas.

7. By himself, Gb.
Sch. δεκάλημα.—Omit
Alex. La. Tis.
Tis. Tre. Alf.
and επίθετον.

8. Our, Gb.
Sch. δικαός.

9. By Him, Gb.
Sch. [παύσαντες]—Though
the words "by Him," or "by Himself," should probably be
omitted, the reflexive force of the middle voice in οὐκοτίθενται implies by whom it was done.
5 For unto the angels God hath not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, "What is man, that thou rememberest him? or man, that thou visitest him? 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of thy hands; 8 thou madest him to rule over the works of thine hands.

9 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both the he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, 12 "I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praises unto thee.

13 And again, "Behold, I and the children whom God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch as the children are the fruit of the stock, and the stock is of the tree, 15 so are they also. 16 And because he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath built the tabernacle is from the heaven, and he who hath坐下, 17 of the earth. 18 And he took not upon him the nature of angels; but he took upon him the seed of Abraham.

19 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might have mercy on the transgressors, 20 to the end that he might be merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 21 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

22 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 23 who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

24 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath built the tabernacle hath more honour than the house. 25 For every house is built by some man: but he that built all things is God.

26 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things, which were spoken after; 27 but Christ as a son over his house; whose house are the church of God, which are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone.

28 Be imitators of them who through faith and obedience inherit the promises. 29 For when he had made洁净 your hearts by the word, and by the Holy Spirit, which he had promised, he made the promise. 30 To whom he said, "This is my rest; my God; and my Saviour, 31 to me, and to them of his own inheritance." 32 For if we be cleansed, we shall also reign together. 33 And the world shall know that we are not traitors, if we suffer with him, and are also glorified with him.

34 For the confirmation of these things there are many; for we speak not ourselves, but our Lord Jesus Christ, nor do we teach of man. 35 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; 36 while it is said, "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 37 in the day of temptation in the wilderness, 38 when your fathers tempted me, and saw my works forty years. 39 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, THEY DO ALWAYS ERR IN THEIR HEARTS: AND THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN MY WAYS. 40 So I SWORE: THEY SHALL NOT ENTER INTO MY REST.

41 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

42 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day, lest any one of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

43 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; 44 while it is said, "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 45 in the day of temptation in the wilderness, 46 while it is said, "They shall not enter into my rest.

47 Be imitators of them who through faith and obedience inherit the promises. 48 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; 49 while it is said, "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 50 in the day of temptation in the wilderness; 51 while it is said, "They shall not enter into my rest."
HEBREWS III. 17.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years! was it not with them that "had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness." And to whom was he angry? not to have entereth into his rest, but to them that believed not, because of unbelief.

HEBREWS V. 11.

11 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

18 For every HIGH PRIEST, taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And by reason hereof he must needs also, as he saith, "To-day, after so long a time;" 4 as it is also written, "To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." 5 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

19 There remaineth therefore a rest unto the people of God. 20 For he that entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

21 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

18 For the WORD of GOD is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

19 Neither is there any creature


14 He that is called, &c.—When called Gb
HEBREWS V. 12.

12. For even 

a are dull of 

b hearing. And for 

c the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of 

God; and 

d become 

even such 

as have need of milk, and not of 

f strong meat.

4. For every one 

a that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. 

b But 

e strong meat 

b becomes 

even to them which by 

reason of 

use have 

thus 

r senses 

were exercised to discern both good and evil.

6. THEREFORE 

a leaving 

b the 

principles of 

the doctrine of 

Christ, 

b let us go on unto 

b perfection; 

b not laying 

again the foundation of 

repentance from 

dead works, and of 

faith toward God, 

b of 

the doctrine 

of 

baptism, and of 

laying on of 

hands, and of 

the promise of 

eternal judgment,

b and this will 

we do, if 

God permit.

4. For 

it is impossible 

for those who 

were once enlightened, and 

b have 

tasted the heavenly gift, and 

b were 

partakers of 

the holy 

b good 

bush. 

b and 

b have 

tasted the 

b good 

b of 

God, and 

b the 

powers 

b 

world 

b to 

come,

b if 

they 

b hold 

b lawless, 

b renew 

them again 

unto 

repentance, 

b seeing 

b crucify 

b themselves 

the 

Son of 

God 

b afresh, 

b put 

b law 

b open 

b shame.

b for 

b earth 

b druketh 

b in 

the 

b rain 

b that 

b cometh 

b on 

upon 

b 

b brought 

b forth 

b herbs 

b meet 

for 

b my 

b it 

b is 

b dressed, 

b receive 

b blessing 

b God, 

b but 

b that, 

b which 

b bearth 

b thorns 

b and 

b briers 

b rejected, 

b and 

b is 

b high 

b unto 

b curing; 

b whose 

b end 

b is 

b burned.

b but, 

b beloved, 

b we 

b are 

b persuaded 

b better 

b of 

you, 

b and 

b things. 

b that 

b accompany 

b salvation, 

b we 

b speak.

b for 

b God 

b is 

b not 

b unrighteous 

b to 

b forget 

b your 

b work 

b and 

b labour 

b of 

love, 

b which 

b have 

b shewed 

b toward 

b his 

name, 

b in 

b 

b that 

b have 

b ministered 

b to 

the 

saints, 

b and 

b to 

the 

minister.

b and 

b we desire 

b that, 

b every 

b one 

b of 

you 

b do 

b shew 

b the 

b same 

b diligence 

b to the 

full 

b assurance 

b of 

b hope 

b unto 

the 

end;

b that 

b ye 

b be 

b not 

b slothful, 

b but 

b followers 

b of 

whom 

b through 

b faith 

b and 

b patience 

b inherit 

b the 

b promises.

b for 

b when 

b God 

b made 

b promise 

b to 

Abraham, 

b because 

b he 

b could 

b swear 

b by 

no 

b greater, 

b he 

b 

b aware 

b by 

himself, 

b saying, 

b surely 

b blessing 

b will 

b bless 

b thee, 

b and 

b multiplying 

b will 

b multiply 

b thee. 

b but 

b and 

b so. 

b after 

b he 

b had 

b patiently 

b endured, 

b he 

b obtained 

the 

promise.

b for 

b men 

b verily 

b swear 

b by 

the 

greater: 

b and 

b oath 

b for 

b confirmation 

b is 

b to 

them 

b an 

end 

b all 

b strife.

b wherein 

b God 

b will 

b more 

abundantly 

to 

shew 

unto 

the 

heirs 

of 

b promise 

b the 

immutability 

of 

his 

counsel, 

b confirmed 

b it 

b an 

b oath: 

b that 

b 

b two 

b immutable 

b things, 

b in 

b which 

b impossible 

b for 

b God 

b to 

b lie, 

we 

might 

b have 

a strong 

consonl 

b who 

b have 

b fed 

b for refuge 

b to lay 

b upon 

the 

hope 

b set before 

b us;

b which 

b hope 

b have 

b as 

an 

anchor 

b of 

the 

soul, 

b both 

b sure 

b and 

b steadfast, 

b and 

b a 

b vicissitude 

b into 

that 

b within 

b the 

b veil; 

b whither 

b the 

b forerunner 

b is 

b for 

b us 

b entered, 

b even 

b Jesus, 

b made 

b an 

b high 

b priest. 

b for 

b ever 

b after 

b the 

b order 

of 

b Melchisedec.
And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there arose another priest, who =is made, not =after the law of a carnal commandment, but =after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." 18 For there =is a verily a disannulling of the commandment going before by =for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof, 19 (for the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope (did); by the which we draw nigh unto God.

And inasmuch as he =is not without =an oath he was made priest: 20 (for those priests =were made without =an oath, but =this with =an oath by =him that said unto him, "The Lord sware and will not repent, 'Thou art a priest for ever' after the order of Melchisedec." ) 21 And they truly =were many priests, because =they were not suffered to continue by reason of death. 22 But this man, because he =continued ever, hath an =unchangeable priesthood. 23 Wherefore he is also able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he everliveth to =make intercession for them.

For such an high priest became us, who =is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from =sinners, and =made higher than the heavens: 25 who needeth not daily, as those =high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

For the law =maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, =maketh the Son, =who is =consecrated =for evermore.

8 NOW of =the things which =we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an HIGHPRIEST, who =set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens: 2 a =minister of the =sanctuary, and of =the tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

For every high priest is =ordained to =offer =gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man =have somewhat also to offer.

For if =the =were on earth, he =should not be =a priest, seeing =there are =priests =that offer =gifts according to the law: 23 who =unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses =was =admonished of God =when he was about 1 to =make the tabernacle: for, =See, saith =the =Lord: "If thou make all things according to the pattern =shewed to thee in the mount." 24 And =is =greater than =Moses, as =the place of his ministry was: 25 for =the place of testimony + was, when he ministered, in the tabernacle of witness: 26 but the Sanhedrim building. 27 And the place of this was the Most Holy Place.

But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he =is the mediator of a BETTER COVENANT, which =was established upon better promises. 7 For if that =first covenant =had been faultless, then =should no place have been sought for: 8 but finding fault with them, he said, "BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, SAITH THE LORD, WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH: 9 NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; BECAUSE THEY CONTINUED NOT IN MY COVENANT, AND I RECOGNIZED THEM NOT, SAITH THE LORD. 10 FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS; AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOUR HEARTS, AND I WILL MIND THEE. 11 IN THAT DAY I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF JERUSALEM AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH: 12 NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; BECAUSE THEY CONTINUED NOT IN MY COVENANT, AND I RECOGNIZED THEM NOT, SAITH THE LORD; 13 BUT THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN THEIR HEARTS, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS; AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN THEIR HEARTS, AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN THEIR HEARTS.
BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EACH MAN HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, SAYING, KNOW THE LORD;
LBKD, FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST.
21 FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR INIQUITIES WILL I REMEMBER NO MORE.

10 THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.
2 For there was a tabernacle made: the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.
3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;
4 which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;
5 and over it the cherubims of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak in particular.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:
7 the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing;
8 which was a figure for the time present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
9 which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

10 But Christ, being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
11 neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained ETERNAL REDEMPTION for us,
12 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
13 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

14 And for this cause he is the mediator of the NEW TESTAMENT, that was, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

15 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testament-maker.
16 For the first testament had also ordinances of sacrifice and offering: but could not the very service thereof be repeated, every year?
17 Now it was necessary that the forms of things in the heavens and in the earth should be renewed by themself.
18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
20 Saying, THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE TESTAMENT WHICH GOD HATH ENJOINED UNTO YOU.

* In which, Gb ðœ³¿ññ.——According to which, (Gb. co) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. and A. 

* v. 16, 17. The Hebrew word ñberith,” is “covenant.” The Greek word ñ diathêkê,” is testament, Hence in these verses the words may have a double sense.

204
Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are purified with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are purified with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are purified with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

Wherefore, when he came into the world, he saith, "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING THOU WOULDEST NOT, BUT A BODY HAST THOU PREPARED ME IN BURN'T-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES FOR SIN THOU HAST HAD NO PLEASURE." Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) "To do thy will, O God." Above when he said, "If CRIPICE AND OFFERING AND BURN'T-OFFERINGS AND OFFERING FOR SIN THOU WOULDEST NOT, NEITHER HADST PLEASURE THEREIN," which are offered by the law; and then said he, "Lo, I come to do thy will." He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

By which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

For nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others, but that he should suffer once for sins, and be seated forever.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

The law therefore -- and if anything is to come, and not the very image of the things, they offered year by year continually make the same sacrifice over and over again -- that the worshipper once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, they offered year by year continually made the same sacrifice over and over again -- that the worshipper once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our souls washed with pure water.

11 Wherefore, brethren, hold the faith, without wavering; for there is a Marcos added.

12 She cannot enter into the holiest by the blood of animals, for she entered once into the holy place, being a living being, let us hold fast the profession of our faith. So that there may be no more offering for sin.

13 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our souls washed with pure water.
10 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report.

4 But in faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is of faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country; dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs of the same promise; for he looked for a city, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also SARAH received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, (Geb 21)
past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and he as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things are declare, plainly, that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared a city for them.

17 BY FAITH ABRAHAM, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son. 18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 BY FAITH ISAAC blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 BY FAITH JACOB, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 BY FAITH JOSEPH, when he died, made mention of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 BY FAITH MOSES, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 BY FAITH MOSES, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter: 25 Showing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he suffered the reproach of shame, despising the shame, and was set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

27 But faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the pasover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 BY FAITH they passed through the Red sea as if by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up.

30 BY FAITH the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 BY FAITH the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, after she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say for the time fail I to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephtha; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a greater resurrection: 36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonments; 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38 (of whom the world was not worthy;) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained witness, were made strong, were made perfect, were made enter into heaven, were changed into glory, were changed into like image of the true God.

12 WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and was set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto...
blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, 'My son, despire not the chastening of the Lord, nor fain thee when thou art rebuked of him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' Wherefore, ye endure chastening, for verily ye are partakers of his holiness.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which Corrected us, and we waxed rebellious unto them, and were not made partakers of his holiness: but ye are reproved by God as in the figure of Christ; when ye were children, you used to speak against your parents, saying, 'We will not hear thee, nor will we obey thy voice.' And he that is made perfect hath endured; but ye have not endured. .

10 No longer as when ye heard it, ye endure it, but ye make it more and more difficult to yourselves; for it is written, 'I will place my laws within their hearts, and will write them in their minds.' For this is the will of God, your sanctification.

Exhortation 18 Jan 3 23 24, 25 restored, to the stumps, disciplicidal, disciplicad, ungodly, ungodly, ungodly, ungodly. 16 Gen 4 29, 30. Peace and holiness apart from, of peace, of God.

20 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; and make straight paths for your feet, lest what is lame be turned out of the way; but let rather be healed.

21 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

22 Looking diligently lest any man fall short of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled. And lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inhered the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and with the voice of words, which voice they that heard intreated that the voice should not be spoken to them any more; (for they could not endure that which was commanded,) and if so much as a beast touch the mount, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, 'I exceedingly fear and quake.'

23 But ye are come unto Mount Sinai, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

24 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, who refused him that spake upon earth, much more shall not escape him that speaketh from heaven. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, 'Yet once more I will shake not the earth only, but also heaven.' And this word, 'Yet once more,' signifies the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things which are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

25 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire.
HEBREWS XIII. 6.

said, "I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE, Nor FORSAKE THEE." So that we may boldly say, "The LORD is my helper, and I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT MAN SHALL DO UNTO ME."

7 REMEMBER them which have the RULE over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God. Whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever.

9 Be not carried away with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an ALTAR, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high-priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek a home to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 OBEY them that have the RULE over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as those that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us; for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to do well.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 NOW the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever Amen.

21 AND I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of reformation for, as I have written a letter unto you in few words;

22 Know ye that our brother Timothy dwelt at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you;

23 SALUTE all them that have the RULE over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

24 Grace be with you all. Amen.

5 Carried about, KL.—Carried away, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACDMM. 

HEBREWS XIII. 25.

SACRIFICE OF PRAYERS

2. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, go on to perfection; and having laid aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily ensnare us, let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Wherefore let us also discern between a true prophet and a false one, and be obedient to the word of truth.

2. And let us not give up the faith which we profess, but let us be found true believers, and let us not be ashamed to confess our faith in the presence of the enemy.

2. For the gospel is the power of God unto salvation unto every one that believeth; for the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

2. Wherefore the WORD of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

2. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

2. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
JAMES.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

3 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

6 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

7 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed.

9 Let the brother of low degree glory in his exalted condition: But the rich, in glory, because of the flower of your carnal, shall pass away.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin, and sin, when it is finished, bringeth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

22 But the ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any man be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beareth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

24 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come among you unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in raiment, and another poor man in vile raiment; 3 and ye have respect to him that weareth the raiment, and say, Welcome, my friend; but to him that is naked ye say, go in and be warm; yet ye give not the necessity love which ye ought to have: ye despiseth. 20
unto him, 'Sit thou here in a good place,' and say to the poor, 'Stand thou there, or sit here under myfootstool.' 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor.

Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

And if ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 2 but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are become judges of the law as transgressors. 3 For no man shall be judged by the law of the same law with which he is judged:

12 So speak ye, and so do, as be ye, that ye may have judgment without mercy, that mercy may have judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith, and hath not works? Can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16 and one of you saith unto him, 'Doth part in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them that things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, 'Thou hast faith, and I have works;' ye shall shew me thy faith by thy works.

19 Thou believest that there is one

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou faith working with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, 'Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness.' 24 Ye see how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise was also not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had sent the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all.

If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, though they be so great, and are driven by the impulse of a small wind, 5 even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. 6 Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth! 7 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beast, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by man; but the tongue

211
can no man name; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountain发送forth at the same time sweet water and bitter? 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? or either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

12 WHO IS a wise man and ended with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. 15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. 16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

5 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your riches which are rotten, and for the garments which are motheaten. 6 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. 7 Ye have rehearsed treasures in store for the last days, 8 For the wages of labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth, and the cry of them which have reaped is entered into your ears, 9 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 10 Ye are condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

8 An unruly, Gb. Sch. CXL.—A restless, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP." 9 Bless we God, Gb. Sch. KL.—Bless we the Lord, (Gb. ) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
10 So, Gb. Sch. CXL. — Omits (Gb. ) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
11 No fountain both yield salt water and fresh, Sch. KL. — Neither a fountain produce sweet water, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
12 And, Gb. KL. — Add from whence, (Gb. cc) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
13 Yet, — Omits Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
14 Adulteresses, and, Gb. Sch. FELP. — Omits La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
15 Dwelleth, Gb. Sch. KL. — He hath caused to dwell, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.  
16 Lawgiver, KL. — Add and judge, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.

212
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering, affliction, and of patience. Be hold, we count them happy whom endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very-pitiful, and of tender-mercy.

11 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath; but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

12 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

13 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

14 Elias was a man subject to like-passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

15 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him, let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.
PETER.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect exiles scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

8 BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time;

9 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye be in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold, though tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of that grace which should come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow.

13 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto them only, but also unto us they did minister the things which were now reported unto you by them, that preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

15 WHEREFORE gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace which is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

16 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear;

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope be mightier in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of your brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.


214
1 Peter II. 1.

2 WHEREFORE leaving aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and enmities, and all evil speeches, as new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 4 Also be ye tithed, that the Lord be exalted on your

1 Peter III. 6.

1 SUBMIT yourselves all to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 2 or unto governors, as unto them that sent them, exercising the power committed to them. 3 For this is a commendable thing, if a man endure sufferings for doing good, and suffer as a Christian, not being quitsome; 4 But if ye suffer for righteousness’ sake, blessed be ye: and be not afraid of your fear, neither of what ye shall suffer: but continue in them, knowing that ye have need of endurance, that after have promised, if ye be faithfull, to bear fruit in every good work.

17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. 18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is a thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully, 20 Bear witness that it is unto a good end, that it may be laid to your account: 21 That ye may be approved, being therein servants, not as obeying men, but as obeying Christ.:

20. For even hereunto were ye called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps. 21 Who did not sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; he was reviled, and reviled not; 22 Suffered, and threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: 23 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whom we have also been justified, even as they also are.

3 Likewise, ye wIVES, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may, without the word, be won by the conversation of the wifes, 2 while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

39. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4 but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

46. An honest and godly man, and the father of a family, and a husband of the faith, which dwelleth in the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. 47. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, received submissive husbands unto their own husbands: 48 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye shall be, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
1 Peter III. 7.

A Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, joint together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

And finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous; not rendering evil for evil, railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are hereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

For "He that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile,"

"Let him shew kindness, and reach to the blind, let him take the片子 of the fatherless,"

"For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their praying; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil." And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled: but be sanctified in the Lord of your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

that whereas they speak evil of you as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse you of a good conversation in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil doing.

1 Peter IV. 13.

A Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he who is re-born no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

For the time past of our ignorance God forgave us, that we might see the things that are spiritual.

For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: therefore be ye sober, and watch unto prayer.

And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good steward of the manifold grace of God.

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as the minister of the ability which God giveth: that God may be glorified in all things by the Lord Jesus Christ unto whom be the praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Peter IV. 13.

A Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he who is re-born no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

For the time past of our ignorance God forgave us, that we might see the things that are spiritual.

For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: therefore be ye sober, and watch unto prayer.

And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good steward of the manifold grace of God.

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as the minister of the ability which God giveth: that God may be glorified in all things by the Lord Jesus Christ unto whom be the praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

8 Courteous, Kp.—Humble-minded, Gh. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
9 Knowing that, Gh. Sch. Lp.—Because, (Gh. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
10 Followers of, Gh. Kp.—Zealous for, (Gh. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
11 God, Gh. Sch. Kp.—Christ, (Gh. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
12 In you, Gh. Sch. or—Add but, Alex. La. Tis. Alif. A.B.C.
13 Sufferers, Gh. Sch. A.B.C.—Died, (Gh. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. A.C.
14 The like figure whereunto even we look, Gh. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
22 Shall cover, Gh. Sch. Lp.—Covers, (Gh. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alif. A.B.C.
1 Peter IV. 14.


5. Likewise, ye younger, SUBMIT yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for "GO GOD RESISTETH THE PROUD, AND GIVETH GRACE TO THE HUMBLE." 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

6. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 7 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10. BUT the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a little, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you. 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12. BY Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13. THE church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, suffereth: and so doth Marcus my son. 14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISODE GENERAL OF PETER.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and have been established in the present truth. 13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. 15 Moreover I will endeavour, that, so far as I may, after my decease to leave these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; but were eye-witnesses of his majesty. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, “when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM PLEASED.” 18 And this voice accompanied him from heaven; which voice came also from two prophets, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

19 And this voice, which came from heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount,

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the

A.D. 66

and 570.

B. C. 33.

3 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us by glory and virtue; whereby they are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, adding to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

6 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 7 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: 8 for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

8 To glory and virtue, Gb. Sch. Bkl.—By his own glory and virtue, Gb. —Al. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alt. AofHN. 13 I will not be negligent, Gb. Sch. Bkl.—I will take care, (Gb. co) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Al. AofHN.
For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them; which perish themselves, bewailing them that suffered unjustly; and through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

But, beloved, ye ought to think it happy, if ye should so suffer for righteousness.

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did not shrink from death, nor shun the uttermost parts of the world; but delivered himself for us, that he might reconcile us unto God; who was delivered for our offenses; and was raised again for our justification.

Now that ye are come to understand this, beloved, be ye not as children, walk not in the unwise ways: because it is written, The young men shall be full of spirit, and the strong men shall be full of knowledge; but those who are in the ends of the earth shall wither away.

But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He is the beginning of the creation of God for the beginning of the creation of God; as also it is written, The dog hath returned unto his vomit, and the sow, which was washed, went again into her wallowing in the mire.

3 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which Latir up your minds by way of remembrance. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour; knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

For they will not learn, neither will they understand; for that the word of God is against them: being obstinate, and unconverted in their hearts, and they are not gainfully occupied with the things of the Lord, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; and shall receive the inheritance of the ungodly, as will to ye that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. For they are drunken, and senseless, and are learning their own deceivings: while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from wantonness, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices, cursed children: which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, which loved the wages of unrighteousness; but he was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass spake as man’s voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

The Lord bought them, and brought upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their vain ways; by reason of whom the curse came upon them from the heathen that knew not God; and the end of them is destruction.

And through covetousness shall they be filled with false merchandise. Of you: whose judgment now of long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

To the end that they might know the end of those who sinned, in their destruction; and that they should not be as they who have been without the world, who are not subject to the law of God, who do not know the way of righteousness; nor of those who have been without the world, who are not subject to the law of God, who do not know the way of righteousness; nor of the unwise, nor of the ungodly, nor of sinners, nor of the abominable, nor of revilers, nor of the ungodly.

3 SCOFFERS OF THE LAST DAYS.
10 But the DAY of the LORD will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 SEEING then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat!

12 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 WHEREFORE, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom that was given unto him, hath written unto you;

15 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which are unlearned and unstable men, wrouth, as they also of the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Wherefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.
THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the WORD OF LIFE; 2 (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen, and that which we have heard inhim, we declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. 4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full." 5 "This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, "that GOD IS LIGHT, and in him is no darkness at all." 6 "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth; 7 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. 3 "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6 He that saith heabideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. 7 Brethren, I write unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. 12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. 14 I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I write unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. 18 I write unto you, little children, the last time: and as ye have heard that an anticrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us."

7 Christ, Gb. Sch. AKL.—Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. bcpm. 7 Brethren, KL.—Beloved, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPm. 7 From the beginning, Gb. Sch. KL.—Omit (Gb. +) ALEX. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPm. 221
1 John II. 20.

1 John III. 20.

20 But ye have an unceasing
unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is
of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is an antichrist, that denieth the
Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledg-
eth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the
beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall have
truth in you. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the ANointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is 
truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and be not
ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

30 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the children of
God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 31 Beloved, now are we the sons of
God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for
we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in

32 WHOEVER is committedth-

33 for sin is the transgression of the law. 34 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins: and in him is
no sin. 35 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: 

36 LITTLE children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteous-
ness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 37 He that commeth 

38 of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 39 Whosoever is born
of God doth not commit sin, for he is 

40 cannot sin, because he is born of God. 41 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of
the devil: 42 Whosoever doeth not righteous-
ness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

43 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 44 I know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. 45 He that loveth not his brother is a murderer. 46 Whosoever is born

47 of the devil. 48 Cre.

49 Love the (word or tha-

50 in, into, he.

51 on, etc.

52 of.

53 To the Lord, or

54 in, into, he.

55 the Lord, or

56 into, he.

57 The Lord, or

58 of.

59 of.

60 of. 24 Therefore, of. 25 Omit (Gb. 2) Alex. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. ABCP. 26 Ye shall abide, Gb Sch. 184. 27 Add also, Alex. Tit. Tre. Alf. ABCP. 28 Every one, Gb Sch. Lk. BML. 29 Of. 222
1 John III. 21.

greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. 22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23. And this is his commandment, "That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another," as he gave us commandment, not only to dwelleth in him, but also dwelleth in us by the Spirit which he hath given us.

4. "Beloved," believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 5. Hereby ye know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God; 6. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. 7. And ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. 8. And they are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. 9. And they are of God: whoarethed that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

5. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: 10. Every one that loveth him, that begat loveth him that begat. 11. Herein is love, not that he loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. 16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 18. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. 19. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. 20. If a man say, "I love God," and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? 21. And this commandment have we from him, "That he who loveth God love his brother also."

5. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: 6. And every one that lovesth him, that begat lovesth him that begat. 7. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 8. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not grievous. 9. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. 10. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6. This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. 7. And the Spirit is true. 8. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these are one. 9. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

1 John 5:9

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness of God: 11 And this is the record that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that believeth on the Son of God hath eternal life; and he that believeth not the Father hath not eternal life. 13 THESE things have I written unto you, that believing on the name of the Son of God, ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we desired of him.

1 John 5:10

If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17 All unrighteousness is sin; and there is a sin not unto death. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that isbegotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 19 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. 20 This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

1. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

2. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, the same hath both the Father and the Son.

3. If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

4. For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

5. Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink:

6. But I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.


8. We lose not, Gb. Sch. kelp.—Ye lose not, (Gb. c.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Abn.


THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. And now I have no greater joy than this, that I have many children in the truth.

4 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers; which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: for because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. Yea therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

5 And I wrote unto the church: but DIO-...
THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unsanctified, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only true God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore, as I have before, so now again, be brief. These be they who calld themselves Gnostics, who are of the world, and evil spirits. 6 Woe unto them! for they went after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 7 Yet Michael the archangel, when disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, “The Lord rebuke thee.” 8 But these speak evil of those things which they know not, but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaining of Corin.

12 These are they who are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear of God. 13 Clouds are without water, carried about of the wind; to whom the justifieth his ways before them. 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all them that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

15 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 16 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. 17 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 18 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 19 But they that walk after their own lust shall be punished, with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power. 20 Yet he that shall receive you, receive ye; and he that shall entertain you, entertain ye; for he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 And of some have compassion, making a difference, having compassion, making a difference.
sent you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

24 NOW unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, Gb. Sch. KLP.—And others save, snatching them from the fire, (Gb. θ) Alex. La. Tr. Tre. Alf. ABCN.

23 Fire, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Add and others compassionate in fear, (Gb. θ) Alex. La. Tr. Tre. Alf. ABPN.


25 Saviour, XP.—Add through Jesus Christ our Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tr. Tre. Alf. ABCN.

25 Glory and, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit and, (Gb. τ) Alex. La. Tr. Tre. Alf. ABCN.

25 Power, both, Gb. XP.—Power before all time, and, (Gb. κο) Sch. La. Tr. Tre. Alf. ABCN.
THE REVELATION OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things, which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in BLyria: "Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth."

5 Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

6 And I, John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit upon the Lord's Day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, "What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."

11 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and having a golden girdle about the paps with a golden girdle.

12 And his head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire, and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they were burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

13 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, "Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18, I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and are."


* v. 4 and 8. "Which is, and which was, and which is to come." This title corresponds with the Hebrew name "Jehovah." "Which is; present participle, which always is. Which was; imperfect tense, which ever was. And which is to come; participle, which always is the coming one. 223
of the angel of the church in Ephesus wrote: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven golden candlesticks which thou sittest are the seven churches.'

2 "Unto the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven golden candlesticks which thou sittest are the seven churches.'

3 I know thy works, and thy constancy, and how thou hast not denied my name, and hast not feared my wrath, even when I laid mine anger upon Antipas, thy faithful minister, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.'

4 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and lived again: I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich;) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not.'

5 And unto the angel of the church in Pergamos write: These things saith he which hath the sharp sword, with two edges:

6 I know thy works: and where thou dwellest, and art called: the same is a throne, even of Satan, upon which thou sittest. And I will give power unto my angel, over this city, which is Samaria, to open the altar of God, and to set up a lampstand there in which the name of my God shall be called in Samaria.'

7 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet like unto brass:

8 I know thy works, and thy service, and thine almsdeeds, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and how thou hast tried them, who art and are not; and hast found them liars; and hast hate of them, and hast rebuked the licentious, and corrected them, and hast made manifest their harm, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.'

9 And unto the angel of the church which is in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the sharp sword, with two edges:

10 I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou art alive; and thou art not alive. Be watchful, and strengthen the works which thou hast, that they be made perfect, which are about to be made perfect.'

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'

12 And unto the angel of the church which is in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth:

13 I know thy works, and that thou hast a name that thou art a bishop in the midst of his提名, which thou hast not obtained, and hast not made known to him that hath authority over thee, but hast made known unto mine angel.'

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, whose teaching I hate; I rebuke thee, and make known unto thee the doctrine of Balaam, whose teaching I hate: even of whom was Judas an example, he was a son of perdition.'

15 And unto the angel of the church which is in Laodicea write: These things saith he that is the Amen, the faithful and true witness, who came from God's presence, and was faithful even in God's presence:

16 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot. I would thou were cold or hot. But because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spit thee out of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'
Revelation II. 19.


20 Both to teach, and to seduce.—And she teacheth, and seduceth, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Arcb.

21 Their deeds, (Gb. co) a.—Her deeds, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. scpsn.


21 And which.—Who, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.


4 Thou hast a few.—But thou hast a few, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.


8 And no man can shut it.—Which no man can shut, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.


Revelation III. 12.


20 Both to teach, and to seduce.—And she teacheth, and seduceth, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Arcb.

21 Their deeds, (Gb. co) a.—Her deeds, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. scpsn.


21 And which.—Who, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.


4 Thou hast a few.—But thou hast a few, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.


8 And no man can shut it.—Which no man can shut, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

Revelation III. 13.

from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 "\(\text{He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.}\)

Revelation V. 3.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats sitteth four and twenty elders, clothed in white raiment: and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices.

And there were SEVEN LAMPS of fire burning before the throne, which are the SEVEN Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal.

And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were FOUR BEASTS full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf; and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within.

And they rested not day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, \(\text{Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and \text{is to come}}\)."

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, and liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him, that sitteth on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, "Thou art worthy, O \text{Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were, created.}\"

6 A Door open in HEAVEN.

1. ch 1 10.
2. After these things, I saw heaven opened, and behold a DOOR was opened in HEAVEN: and the first voice which I heard was as the voice of a trumpet talking with me; which said, "Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."

4 And immediately was I in the Spirit: and behold, a THRONE was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

18 And anoint, v.—And (eyesalve, anoint, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Mbb.)
1 They had.—Omit, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Mbb.
11 \(\text{Add and our God, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Mbb.}\)
232
thereon. And he wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

And one of the elders saith unto me, "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof."

And he opened the second seal, and I heard a second beast say, "Come and see.

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat on him, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."
Revelation VI. 12.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake: and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as afigtree casteth his fruit in one day.

13 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island moved out of their places.

14 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the captains, and the richmen, and the chief captains, and the mightymen, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

15 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from this face of the wrath of the Lamb, for the day of his vengeance is come, and who shall be able to stand?

16 And I saw when he had opened the seventh seal, and there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

17 And I saw, and heard, and when I heard, I said, Who is able to open the book and to break the seals thereof?

18 And I saw, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth.

19 And I understood by the word of truth, and the seven spirits are sent forth into all the earth; and there was no place left unvisited by them.

20 And I cried with a loud voice, saying, Lord, holy and true, how long shall thy wrath burn against the earth? for it is full of iniquity.

21 And he said unto me, The secrets of God shall be revealed unto the wise and to the understanding; but to the wise it shall be given in secret, and to the understanding shall be in the form of a parable.

Revelation VIII. 4.

4 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white apparel? and whence came they?

5 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which are come out of great tribulation; and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

6 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and he that siteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

7 They shall hunger no more, neither shall thirst any more; neither shall the sun light upon them, nor any heat.

8 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and they shall lead them unto the springs of living waters: and God shall wipe every tear from their eyes.

9 After this I looked, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which siteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 saying, Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God, for ever and ever. Amen.
Revelation 8:5

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to blow.

1 And the first trumpet sounded, and there came a great mountain burning with fire, cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

And the third part of the ships were broken; and great hail fell upon them, as hail.

And the fourth trumpet sounded, and I heard the voice of an angel, saying to the seven trumpets, Go your ways, and sound the trumpet in the ears of the churches.

And the fifth trumpet sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit;

And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace: and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

And came out of the smoke Locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth; and they had authority over men, toPeace, and to Take away the life of men.

Revelation 9:19

And the fourth angel sounded, and I heard the voice of an angel of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, for the inhabitants of the earth; because of the works of their hands is made bitter and evil.

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, for the inhabitants of the earth because of the works of their hands.

And there were given unto them Authority, and Power, and a Great Whore.

And I heard, and saw: and when I heard, I wept with much sorrow.

And the earth was burnt up before God, out of the angel's hand.

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to blow.

1 And the first trumpet sounded, and there came a great mountain burning with fire, cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

And the third part of the ships were broken; and great hail fell upon them, as hail.
Revelation IX. 21.

A.D. 90 and 44.

can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 neither repeated. of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, 3 and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, 3 twelve thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, L was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which are written in the seven thunders, and write not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and SWORE b by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things that therein are, 7 and he said, There shall be time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

6 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and saith, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the earth. 8 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey: 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

2 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

3 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 4 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceed out of their mouth, and devour their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 5 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

6 And when they have finished their testimony, the wild beast which was alive from the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them and kill them. 7 And when they are killed the peoples shall marvel, and shall see the dead bodies lie in the streets of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

8 And they of the peoples and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 9 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth, 10 and after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 11 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

12 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand, and the remnant were afraid, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Revelation XI. 16.

A.D. 94.

2 And cast out, &c. &c.

Two Witnesses.

Their Authority. 3 And 4, &c.

5 And 6, &c.

7 And 8, &c.

8 And 9, &c.

9 And 10, &c.

10 And 11, &c.

11 And 12, &c.

12 And 13, &c.

13 And 14, &c.

14 And 15, &c.

15 And 16, &c.

16 And 17, &c.

17 And 18, &c.
Revelation XI. 16.

And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshiped God, saying, 17 "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give recompense unto thy servants, the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. 19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and声音, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Revelation XIII. 5.

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Lord and of the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." 12 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 13 And the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 14 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 15 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 16 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which she keepeth, and the dragon gave her a mouth to speak, and a dragon gave him power and a mouth, and great authority. 17 And war was made in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought against Michael and his angels, 18 and prevailed not; neither was their place found anymore in heaven. 19 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world, was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 20 And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 21 And he put on me a great girdle of truth. 22 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord,' " for they rest from their labors. 23 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "If any man will not work, let him not eat. 24 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discriminator of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 25 But whosoever will be a friend of the world is a and friend of the devil. 26 For whosoever is appointed to death is appointed to liberty; for they are appointed to death, that they may receive the kingdom of God, which is liberty. 27 And there is a place prepared for the righteous, where the saints are reward, and there is no death. 28 And I saw a great white horse, and he that sat on him had the name of Jesus, and his name was written in the sky. 29 And he dissolved his bow and his quiver out of his hand, and he stood as a conqueror with a scepter in his hand. 30 And he was dressed in a chiton that was white as snow, and his chiton was girded with a golden girdle. 31 And his head and his hair were white as wool, as the hair of the lamb, and his eyes were as a flame of fire, 32 and his feet as pillars of fire, set up in brass, and his voice as the voice of many waters. 33 And he hath a scepter in his hand, and his name is called, 'King of kings, and Lord of lords.' 34 And I saw his mouth speaking great things, and blaspheming God and the Lamb. 35 And I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 36 And he put on me a great girdle of truth, and said to me, "Go, bind Satan, that he may not lead the world astray again, and until I come. I will bind him, until I come. 37 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away. 38 And there was seen in the new heaven and the new earth, the new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, as a bride adorned for her husband. 39 And her light was like the light of a great sun, and there was no need of sun, neither of moon, for she shone with the glory of God. And there was no night in her. 40 And the kings of the earth and the kings of the world and their glory were brought into the temple of God. 41 And he sat on the throne, and his feet were like pillars of fire. 42 And he had the name of Jesus written in his fingers, and the name of the Father was sealed upon his head. 43 And the voice of the Lord was heard among the four creatures, saying, "Who is like unto the Lord our God, and who is able to stand before him?" 44 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blaspheming God and the Lamb. 45 And I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 46 And he put on me a great girdle of truth, and said to me, "Go, bind Satan, that he may not lead the world astray again, and until I come. I will bind him, until I come. 47 And then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away. 48 And there was seen in the new heaven and the new earth, the new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, as a bride adorned for her husband. 49 And her light was like the light of a great sun, and there was no need of sun, neither of moon, for she shone with the glory of God. And there was no night in her. 50 And the kings of the earth and the kings of the world and their glory were brought into the temple of God. 51 And he sat on the throne, and his feet were like pillars of fire. 52 And he had the name of Jesus written in his fingers, and the name of the Father was sealed upon his head. 53 And the voice of the Lord was heard among the four creatures, saying, "Who is like unto the Lord our God, and who is able to stand before him?" 54 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blaspheming God and the Lamb. 55 And I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 56 And he put on me a great girdle of truth, and said to me, "Go, bind Satan, that he may not lead the world astray again, and until I come. I will bind him, until I come. 57 And then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away. 58 And there was seen in the new heaven and the new earth, the new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, as a bride adorned for her husband. 59 And her light was like the light of a great sun, and there was no need of sun, neither of moon, for she shone with the glory of God. And there was no night in her. 60 And the kings of the earth and the kings of the world and their glory were brought into the temple of God. 61 And he sat on the throne, and his feet were like pillars of fire. 62 And he had the name of Jesus written in his fingers, and the name of the Father was sealed upon his head. 63 And the voice of the Lord was heard among the four creatures, saying, "Who is like unto the Lord our God, and who is able to stand before him?" 64 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blaspheming God and the Lamb.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she was with child, travailing in birth, and was compassed to be delivered. 2 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, to devour her child as soon as it was born. 3 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

The Woman Fled. Isa. 26. 20. 26 ch. 12. 5. b by, and.

phemes; and a power was given unto him to take away his life for forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphem against God, and against his tabernacle, and against them that dwell in heaven.

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain, from the foundation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 And he that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: and he that killeth with the sword, with the sword shall he be killed: here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast in his presence, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the beast which had the wound by a sword, and liveth.

13 And every one that dwelleth upon the earth shall worship him, whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

14 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark upon their right hand, or in their foreheads:

And that no man might buy or sell, except he had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him that understand the number of the beast, count the number of his name.

And there was given him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to say and do always for forty and two months.

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain, from the foundation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 And he that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: and he that killeth with the sword, with the sword shall he be killed: here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast in his presence, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the beast which had the wound by a sword, and liveth.

13 And every one that dwelleth upon the earth shall worship him, whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

14 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark upon their right hand, or in their foreheads:

And that no man might buy or sell, except he had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him that understand the number of the beast, count the number of his name.

And there was given him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to say and do always for forty and two months.

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain, from the foundation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 And he that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: and he that killeth with the sword, with the sword shall he be killed: here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 AND I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast in his presence, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the beast which had the wound by a sword, and liveth.

13 And every one that dwelleth upon the earth shall worship him, whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

14 AND I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

6 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 AND the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man shall take of the water of the river of the living waters, and drink no more of the waters of the river of the sea.

6 And they that be in the earth shall marvel, when they see the sign of the beast in the hand of the man that hath the mark of the beast: for these marvel that the third woe is come, and the beast is fallen, which had power unto four and twenty kings.

8 And the Gentiles shall say, Where is his God? and the earth mourneth, and the heavens also, and they shall be turned upside down, and the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and glorious day of him that shall come, and he shall come unto as many as wait for him. 9 And though some shall not hear, yet shall they marvel, when they see that the dead are raised, and the sign of the beast, and they shall deny and blaspheme him that sent me.

5 And he that was dead came to life, and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. 6 And when the thousand years were expired, Satan was loosed out of the bottomless pit: 7 and he went out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of them as sand of the sea.

8 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compass the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire came down from heaven, and devoured them.

9 And the city of Jerusalem was revealed, out of heaven, as a bride decked with fine linen, clean and white. 10 And there came a voice out of heaven, saying, It is done. 11 And there was a great voice, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is come down to men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God shall be with them, and be their God.

12 AND a new heaven and a new earth shall be brought forth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 13 And there shall come a new heaven and a new earth, the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

14 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
REVELATION XIV. 10.

12 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ‘Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the Spirit, shall their spirits rest in peace’. And I 15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust him into the earth, and the earth was rent asunder.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous seven angels having the Seven Last Plagues, for in them was filled up the wrath of God.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, ‘Go your ways, and pour out the Seven Vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.’

And the first went, and poured out his Vial upon the earth: and there fell a sore, and grievous sore upon the men, which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second went, and poured out his Vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, ‘Thou art righteous, O, Lord, which art and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they were worthy.’

And I heard another of the

BLESSING OF THE DEAD.

13 Ps. 116. 15

14 And I looked, and beheld a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust him into the earth, and the earth was rent asunder.

And the first went, and poured out his Vial upon the earth: and there fell a sore, and grievous sore upon the men, which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second went, and poured out his Vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, ‘Thou art righteous, O, Lord, which art and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast Judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they were worthy.’

And I heard another of the
17 AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, "Come hither: I will shew unto thee the judgment of the GREAT WHORE THAT SITTETH UPON MANY WATERS: 2 with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." 3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman clothed with purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 4 and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 5 And I saw a woman dressed with sun, and moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. 6 And she was with child, and travailed that she might bring forth. 7 And then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and spake as an eagle. 8 And he beareth an ensign in his hand, and saith, WHERE IS HIS GOD? 9 And the beast which I saw before stood upon the land, and another beast before him, which came out of the earth, and he had power over all the beasts of the earth, and caused that they should give worship to the beast, whose name was not spoken of, neither in heaven nor on earth. 10 And it said to them that sold the sheep and the camels, Render ye me the sheep and the camels, according as I have said. 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had seven heads and ten horns, and his name was not that of the earth, neither the name of the beast; and they worshiped the first beast, which was killed. 12 And his power was to continue for four years. And there was given unto him a mouth speaketh great things and blasphemies, and there are given unto him power to continue forty-two months. 13 And they that dwell upon the earth shall wonder, whose name was not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 14 And there was given him power over all the beasts of the earth, and to say that he was seated, and that he was God, and that he was like God. 15 And it had power over every knight of the earth, that they should give worship to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, whose name was not spoken of, neither in heaven nor on earth. 16 And he that travaileth, she travaileth, and pangs are with her: and pangs shall be given unto her, lest she should bring forth children again. 17 And there shall be given unto her a great rod, that she should tread the winepress of the fierceness of his wrath; and every knight of the earth shall be drunk with the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 18 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 19 These have one mind, and deliver their power and strength unto the beast. 20 And they shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall prevail and overcome. 21 And they took the sword of him, that they might fight with the dragon, and the dragon fought and overthrew them, and killed them. 22 And there was given unto them the power of prophesy until the time of the beast.
REVELATION XVII. 15.

A.D. 60 and 46.
1. Young. Lamb, ἄρνιον.

THE WATERS

End of the Waters

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast; these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

19 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

20 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, BABYLON the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and is hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

21 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her wickedness.

22 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, ye that dwell at a safe distance from her, fear not the plagues of her.

23 For her sins have filled up all the time.

24 And the smoke of her torment ascendeth for ever and ever: and there is no rest day or night.

25 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lust with her, shall be ashamed and grieved.

26 And the merchants of the sea shall be greatly distressed, which have trafficked with her, and shall mourn and lament for the burning of her.

27 And every trade shall be distressed, and the merchants of the sea shall be distressed, which have trafficked with her, and shall be wailing and mourning,

28 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city! that mighty city! for in one hour is thy JUDGMENT come.

29 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise anymore.

30 And shal see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment.

31 And they shall weep and mourn over her, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy JUDGMENT come.

REVELATION XVIII. 22.

A.D. 60, or, 70th.

LAMENTATION OF THE KING.

b because.of, ἵνα τὸτε, etc.

OF THE MERCHANTS.

1 The Comp. Em.

2 om. δύο.

12 every, πᾶς, etc.

13 incense, προσκύνησις.

19 bodies, χωνεία, etc.

20 οἱ, of.of, ὁδοί, etc.

23 Of the}catcher, ἀπόστασις, ἡ ἠφοίησις τῆς ἰσχύος σου

24 gilded, καλυμμένα, etc.

25 was.made, ἔκτος, etc.

26 Of the

27 Nebuchadnezzar.

30 ch. 18, 1-4.

28 of, ὅτι.

30 Beasts.Destruction B. Comp. Em.

31 for, τοῖς, etc.

32 Holy apostles, c.—Saints and apostles, Ἱωάννης, ἱερεῖς, etc.

241
be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for the merchants were great men of the earth; for by them sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. 19 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in the heaven, saying, Halleluja! Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: for true and righteous are his judgments; for all nations have judged by his judgments. And many nations of peoples, and kings, and rich men, were gathered together into the middle of the great court of the city. And they said, Come, let us make his earth a city, and there shall dwell in each one the true name of God. 19 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 19 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 10 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, COME AND GATHER YOURSELVES TOGETHER INTO THE SUPPER OF THE GREAT GOD; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and all the beasts of the earth, both free and bond, both small and great. 10 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that received his mark, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 11 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, even him that had the sign, and over them was given the power of life death. 11 And I heard a great voice, as of a crowd of many people, saying, Alleluia! Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the judge, and to the Creator, and to the Almighty. 11 And he that sat upon the cloud spake these words, as if he spake with his disciples. And he spake, and said to his disciples, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. 11 And the name of the city of our God is the New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from God, the holy city, the tabernacle of God. And he that sat upon the cloud spake, and said, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. 11 And the throne of God and of the Lamb was in the city. And there was no temple in it, for his God and the Lamb are its temple. 11 And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and his Name is the Light. 11 And the city had no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and his Name is the Light. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the city had no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and his Name is the Light. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the glory of God was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the glory of God was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the glory of God was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the glory of God was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. 11 And the light of the city was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne. And the glory of God was like a most precious stone, like a jasper, set in a throne.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in the heaven, saying, Halleluja! Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: for true and righteous are his judgments; for all nations have judged by his judgments. And many nations of peoples, and kings, and rich men, were gathered together into the middle of the great court of the city. And they said, Come, let us make his earth a city, and there shall dwell in each one the true name of God. 19 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 19 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
Revelation XXI

20 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and SATAN, and bound him a thousand years. 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, nor his image, nor had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no more power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, God shall seal the earth again, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 8 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the heaven and the earth fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

And I saw a new holy city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven, as prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. And I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

16 And the river of water of life came down out of heaven, and went down the midst of the street of the city, on this side and on that side of the river was the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and the leaves thereof were for the healing of the nations.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come, hither, I will shew thee the BRIDE, the Lamb’s wife.

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.
Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, descending out of the heaven from God,

12 And having the GLORY of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

13 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve GATES, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel;

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city, twelve thousand furlongs.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The firstfoundation was Jasper, the second, Saphire; the third, a Chalcedony; the fourth, an Emerald; the fifth, Topaz; the sixth, a Sardius; the seventh, a Chrysolyte; the eighth, a Beryl; the ninth, a Topaz, the tenth, a Chrysolite; the eleventh, a Jadeith; the twelfth, an Amethyst.

20 And the twelve GATES were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

21 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

22 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

23 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

24 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

25 And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 And he shewed me a pure RIVER of water of LIFE, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

23 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the TREE OF LIFE, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

24 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

25 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of sun: for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

10 That great city, the holy:—The holy city, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN
11 And her light.—Omit and Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN
12 And had.—Add a measure, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
13 The nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it.—The nations shall walk by its light, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
15 Pure.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
16 That the light of a lamp, (Gb. co) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.
Blessed are the people that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he set the key of the bottomless pit upon a great stone, and the stone descries upon the earth, and his name was written, SATAN.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. But the heaven and the earth did consist by righteousness. And he that siteth upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, Come hither: and I shall shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately the Spirit took me up from thence and showed me eastward: and behold a great city, such as ye have never seen, and the people thereof are of the sight of a pearl, and the brightness of the sun.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacles of God are with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God shall be with them, and give him for a God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And after these things I heard a great voice, saying, Behold, the tabernacles of God are with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God shall be with them, and give him for a God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sendeth his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
Oxford
MORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY
INDEX TO THE
SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

List of Maps.
2. Armenia, with Assyria, Babylonia, Syria, etc., in the Patriarchal Ages.
3. Canaan in the Patriarchal Ages.
4. The Sinai Peninsula, with the Journeys of the Israelites from Egypt to the Promised Land.
5. Canaan as Divided among the Tribes.
6. The Dominions of David and Solomon.
7. The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
8. Assyria and the Adjacent Lands, illustrating the Patriarchal Period and the Captivities.
10. The City of Jerusalem (modern).
12. The Roman Empire in the Apostolic Age.

List of Biblical Names,
WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE LOCATION OF THE SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

Note—Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps, the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps, thus, Accho (3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 7 F, 8-11 E) appears on Maps No. 3, 4, 5, and 1 in the space 7 F, and on Map No. 8 in the space 11 E.
The names of places at present unidentified, also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.

Abana, river 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E
Abaram, see Iysayarim 4 - 7 H
Abarm, mountains of 4, 5 - 7 G
Ablon.
Abel, also Abol-mam, see
Abel-beth-makachah 5, 7 - 7 F
Abel-shartum 4 - 7 G
Abilo, 5 - 8 E
Acacrono, see
Accon 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G
Accho 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 7 F, 11 E
Aceldama
Achab
Achash
Achashaph
Achab 5, 7 - 7 E
Adam 5, 7 - 7 F
Adon, see Adoram 4 - 7 G
Adramyttium 4 - 7 D
Adria 2, 2 - 6 D, 8 - 7 E
Adullam 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G
Aenon 2 - 6 D
Ahab 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E
Alai, also called
Alai, Aya 3, 5, 7 - 7 E, 1 - 3 A
Alajon (Zebulun) 4 - 7 F
Alajon, see Ajalon (Dan) 5 - 7 G
Ain 5, 7 - 7 G
Alajon (Dan) 5, 7 - 7 G
Akhrabim, ascents of
Alemeth 9 - 3 B
Alexandria 11, 12 - 9 E
Amon 9 - 3 B
Alash 4 - 5 K
Amaalekites 3 - 6 E
Amorites 2, 2 - 6 D, 3 - 7 D, 4 - 8 G
Amphipolis 12 - 8 G
Ananias 4, 5, 6, 7 - 6 G
Ananias, settlement of 0 - 7 E
Anas, see Samach 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Antilebanon 3 - 8 E, 10 - 7 E
Antioch (in Syria) 6 - 8 B
Antioch (in Persia) 6 - 8 B
Antochus, 11, 12 - 10 D
Antichus, Antiochus 8, 11, 12 - 11 D
Antipatris 8 - 6 F
Aphele (E of Sea of Chinnuth) 5, 7, 10 - 7 F
Apollos 12 - 8 C
Appith Forum 12 - 6 C
Ar of Moab 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Arabah 4 - 5, 5, 6, 7, 12 - 10 F
Arad 5, 7, 10 - 7 G
Aradus 3, 5, 7 - 7 D, 8, 12 - 11 E
Ararsar, coast of 2 - 6 D, 8, 11 - 8 E
Ararat, coast of 2 - 8 B
Ararat, mount 2 - 10 B, 8, 11 - 12 E
Arba, see Hebron 5 - 7 G
Arbel (Galilee) 10 - 6 F
Argob 4 - 5, 6 - 8 E
Armathaim 10 - 8 F
Arax 3 - 8 D
Arkites 2 - 6 D, 3 - 8 E
Aramn 2 - 8 B, 8 - 12 D
Armenia 2 - 8 B, 10 - 7 E
Armenia, river, 5, 5, 7 - 7 G
Aroer (Benben) 4, 5, 6 - 7, 9 - 7 G
Aroer (Gad) 5 - 7 G
Aroer (Judah) 5, 7, 10, 10 - 7 G
Arumith 5 - 7 F
Arvad 3, 6 - 7 D, 8 - 11 E
Arvadites 2 - 6 D, 3 - 7 D
Asoamon 6, 7, 10 - 7 G
Babylon 5, 8 - 8 F
Baal 2, 2 - 6 D, 8 - 11 E
Baal 4 - 5, 6, 7, 7 G
Baal-sonph 4 - 4 F
Babel 2 - 10 E
Babylon 2 - 10 E, 8 - 12 E
Baashan 5 - 7 F
Baashan 7 - 7 G
Beersheba 5 - 8 E
Beersheba 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 7 G
Benjamin, allotment of 5 - 7 G
Benon, see Baal-meon 6 - 8 F
Benon 6 - 8 F
Benon 6 - 8 F
Benon 6 - 8 F
Benjamin, allotment of 5 - 7 G
Beres (Massaon) 12 - 8 G
Beres (Syria) 6 - 9 B, 8, 12 - 11 D
Besharoth (Bezer) 7 - 7 G
Bosoroth, see Beer 9, 2 - B
Bosoroth 9 - 2 E
Bosoroth 9, 2 - B
Bosoroth 9, 2 - B
CANAAN
as divided among the Tribes

[Map of Canaan with various cities and regions labeled.]
THE DOMINIONS OF
DAVID & SOLOMON